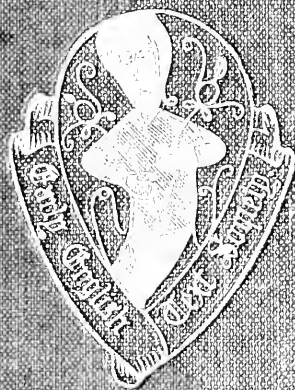




3 1761 06634064 7

315

Cartonope of Blois





BERLIN: A. ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE, W. 8.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

The Middle-English Versions
of
Partonope of Blois

EDITED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS
BY
A. TRAMPE BÖDTKER, PH.D.

*

12.70
71 113

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1912 (for 1911).

PK

1115

EE

no 1000

Extra Series, CIX

EDWARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE theme which Apuleius has immortalized in the story of Cupid and Psyche has assumed numerous shapes in its wanderings through the world. In some tales the parts of the lovers are reversed, and on this variation of the theme is built one of the most beautiful romances of the Middle Ages, the poem of "Parténopeus de Blois," written in France probably at the end of the twelfth century.

Parténopeus de Blois, in English Partonope of Blois, nephew of the king of France, is lost while hunting in the Ardennes. He embarks in an enchanted ship and arrives at a palace, the inhabitants of which are invisible. Here he is visited at night by Melior, queen of Byzantium. She promises to marry him when some years have passed, but stipulates that he must not try to see her in the meantime. On a visit to France Partonope is tempted by his mother, and receives from her a magical lantern which breaks the spell. Banished and forlorn, Partonope resolves to die, but is saved by the queen's sister, Uraque. After a three days' tournament Partonope is again united to his lady.

All the French MSS. actually known begin with the mention of Partonope's royal descent and the description of his person. The scene is laid in France. We do not hear about Melior till she makes herself known to Partonope. To this version belong the longer English text, a German translation by Konrad von Würzburg, a Dutch translation, and a very free Italian adaptation.

In another version, which exists only in foreign translations, Melior is first introduced. She sends messengers round the world to find a husband, and goes to France to ascertain whether they have given a true report of Partonope's beauty. Then the hunting scene takes place. This version was equally translated into English, but all that has been preserved is a short fragment of 308 lines. The text is complete, though considerably altered, in a Danish, an

Icelandic, and a Spanish-Catalan translation. In Catalonia the story was printed as a chap-book as late as 1844.

The question of the original form of the romance will be discussed in the general Introduction. Here I shall say only a few words about the relation of the longer English version to the French MSS. The Arsenal MS., which forms the basis of Crapelet's edition, ends with a combat between Partonope and the Sultan of Persia. The Sultan is slain, and three marriages take place: Partonope marries Melior, the young king of France marries Urake, and Gaudin, Partonope's faithful companion, receives Persevis, Urake's maid of honour. This is a very happy and appropriate termination to the story. The vivid style and the picturesque descriptions make this ending one of the most striking passages in old French literature. It is not, however, due to the original author of the version, but to a Picard poet apparently contemporaneous. The other French MSS. and the foreign translations of the same group have no single combat. Melior is adjudged to Partonope, and the Sultan is obliged to leave, brooding on vengeance. The English version closes with the celebration of this single marriage, while the other texts continue the story, more or less, relating the adventures of Anselot (see ll. 7069 ff.) and the return of the Sultan.

The longer English version is known to exist in the following MSS.—

MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford, C. 188, written about the middle of the 15th century, 7096 lines, printed by the Rev. W. E. Buckley in his edition of the poem for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1862.

MS. Rawl. Poet. 14, Bodleian Library, Oxford, which is a little later and slightly longer. Some portions were printed (with numerous errors) by Buckley in an appendix to fill up the gaps of the Univ. Coll. MS.

MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3, ff. 6-7, in the Bodleian Library, formerly belonging to New College, Oxford, written in a 15th century hand, 158 lines. It was printed by Buckley, who probably saw the MS. in a better shape than it is at present. It has been missing for many years, but was discovered again by Dr. Carleton Brown. I am indebted to Dr. William W. Lawrence for a collation of the text.

A MS. of the 15th century belonging to Viscount Clifden (Lord Robartes's MS.), printed by R. Wülcker in *Anglia* XII, pp. 607-620, about 200 lines.

Add. MS. 35,288, British Museum, late 15th century, in three different hands, somewhat more than 12,000 lines.

The merits and the defects of the three principal MSS. may be summarized thus—

The Univ. Coll. MS. is the oldest. Sometimes, especially in the rimes, it has better forms than the other MSS., but very often the spelling is defective. The MS. is imperfect at the beginning and end, and has numerous lacunæ in the middle. Many passages have been abbreviated or otherwise altered.

The Rawl. MS. is closely allied to the preceding one. Though only slightly later, its language bears a more advanced stamp. Its readings are, as a rule, far behind those of the two other MSS.

With the usual reserve in paleographic matters, it may be said that the Brit. Mus. MS. is some thirty or forty years later than the Univ. Coll. MS. The portion ll. 2181–4058 was written by an ignorant scribe who could not spell properly, and who introduced many southern particularities of his own. The scribe who wrote ll. 1–2180, and ll. 4059–6530, was better fitted for his task; and the third, who wrote the rest, about one half of the poem, is scarcely inferior to the Univ. Coll. hand. Like the latter, he writes in a somewhat too northern dialect. The MS. is practically complete, and in spite of the errors of the first two scribes, it has, on the whole, better readings than any other MS. Sometimes it seems to have been amplified by the first hands (or their predecessors), but it frequently happens that in the midst of their apparent amplifications we recognize genuine traits, which prove that the corresponding passages in the Oxford MSS. must have been curtailed.

When, at the request of the late Dr. Furnivall, I undertook the task of editing the poem for the E.E.T.S., I was at first inclined to adopt the oldest MS. as the basis of my text as far as this MS. went, and to print the rest from the Brit. Mus. MS., giving only text variants in the footnotes. The many missing passages and bad readings of the Univ. Coll. MS. had also to be supplied from the latter MS. This would, of course, necessitate some embarrassing jugglery in placing the lines, and Dr. Furnivall preferred to print the MSS. in full, laying the whole material before the reader. The question of precedence thus largely became a typographical one. But as the Brit. Mus. MS., from its very position, is the leader, I have corrected the most obvious errors and blunders of this MS., reserving

the discussion of discrepancies to the Notes of the second volume. Correcting on a large scale might at best mean correcting the author himself. It would be futile to attempt to normalize the spelling. There could be no question of improving the other MSS., but I have supplied small words within brackets in the Univ. Coll. MS. when it could be conveniently done.

The shorter English version is extant only as a fragment of 308 lines in a MS. at Vale Royal, and was edited by R. C. N. (*i. e.* R. C. Nichols) for the Roxburghe Club, London, 1873. The MS. is stated by the editor to have been written about 1450. After relating Partonope's arrival in the enchanted city and his meeting with Melior, the text, without any break, proceeds to the morning of the third day of the tournament, l. 277 corresponding to l. 10811 of the other version.

As all attempts at seeing the MS. have proved unsuccessful, it has been reprinted from the Roxburghe Club edition. The facsimile of one page included in the volume permitted of a few corrections in the text.

A second volume will, it is hoped, contain a literary and grammatical Introduction, Notes, and a Glossary of proper names and rare words.

A. TRAMPE BÖTKER.

Christiania, September 1912.

Partonope of Blois.

[*Addit. MS. 35,288, British Museum.*]

HOO so luste olde stories to rede,	[leaf 2]	
He shalle ffynde, <i>wyth-owten</i> Drede,		It is useful to read old stories.
Meruellys <i>and</i> wonders mony <i>and</i> flele		
Off myrthie, ioye, dyssese, <i>and</i> wele.		4
For ne had bokes ben wryten <i>in prose</i> ,		
And eke in ryme, Of them þat be-fore vs were,		
We shulde haue lytelle luste to lere		
Or know of thyng that was be-fore		8
Wroghte or doñ, or Gode was bore.		
Ther-fore be wrytinge of olde storyes		
Ys now broghte to owre memories		
The olde law <i>and</i> eke the newe ;		12
And ellys myghte we alle rewe		
Vppon owre-selfe, whylle we beñ here.		
For be wrytinge we moste lere		
How we moste gouerned be		16
To worshyppe Gode in trinite.		
And ther-fore Stories for to rede		
Wolle I conselle, <i>wyth-owten</i> drede,		
Bothe olde and yonge þat letteryð be.		20
To the leweð also, <i>parde</i> ,		
Is goode <i>sum-tyme</i> for to here.		
For by herynge he * may lere		
Thynge þat fryste he ne knewe ;		24
And to soche folke olde þynge ys new,		
Whanne hyt ys <i>in gestes songe</i> ,		
Or els <i>in prose</i> tolde wyth tonge.		

Heading Partonape added by a later hand.

10. ov (?) *crossed out after* of. 23. he] *MS. ye.*

St. Paul says
that books
teach us to
discern good
from evil.

Seynte Paule, <i>pat</i> ys cheffe doctor ³	28
Off holy scrypture <i>and</i> princypalle auctor ³ ,	
Talkynge a-monge þe clerge,	
Thes beñ hys wordes playnlye,	
That alle <i>pat</i> euer ys y-wrytte	32
In boke we owe welle to wytte,	
That alle to vs ys goode doctryne.	
For thorowghe scrypture men) deuyne	
To parte the goode fromme the Ille ;	36
Thys <i>preueth</i> he <i>wyth</i> many a skylle.	
For be the Sentense neuer so lewyd ³ ,	
Yet <i>per-in</i> moste nedes be shewyd ³	
Good <i>and</i> euelle bothe in fiere.	40
For be Scrypture a man) may lere	
To do the goode, <i>and</i> the eueH Eschewe ;	
And yeff aH scrypture were hyd in mewe,	
Men) shulde haue fuH lytelle knowynge	44
Off goode and eueH the trew departynge.	[leaf 2, back]
The fole of byrth can no wytte ffynde	
But that he hath by taste of kynde.	
Off alle <i>pat</i> vnder heuen* ys	48
The wyse taketh wysdam I-wys.	
Eke euey man) may at the eye See	
The fly wychie ys calluð the bee,	
Hys hony he draweth be hys kynde	52
Off bytter ³ erbes, and the wyse can ffynde	
In folys tales <i>sum-tyme</i> wysdame.	
Ther-fore fulle ofte the wyse manne	
Wolle here the fole and eke the wyse,	56
Where-thorowe he can) þe better deuyse	
To drawe wysdam) owte of ffoly,	
Where-fore y Sey yow sykerly :	
In thys boke shalle ye fynde wrytte	60
Both goode <i>and</i> euelle. I do yow to wytte :	
The goode taketh, the euelle leue,	
For aH goode moste welle preve.	
In thys boke ye may lere,	64
And ye lyste hyt rede and here,	

48. heuen] MS. he neuer.

64. MS. th (with t blotted between In and thys).

The wise
man derives
profit from
everything,

even from a
fool's tales.

Howe God hath departed on thre Thys worlde in wyche we aH be. That on quarter namedt ys Euroupe, <i>and</i> the secunde I-wys Aufryke ys cleped, as bokes trete, And the thryde Asye the grete.	68	God divided the world into three parts.
IN Asye stante þe Cyte of Troye Fulfyllet of ryches <i>and</i> alle Ioye, Wher-of kynge Pryamus was lorde <i>and</i> syre. Alle Asye nyghe was hys Emperere. Thys worthy kynge gate on hys wyffe Fyve sonys, wyche he in <i>hys</i> lyffe Seyghe þe worthyeste on lyve. The names of thes worthy fyve Am thes : Ector <i>and</i> fayre Parys, Troylus, Elenus, Markomyrys.* Ector was hardy <i>and</i> <i>per-to</i> fuH lyghe, Off aH þe worthyeste knyghte ; Grette <i>and</i> stronge and fayre was he, Curtesse to þe pepulle and <i>per-to</i> free. On the grekes he made grette a-sayes, So worthy was none after hys dayes. The kynge of Troy in hys age Prydedt hym grettely of the lynage Off hys worthy sonys fyve. Hym thozte, whylle they were on lyue, Hym durste not drede aH the worlde. He wax ryghe ferse in dede and worde ; Hys pepuH he hated, he was so felle. They hym hated a-geyne as welle. In care, in pouerte, and in woo He hem helde, that they soo Wery were of <i>hys</i> tyrannye, They had euer gret espy, Yeff any pepuH hym werrye, Wyth hym they thozte to lyfe <i>and</i> dye, So fully that when þe grekes were Come to Troye, alle here ftere	72	Priam was king of Troy.
	76	He had five sons.
	80	
	84	Hector was a gallant knyght.
	88	
	92	
	96	Priam was a cruel tyrant.
	100	

	They had of there souereyne lorde,	104
	Was goo, and they be [on] a-corde	
	To the grekes come wyth-outen ffayle	
	A-geyne here kynge to holde batayle.	
He had made a man of low birth Chief Justice of the king- dom.	For he had of a knave certayne	108
	Vn-know, <i>and</i> ouer' alle hys reygne,	
	Chyffe Iustyce made; <i>and</i> he wex aH a fende.	
	He toke non hede but of hys ffrende,	
	They shulde haue alle maner offyce.	112
	By the lentylnes set he no pryce,	
	But <i>euer</i> helde hem lowe and mate.	
	That made the pepulle þe kynge to hate.	
Anchises was the man's name.	Hys name was cleped Anchyses.	116
He caused the destruc- tion of Troy.	And hys cause hyt was, wyth-owten les,	
	That Troye, the cyte ryche <i>and</i> ryalle,	
	Was for <i>euer</i> destroyed; for towre <i>and</i> walle	
	To ertlie was throw, <i>and</i> aH was brente.	120
	Thoroghie thys traytoure þus was shente	
	Thys worthy Cyte, þys noble town.	
	Wyth grekes thus was vp so downe	
	Throw <i>and</i> destroyed for <i>euer</i> -moo	124
	Thys Cyte and pepulle also.	
Troy was a magnificent town,	THys Cyte was of hye noblesse,	
	Fulle of worshyppe <i>and</i> gret ryches.	
	Of knyghthode eke hyt bare þe pryse	128
	Off aH the worlde; and of delyse	
	Hyt had grette plente, þys ys no naye,	
when Paris carried off Helen.	Tylle hyt be-felle vpon a day	
	The kyngus Sone, þe noble Parys,	132
	Reneshyd on Elyne, þat bare the prys	
	Thoroghie the worlde of hye beaute.	(leaf 3, back)
	Yette for aH thys, þys noble Cyte	
	Myghte neuer haue be destroyed thus,	136
	Ne had be that kynge Pryamus	
	Set hym in couetyse so grettely of goode.	
	That made hys pepull for wrathe so wodde	
	That they hym hated a-bofe alle thyng.	140
	That was destruccion of the kynge	

And of the Cyte ; for Elynes hosbande Durste neuer haue take on) honde To sette a-pon) the worthy Cyte ; And yette a noble kyng was he. Menelaus was thys kyngus name. He suffered mekely alle thys shame.	144	Menelaus did not dare to seek ven- geance.
Thogh he were worthy, yt to playne Durst he noghte, alle-thowe Eleyne Were hys wyffe ; he dred So The Troyens ; for what hym luste to do, Thys spare) they noghte, þys ys no lye ; They were so stronge of chenalrye.	148 152	
Tylle þat a knyghte, þe wychie hyte Nestor,* Wychie for age was whyte and hore, That loue) Menelaus as hys lyffe, He grucched) sore that hys wyffe Was take a-way thus wyth stronge honde. Thys Nestor eke helde hys londe Off Menelaus, and he hys lege lorde Was : where-fore in no wyse a-corde He wolde but hyt a-venge) were, For he was a worthy man) of werre.	156 160	But Nestor resented the shame.
An.c. yeres he had and moo Of age, and eke he was ther-to A goode clerke ; of fayre Eloquens He had y-nogh) for be experyens Throwe Greke hyt was we) knowe. Mony grette wysdomys had he Sowe* Throwoute the londe in euery contre ; Ther-fore chyffe of conselle was he Wyth euery lorde and euery kyng.	164 168	
Grettely to herte he toke thys thyng That was so shamefully do A-yens hys souereyne lorde, and tho He be-tho)te hym in what wyse Hys wyttes cowde he beste deuysel To a-venge hys lordes Shame.	172 176	His wisdom was known throughout the country.
For porowe þe worlde þys fowle ffame* [leaf 4]		

154. MS. Nostor.

169. MS. Sawe.

179. MS. ffama.

	Was so dryffe <i>aw!</i> forth I-blowe ;	180
	Thorowe alle londys hyt was knowe.	
He called the Greeks together,	Then ^d thys wyse Nestor sente To any man ^d that <i>seruice</i> or rente Oughte Menelaus her kynge,	184
	They shulde excuse hem for no-thinge To a-venge the shame of here lorde. Thus alle hys men be on a-corde A-greyn ⁿ welle hym <i>seruise</i> to do.	188
and encour- aged Priam's subjects to rebel against their king.	And he off wysdome eke ther-to Sente vn-to Pryamus londe To <i>wyth</i> -holde in-to hys honde Alle tho that rebelyn ⁿ wyllly were For to Susteyne the grette werre That Menelaus oughte to Troy make. To thys a-corde Nestor hafe take Inde, Capadoyne, Perce and Mede ;	192
	And alle Cruenye thys werre spede ; Lybens hadden eke grette Ioye To ryse a-poñ here kynge of Troye. Thus they assentyd ^t be one a-corde To werre a-poñ here souerayne lorde.	196
	Ector had a-spyed ^t alle thys ; Hem to wyth-stonde hys porpose ys. He Sende a-noñ to alle the oryente	200
Hector assemble-d the peoples of the Orient.	For pepulle, and to hys <i>commawndemente</i> Alle werre redy to Obey. They seyde <i>wyth</i> oo voyse they wolde dye And lyffe <i>wyth</i> Ector, the worthy knyghte,	204
	And helpe hym <i>wyth</i> alle here myghte A-geynes the grekes, þat were so stronge. And so they dyd ^t eres full longe, And mony a yere, and <i>euer</i> so myghte,	208
	Ne had Anchises, þe fals knyghte, Solde hyt to Grekes for couetyse. Thus he be-trussed ^t hyt at hys deuysel.	212
	The troyans kepte hyt ix yere Mannely, <i>aw!</i> after fether nere.	216

In the x yere Ector was slayne, Where-of þe grekes were glad <i>and</i> fayne, And the troyans were as sory,	220	Troy with- stood the Greeks for nine years. In the tenth Hector was killed.
For <i>in</i> here werres he full knyghtly A-geyne the grekes hem dud defende, For mony a grette showre he hem sende. Tho Priamus thys Anchyses	[leaf 4, back] 224	Anchises,
Chyffe to hym of conselle hym ches,* No man wyste of whens he was bore, Ne of hys kyn ; but of tresoure He cowde welle geder to rychie þe kyng.	228	
He hym loued a-boue alle thyng, Off alle hys londe hym chef* Iustice He made, and as he wolde deuysel He agreed, and helde hym ther-to.	232	who had always behaved falsely,
Thys fals traytoure demenyd hym so He made the kyng the lordes hate. Euer he sette grette debate Be-twyñ the lordes and the kyng,	236	
For mony a grette <i>and</i> stronge lesyng He made vppoñ hem euer-moo. The kyng louyd golde <i>and</i> seluer soo, He fulle falsly in kowde hyt bryng.	240	
He and couetyse destroyed the kyng. Thys Anchyses, thys fals traytoure, Vppoñ þe master-yate he had a towre Off Troye, thys noble <i>and</i> worthy Cyte,	244	betrayed the Trojans.
Where, on a nyghte, pryvely he Hadde yn the grekes be hys assente, And accorded wyth hem pat destroyed <i>and</i> brente Shulde Troye, thys worthy Cyte, bee,	248	
On thys condicione that he Shulde robbe <i>and</i> pylle eche neyghbore Off hys, for he knew all there tresowre, Where hyt was, <i>and</i> they graunted weh	252	
Alle that he axed, euery delle. Nowe preuely enteryd thes grekes be		

225. MS. chesses.

230. MS. ches (*short s*).

252. he crossed out before where.

The Greeks entered the city, and spared nobody.	In-to Troye, thys worthy Cyte. Fryste they robbed <i>and</i> after brente, They no-thinge spared of mankynde. In-to þe towre, wych was þe dongeon, The kynge flede, and hys sones echeone.	256
Priam was slain.	There was slayne kynge Pryamus And alle hys sonnes, sane Elenus, Wychie in-to a botte dyd preuely skape, And yede where hym was Shape	260
Elenus, however, escaped.	Shame; and a-nother chylde toke A man, hys name telleth not [t]hys boke, And broghte hym preuely, wyth-owte les, In-to a shyppe of Anchyses.	264
Mareomiris was saved on board a ship of Anchises by his foster- father.	When Anchyses had done thys tresone, To shyppe he wente wyth grette ffoysone Off golde <i>and</i> seluer. Wyth hym was Gone in-to the shyppe was noble Eneas. Off hys kyn no-þyng was he, For worthy and curtes in euery degre Eneas was, as seythe the booke. Anchises aH a-nother way toke, For he was fulfilled of couetyse, Prowde and envious in alle wyse. Yette Eneas was wyth Anchises, In wele and woo, in prate of dyssece, He toke wyth on sonde and see, Tylle atte the laste aryued they be	268
Anchises and Eneas fled in another ship.	In-to the londe of Romenye,* Where-of they conqueryd the Senerye. Whan Markomyris, þys yonge kynge, Wychie was sone to Priamus þe kyng, Was scaped frome Troye wyth Anchyses Fulle yonge and tender amonge þe pres, Thorowe helpe of on wychie was hys norry, Vn-wyste of Anchyses fulle priuely, Whan he was xv yere of age, He woxe semely, stronge, and had corage To do alle thyng; <i>and</i> þe pepulle Sykerly	272
		[leaf 5]
		276
		280
The in h		284
Mareon is - grows up.		288
		292

279. prate] *l' amal* prece.

282. MS. Normandye.

Whende he had ben) sone to hys norry.		
Yette he wyste welle <i>hyt</i> was not so,		
Butte yette hys Norry made hym so.		
Yette ofte wolde he say : "That ffelowne !	296	
I shalle sle hym that dyd <i>þys</i> tresone		
To my fader <i>and</i> to my lynage."		
And euer the more he waxeth in age,		
To alle the pepuH, as they deuyse,	300	
He lykned mocheH Ector and Parys		
Off stature, of vysage, and off boune.		
The pepulle ther-fore ofte gonne		
To hys Norry for to enquire	304	
Yeff thys chylde hys sone were ;		
And euer he sayde sykerly ye.		
Where-fore thys man) thohte <i>þat</i> he		
Myghte notte welle a-byde there.	308	His foster- father, thinking it was not safe to stay there,
He thohte he wolde goo yelse-where.		
And pryuely, when he had spase,		
He putte hym alle in Goddys grace.		
And pryuely be nyghte stale a-waye	312	takes him to France.
And in-to Fraunce toke hys waye.		
Nowe in-to Fraunce comyn) be		
Bothe Markomyrys And he.		
Fraunce was named tho ylke dayes	[leaf 5. back]	316
Galles, as myne auctor seyes.		
Ther-In was neyther Cyte, casteH, ne berowe.		
A man) myghte ryghte welle haue ryde þorowe,		
In euery parte bothe of brede and lenghe,	320	
He shulde neyther haue fownde no strenghe.		
The pepuH were dysperplede here and there,		
They were no-thinge a-rayed for werre.		
Ther-In herbourghede mony a wyld beste.	324	
Alle the londe was tho ny honde fforeste.		
Ther-In was neyther Erle, duke, ne kyng ;		
Eche man) was lorde of hys owne thinge.		
Tylle hyt happened <i>þat</i> , at the entre*	328	The foster- father dies.
Off the londe, Markomirys Norrye		
Dyed, and <i>per</i> -wyth as ffaste		

After 312 a line crossed out : Now in-to Fraunse comyn) be thay.
327. oh crossed out before of. *328. MS. entrynge.*

	He brente hys bonus in grette haste, That [was] the vsage of that contre.	332
	In-to seruyse tho droghe he. Thys yonge man, thys ylke Markomirys, He was manly, semely, and ryghte wyse ; For hys seruyse hym ryghte goode wage.	336
	He seruyed nonne but of lynage Where the grettes off alle þat ylke londe. Curteyse <i>and</i> lowly hys lorde hym euer fonde.	340
Marcomiris speaks of his descent.	On a Day when he luste for to talke Wyth hys lorde, as he allone dyd walke, He tolde of Troye alle the case, Of the desstruccione, <i>and</i> eke how þat he was The kyngus sone of Troye Pryame,	344
	And preuely in-to a shyppe he came* Off Anchyses, vnwyste of any wyghte. Hys master tho wyth hys* herte <i>and</i> myghte Was glade <i>and</i> loyfuþ, <i>and</i> made hym grette chere,	348
	And made hym telle, þat alle men myghite here, The processe a-gayne, <i>and</i> alle the case, And how kyng Pryame sone he was.	352
	They herde hys tale alle goodely, They helde hym trew, wyse, <i>and</i> eke redy. And then* he tolde hem forthie of Eneas, Wycie a man of Armes that he was, And wycie materyes he dyd in Ytalye,	356
He warns the people against Eneas,	Howe he conquered by <i>and</i> bye. “ He dothe thurghe-owte what hym luste,” sayde he, “ Rydethe <i>and</i> brenneth <i>and</i> raunsomethe eche cuntre. Thys ys the cause for they haue no strenghe In alle the cuntre, neyther in brede ne lenghe. He maketh the pepulle thralle and bownde yelicone. [ff. 6] Hyt ys fulle lyke he shalle yow yeke so done, Butte yeffe ye ordeyne a-gayne hym other strenghe, He shalle yowe ouer-ryde in brede and lenghe.”	360
	He hem conselleth they shalle strenglies make, And then he durste welle vnder-take.	364
<i>and</i> advises them		

332. contre or cuntre, apparently corrected from comtre.

345. he came] MS. come he. 347. hys] MS. hym.

354. then] MS. them.

And they wolle to-geder hem in habyte,	368	to fortify their country.
They shulde fynde ther-in grette [de]lyte,		
And walle here Cytees <i>and</i> borovs rownde a-bowte,		
Then myghte they slepe sykerly, <i>and</i> haue no dowte		
Off no Enemyes, whens so euer they were.	372	
in thys wyse he can hem faste lere.		
They lyked welle hys conselle <i>and</i> hys rede.		
Cytees and castelles they made in grette spele,		
Welle I-walled in the beste wyse.	376	
For hys wytte a-non chaffe Iustyce		
They hym made, <i>and</i> sette hym vp as a lorde.		Marcomiris is made the ruler of the country.
They dyde no-thinge wyth-owte hys a-corde.		
A wyffe they geffe hym, borne of hys kynrede,	380	
And then they made hym lorde, wyth-owte drede,		
Alle hys lyffe vn-tyll hys endynge-daye,		
Off hem alle, thys ys wyth-owten naye.		
When he wes dede, hys sone pryse they made	384	
Off hem alle, of whome they were fulle gladd.		
He hem gouernyd in welthe <i>and</i> grette honowre ;		
He was to hem a nobulle gouernowre.		
And after hym fro eyre to eyre hyt yede.	388	His descend- ants reigned after him,
Here names to telle I trowe hyt be no nede,		
They bythe not putte yette in Remembraunce		
In thys cronycle wyche I rede of Fraunce.		
Prynces they were so of here maner.	392	
Butte the ffrenshe boke me dothe lere		
That longe after a prynee syker they hadde,		
Wyche in wele and prosperite hem ladde,		
Wyche was of the ryalle blode of Troye.	396	
Off hym alle Fraunce hade so muche Loye		
That they hym loued a-boue all erthely thyng.		
He was the ffyrste that euer was named kynge.		
He made lawes and moche other thyng,	400	and later on became kings of France.
And made hem drawe wyth-owte lesynge		
To be obeysaunte* to here kynggus lawe,		
Bothe wyth ffeyrnesse <i>and</i> eke wyth awe.		
He made the lawes, as y gesse,	404	
For batellus, for customys, <i>and</i> ffranchises,		

391. eo (or to) crossed out before cronycle.

402. MS. obeysaunce.

- Off thefes *and* traytowres also here Iewy[s]es.
 Thus he made the lawes wythie-owten lese. [leaf 6, back]
 In ryghte and trowthie euer hys pepulle he ladde. 408
 Ther-fore alle hys lyfe-dayes he hade
 A-monge hem Ioye, weltlie, and prosperite.
 Yeres and dayes fulle mony regned he,
 And then after, when all-myghty Gode wolde, 412
 A sone he hadde, þat after hym reigne shulde.
 LUDON *hyghte thys chyld þat shulde be
 Here kyng, þat of wytte lacked grette plente.
 Off other goodes lytelle he hadde. 416
 Ther-fore moche hys pepulle he dradde,
 Wher-fore in chamber hym-selfe he hade.
 Fulle ofte hys peple lawes he ladde,
 Chorles he cheresede, and no-þyng Ientye. 420
 He leyde notte butte a whyle.
 His son,
 Clovis,
 was con-
 verted to
 Christianity
 by St. Remis.
 After hym came hys sone and eyre,
 And he made a-yen to repeyre
 All þat contrayed hys ffader lawe, 424
 Sum wyth fleynes *and* some wyth awe.
 Hym to Crystes lawe seynte Remys
 Conuerted, longe or than seynte Denys
 Kame in-to Fraunce; and eke the clergie 428
 He loued, *and* cheresshyde chyualle-rye.
 Cleouels thys nobelle kyng hyghte.
 He proued hym-selfe a nobelle knyghte.
 Grette werre he helde alle hys lyfe. 432
 Wyth Sarezines he foughte mony a sylie,*
 For sethen he the crowne namme,
 He so wyse *and* so ryghtefulle kyng be-came
 Ther was no manne of hym complayned 436
 Off ronge, a-none he hyt restrayne[d].
 And wolde se where the trowthe stode.
 And then he wolde wyth esy mode
 Redresse hyt as resone were. 440
 And so he hadde a goode manere:
 The porallis ryghte esely here he wolde,

406. ad *crossed out before* x.

414. MS. aNdon or aUdon.

433. MS. sygte.

411. MS. possibly many.

431. proued] o like e.

A lorde also, yeff þat he shulde ;		
To enery manne, after hys state were,	444	
He wolde redresse hyt in esy manere.		
Off knyghtehode fully he bare the pryse.		
Ther-to he was ryghte manly and wyse.		
So wysely hys remme gouerneþ he	448	
That he lyued euer in prosperite.		
Thys nobelle kyng, þys nobelle conquerowre,		
Wanne many a Cyte wyth many a towre,		
That ffro Chyrbrow in-to Russye	452	
Was ther neuer manne so hardye		[leaf 7]
To doñ a-geynste hys commaundemente ;		
And yeffe he dyd, he were butte shente.		
Off Arderne the towre also,	456	
Ther contraryed no manne þat he wolde haue do.		not even in the Ardennes.
In thys Arderne, as seythe thys geste,		In the Ardennes were all kinds of wild animals.
Ther ys a grette and a huge fforeste.		
Hyt lyethe in lenghe botlie este and weste ;	460	
Ther-In dwelluthe mony a wylde beste ;		
The porsewte ys fulle large a-bowte.		
Ther-fore hyt ys, wyth-owten dowte,		
Grette perelle a man ther-In to come ;	464	
Ther-In to herboroughe ys no man worne.		
For shyppes that passe by the See,		
For no nede dar notte he		
Arryue in-to the huge fforestes	468	
For drede of the wylde bestes.		
In olde bookes, as I rede,		
I fynde wryten, wyth-owten drede,		
Off lyones and lebardes hyt ys ffulle.	472	
The wylde bore and eke the bulle		
Haue there here haunte destawntly.		
The cause I wolle telle yowe why		
That I thys fforeste thys deuyse,	476	
For owte of thys moste moche thyng ryse		
That longethe vn-to my matere.		
Lystenethe nowe, and ye shalle here.		
Thys kyng Cleouels, þys worthy manne,	480	
Syn ffyrste þe tyme that he be-gan		Clovis was fond of hunting there.
Crowne on hedde ffyrste to bere,		

	Also for to holden in honde a spere, Nexte dede of armes he loued bestes	484
	To hunte in Arderne, thys huge floreste, And <i>wyth</i> strenghe of howndes and men The boore to chasse owte of hys den. So hyt be-ffeH that on a daye	488
	To ffynde the boore he wolde assaye. Hys hvntes he* warned ryghte a-nonne That to thys floreste he wolde gon.	
The King had a nephew, named Partonope.	Tham had thys kyunge a suster there That was to hym ful lefe and dere, pat nexte hys owne weddute wyffe He loued here as hys owne lyffe.	492
	Lucesse thys noble lady hyghte. A sone she had, that be goode ryghte	496
who was to be Earl of Anjou and Bloys	Erle of Angowe shulde be And of Bloys, so telleth me	[leaf 7, back]
	The olde booke* ful weH I-wryted, In ffrenshe also, and fayre endyted. And ye wolle wytte what he hyte, Partonope be Gode almytthe Named he was, when he was bore,	500
	Of hys godfader atte the churchie-dore. And playnely to telh yow of thys manne Thys tale trewly I be-gan.	504
	Thys yonge man of whome I telle, Of Ientylnes he was the verey welle. The nobelle kyunge hym loued so That where pat euer he rydde or go, Nexte hym he ys of alle men,	508
	To hym also nyghe of kyn, That [nexte] hys suster or hys wyffe He loued hym beste of any lyffe. He was so gentyl of worde and dede	512
	That thorowe all Fraunce, where pat he yede, Off hys worshyppe men myghte here. For off hys age he had no pere.	516

490. he] MS. we, perhaps only intended for warned.
500. booke] MS. boode.

Hys age was forsotlie, as I gesse, xviii yere, neyther more ne lesse. What a-venture feH nowe of þys man I wolle telle forthie now as I can).	520	and who was then eighteen years old.
THys kyng of whome I of tolde, He ys shape wyth baronys bolde To [t]hys foreste for to ryde, Wyth knyght <i>and</i> squyer hym be-syde, And also wyth nowmber of men),	524	He accom- panied the King to the Ardenes.
The bore to chasse owte of hys den). To thys foreste he ys come Wyth hvnte <i>and</i> hownde as he was won).	528	
Off thys hyt nedetli no more to telle :	532	
The hornes sownen) as any belle, The howndes arne vncowpeled than). There loketli vp fuH mony a man) Here tryste on) enery syde to kepe,	536	
Hyt ys no tyme for hem to slepe. And nexte the kyng of any man) Stonde Partonope, hys tryste man). Ryghte sone after, wyth-owten) more,	(leaf 8) 540	
Fownde ys the wylde boore. The howntes to blowe spare notte then). The grette lymowres ere lette renne. A-bowte the wodde the boore ys broghte ;	544	
Alle the day they spare noghte Hym to hvnte thorowe thyke <i>and</i> thynne, Tylle the boore, fulle wery of renne, A-yen) Euy) the bay a-bodde.	548	Partonope kills a boar
Partonope, there as he stode, Pullud owte hys swyrde lychie a manne, And ffreshely to thys bore he ranne. Be-twyn) was then) a grette stryfe,	552	
Butte yet the boore there loste hys lyfe. Seynge, the kyng, there as he stode, Then) sayde he : " Be Goddys rode, Thys was welle don), as of a chylde,	556	

529. chasse] *hole in vellum for a.*555. go *crossed out before* goddys.

	To sle a boore so fers and wylde. Nowe Gode, I thanke the as I can. He ys ryghte lyke to bend a man."	
Another boar is roused.	The kynge in talkynge as he stode, Sawe where ther come wyth eger mode A-nother boore, alle ffreshe I-fownde. To hym the howndes dyd renne full rownde. The kynge comaunded ^t ryghte a-nonne The huntres they shukke euery-chone Drawe vp there howndus by <i>and</i> by. The cause shalle I telle yow why ; For faste westwarde draweth þe sonne, The howndes bend fulle wery for ronne. Also he sey hyt drew nere nyghte. To hys loggynge ^t he wente fulle ryghte. The kyng ^t commaunded ^t Partonope	560 564 568
Partonope pursues the boar.	T[h]at swythie on horsebacke shulde he be, Prycke after faste, sette horne to mowthe To drawe of the howndes, yeff þat he cowthe. Thys Partonope no lettyng made, But dyd ^t ryghte as the kynge hym bade. A-pon ^t hys horse a-none he lepe, Thoroughe thyke and thynne toke he no kepe The boore to folowe, I yowe plyghte, And draw yester hym, yeff that he myghte. So faste hys hors he pryckethi thanne That hym folowe myghte no manne.	572 576 580
Night closes in.	That hym folowe myghte no manne. [leaf s. back] The boore was neuer owte of hys syghte, The sothie to sayne, tyll darke nyghte So faste felle on ^t in that tyde, No ferther myghte he se to ryde. He wyste neuer where that he was, Thys was to hym a sory case. The kynge a-nonne loste had he. Thynge þat ys ordeyne ^t nedes moste be By ffortune vn-to euery manne. Partonope hys horne be-gan ^t In honde to take, <i>and</i> blewe hyt lowde.	584 588 592

561. MS. scarcely came.

583. fow crossed out before folowe.

But for no crafte that euer he cowde, Men) ne horne cowde he non) here.	596	
Than) gan) he waxe of heuy chere, For he hadde don) a foly thyng So for to drawe hym fro hys kynge. Nowe wolle I leue thys manne so ynge, And telle yowe forthie of the kynge, þat homwarde to hys loggyng ^r rydethe. After hym for sothie no manne a-bydethe. He wenyth Partonope were I-come.	600	The King rides home.
The hunte hys howndus hath vp nome, And come was to hys loggyng. A-none hym axed thys worthy kynge After hys Neuowe Partonope.	608	
He cowde not telle whether þat he Were come home, or els be-hynde. A-none hyt ran) the kynge in mynde Howe he hym had bode gon)	612	
To drawe the howndus of echone. Then he comaundethe w ^y th aH hys myghte That men) wythe hornes alle þat nyghte Shulde noyse make on) every syde, And in the foreste alle nyghte to ryde, Yeff any grace myghte be Thys chylde to fynde in any degre. Now after hym every man), as he ys bedyn), Vn-to the foreste ys he ryden).	616	
Grette noyse they make aH þat nyghte, Tylle on) the morowe þe some bryghte Owte of the este gan) showe hyr so That every manne nyghte se to goo Or ryde where so euer hym luste.	624	
Thoroughe thyke and thynne in þat fforeste Ryghte faste they soghte enerychone, Butte tydynges cowde they here noune Off thys chylde in no degre. Gretter sorowe myghte not be	628	

599. MS. for, or possibly far.

614. comaundethe] hole in vellum for u.

616. alle þat crossed out before on).

- Then was a-monge the mayne tho : 632
 "Allas !" they sayde, "thys chylde y[s] go
 And loste for euer, thys ys no nay."
 There ys songe but welewaye.
- The boar
disappears. Thys grette boore of home I tolde, 636
 Thorowe the foreste ys bente fuH bolde,
 Tylle he come to the see-syde.
 There thoȝte he longe not to a-byde ;
 Hys lyppe vn-to the see he nomme, 640
 And ffaste thorowe the see he swomme,
 And ouer see faste hym hyede,
 Tylle he come in-to the other Syde.
 Whan he was the perelle paste, 644
 He hydð hym so wonder faste
 To the wyldernes. I dar' weH Saye,
 And lyueð there many a longe daye.
- Partonope is
alone in the
forest. NOwe wolle I speke of Partonope. 648
 Whatte to do wotte not he.
 Hownde *and* horne had he loste ;
 Hys horse for sotthe ys alle-moste
 Dede for wery in that stonde, 652
 And sodenly ys falle to grownde.
 Alle drery stonte Partonope.
 "Lorde alle-myghty Gode," sayde he,
 "Saue me nowe I be not lore, 656
 As thowe were of a mayden bore."
 "Allas," he thoghte, "what may I do ?
 For colde and hunger I am fulle wo.
 A-ferde also nowe of my lyffe. 660
 Helpe me lorde Gode *and* eke seynte Sythie .
 That thes wylde and wodde bestes
 Denowre me not in thes fforestes !"
 Thys youge man wyste not what to do, 664
 But at the laste he drewe hym to
 An olde tre, an holowe thyng,
 Ther-in to haue hys loggyng.
 Alle nyghte ther-in he laye 668
 Tylle on the morowe þat hyt was daye.
 Alle that nyghte fulle sore he wepte,
 For sorowe *and* drede slepe he no slepe.

Be-tyme a-morowe he gan to ryse.	[leaf 9, back]	672	The next day he tries in vain to find his way home.
He loked a-bowte, and gan to deuyse			
Wychie cuntre homwarde he myghte beste			
Drawe owte of thys wylde fforeste.			
Vn-to hys horse he yede ffaste,		676	
And by the brydelle atte the laste			
Hym he dreue on hys ffette.			
In-to the sadelle a-none he lepe,			
Homwarde to drawe for sottie he wende.		680	
Gode hym <i>grace</i> ther-to sende !			
But alle for noghte, hyt wyH not be,			
Alle a-weywardys the wey taketh he.			
Allé þat day he rode fulle ffaste,		684	
Mony a perlows water he paste.			
The ffrenshe boke thus dotie me telle			
xx waters he passed fulle ffelle.			
He rode as faste as euer he myghte		688	
Alle that day, tulle hyt was nyghte.			
Whend nyghte was come, thys ys no nay,			
The mone shone as bryghte as day.			
He loked apon the mone so bryghte :		692	At night he arrives at the sea-shore.
“ Nowe, lorde,” he sayde, “ that made thys lyghte			
Man to comferte and also beste,			
Brynge me welle owte of thys fforeste !”			
He houyde styлле, he loked a-bowte.		696	
Thand sawe he, wythi-owten dowte,			
Where he was in a medow stronge,			
The grasse vp to hys styroppe longe			
Was grow on heyghte, as I hope,		700	
For hyt had neuer be mow ne rope,			
But beddet fuH of bestes wylde.			
Fulle sore a-ferde tho was thys chyld.			
Forthe tho rode Partonope,		704	
Tulle atte the laste he sawe the see			
Ebbe and flowe and noyse make.			
Hys herte wythi-In be-gan to quake,			
He wende fully deH to be,		708	
He thohte he myghte no ferther fle.			

698. stronge] st and o indistinct; the t is apparently altered from an o.

	And fferther lokeð he in-to the stronde, Hym thoʒte that faste by the londe A Shyppe he sawe there rydyng, Ryghte welle a-rayed, tho any kynge There shulde haue passed the See. And of thys shyppe ryghte glade was he ; He thoʒte he shulde haue some comferte Off them þat ryued atte the porte, And wyth hem conselle howe he myghte beste	712
There he sees a ship.	Scape owte of thys wylde foreste. He heyð faste tylle he was there, And sone he neghed þe shyppe fulle nere. When he come vn-to the stronde, Owte of the shyppe vn-to þe londe A brygge was leyde fulle goode and stronge, Ryghte brodde hyt was and also longe, And man thyder-in myghte go ryghte weH, And noʒte to wete hys fotte a delle. And when he to the brygge came, Then thoʒte he : " My Gode and man, In wolle I go, what so be-tyde, No lenger here wolle I a-byde." Downe of hys horse he lepte a-none, In-to the shyppe he gan to gon, Hys hors he lede in by hys Syde, " And what so euer me be-tyde, He shalle not lefe be-hynde me, For then I shulde hym neuer se."	716
Partolope goes on board.	Thys ys the sotie, he luste welle slepe, But fryste of o thyng he toke gret kepe That man on lyffe Sawe he non. Hys herte gan colde as any stonne. To hym-selfe thus sayde he :	724
leading his horse after him.	" Thys ys a Shyppe of ffayre Or thyng made be Enchaitemente, Nowe helpe me, lorde Omnypotente, That the deuelle no power haue My sowle wyth hym to helle craue,	728
Nobody is to be seen on board.		732
		736
		740
		744

737. h crossed out before se.

740. h crossed out before non

747. ca crossed out before craue.

And saue me, lorde, yeffe hyt be thy wyllle, That I neuer in thys shyppe spylle."	748	
And when he had sayde thes wordes, He layde hym on the shyppe-bordes, Whatte for hongre and for slepe, Off hym-selfe toke he no kepe.	752	Partonope falls asleep.
When he for wery was downe layde, Vn-to slepe he feH a lyteH brayde. No ryghte goode slepe for sothe he toke, But halfe wakyng, as seyth þe boke, And as he lay thy[s] in slummeryng, There befelle a wonder thyng.	756	
Thys ryalle shyppe of wyche I tolde, The sayle a-non gan owte to folde. Ryghte a-pon the toppe an hye The sayle ys pullud by and by.	760	The ship sails.
A mevable wynde then had he, He sawe the sayle vp in the see A-fore the wynde in water clere. A wonder thyng hyt ys to here	(leaf 10, back) 764	
Wyth-owten helpe a shyppe to sayle, The wynde so fulle vpon the sayle, And helpe of man ther-in non ys. A fulle grette meruelle me thynketh was thys.	768	
Partonope when he a-woke, A-bowte hym faste he gan to loke, Be-thohte hym-selfe where þat he was :	772	When he awoke, he had lost sight of land.
"Thys ys," thoghte he, "a wonder case, A Shyppe to sayle wyth-outen gyde. Gode helpe," sayde he, "nowe in thys tyde." He sawe no-þyng but water clere ; For syghte of londe fer ne nere	776	
Cowde he a-spye in no wyse. Then gan he faste for to devyse Where thys fforeste was be-come, Owte of hys syghte hyt ys be-nome.	780	
"Nowe, gode Gode," sayde Partonope, "Thowe fortune thus hape shapen me	784	

762. non (?) crossed out before pon).

770. ys non crossed out before in.

	That I shalle dye in thys place, Allmyghty Gode, do me grace !”	
	To hym-selfe he sayde thus :	788
Partonope prays to God.	“ O mercy, lorde, swete <i>Ihesus</i> , Man) wotte lyteH what ys hys beste.	
	For when) I was in yender fforeste, Off my lyffe I was in draclt ;	792
	For very fere I was ny maclt. In-to þe shyppe for seker I came, And In wyth me my horse I name.	
	I howpet to haue a better yere ;	796
	And nowe for soþe better me were In yender foreste to haue ben)	
	Than) in thys shyppe, as I wene. For yette by possibilit	800
	Eneyr man) know may he A man) þat ys in dry lande	
	Yet sum way may he fownde Hym-selfe to helpe owte of dyssece	804
	In mony a wyse, wyth-owten) lese. But in water for to be	
	I can) for sotlie in no degre Devyse how any helpe to haue,	808
	Butte Gode allone he may me saue.” And thus he lyetlie <i>and</i> sorow maketh ;	
	He dar not Slepe, butte alle-wey waketh	[leaf 11]
	For drede of peresyng in the see.	812
	But alle for noghte, hyt wyH not be, Hys a-venture he moste a-byde,	
	For nowe ys fortune for sotlie hys gyde. And thus he sayletlie alle the nyghte,	816
The ship sails all that night and the follow- ing day.	Tylle on) the morowe þat hyt was lyghte, Then) on) the shyppe gan) faste he	
	Denyse and loke howe hyt myghte be That hyt shuble sayle in any londe	820
	Wythe-owten) helpe of mannas honde. But for to speke of thys shyppe, The more þe-of þat he toke keppe,	

789. On margin of MS. in the same hand: Nota.

796. Does MS. yere stand for fere ?

Ene ^r to hym hyt was more mervayle :	824	
Off clothe and selke þen was þe sayle ;		
Ther-to hyt was so welle graue		
That of entayle, so Gode me saue,		
Ther cowde no werkema ⁿ hyt a-mende.	828	
Then prayde he Gode hym grace sende		
Hys lyffe to saue, yeff hys wy th be.		
And forthe alle day thys sayleth he,		
Tylle hyt was derke nyghte aH-moste,	832	In the evening it approaches a town.
And then þe shyppe vn-to a coste		
Helde euen hys course, as þat he		
By mannes honde gyde ^d had be.	-	
Wha ⁿ to þe londe the shyppe was come,	836	
Partonope, as he was won ^d ,		
Loked ^t owte to se the tyde.		
Tha ⁿ sawe he where be-syde		
Ther stode a towne, wyth-owten ^d dowte,	840	
Ryghte welle I-walled ^t rownde a-bowte. ^A		
A-myddes the towne, wyth-in the walle,		
There stode a castelle þat was ryalle,		
Wyth towres grette on ^d euery syde,	844	
For any kynge ther-In to a-byde.		
A grette mervayle þen sawe he,		
For nyghte hyt was vppon þe see,		
And in þe Cuntre hyt was as bryghte	848	
As thowe hyt had be day lyghte.		
The brygge a-non ^d he toke in honde,		
And fro þe shyppe vn-to the londe		Partonope goes ashore,
He layde hyt owte, and þat a-none,	852	
That he myghte vn-to þe londe gon ^d .		
When he to þe londe come was,		
He thonked ^t Gode tho of hys grace,		
That alle thes p ^{er} vellys he had ^t welle paste. [leaf 11, back]	856	
Butte yette fulle sore was he a-gaste,		
For he sawe no-pynge that [bare] lyffe,		
Ma ⁿ ne chylde, wydo ne wyffe.		but does not see any human being.
And he also for thyrste and hunger	860	
Was ryghte febe ^H , hyt was no wonder ^r ;		
And on ^d hys hors hunger was sene,		
For lacke of mete he was ryghte lene.		

	Bvttē when pys chyldē Partonope	864
	On londe was come, a-non) gan) he	
	A-bowte hym loke on enery syde.	
	He sawe the cuntre bothe large and wyde.	
	Yette on) thys shyppe he be-gan) to holde,	868
	He sayde be hym that Iudas solde	
	Thys shyppe was me[r]velus made.	
	In alle hys lyffe he ne hadde	
	Sey so evryous a wroghte thyngē.	872
	He then trowed þer was no mañ leuyngē	
	By crafte of honde cowde suchē on) make,	
	Butte yeffe a clerke cowde vnder-take	
	By nygromansy to make hytte ;	876
	For hyt passeth mannes wytte.	
	The towne, the casteH he be-helde,	
	Howe curiously they were bylde :	
	Off blacke marbeH was made þe waH,	880
	Enehekeryd weH wyth Crystalle,	
	Wyth Iasper also, þat was so bryghte.	
	In-to the cuntre hyt gaffe grette lyghte.	
	Thys grette meruayle he can be-holde ;	884
	Hys herte be-gan) faste to colde.	
	He sayde : “ Allas, what may þys be ? ”	
	He thohte he was but in fayre,	
	And weneth hyt were þe develles werke.	888
	For weH he wyste þe nyghte ys derke,	
	And nyghte hyt was vppon) þe see ;	
	On) londe hyt was so lyghte* þat he	
	Myghte se to ryde alle a-bowte	892
	In alle the cuntre, thys ys no dowte.	
	Also þe haueu was large and wyde,	
	x thowsande shyppes þer-yn myghte ryde	
	For any drede of þe see,	896
	Whatte wynde or wedder ener hyt be.	
	When) he þe cuntre devyset had,	
	In herte he was no-þyngē gladde,	
	Butte forthe wyth-alle hys hors he toke,	900

He thinks
he has come
to an
enchanted
country.

Partonope-
rides into
the town.

867. and written twice and the first crossed out.

868. loke crossed out before holde.

891. MS. adds to se after lyghte.

And streyghte to towne, as seyeth þe boke, He rodde as faste as euer he myghte, And to the gate he came fulle ryghte.	[leaf 12]	
Butte when he to þe gate come, Hys eye he caste vppe ther-on), Be-helde hyt wysely alle a-bowte, And then he sayde wyth-owte dowte :		904
“ Thys ys of so grette and heyghte, Ther can no man deuyse be sleighte Thys towre to wyne in no wyse.”		908
And harde hyt was for to deuise The curyous makynge þat þer-on) was.		912
And In he rydethe and esy pas. The stretes were pauyt þat were full longe ; On eury syde howsynge stronge Off blacke marbeß full weß I-bake.		916
A-bofe þer-on, I under ^s -take, Pomelys þer stode of golde full fyne ; Ther-on) by crafte and goode engyne Egelys of golde filekerynge þer stode,		920
Lebardes and lyonys also fulle goode Vppon þe gabellys* of golde I-pured), And other bestes dyuerse figured), And alle, as they haden) ben) on) lyfe,		924
By crafte þey meuyde wonder blyfe, þat neuer, sethen) þat he was boren), Had he seyne suchie a towne be-foren).		928
Thys fayre towne of wych I tolde, The boke of ffrenshe, þat ys fulle olde, Hyt deuyseth in suchie degre Hyt were to longe as nowe for me		932
Alle þat to telle, þys ys no naye. þer-fore I lefe hyt in goode faye, And woß go forth vn-to my mater ^r , And hyt lyke yow me to here.		936
Thys yonge chyld Partonope, For thyrste and hunger wotte not he What to don)—Gode be hys gyde— And forthie full esely dothe he ryde.		

Description
of its
splendour.

* 916. I crossed out before weß.

922. MS. garbellys.

	He þoʒte of þys fayre syghte,	940
	Hys herte <i>sum-what</i> be-gan to lyghte,	
	And <i>sum-tyme</i> he thoʒte a-yeuð	
	Alle þys ne was butte fantayne.	
Partonope enters a house,	Then sawe he where þe palys-yate	944
	Stode wyde open, and in þer-atte	
	He rodde, <i>and</i> downe frome hys horse he lyghte,	
	For ferther ryde he ne myghte.	
	And when he of hys hors lyghte,	(leaf 12, back) 948
	Hym thoghte he sawe moche lyghte	
	Off torches and off ffyre also.	
	In-to the halle wente he thoo,	
	Fayre clothes he sawe þer layde	952
	Thorowe þe halle ouð euery syde.	
	Off brede and wyne he sawe grette plente,	
	Off mete there lacked no maner of deynthe.	
	He sawe stonde ouð þe cuppe-borde	956
	Cuppes of golde for any lorde,	
	Sponys of golde and of Syluer also.	
	“Nowe, lorde,” sayde he, “what may I do ?	
	For ded I am ney for hongre.”	960
	Also he had moche wonder	
	To se of Ryches so grette plente,	
	And no man ouð lyfe butte he.	
	Fortie thorowe þe halle walked he	964
	The palys <i>wyth</i> -In forþe for to See.	
	When he was þorowe þe halle gon,	
	He sawe be-fore hym ryghte a-non	
but ob- serving a castle,	A towre of marbelle ryghte fayre þer stode ;	968
	The yates of Iron were fulle goode.	
	Vpon the towre then loked he.	
	“O lorde,” he sayde, “what may thys be ?”	
	Stylle he stode, <i>and</i> hylt be-helde,	972
	In what wyse hylt was bylde.	
	Then was hylt a castelle stronge.	
	A-bowte þe walle fulle brode <i>and</i> longe	
	A dych þer was of water clere.	976
	The brygge there-ouer was fulle nere	
	An e ffote, I trowe, of lenglie ;	

955. maner deynthe gives a better reading.

Hyt wolle be drawe <i>wyth</i> lytelle strenghte.		
The fayre towne he sawe a-flore	980	
Hys grette bewte had I-lore.		
Thys place was wonder fayre to se.		
Thanþ þozte thys chylde Partonope		
þys place shulde be goode Resone	984	
Be chyffe palyz of the towne.		
And to hym-selfe sayde he :		he decides
“Whatte [ys] ther-In I shalle se.”		on con-
In atte the gate he made a loppe ;	988	tinuing his
Thys was the sotlie, hyt [was] wyde ope,		way.
Hys herte waxe lyghte as leffe omþ lynde,		The gate
For he supposeth ther-In to fynde		was open
Menþ I-nowe hymþ to dysporte,	992	
And <i>wyth</i> mete hym to comforte.		
In-to the halle vp wente he,	[leaf 13]	and Parto-
A ryghte goode fyre þer myghte he see.		nope enters
The halle also fulle ryally	996	the hall.
Wythie golden clopes <i>and</i> attaby		
Was hongyð fulle welle, wyth-owten dowte,		
Off ryghte grette heyghte rownde a-bowte.		
Off o þynge meruclyð grettely he :	1000	
Manþ ne chylde cowde he nonþ see.		
He sawe þer laye boþe clope <i>and</i> borde,*		The tables
þoze hyt hadþ benþ a-fore a lorde,		were spread.
That sethþe þe tyme þat he was borne	1004	
So fayre sawe he neuer be-fforne.		
Thanþ þozte þys chylde : “What may þys be ?		
Thys ys deuyllys werke,” seyde he.		
And as he stode þus in thys thoghþe,	1008	
A-none be-fore hym were I-broghte		
A peyre of bassennys fayre I-curyð,		Invisible
Off ffyne golde ryghte welle pureð.		hands bring
Alle thys be-helde Partonope.	1012	him basins
Vn-to hym-selfe þys sayde he :		to wash.
“These bassennys curyð þat I see,		
For sotþe be resone þynketh me		
Ther-of to wassþe hyt arne broghte.”	1016	

1002. MS. brede.

1004. MS. possibly sethen.

And to wasshe was he be-thoghte.*
 He wassheð hys hondes ryghte a-none.
 To soper þoʒte he for to gone,
 As he þat was for very hunger 1020
 Loste, for sothe, hyt was no wonder.
 Whan he hys hondes wa-she hadde,
 He sawe no wyghte þat ones hym bade
 To soper sytte in no place. 1024
 þen thoʒte he, be Goddys grace,
 To soper sytte þen he wolde.
 A-none hym-selfe wyth herte bolde
 A-myddes þe benchē downe he sette. 1028
 The borde* a-none, wyth-owte lette,
 Be-fore hym lay ryghte weð a-rayeð.
 Off þys syghte he was dysmayeð
 So ryalle seruise for to see, 1032
 And no man on lyfe þer butte he.
 Ryghte a-none, when he was sette,
 Mete grette plente þer was fette.
 Torchis be-fore þe mete In come, 1036
 Off lyghte ther was fuð mykel* wone.
 Torchis of broche by-fore* hym stode, [leaf 13, back]
 Cuppys of golde wyth wyne fulle goode,
 For sothe hym to yete ryghte welle. 1040
 Butte yette he was a-feide sum delle.
 A-bowte þe halle faste lokeð he,
 On grette meruayle he myghte see :
 He sawe þe bordes in þe halle, 1044
 Welle I-coveryð bothe grette and smale ;
 Fulle of mete stode euery borde.
 But thorowe þe halle ther was no worde,
 For man ne woman sawe he none 1048
 In þe place but he allone.
 Butte neuer the later, so seythe þe boke,
 To hys mete fresshely he toke ;
 And for sothe hyt ys no wonder, 1052
 For þer-to droffe hym very hunger.
 And when he hað yete ryghte welle,

Partonope
sits down
to table.

No word
is spoken.

1017. be] MS. bo.
1037. MS. myker.

1029. MS. borne.
1038. fore written twice.

Fayne wolde he haue dronke <i>hys</i> fylle.		
Alle-thoze he hað grette thruste,	1056	Partonope is afraid of drinking.
For sothe drynke he ne druste :		
For in drynke, he seyde, he resone		
Myghte welle be herberowed ^l poysone.		
For alle þat he sawe <i>wyth</i> hys eye,	1060	
Hym þozte hyt was but fantasye.		
Cuppys of golde be-fore hym stode		
<i>Wyth</i> dyuerse wyne, <i>and</i> þat fulle goode,		
And <i>wyth</i> þat weH to drynke for soþe hym luste,	1064	
For he was Inly sore a-thruste.		
A-pon þe ryghte syde of þe dese		
He sawe serued ^l a ryalle messe,		
As thoze a quene þer hað bene ;	1068	
And þat was ryghte weH a-sene,		
For hyt was seruy ^l in hey deuysel		
<i>Wyth</i> metes and drynkes in dyuerse wyse.		
Partonope <i>hyt</i> faste canð be-holde,	1072	
He sawe þe vesseH were aH of golde.		
A-monges þes vesseH he sawe wyne stode		
In a rýche cuppe þat was fulle goode.		
Thys cuppe was of safer ffyne,	1076	but at last overcomes his fear.
Hyt moste nedes showe weH wyne.		
þe couacle was of Rube redde,		
Thys chylde þer-of toke grette hede.		
Wyth-In hym-selfe he gauð to þynke	1080	
Off þat cuppe he wolde drynke.		
Ther-to þozte hym he had a skylle,		
For the ssafer for sothe ne wylle		
Suffer in hym no poysone to a-byde.	[leaf 14] 1084	
“ For soþe,” he thozte, “ what euer me tyde		
Ther-of I wolle drynke a draghte.”		
And <i>wyth</i> hys honde þe cuppe he rawghte.		
To hys mowthe he gauð <i>hyt</i> sette,	1088	
Hym þozte þey were ryghte weH I-mette.		
There he dranke wyne fuH goode,		
Hym þozte <i>hyt</i> comferte welle <i>hys</i> blode.		

1061. MS. *santasye* (long s).

1074. n crossed out after þes ; stode written above stonde, which is crossed out.

And when he had dronke þys drawghte, 1092
 To hys mete ffreshely he rawghte,
 And to hym goode comforte toke,
 Thys seyethie my auctor, þe ffrenshe boke.
 Sythie he had dronke of þys cuppe, 1096
 He þozte he myghte þe Safer sowpe ;
 For thys was hys Opyinion),
 That cuppe wolle holde no poyson).
 And he sowpethie alle in ese, 1100
 And maketh hym-selfe welle at ese.
 When he had so sowped all hys wylle,
 And of þe cuppe dronke hys ffylle,
 Than hym luste no more to sowpe. 1104
 Vppe gope þe mete and eke þe cuppe,
 The clothie vp-drawe, þe towayle layde.
 A-non ryghte in a lytelle brayde
 He wasshe hys hondes, and vppe he stode. 1108
 Than gan chaunge alle hys blode,
 He loked a-bowte, he myghte þer see
 Off torches and lyghte grette plente,
 Butte man on lyfe sawe he none. 1112
 "Lorde," sayde he, " what may I done ?
 I not," he sayde, " what me ys beste.
 But he þat made bothe Este and weste,
 Safe me, yeff hyt be hys wylle, 1116
 In thys myschyffe þat I ne spyllle."
 And when he had all þys I-þozte,
 " Be Gode," he sayde, " þat me hath wrozte,
 I wolle as ny as euer I can 1120
 Take herte to me, and be a man).
 And what so euer me be-tyde,
 Whyther so þat thys lyghte me gyde,
 After I wolle, what euer be beste, 1124
 For sone ys tyme to go to reste."
 And so after wyth-In a lyteff whyle,
 I trowe þe mowntans of a myle,
 To chamber the torches toke þe waye. 1128
 Than thozte the chykle : " Now, by my ffaye, [leaf 11, bk.]

The tables
are cleared.

Torches
show him
the way to
a bed-room.

1096. MS. possibly sythen. 1097. ss crossed out before Safer.

1128. thorches crossed out before torches.

- Folowe I wolle, what so be-tyde.
 Gode of heuen, be nowe my gyde!"
- When he was come in-to þe chamber, 1132
 The walles were as bryghte as ambere.
 A bed þer-In ther henge fulle ffyne,
 Hyt was honged be goode engyne.
 The Couertowre was of Ermone goode. 1136
 Thys chyld be-helde, and styлле stode,
 And sayde: "Lorde, what may thys be?"
 And faste a-bowte he gan to See.
 He blessyd hym thryes w^{yth} goode entente. 1140
 þen sayde he: "Lorde Omnipotente,
 þat haste me saued alle thys waye,
 Be nowe my helpe, lorde, I þe praye;
 For I wot nener what to do, 1144
 Yeffe thy *grace* go nowe me ffro."
 He gan fulle faste loke a-bowte,
 Howe he myghte do he had grette dowte.
 Then In þe chymneye he sawe a ffyre, 1148
 And to þe ffyre he drewe hym nere,
 þe ryah fyre and þe bed he gan be-holde,
 Clopes he sawe fulle mony a ffolde
 Off golde fulle ryche, hyt ys no drede. 1152
 The grette ryche[s] ys nowe no nede
 Me to denyse, ne hyt to telle,
 Hyt were fuþ longe for me to dwelle.
 Owte of þe chamber þe lyghte forth yede, 1156
 Then gan þys chyld haue mykeþ drede,
 And þoʒte: "Allas, what may I do,
 Nowe þys lyghte ys gonne me fro?"
 A Shete of raynes fuþ fayre I-sprade 1160
 Vppon a forme ryghte by þe bedde
 He sawe, and downe þer-on hym sette,
 And þoʒte he wolde w^{yth}-owte lette
 Make hym redy. What shulde he do? 1164
 He þoʒte he wolde to bedde go.
 Hys Spores a-none were of I-take,
 No lenger þoʒte he for to wake.
 Off gowne, of hosen, of gon hys shone; 1168
 In-to þe bedde he yede a-none;

The torches
disappear.

Partonope
goes to bed.

- þe cloþes to hym fulle softe he drowe.
 I trowe of fere he had I-nowe,
 For þen he sawe þe chamber aH derke, 1172
 He þoʒte thys was a wonder werke. [leaf 15]
 For fere he dryste not ryghte weH slepe,
 He was In better poynte to wepe.
 Thys lay he styлле aH in a traunse ; 1176
 He was a-ferde of some myschaunse
 Shulde hym be-falle or hʒt was daye.
 And as he was In thys a-ffraye,
 And hys herte fulle nere quappynge, 1180
 In þe flore he herde comynge
 A þynge fulle softely what euer hʒt were,
 Where-off fully he gan to fere.
 Mernayle he had what hʒt myghte be. 1184
 "Allas þe tyme," then sayde he,
 "That euer I was of woman bore,
 For welle I wotte I am butte lore."
 Vnder þe cloþys he can hym hyde, 1188
 And drow hym to þe beddys syde,
 Weny[n]g hʒt had ben sum euylle þynge
 That he herde in þe flore comynge.
 And þen hʒt was, wʒth-owten drede, 1192
 A yonge mayde, ho so luste to rede
 The story in frenshe, þer shalle he se
 She was a laydy of grette degre,
 That homely to hyr owne bedde come. 1196
 And wyth hyr hondes vʒpe she nome
 The cloþys alle, and In dyd crepe,
 For þer she wolde, she þoʒte, slepe.
 Whether she were fayre or ellys no, 1200
 Nere þe chyldre she dressyd here tho.
 Styлле sho lay, and no-þynge sayde,
 A grette whyle after þat she was layde :
 For she ne herde ne felte no-þynge 1204
 Off Partonope þat was so yenge.
 Fulle styлле he lay and durste not stere,
 Hys herte was so fulle of flere,
 For he ne wyste what þynge hʒt was. 1208
 Me þynkethe he stode in a wonder case :

The room
becomes
dark.

A lady joins
him in the
bed.

Both lie
still.

In bedde they be thes to yonge, They neyther to other sayde no-pynge. The toñ dar not for very fere, þe tother for shame can no chere. A-shamed she ys for wommanhede, Thynkenge þat she hape in here bedde A lusty man, and she I-wys	1212	The Trans- lator's, or an Interpola- tor's, re- flections on the situation.
[leaf 15, back]	1216	
Wettyng welle a mayde she ys, Here maydenhode so yonge for to lese, Supposyng welle she may not chese, As she þat had in sochie plyghite Here-selie broghte ; for alle here delyte And aH here plesaunce was hym to haue To here husbande, and so to saue Here worshypppe ; for fully þys was her þozte.	1224	
Off alle þe worlde no-pynge she Roghte, Off kyn, ne ffrynde, ne creature, But þynkyng howe sho myghte endure Euer of hym to haue plesauns ; For she wytlī-owten varyauns Purposyd euer to ben hys. What say ye loueres, was hȳt not thys A gentylle herte of here þys was,	1228	
Off hȳghie borne, and in suchie case Had broȳte here-selie in blame and balawnce, That here honowre lay in suchie chaunse ? But here-after she fownde hym vntrewe.	1232	
Alle here lyffe she myghte welle rewe Vppon hyr-selie, and echie man haue rowthe, That euer so fayre on for here trowþe Falssely shulde deseyued be	1236	
Off here lofe in eny degre. Butte atte þys tyme I wolle no more Speke of þys mater, ne trete be-fore Off parellys after þat may be-falle.	1240	
But to þat* lady I clepe and calle That Venus ys called, goddas of loue, þat in heuen sytteste a-boue,	1244	

1231. On margin of MS. in the same hand: notatur.

1245. MS. adds day before lady.

	Brynge þys lady to here desyre,	1248
	þat haste so sore sette on ffyre	
	In here serues þys her trowbeH herte,	
	þat she here-after fele no smerte	
	For here trowpe, ne for here kyndenes.	1252
The lady is afraid that the guest should think her too forward.	Alle nyghte þus In grette dystresse	
	Lyethe þys goodely lady ffre.	
	For alle þys worlde not not she	
	In what wyse she myghte beste	1256
	Be acquontede wyth here geste,	
	Wyth here loue þat was so dere.	
	Ofte þer-fore she chawngeth chere,	
	And In here-selfe thynkethe thys :	1260
	“ Yeffe I make hym chere, I-wysse,	[leaf 16]
	I am a-ferde leste he wolle wene,	
	And here-efter of me deme	
	Other-wyse þen godely were,	1264
	Thys ys alle my moste ffere,	
	And falle here-after in lelosye,	
	And parauenture þynke þat I	
	Off a-nother wolle be wonne	1268
	As lyghtely, and þen were be-gonne	
	An endeles sorowe for euer-moo,	
	Then were my Ioye for euer goo.”	
	Thus laye þys lady arguyng	1272
	In here-selfe and sore fferynge,	
	Prayinge Gode of hys grace	
	To be here conselle In þys case.	
	Thus caste she perellys, and In grette fere	1276
	Lyethe alle nyghte, and I dar swere	
Partonope fears the devil is at work.	On the toder syde Partonope	
	Ys so a-ferde þat trewly he	
	Wenethe fully for to be dedde.	1280
	He can no ^t concelle ne no redde,	
	But lyethe as styлле as any stone.	
	He not to home to make hys mone,	
	But wenythie hyt were Illusione	1284

1251. *he crossed out before fele.*1264. *of me seems to be crossed out before þen.*1273. *sore] e (or u? corrected from some other letter.*

- Off þe deuylle *and* of conivrysonē,
 Dar he not speke In no wyse.
 Lette se nowē ho can beste deuysel
 þes tweyne to make a-quentyð to be. 1288
 For sothie I dar welle seye þat she
 For shamefaste dar nozte saye,
 The toder wenetþ for to dye.
 Off alle þys fere make we a fyne. 1292
 þe ffrenshe boke fulle welle In Ryme
 Telletþie hyt shortely, *and* nozte in prose.
 Ther-fore fully I me-purpose
 After myn auctor to make an ende. 1296
 Thy[s] fayre lady þat was so hende, The lady
 Streyghte forþe here legge, *and* happed to flele, happens
 Trewly þe ffrenshe boke seyeth þe hele, to touch
 Off þys wofulle Partonoie. 1300 She orders
 "Owte! allas þen!" sayde [s]he, him angrily
 And In a maner gan to crye, to leave the
 For sothie I wolle not lye, bed.
 Myne auctor seyethie hyt was not lowde. 1304
 Hyt semed welle for soþe she cowde [leaf 16, back]
 Mykelle goode, *and* þer-fore she
 Spake fulle softe, for þer shulde be
 No grette a-ffray, ne no sterynge. 1308
 She þozte þys mater In to brynge
 That here worshyppe sauyð were,
 For þat euer was here moste ffere.
 As In anger tho she sayde thys : 1312
 "Owte of my bedde, thow mester man),
 Hye þe faste, *and* þat a-none!
 Hoo may þou be? what doste þou here?
 Hyt were better for þe þou were 1316
 An hunderð thowsande myle henne.
 For and hyt were wyste of my men),
 Thowe sholde not skape, þou shuldeste be dedde.
 Hey þe faste owte of my bedde. 1320
 For and I crey *and* make a-ffray,
 Or yeffe þou ly stulle tyll hyt be daye,
 Haddeste thowe an honderde mennes lyves,

1317. MS. scarcely thowsonde.

- Thowe shuldeste ben alle to-hewe *wyth* knyves. 1324
 Hey þe faste þat þou were hennes!
 Ey mayde Mary! of what contre or whennes
 Arte þou come so boldely
 In-to thys contre? I telle þe I 1328
 Am quene *and* lady of þys lond.
 How dorste þou euer take onð honde
 In-to bedde onus thy ffote to sette
Wyth-owte my leve? Fulle euelle mette 1332
 Shalte þou be or to-morowe nonne;
 For þou shalte se þanð fulle sone
 Thowe shalte *wyth* ffeterys be harde knytte,
 And depe þrowe downe In-to a pytte, 1336
 Where þou shalte neuer þy hondes see
 As longe onð lyve as þowe shalte be.
 Allas, allas! betrayed I am
 Of a comelynge straunge, a stronge man.” 1340
- Partonope
 hopes to
 obtain the
 lady's
 favour.
- Thys yonge man, þys Partonope,
 A-ffrayde he was, but yet was he
 Comforted weH *in* oo þynge.
 He wyste welle, *wyth*-owte lesynge 1344
 Hyt was ne deuelle ne no ffynde
 For he herde her haue in mynde
 Crystes moder, the mayden Mary. [leaf 17]
 And he þat worde he ganð a-spy 1348
 Hyt was a woman, what euer she were,
 But of o thyng he was to lere
 Whether she were wydo, mayden, or wyffe,
 But glade was he þat of hys lyffe 1352
 He howpeth fully to be in swerte,
 For he wyste welle syker þat she
 Was of so hye kynrede borne,
 Alle-po she haþ spoke be-florne 1356
 Wordes of malys *and* emelte,
 Yette fully trusteth *and* howpeth he
 That he shalle haue of hyr fulle grace.
 And *per-wyth*-alle he þynketh to embrace 1360
 Thys ffayre lady in hys armes too.
 Thenð he be-thohte hym, *and* I do soo,
 I notte *per*-of what harme myghte falle.

- And ryghte a-non þer-wyth-alle 1364 He relates
 He gad to Syghie fulle pytuosly: his adven-
 "Medame," he sayde, "I axe mercy ture,
 Off yow þat arne so mercyable,
 For I wolle make to yow no ffabelle, 1368
 Butte telle yow playnely my desece,
 In howpe yowre wrathie to a-pese
 And stoppe alle yowre malencoly.
 Thys ys þe sope, medame, þat I 1372
 Happed to chase a wylde beste
 Yender in Arderne, þat huge foreste.
 A bore hyt was, I wolle not ly,
 After hym so faste I ganne to hy, 1376
 Tylle derke nyghte felle vppon me;
 And þen I myghte no lenger see
 Thys wylde borre forth to chase.
 And þen I þozte to chese a place 1380
 Where-In þat I myghte be
 Herberowed; an hy vppon a tre
 I me sette for very fiere,
 For I sawe alle a-bowte me where 1384
 Wylde bestes fulle þyke layen.
 I was fulle Sore a-ferde to dyen
 Alle þat nyghte, tylle hyt was daye.
 And In þe mornynge for sope I saye [leaf 17, back] 1388
 A shyppe rydynge in þe see.
 Thyder þozte to hye me,
 And [when] I to þe shyppe kame,
 Off þe fayrenes grette kepe I name, 1392
 And þer I howped refresshyd to be.
 Theder-In þerfore I hyed me
 Wyth myne hakeney in my honde.
 And þus, medame, in-to thys londe 1396
 I am come and in-to þys cyte,
 Where-of ye clayme lady to be,
 And in-to bedde wyth-owten leve.
 Ther-fore I pray yowe nozte to greue. 1400
 For alle þys day in þe towne
 I haue go botht vppe and downe.

1382. any crossed out before an.

- Man) ne chylde cowde I non) see;
 And þus my-selfe I herborowed me; 1404
 Where-fore, my lady, mercy I cry.
 For truly, medame, þoze I shulde dy,
 And I shulde departe yowe fro,
 I notte to home ne wheder to go. 1408
 I knowe no cuntre fer ne nere,
 And þus I am yowre prisonere.
 Blessyd be fortune þat wyth hys whele
 Hath alle my sorowe turned to wele, 1412
 For þer I wende wyth wylde beste
 Haue be deuowred in yon) fforeste,
 Hape me sende in-to yowre honde,
 þat arne chyffe lady of alle þys londe, 1416
 To be my lady and my gyde.
 What euer ye wolle þat me be-tyde,
 I wolle þe same. what euer hyt be,
 My dere lady, haue mercy on) me." 1420
- The lady repeats her command.
 "Sir," sayde þys lady, "I haue not to do
 Off þyne ese ne of þyne woo,
 Butte faste I hydde þe hey þe henne.
 For wytte ryghte weH þat I haue men) 1424
 þat wolle a-rye the fulle Ile,
 And þer-fore wyth þy goode wylle
 I conselle þe faste hens to gone.
 Wette ryghte welle I am not allone." 1428
- Partonope asks her permission to stay.
 "MAdame," he sayde, "hyt ys no skylle.
 Ne resone neyþer, but by yowre wylle, leaf 18
 That euer I shulde here he[r]borowde be,
 Saue onely porowe yowre benygnite 1432
 And yowre gracijs homanhede,
 Where-of I truste ye wolle take hede."
 "Syr, hyt nedythe no man) yowe teche
 Off fantasy ne of flayre speche." 1436
- She threatens him.
 Sayde thys lady. "I fele ryghte welle,
 Butte alle þys helpeth þe neuer a delle,
 For þoze þowe were as worthy a knyghte
 As euer was moste worthy, be nyghte 1440
 I haue knyghtes faste me be-syde
 1436. s crossed out before of.

- That shulle a-bate alle thy pryde.”
 “MAdame,” sayde Partonope,
 “Gode for-bede *pat* euer shulde be 1444
 In me founde suche a-vyse,
 Ye myghte welle saye I were to nyse,
 Yowe to showen dysdayne or pryde.
 For I wo^l neuer be but glade to a-byde 1448
 And stonde to yowre ordynaunce,
 And what euer so be my happe or chawnce,
 Þoze yowre knyghtes shulde me slene,
 I wolle no ferther, I may not fleue. 1452
 I say for me I wolle not ryse.
 I can not þynke In what wyse
 I myghte owte of þys chamber passe.
 I putte me holy in yowre grace.” 1456
 “Syr,” she sayde, “ryse vppe a-none,
 And I my-selfe wo^l *wyth* þe gone,
 And to þe dore I wolle þe lede.
 Thy[s] ys my conselle *and* my rede. 1460
 Yeffe of my conselle ye geffe no forse,
 To-morowe ye shulle *wyth* wyld horse
 Be alle to-drawe as sone as daye,
 Thys ys fulle sothe, *wyth*-owten nay.” 1464
 “MEdame,” he sayde, “truly,
 I may not go, I am so wery,
 Ther-fore yowre *mercy euer* I crye.
 And yeff so be *pat* I shalle dye, 1468
 And *wyth* my dethe I may yowe plese,
 Thys ys to me a ryghte grette ese.
 For yeff ye wo^l I drawe be
Wyth hors and hongel on a tre, 1472
 Rather þen we de-parte a-twyñ, [leaf 18, back]
 I geffe yowe lefe *wyth*-owte syñ
 Thys to sle me, so Gode me saue,
 Recke I not yowre *mercy* to haue.” 1476
 Thys yonge man, thys Partonope,
 What more to sey wotte not he
 But suffer hys payne pacyently,
 In truste, in howpe to haue her *mercy*. 1480
 1419. to yowre *crossed out before* stonde.

Partonope
insists on
staying.

The lady
orders him
once more
to rise.

Partonope
refuses

The lady
takes pity
on him.

He syked softly, he lyethe fulle styll,
 'As he þat dar not say owte hys wyll.
 When thys lady þys sykyng herde,
 Here herte wyth-in her body fferde 1484
 Lyke as þe leffe dothe on a tre,
 When hyt ys blowe, as þou may see,
 Wyth hydowesse wynde *and* tempaste grette.
 Here body was colde, yette dyd she swete; 1488
 Hyt semed as þowe hyt had be
 Travelyd wyth þat in-ffyrmyte
 That flefer ys cleped, or else þe agwe.
 She gan her repente *and* also rewe 1492
 Off thys desese þat sho had do
 To þe chylde; sho þozte also
 He was but yonge *and* tender of age.
 Borne *and* broghte forþe of heye parage. 1496
 "Allas," she þozte, "þe ylke nyghte *and* whyle
 þat euer I shulde hym so fowle revyle,
 As þowe he were of no degre."
 In here herte she gan to haue pyte. 1500
 Faste vpon hym þe mastery take,
 Sho þozte fully a-mendes to make.
 And wyth þat she be-gan to wepe;
 The ters ranne downe by here cheke. 1504
 Sho sobbed, she syked petuesly,
 Sho porposed her to aske mercy
 Off hym þat fayne wolde mercy haue.
 Nowe me þynketh, so Gode me saue, 1508
 Sho owte of very homanhede
 Off hys desese to take grette hede.
 And so sho dyd, þys ys no naye;
 For also syker as any daye, 1512
 Ther ys in erthe no-þyng * so kynde
 As be þys wymmen, ther as þey fynde
 Here serwandes trewe and stydfaste. (leaf 19)
 Ther-fore þys lady at the laste 1516
 þozte fulle on hym to haue pyte.

1506. s crossed out after to.

1513. MS. þyng.

- She haþe loste here wordes of cruelte,
 And sykethe *and* wepyth tenderlye.
 And þen a-none fulle softlye, 1520
 Ther as sho fryste to hym warde laye,
 On here ryghte syde, þys ys no naye,
 Fro hym sho turned to þe lyfte syde.
 So nye hym sho þohte sho nolde not abyde. 1524
 And þus sho lyethe as styлле as a stonne.
 Then þohte þys chyld: "What shalle I done?
 Sho ys turned a-way fro me.
 I wolle here folowe, what euer Sho be." 1528
 Fro hym he putte forthie hys honde.
 He soghte faste, tylle þat he fonde
 Thys yonge lady, I yowe ensewre.
 But suchie a-nother creature 1532
 He felte neuer of flesche *and* bonne,
 And nere þys lady he gan to gonne.
 ouer here hys arme he gan to laye,
 Thys ys soþe as I yowe saye. 1536
 So softe, so elene she was to fele
 þat where he was he wyste not welle.
 Plesaunee had hym ouer-come
 þat aH hys wyttes were fro hym nome. 1540
 Whan þys lady hys honde can fele,
 Whatte to done sho wotte not welle;
 But ferssely hys honde sho put a-gayne,
 Turned her to hym warde, *and* sayde: "Lette þen! 1544
 Be warre," sho sayde, "whatte woH ye do?"
 Thys chyld no-þyng durste say þer-to
 For very shame, but styлле he laye
 Ney alle þe nyghte tylle on þe daye. 1548
 Thys laye þey styлле be on a-corde,
 He durste not speke for alle þe worlde.
 Thys lay þey styлле, tylle at þe laste
 After hys lady he gan to graspe 1552
 Wyth hys honde fuH cowardely.
 And forth wyth-aH fuH faste bye
 Thys ffayre lady he can hym laye. [leaf 19, back]

Partonop
approaches
her.

He embraces
the lady.

- For shame he durste no worde seye 1556
 Tylle longe *and* late, and atte þe laste
 Hys arme ffreshely he ouer her caste,
 And she hyt suffereð pasyentlye.
 Than sayde sho to hym fuð mekely : 1560
 “ For þe loue of Gode, I praye yowe lette be.”
 And *wyth* þat worde a-none ganne he
 In hys armes her faste to hym brase.
 And fulle softly þen sho sayde : “ Allas !” 1564
 And her legges sho gan to knytte,
 And *wyth* hys knees he gan hem on-shote.
 And þer-*wyth*-aH she sayde : “ Syr, mercy !”
 He wolde not lefe ne be þer-by ; 1568
 For of her wordes toke he no hede ;
 But þys a-way her maydenhede
 Hape he þen rafte, *and* geffe her hys.
 Thus Entergamynyð they I-wys. 1572
 Suche game a-fore he neuer a-sayde.
 Thys yonge lady was alle dysmayde
 Off her-selfe, for trewly she
 In suche a plyzte had neuer erste be.* 1576
 Thus hape she sufferyð, sho seyeth ryzte nozte,
 Butte lyethie fulle styлле alle in a thozte,
 Tylle atte þe laste, *wyth* voyse fuð basse,
 Twyes she sayde : “ Allas, allas, 1580
 That I am sore *and* also wery !
 For, syr, I telle yowe truly,
 Had I had strenghte or ells myghte,
 I dar welle say In aH þys flyghte 1584
 Ye shulde not haue had þat now ye haue.
 But welle I wotte, so Gode me safe,
 Myne a-mendes ys aH I-made.”
 And *wyth* þat worde she wox aH saddle, 1588
 And tenderly she gan to wepe.
 “ My sorowe,” sho sayde, “ ys not to seke.”
 þat worde herde Partonope.
 “ My dere herte,” þen sayde he, 1592
 “ Be not heuy, ne be not wrotlie,
 For I wolle make to yow an wotlie,

Stans
111.

a. 1 begins
to weep.

Partonope
comforts
her.

1566. on] o like a.

1576. MS. þen.

As sore as eu r ye wolle me charge.		
þoʒe I were ryghte nowe at large,	1596	
As I am yowre p r esonere,		
I wolle be botlie ferre <i>and</i> nere		
at youre		
* * *		
Off mony a semely manne they me tolde,	[leaf 20]	
Off knyghtes þat were in batayle full bolde,	1600	
Off mony on d fulle of gentylnes.		
Butte for to speke of more or lesse,		
They that in Fraunce haue be,		
Toke grette hede in euery degre	1604	The envoys sent to France had seen Partonope,
Wyclic beste shulde be for my prowre.		
Than d had they moste Ioye of yowe.		
þey tolde me they had fownde		
A man, to sechie þe worlde so rownde,	1608	
Suche a-nother myghte nonne be		
Fownde ther-In in alle degre.		
Semely he was <i>and</i> also yonge,		
And cosynd he was vn-to þe kyng,	1612	
Broghte forþe <i>and</i> borne of hey degre.		
Hys name [they sayde] ys Partonope.		and praised him so much,
Off yowe they tolde so grette goodenesse,		
Off hey bewte so grette noblesse,	1616	
Of curtesy so grette aboundans,		
þat þorowe alle þe remme of Fraunce		
Off gentylnes ye bere þe pryse,		
As off yowre age also ryghte wyse.	1620	

1598. *Catch-word* At youre. *The restum ends here, the rest of the MS. is written on paper. One leaf, scarcely more, is lost in the middle. The Lady here makes herself known as Queen of Byzantium. As the Lords of the Empire wished her to marry, she had sent envoys round all the world.*

1606. hod? *crossed out before had.*

1620. *As] MS. a kind of inverted short s, somewhat like a d. It may have been meant for as or and.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ A man, To seche the worlde Rounde,	Of yow tolde so grete goodenesse,
Swiche a-nother myght none be	So hygh beaute, so moche n nobylnesse.
Founde as he was in alle degre.	Of curtesy so grete habundaunce,
Semely he was and also ying,	That thurgh-oute alle the Rewme of
[leaf 1]	Fraunce
And cosynd nygh vn-to the kyng,	Of gentylnesse ye beryth the pryse,
1612	And as of yong age also Ryght wyse.
Brought forth the and brone of hygh degre.	
Hys name they sayde ys Partanope.	

	Thys was proclaymed ^t þe hey renowne	
	Off yowre manhode þorowe euery towne.	
that she at once fell in love with him,	Of yowre hey worshyppe when I hyt herde, Trewly, my Ioye, myn ^d herte fferde	1624
	As [thoze] hyt hadde ffully be For euer rauesshyt ^t [away] fro me.	
	And gode of loue þer-wy th a-none	
	So sharpely shotte hys fyre flone	1628
	Thorowte myne ere in-to myne herte þat In no wyse I myghte a-ster ^t e	
	To yowe onely for to obeye me To lone yowe beste in alle degre.	1632
	þen porposy ^t I me a-none	
and deter- mined to go to France.	þat In-to Fraunce I wolde gon ^d To haue knowlage of yowre persone,	
	And thus my-selfe aH a-lone	1636
	Shope me for to passe þe see. Wy th me þer were [but] maydenes iij.	
	And streyghte in-to Normande	[leaf 29, back]
	Ouer the see, not for to lye,	1640
	I Sayled, and ryued ^t atte a porte, Wychie haue ⁿ [ys] I-named ^t Tresporte.	
She landed at Tresport.	Frome thens streyghte in-to Fraunce I yede to see the Orlynaunce	1644
	Off þe kyng and of hys mayne. And ther I sawe, my loue, howe ye Were moste playinge wy th þe kyng.	
	Hy ^t semed ^t weH he louy ^t yowe a-bofe aH þyng :	1648

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus was proclaimed the hygh renown	To haue knowlech of your persone,	
Of youre manhode thurgh euery thown.	And thus my-self alle alone	1636
Of youre hye worship when I hit herde,	Shope me for to passe the See.	
Trewly, my Ioye, myn ^d hert ferde	Wy th me were but mayndens thre,	
As thogh hit hadde ffully be	And streyght in-to Noimandye	
For euer ravesshed a-way fro me.	Ouer the See, not for to lye.	1640
And god of love therwith a-none	I sayled, and Ryved at a porte,	
So sharply shotte hys fyry flone	Which haue ⁿ ys named Tresporte.	
Thurgh-oute myn ^d Ere in-to my hert	From ^e thennys streight in-to Fraunce	
That in no wyse I myght astert	I yede to see the ordynaunce	1644
But onely for to obey me	Of the kyng and of his meyne,	
To love yow best in alle degree.	And there I sawe, my love, how ye	
1632	¹ Were moost Plesyng with the kyng.	
And than ^d I purposid me a-none	Hy ^t semed he loved yow a-boue alle	
That I wolde in-to Fraunce gone	thyng ;	[¹ leaf 1, back] 1648

- Alle þat ye dyd was hys a-corde,
 Ye were be-louyde w^{yth} alle þe worlde.
 There sawe I yowe ffyrste, my nowne Ioye.
 Heuy I was to departe yowe ffro. 1652
 xv dayes I sogernyd ther;
 And þat tyme myne herte dyd lere
 A-boue alle other to loue yowe beste.
 And streyghte fro thens to þe fforeste 1656
 Off Arderne þe kyng shope hym to come
 To chasse þe boore,* as he was wonne.
 Alle thys dyd I þorowe my crafte,
 Tylle I hadde yowe frome hym rafte. 1660
 The boore I made so faste to ffle,
 For I wyste welle, my loue. þat ye
 W^{yth} cruelle herte ye wolde hym chasse.
 And so ye dyd, tylle in suchie place 1664
 He yowe broghte, tylle ye ne wyste
 Where þat ye were in þat fforeste.
 Thys borre aft day chased ye,
 Tylle nyghte ffylle on, ye myghte not se. 1668
 And* on the morowe, when hyt was daye,
 I made yowe se a shyppe fulle gaye
 By an anker rydyng on the see.
 Alle þys was made by crafte of me. 1672
 Thys crafte I dyd, yette more I can).
 In alle þys tyme sawe [me] no man),
 Ne noghte shalle vn-to þe daye
 þat I be weddyd, þys ys no naye. 1676
1658. boore] MS. dere. 1669. And] MS. Tylle.

Through her
 witch-craft
 she made
 Partonope
 follow the
 boar.

She sent the
 enchanted
 ship,

herself being
 invisible all
 the time.

Unic. Coll. MS.

- Alle that ye dyd was his a-corde.
 Ye were be-lovyd of alle the worlde.
 There see I yow first, myn owne Ioye.
 Heuy I was to departe fro yow away. 1653
 Fyftene dayes I soiourned there ;
 A-boue alle other to love yow best.
 And streyght from thens to the forest
 Of Arden the kyng shope hym to come
 To chace the Boore, as he was wonne.
 Alle this dyd I thurgh my crafte,
 Tylle I had yow from hym rafte. 1660
 The Boore I made so fast flee,
 For wele I wyst, my love, that yee
 Wyth cruett hert wolde hym chace.
 And so ye dyd tylle in swche place
 He yow brought, tyl ye ne wyst 1665
 Where that ye were in that forest.
 This boore alle day thus chased ye,
 Tylle nyght fyll on, ye myght not see.
 And in the morow, whan hit was day,
 I made yow see a Shipp full gay 1670
 By Ankyr rydyng in the See.
 Alle this was made thorow crafte of me.
 Thys crafte dyd I, yet more I canne.
 Of alle this tyme say me no man),
 Ne not ne shaft in-to that day 1675
 That I be weddyd, thys ys no nay.

	Where-fore, my loue, I yowe praye That ye neuer here-after þynke ne saye That I shulde euer to hasty bee	[leaf 21]	
	To loue lyghtely, in no degre, To parforme any other hys plesyre. Alle-thowe I suffer yowre desyre. For when ye enteryd in-to thys cyte,		1680
She had made every- thing ready for him in the city,	I had ordeyned, my loue, þat ye Shulde haue byn herberyd at yowre ese.		1684
	For alle þynge þat myghte yowe please, As ferforthe as Gode sende me wytte, I hadde fully ordeyned hyt		1688
	In a palys fulle delectabelle— Leuythe hyt weH, þys ys no ffabelle— Ther I had ordayned ye shulde haue be Seruyd worchypfully for yowre degre,		1692
	Tylle I had holde my parlemente, And alle my lordes, be on a-sente, Hadden fully a-corette be		
	That ye shulde haue wedded me.		1696
	And I þozte be on a-corde Ye shulde haue be my souerayne lorde. In-to a palys, þat ys large and wyde, I sawe yowe enter, and þer-In a-byde		1700
but he 1 ro- ceeded on his way,	Wolde ye notte; but In þe palys þat pryncipalle was, a-pon þe deyse, Homely ye sate, my nowne swete.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Where-fore, my love, I yow pray 1677 That neuer here-after ye thynk ne say That I shulde euer to hasty be To love lyghtly in ony degre 1680 To parfourne now alle my desyre. Therefore I suffer alle youre plesyre. For whan ye entred in-to this Citee, I had ordeynyd, my love, that ye Shulde haue ben herbowed at youre ease.	That I had ordeynyd ye shulde haue be Seruyd worshipfully for youre degre. Tylle I had holde my parlament. 1693 And alle my lordys, by one assent, Hadde fully therto accorded be That ye shulde haue weddyd me. 1696 And thus I though[t] by her accorde Ye shulde haue ben my souerayn lord. In-to a paleys, that ys large and wyde, I say yow entre, and theryn a-byde Wolde ye not / but in the paleys, 1701 That principall was / there vppon the days Homely ye seeten, myn owne swete.
¹ For alle thyng that myght yow please, As ferforth as euer God sent me wytte. I hadde fully ordeynyd hit 1688 In a paleys full delectable— Leuyth weH this ys no fable—	

There sawe I yowe bothe drynke <i>and</i> etc.	1704	
And after þat, when þat ye luste, To a chamber ye wente to haue yowre reste. Ye spared not In-to my bedde Homely to* gomme, alle on-ledde.	1708	till at last she finds him in her bed.
On-ware of me I fynde yowe here. Ryghte welcome be ye, my herte dere, My hertes Ioy, myn ^d erthely make. In euylle I pray yowe ye ne take	1712	
Thoze I suffer ^r yow ^r plesauns. I se þat hyt ys the ordynauns Off gode of loue, howe sore me smerte. Hyt was me shape or then ^d my serke."	1716	
"MI dere lady," sayde Partonope, "By yowre wordes I fele þat ye Haue byseeð yowe bothe ferre <i>and</i> nere Off myne astate besely for to enquire.	1720	Partonope thanks the Lady for the welcome she has given him.
By yowre wordes I fele ryghte welle	(leaf 21, back)	
Ye knowe my conselle euery delle, Wheder hyt haþe ben wysdome of ^r foly. Ther-fore wyth alle my herte nowe I	1724	
Thanke yowe, my nowne herte dere, Off thys plesauns þat I had here. Where-fore I pray yow euer þat ye Wolle þynke þat I shalle euer be	1728	and protests that he will always be faithful to her.
Trewe to yowe wyth-owten varyans,		
1708. to] MS. ye.	1718. fl crossed out before fele.	
1724. MS. alle twice.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

There say I yow bothe drynk and etc. And afterward, when ye lyst,	1705	"MY dere lady," sayde Partonope, "By youre wordes I see that yee Haue besyed yow bothe ferre and nere Of myn ^d astate besyly to enquire.
To chambyr ye went to haue youre Rest.		1720 For by youre wordes I fele ryght wele That ye know my gouernaun[c]e euery dele.
Ye spared not in-to my bedde Homely to gone alle vnbeede,	1708	Whether hyt hath be wisdom] or ellys foly,
Vnware of me I fynde yow here. Ryght welcome ye be, myn ^d hert dere, Myn ^d hertys Ioye, myn ^d erthly make, In euylle I pray yow that ye ne take Though I suffre alle youre plesaunce, Sythen I see hyt ys the ordynaunce Of god of love, how sore I smert. Hyt was me shape rather than) my shert."	1716	[¹ leaf 2, back] There-fore wyth alle myn ^d hert now I ¹ Thank yow, myn ^d owne herte dere, Of this plesaunce that I haue now here. Where-fore thogh that euer ye Wylle thynk that I shaft euer be Trewe to yow wythouten varyaunce,

And euer-more gladde to do yowe plesauns
 A-bofe alle other creature ;
 Thys I am redy yowe to ensewre 1732
 By othe or bonde, or in whatte wyse
 Yowre gentyll herte can best deuyse.
 Welle I wotte I am yowe dere,
 Sethe ye haue chose me to be yowre ffere.* 1736
 Ne trewly I can not þynke þat ye
 Wolde euer in any wyse be
 Wonne lyghtely frome me in any wyse,
 Suche thoȝte in me shalle neuer ryse. 1740
 Ne In yowre herte lette no ffoly
 Brynge to yowre mynde þat Ielosity
 Shulde euer suche a master be
 þat I shulde þynke, my lady, þat ye 1744
 In yowre herte cowde be vntrewe,
 Or lyghtely chaunge [me] for a newe.
 For welle I wotte here be-fore
 I haue draught Ielosity, butte [n]euer-more 1748
 Efter thys day haue hym in mynde
 þat fals traytore þat ofte reste vnkynde,
 That loueres made vnstydfaste
 Tylle here lones, tyll at þe laste 1752
 Here grette loue was broghte to hate,
 And after þat for euer debate.

1736. MS. sethe (or seithen) I haue chose yowe to be my ffere.

1746. *Second chaunge crossed out.*

1749. myn *crossed out before* mynde.

1752. loueres *crossed out before* lones.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And euer-more gladde to do yow ples-
 aunce
 A-boue any erthly creature :
 This am I redy yow to ensure 1732
 By othe or bonde in what wyse
 Yourre gentyll hert best canne deuyse.
 And welle I wote I and yourre dere,
 Syth ye haue chose me to yourre feere,
 Ne trewly I canne not thynk that ye
 Wolde euer in any wyse be 1738
 Wonne lyghtly in me in any wyse
 Swych thought fro me shaft neuer a-
 ryse. 1740
 Ne in yourre hert let no ffoly
 Bryng to yourre mynde that Ielowsy
 Shaft euer so ouer-maystry me
 That I shulde thynk, my lady, that ye
 In yourre hert couth be vntrew, 1745
 Or lyghtly chonge me for ony new.
 For welle I wote here be-fore
 I haue dredde Ielowsy, but neuer-more
 After this day haue hym in mynde 1749
 That fals traytoure that ofte ys vnkynde.
 Hath lovers made and vnstedfast
 To her loves, tylle at the last, 1752
 There grete love was / hath brought in
 hate,
 And afterwarde euer-more a debate.

Partonope
warns
against
jealousy.

And alle hys crafte ys but fals ymagynacion
 Off þat was neuer put in exsecucione ; 1756
 As ofte tyme a man) shalle dreme a þynge
 þat ys in-possibelh, and yet in slepyng
 He shalle wene hyt myghte be ryghte weh,
 And þat hyt were as soþe as þe gospelle. 1760
 Thys case felle omis in thys same londe [leaf 22] An example
 Off a man) þat bare hys wyffe on) honde of the effects
 þat he was Cokoolde, and sho was to hym vntrewe, of jealousy.
 For every day þat he wolde lone a newe, 1764
 Yette cowde he neuer put þys þynge in preve.
 þat he was cokoolde, hyt was hys fulle be-leve,
 And euer hys wyffe wepte and sayde naye.
 The sely woman) was In grette affraye, 1768
 And he so sore ymagened) of þys thyng
 That on) a nyghte, as he lay slepyng,
 Ielosity þozte he wolde make hym a-fferde.
 He þozte he sawe hys ney3bore drawe owte hys swerde, 1772
 And fulle hys scawbarte he þozte þat he pyssed).
 When he had don), where he be-come he nyste.
 Owte of hys slepe woddely he a-woke,
 For-ferde of Ielosity aH hys body quoke. 1776
 "Owte, allas!" sayde he, "þat I was boore!
 Nowe hyt ys worse þen euer hyt was be-fore.
 For welle I wotte be myne ymaginacion)
 The dede ys done and put in exsecucion). 1780
 My dreme haþe showed) me by expereaus
 He þat pyssed) he[re] in my presauns
 In my scawharde, he haþe don) þe dede."
 And þus Ielosity haþe quytte þe fole hys mede. 1784
 And þerfore putte Ielosity owte of mynde ;
 For In þat case ye shalle me neuer ffynde,
 þat euer mystrusty shall I to yowe be.
 And do þe same, whyle þat ye lyffe, to me ; 1788
 And þen shalle owre hertes stonde in reste,
 And eche of vs shalle welle oþer truste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And alle hys crafte ys but fals Imagi-
 nacion) And ther-fore puttyth Ielowsy oute of
 Of thyng that neuer was putt in exe- mynde ; 1785
 cucion) : For in that caas ye shaft me neuer fynde
 1756 That euer mystrusty shaft I to yow be.
 As ofte tyme a man) shaft dreme of And do the same, whyle ye lyve, to
 thyng me ; [leaf 3]
 That is vnpossyble, and yett in slepyng And than) shulde bothe oure hertys
 He shaft wene hyt myght be ryght wele, stonde in rest. 1789
 And that hit were as sothe as gospeH. For eche of vs shaft other welle trest.

- But yff I yowe louydt, for soþe I were vnkynde.
 To do my plesauns euer redy I yowe ffynde. 1792
 Ther-to so softe. so fayre shape ye be,
 þot and hȝt lyke yowe I myghte yowe onus see,
 Ye shulde þer-wyth do me so hey plesauns,
 Hyt shulde neuer passe owte of my remembrauns." 1796
 "MI swete loue," sayde þys lady fre,
 "Ye shalle not fayle no nyghte to haue me
 Redy to parforme yowre hertes desyre.
 In kyssyng, in felynge, and in aH þot may be plesyre, 1800
 To yowe, my herte, I wolle euer redy be ;
 Safe onely syghte desyre þat noghte of me, [leaf 22, back]
 Tylle tyme come, wyche ys neyder fer ne nere
 Butte too yere hem and euen halfe a yere. 1804
 Thys shalle to yowe be no hevy a-bydyng.
 Off me ye shalle haue playe, speche, and ffelynge,
 Howndes [and] hawkes ye shalle haue eke I-nowe,
 Mules and stedes also to bere yowe 1808
 Bothe in foreste and eke also In ryvere,
 Where euer ye luste, ferre or else nere.
 Clothes of sylke ye shalle haue goode and fyne,
 Fyshe and flesshe, goode bredde and eke goode wyne, 1812
 Fayre townes and castelles to heH In your hede,
 And euery nyghte a fayre* and a softe bedde,
 1807. MS. perhaps ek. 1814. MS. adds fyre after fayre.

In the mean-
 time he may
 have all
 kinds of
 pleasures.

Partonope
 wishes to see
 the Lady,

but she can-
 not comply
 with his
 desire till
 one year and
 a half has
 passed.

Unic. Coll. MS.

- But I yow loued, for sothe I were vn-
 kynde. But two yere henne and one half a
 yere, 1804
 To my plesaunce enyr redy I yow fynde. This shaft to yow be none hevy a-
 bydyng.
 Therto so softe, so fayre shapte be ye, Of me ye shulle haue speche, play, and
 felyng.
 That and hit lykyd yow I myght yow onys see, Howndys and hawkys ye shutte haue
 y-now, 1807
 Ye shulde do me therwith so hye ples-
 aunce, Mulys and Stedys redy to bere yow
 Hyt shulde neuer passe oute of my remembrance." 1796 Bothe in-to forest and in-to Ryvere,
 "MY swete loue," sayde this lady Where euer ye lust, ferre or ellys
 free. nere.
 "A nyghtys ye shulle redy haue me Clothis of Sylk ye shaft haue goole
 and fyne,
 To parforme alle youre hertys desyre. Fysshe and flesh, goode Brede and
 ryght goode wyne, 1812
 In kyssyng, in feyng at alle youre plesyre 1800 Fayre townes and Castellys to hylle in
 youre hede,
 To yow, my hert, I wylle euer redy be : And euery nyght a fayre and a softe
 Saue onely syght desyre ye not of me, bedde,
 Tylle tyme come, which ys nother
 ferre ne nere

- And me per-In redy yowe to comforte,
 Wyth alle my herte to make yowe dysporte. 1816
- Other' company gete ye non) but me
 Off no man) ne woman, tyH þese yeres be
 Passed and goñ and fully broghte to ende.
 And be þat tyme þynge þat ys nowe blynde, 1820
 Shalle be to yowe ryghte opon) I-nowe.
 Ye shaH se aH folke, and aH folke shaH se yowe.
 Be conseH of my kynges* ye shalle þen se
 I shaH be wedded vn-to yowe, Partonope.* 1824
 In thys mene whyle hȳt shalle so ordenyte be
 þys lone be-twyn) vs shaH be kepte preve.
 Be then shalle aH þe londe be [on] a-corde
 Assente ye shalle be my souerayne lorde, 1828
- [Thynkyth not this tyme shaH be to longe:]**
 þys ys þe acorde be-twyn) my lordes and me,
 þat alle þys tyme sene shalle ye not be,
 Tylle I haue chosen) suchie on) þat lyketh me. 1832
 Nowe haue I chose soche on) as me luste to haue.
 Alle þys dydde I for yowe, so Gode me safe.
 þe order of knyghtehode in þys tyme shaH ye take,
 þe pepuH may yowe þen in no wyse for-sake. 1836
 Hȳt shaH on) yowe þen be so semely a syghte
 þat þorowe þe worlde þey cowde not chese a knyghte
1823. kynges] MS. knyghtes. 1824. MS. Partonape.

She will join
 him every
 night ;
 otherwise he
 is to be
 alone.

When the
 time has
 expired, he
 is to marry
 the Queen
 by the
 assent of all
 her lords.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And me ther-in redy yow to Comforte,
 Wyth alle my herte to make yow
 dysporte. 1816
- Other company gete ye none but me
 Of man) ne woman, tylle these yeres be
 Passyd and gone and fully brought to
 ende.
 And by that tyme thyng that now ys
 blynde, 1820
 ShaH be themme to yow ryght opyn)
 y-nowe.
 Ye shulle see alle folke, and they shaH
 see yow.
 Be Counsaile of alle my kyngys ye
 shaH than) see
 I shaH be weddyd to yow, Partanope.
 In this meane while hit shaH so
 ordeynyd be 1825
 This love betwen) vs shaH be kept
 pryve.
- Be than) shaH alle my londe by one
 a-corde [leaf 3, back]
 Assent that ye shaH be my souerayn)
 lorde. 1828
 Thynkyth not this tyme shaH be to
 longe ;
 This ys the agrement of my londe,
 That say aH this tyme I shal not be
 Weddyd / tylle I haue chose suche as
 lyketh me. 1832
 Now haue I chosen) one as me lyketh
 to haue.
 Alle this I dyd for yow, so God me
 save.
 The ordre of knyght in this tyme shaH
 ye take, 1835
 The peple than) may not yow forsake.
 Of yow than) shaH be so semely a syght
 That in the worlde they cowde not
 chese a knyght

Being of
Hector's
blood,

A more a-beller to be here gouernowre,
þoze þey wolde haue here lorde and Emperowre. 1840
Off Ectorys blode ye be þat worthy knyghte,
Where euer [he were] In batelle or in fyghte
Off knyghte-hode euer he bare þe pryse a-waye.
Ye know thys wylle, hyt may neuer be sayde nay. (leaf 23)
Alle-way he louyde cheualrye. 1845
þys was on cause, my dere herte, þat I
Chesse yowe to be my lorde and eke my loue,
þys ys trowþe be Gode þat sytteth a-bofe. 1848
And sethe ye be come of gentyll blode,
Off Ector of Troye, þat sette no pryse be goode,
Butte sette hys loue euer in knyghte-hode,
Loke ye sewe forþe þat no-belle blode, 1852
And sette yowre herte euer in cheualry.
Loke In yowre persone fayle no curtesy,
And be lowly to smale as welle as to grete,
þat menð mowe say þat passe by þe strete : 1856
“ Loo, yender goþe the welle of gentylnes.”
þus shaft ye bere the name of hey nobles.
Thys þorowe þe londe of yowe shalle ryse a fame,
þat þorowe þe worlde Enhaunsed shaft be your name, 1860
Wychie shalle be so hey a Ioye to me
þat I may þonke Gode þat I may see

he must
show him-
self an ac-
complished
knight.

1849. MS. possibly sethen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A more able to be her gouernoure,
Though they wolde haue to her lorde
an Emperoure. 1840
Of Ectors blode ye be that worthi
knyght,
Where euer he were in batayle or
fyght,
Of knyghthode he bare the pryse a-way.
Ye knowe this; hit may not be sayde
nay. 1841
A-boue alle thyngys he loved cheualry.
This was oo cause, myn hert, that I
Chese yow to my lorde and eke my
love,
This ys trowth by God that sytteth a-
boue. 1848
And syth ye be come of gentyll blode,
Of Ector that sette no pryse by goode,
But sette his lust in high knyghthode,
Loke yow sew forth that manhode,
And sette youre hert euer in cheualry.
And in youre persone lat fayle no
curtasy 1854
And lowlynesse bothe to smalle and
grete,
That they may say, as ye passe by strete :
“ Loo, yonder gothe the welle of gentyl-
nesse.” 1857
Thus shaft ye bere the name of
nobynesse.
Thorow the lande of yow shaft ryse a
fame,
And enhaunsed shal be youre name,
Which shaft so hyc Ioye to me be
That I myght thank God that day to
see 1862

þat ylke daye þat y was so full of grace
 þat I be-sette my loue In so goode a place, 1864
 To se my loue þe worthyeste of þe worlde.

And goode, sw[e]te herte, beþe* nowe of myn a-corde,
 And be not heuy, thowe ye may* notte se
 As yet my persone; for trewly hyt shaþ not be 1868
 Here after-warde owre bothies beste.

If he tries to
 see her, it
 will prove
 fatal to both
 of them.

Lette no soche þoꝛtes reve yowe of your reste,
 And loke here-after ye neuer desyrious be
 Be crafte of Nygromansy to haue þe syghte of me, 1872
 Vn-to þe tyme þe day be come and goo
 þat we mowe openly showe vs bothie too.

For yeff ye do, trewly ye shalle be dedde.
 Ye mowe not scape, to ley a lasse wedde, 1876
 And I shulde lese my name for euer-moo.

My goode, dere herte, loke ye do neuer Soo.
 Alle soche fantasyes, for Goddys loue, lette be;
 A-bofe aH þynge haue mercy, my swete loue, on me! 1880

MI fayre loue, my goode, swete herte dere,
 Off my persone haue ye no ffere.

He has
 nothing to
 fear;

Demythie me not to be an euēH þynge
 That shulde be crafte yowre sowle In synne brynge, 1884
 Hytte to departe frome heuen blysse." [leaf 23, back]

And wyth þat worde she cam hym kysse,
 Wyth wepynge, and sayde: "For soþe I am

1868. MS. keþe. 1867. may] MS. me.
 1869. A letter crossed out after beste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye to haue goodely so moche grace;
 Therto God send yow bothe tyme and
 space. 1864
 And swete hert, be now of myn a-corde,
 As I haue yow chosen for my lorde,
 And be not beuy thogh ye may not see
 My persone / yet truly hit shaþ be 1868
 Here-after for oure bothes best. [leaf 4
 Let no suche thoughtes reve youre Rest,
 And here-after ye neuer desyrious be
 By ony crafte to haue the syght of me,
 In-to ihe tyme that day be come and
 goo 1873
 That we may opynly shew vs bothe two.
 And yf ye do otherwyse ye shaþ be dede.
 Ye mow not scape, thogh ye wolde lay
 other wed 1876

And I shulde leese my name for euer-
 moo.
 My dere hert, loke ye do neuer soo.
 Alle suche fantasyes now lat be;
 A-bove alle thyng save my worship and
 me. 1880
 My fayre love, my swete hert dere,
 Of me feere ye not in no manere;
 Ne demyth that I shulde be an evyH
 thyng
 That shulde youre soule to myschief
 bryng, 1884
 Hyt to departe fully fro hevyn blysse."
 And with that worde She gan hym
 fast kysse.
 Wyth wepyng She sayde: "For sothe I
 am"

- she is a true
Christian,
- Borne *and* broghte for-þe a trewe crysten) woman), 1888
 And my lefe ys fully In Crystes lore,
 And euer haþe ben) seth) I was bore.
 Truste h)yt weH, my dere loue, I woH not lye,
 I truste I[n] Cryste þat was borne of Marye, 1892
 þat boghte vs frome heH wyth hys precious blodde.
 I aske of yowe, my herte, neuer more goode
 Butte for hys loue þat ye wolle loue me beste.
- and will not
sin against
Jesus.
- þan) may I þynke my herte ys sette atte reste. 1896
 For ye shalle neuer wytte me do any þynge
 To Ihesu Cryste þat shulde be dysplesynge ;
 þat ys euer *and* shalle be myne entente
 Fully to kepe hys commawndemente. 1900
 I Pray yowe, loue, þat ye woH do þe same.
 A-boue alle þynge I loue Ihesu name.
 Off alle þe worlde he ys lorde *and* syre ;
 He made erthe, water, Eyre, *and* ffyre. 1904
 He ys maker of euery creature ;
 He made man) euen) after hys ffygure."
- Partonope
is sorry that
he is not
allowed to
see her.
- Whan sho had sayde, þus onswered) Partonope :
 " I am) ryghte gladd) þat I may knowe *and* see 1908
 þat ye truste *and* lone Gode almyghte.
 But sory I am) I may not haue þe syghte
 Off yowe þat ben) my souereyn) lady dere.
 I shalle fulle longe þynke* on) þys ij. yere 1912
 And other halfe. Howe shaft I þus endure ?
 1890. MS. possibly sethen. 1912. MS. þynge

Vatic. Coll. MS.

- Borne A trew Crystyn) woman), 1888
 And my beleve ys fully Crystes lore,
 And euer hath ben) syth I was bore.
 My love, trusteth welle, I welle not lye,
 I be-leve on) Cryste that was borne of
 Mary. 1892
 That bought vs wyth hys precious bloode,
 I aske of yow neuer no more goode
 But for his love that ye love me best.
 Than) may I think that I am) in rest.
 For to me ye shaft do that thyng 1897
 That to Ihesu Cryst shulde be dys-
 plesynge ;
 This ys and euer shaft be myn) entent
 Fully to kepe his comaundement.
 I pray yow, love, that ye wyll do the
 same. 1901
- A-boue alle thing I love Ihesu ys name.
 Of alle the worlde he is lorde and Syre ;
 He made erthe, water, Eyre, and fyre.
 He ys maker of euery creature ; 1905
 And made man) after his figure."
 Whan) She had saide, Thus answerid
 Partonope : [1 leaf t. back]
 " I am) ryght gladd) that know and see
 That ye trust and leue on) God
 almyght. 1903
 But sory I am) that I may not haue the
 syght
 Of yow that be my lady souereyn)
 dere.
 I shaft long think on) this two yere
 And other half. How shaft I thus
 endure ? 1913

Lette me yowe se, *and* I yowe ensvre."—

"Speketh not of syghte, let aH þes wordes be.

I pray yowe fully ye woH haue mercy on me, 1916

And byse yowe aH-way myne honowre to saue,

And saue your-selfe, þat ye no harme haue."

Partonope ys nowe faste falle on slepe.

Partonope
falls asleep.

Hys fayre lady than takethie on hym grette kepe, 1920

And kyssethe hym swete, *and* þynketh fully þat sho

In other heuen kepte neuer for to be.

Offte sho was In porpose hym to wake

To haue more plesauns of hym þat ys her make. 1924

Wyth hym to play was aH her moste delyte.

Yette alle her luste sho woH putte In respyte. [leaf 24]

She þoʒte grette trauayle aH þat nyʒte had he ;

Hym to wake, hyt had ben grette pyte. 1928

Stylle sho lay, tulle hyt was opyn daye,

That she myghte, In bedde as sho laye,

Se þe sonne he[r] bemus sprede In so bryghte

þat aH þe chamber was laughynge lyghte. 1932

Thys Partonope owte of hys slepe a-woke.

When he
awakes the
next morn-
ing, the
Lady is
gone.

As he caste vp hys ey, sodenly he gan loke

Alle a-bowte þe chamber ; he sey so gret a lyghte, 1935

Alle þe dayes of hys lyffe he seye neuer soche a syghte.

Grette Ioye had he of þys chamber, as he myghte welle.

Butte yette was þer on þynge þat lyked hym no delle :

He loked after hys lady þat he louyd soo. 1939

Univ. Coll. MS.

Lat me yow seen, and I yow ensure."

"Spekyth of no sewerte, lat alle this be.

I pray yow fully to haue mercy on me,

And besy yow myn honoure for to save,

And youre-self, that ye none ha[r]m
haue." 1918

Partanope ys now softe faH on slepe.

This fayre lady of hym takyth keepe,

And kyssith hym swte, and thinkyth

that She 1921

In other hevyn kepith neuer to be.

Ofte She was in purpose hym to a-wake

To haue more plesaunce of hym. hir
make. 1924

With hym to play was hir moost de-
lyte.

Yet alle hir lust she put in respyte.

She thought grete trauaile that nyght
had he ;

Hym to wake had She grete pyte. 1928

Stylle She lyeth, tyH hit was vpon day

That Beemys of the sonne than She
say.

This Partanope of his sleepe a-woke*.

As he cast vp his eye, sodenly gan he
loke 1931

A-boute the chamber, he sawe grete

lyght ;

In his lyffe sawe he neuer suche a syght,

As he had of the chambre as myght
welle.

Yet oo thyng lyked hym neuer a dele :

He loked after his lady that he louyd
soo. 1929

1933. MS. adds to before a-woke, which was first written a-wake.

Hys lokyng *seruyde* hym not, for sho ys frome hym goo,
 That felethe thys wofulle Partonope. 1941
 "Allas," he sayde, "what may thys be?
 My loye ys gonne, whyder I ne wotte,
 And what to do for soþe I notte." 1944
 And soþe to sey *and* not to lye,
 Vppon þe bedde he caste hys eye,
 And seye þe chamber so ryche a-rayedþ
 þat off þe bewte he was Dismayed. 1948
 He mervelythe grettely of þe bryghtnes.
 And þer-wyth he be-gynnethe hym-selfe to dresse
 Oute of hys bedde, þys ys no dowte.
 And as he loked thys a-bowte, 1952
 Vppon þe bedde he seye where laye
 A gowne alle newe, þys ys no naye.
 He þozte þat þys [noble] garmente
 Was layde there to þat entente 1956
 þat he shulde hyt on hym do,
 And, shorte tale to make, he dyd so.
 And when he hadde hyt on hys backe,
 In the gowne fownde he no lacke. 1960
 For to hym hyt was as welle I-shape
 As thowe þe mesure had ben I-take
 For hym verely off Porpose.
 And þer-wyth-alle a-non he rosse. 1964
 Hosen *and* shone a-none he fonde ther
 A-rayde for hym in þe beste manere.
 He dresses, Whan he was redy and a-rayedþ,
 Off hys newe cloþes he was welle payde. [leaf 24, back] 1968

1958. *Two letters crossed out after to.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Hit servyd of nought, for than She was goo. 1949	Vppon the bedde he sawe where lay A Gown alle new, this ys no nay,
Than sayde this woofull Partanope :	He thought that this noble garment
"Allas, what may this be ?	Was layde there to that intent 1956
My loye ys goo, whider I ne note.	That he shulde hit vpon hym doo,
And I shaft do I note wele wote." 1944	And, short tale to make, he dyd soo,
He saw the chamber so ryche a rayed	And whan he had hit do vpon his
¹ That of the beaute he was dysmayed.	bakke,
He mervayled gretely of the bryght-	In that gowne fonde he no lakke. 1960
nesse. [leaf 5] 1949	Ho-yn and shone than fonde he there
And there-withall he gan hym dresse	Arayed for hym in the best manere.
Oute of his bedde, this ys no doute.	Whan he was redy and full arayed,
And as he loked thus now a-boute, 1952	Of his new clothes he was well payed.

Owte of the chamber he þoʒte to goo.		
Then) Soudenly was broghte hym too		
A newer of water and a bassyne,		
Bothe hyt were of golde fulle ffyne,	1972	
A towelle þer-wyth of Parys werke.		
Thys seruise was to hym fuþ derke,		
For man) ne chyldre cowde he non) See.		
He wysshe hys hondes, and owte yede he	1976	
Off þys chamber, þat was so gaye,		
In-to þe halle, and þer he Saye		and goes to breakfast in the hall.
The bordes coueryd wyth cloþes fyne.		
Hyt was made redy for he shulde dyne.	1980	
Than) þys yonge Partonope þoʒte :		
“ Alle thys a-rye ys for me broghte.”		
A-myddes þe benchie downe he hym sette,		
þer was no wyghte hym for to lette.	1984	
Off mete and drynke had he plente,		
þus seyethe þe boke, þer lacked no deynte.		
Off on) þynge he was heuy and sadde :		
þer sayde to hym no man) ‘ be gladde,’	1988	
Ne bade hym ne mery be and blythe.		
He sawe no-þynge þat euer bare lyve.		
When he had dyneþ, he þoʒte tho :		
“ Alle þys day whatte may I do ?”	1992	He goes down into the palace yard.
And streyghte he rose vp fro þe deyse ;		
And þorowe þe halle and downe by þe gryse		
In-to þe cowrte streyghte yede he.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Oute of the chamber he thought to goo.	Amyddes the benchie he down) hym) sett,
Than) sodenly was brought hym) tho	There was [no] wight hym) to lett. 1984
An) ewer wyth watyr and a basyn,	Of mete and drynke had he plente,
Bothe they were of golde fuþ fyne,	Thus sayth the Booke, he lacked ne
1972	deynte. [1 leaf 5, back]
A towel therwyth of Parys werke.	Of oo thyng was he heuy and sadde :
This seruyce was to hym) fuþ derke,	There sayde to hym) no man) be gladde,
For man) ne childe cowde he none see.	Ne bad hym) ete merily ne blyve. 1989
He wasshith his handes, and oute yede	He saw no-thing that euer bare lyffe.
he 1976	¹ Whan) he had dyned, he thought tho :
Oute of this chamber, that was so gay,	“ Alle this day what may I doo ?”
In-to the halle, and there he say	And streyght vp he rose fro the dees.
The Bordes covered with clothis fyne.	Thorow the halle and down) by the
Hit was made redy for he shulde dyne.	grees
Than) thought this yonge Partanope :	In-to the court streyght yede he. 1995
“ Alle this aray ys made for me.” 1982	

	He loked a-bowte, he cowde not se	1996
	Off hys wery <i>and</i> lene hakeney	
	That he <i>per</i> lafte yesterdaye.	
	He loked a-bowte, and faste be-helde	
	<i>þys</i> castelle ryalle, howe <i>hyt</i> was bylde.	2000
	And as he ceste <i>hys</i> eye a-bowte.	
	He sawe where stode, <i>wyth</i> -owten ^d dowte,	
	A Corser <i>þat</i> was botlie fayre <i>and</i> able	
where a black horse is brought to him.	For any kyng, <i>þat</i> streyghte owte of <i>þe</i> stabelle	2004
	Was broughte for he shulde on ^d <i>hym</i> ryde.	
	He was a-ferde <i>hym</i> for to be-stryde,	
	Or for to lepe vpon ⁿ <i>hys</i> backe,	
	Be-cause <i>þat</i> he was so blacke.	2008
	Some euelle thyng he wende <i>hyt</i> had be,	[leaf 25]
	And styлле stante thys Partonope,	
	And off <i>þys</i> courser toke grette kepe,	
Partonope rides to the tower.	And atte <i>þe</i> laste vpon ⁿ <i>hym</i> lepe.	2012
	Nowe ys yonge Partonope	
	Vpon ⁿ hors-backe, <i>and</i> streyghte rydethe he	
	Thorowte <i>þe</i> cowrte ryghte to <i>þe</i> gate.	
	When he was <i>þer</i> , he <i>þozte</i> alle-gate	2016
	That fayre towre he wolde see.	
	Fro horsebacke lyghtely lepythie he.	
	Vppe <i>þorowe</i> <i>þe</i> towre he goþe <i>wyth</i> -alle.	
From its top he looks about him.	He lafte not tyll he was on ⁿ <i>þe</i> walle,	2020
	There as he myghte se rownde a-bowte,	
	The castelle wyth-In. <i>þe</i> cyte <i>wyth</i> -owte.	
To the south is the sea.	Towarde <i>þe</i> somme <i>þan</i> lokethie he.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

He loked a-bowte, he cowde not see	For blak hit was / styлле stode Parta-	
Of his leene and wery hakney	nope.	
That he now left there but yesterday.	And of this courser toke grette kepe.	
He lokyd a-bowte, and fast be-heelde	Yet atte last on ⁿ <i>hym</i> he keepe.	2012
This castyff, how hit was by elde.	And thourow the courte vn-to the yate	2016
And as he cast his eye weff a-bowte,	Rydeth he, and thought algate	
He sawe where stode alle withoute	That fayre Toure he wolde see.	
A courser that was fayre and able	From horsbak lyghtly lepeth he.	
For any kyng / that streyghte oute of	Vp thorow the toure he gothe withalle.	
stable	He leveth not tyll he was on the	
2001	walle,	2020
Was brought that he shulde on ⁿ <i>hym</i>	There as he myght see rownde a-bowte.	
ryde.	The castyff wyth-In, the citee withoute.	
He was a-ferde <i>hym</i> to be-stryde,	To-ward the Synne that loketh he.	
Som' evyff he wenyth hit had be,		2009

- Alle þe coste* was notte but see. 2024
 Thorowe wyche he sawe be resone
 By shyppē come marchandyse in-to þe towne,
 Clopes of golde and Spycery
 Frome Alysaunder and fro Surry, 2028
 Clowys, macys, and Galyngale,
 Off suger and canelle fuþ mony a bale,
 Off medecynes boþe more and lesse
 To hele folke of here Sekenes. 2032
 On þe toder syde þen lokeð he :
 A M^t Erberys þer myghte he see
 þat longen to þe Cytēzines of þe towne,
 There myghte he se hem walke vp and downe. 2036
 Ther-to he sawe so mony gardynes,
 And by þe [see-]syde * no-þyngē but vynes.
 On þe thryde quarter gan he lōke
 Off þe castelle, as seyeth þe boke. 2040
 þat ys of ffrenshe, wyche ys myn aucto^r.
 Ther as he lokeð ouer þe towre,
 As fferre as euer he myghte see,
 Hyt was butte corne alle þe cont[r]e. 2044
 And medowe wyth gras so weþ I-growe,
 And enyn redy for to mowe.
 On þe iij quarter of þe castelle
 He lokethē owte, and vysethē hym welle. 2048
 Many fayre syghtes sawe he there,
 Hem shalle I telle and ye wolle here :
 Ther sawe he þe haven large and wyde. [leaf 25, back]
2024. MS. castelle. 2031. A letter crossed out before boþe.
 2038. MS. sydes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Alle that Cooste was nought but see,
 Thurgh which he sayled by reson
 Be Shippē come Merchandyse to the
 town. 2026
 On the tother syde then lokeð he : 2033
 A thousand herbers there myght he see
 That longyd to Citezenis of the town),
 There myght hem see walk vp and
 down). 2036
 Ther-to he saw so many gardynes,
 And by the See-syde no-thing but
 vynes.
 On the thirde quarter gan he lōke
- ¹ Of the Casteñ, as sayth the Booke,
 That ys french, which ys myn auctoure.
 There as he lokeð than ouer the Toure,
 As ferre as he euer myght see, [leaf 6]
 And medowe with grasse so weþ by-
 growe,
 And evyn redy for to mowe.
 On the fourth quarter of this Casteñ
 He lokeð oute and a-vysed hym weþ.
 Many fayre syghtys say he there. 2049
 Hem shaft I telle yf ye wylle here :
 There saw he the haven large and wyde.

	A Mt shippes per-on) myghte ryde	2052
	Saffe I-nowe for any tempaste,	
	Thus tellethe me þe ffrenshe geste.	
	Ouer thys haven þen sawe he	
	A bygge of stonne <i>and</i> not of tre,	2056
	Wyth towres <i>and</i> cornellys so weH I-made.	
	On) them to loke hys herte dyd glade.	
	Atte þe ende of þe bygge in þe contre	
beyond which there is a castle,	A castelle aH Newe þer myghte he se	2060
	So welle I-towred. so large a-bowte.	
	Ther-In myghte herborowe, wyth-owten) dowte,	
	Mony a knyghte <i>and</i> mony a squyer,	
	A kynge hym þozte wyth alle hys power.	2064
	He myzte see no-þynge x myle a brede	
surrounded by large fields	Butte alle was corne <i>and</i> grene mede ;	
	Off lengthe hyt was mony a myle.	
	þys towre be-helde he a ryghte grette whyle.	2068
and a huge forest.	Be-ende aH þys was huge fforeste,	
	No-þynge þer but brydde <i>and</i> beste.	
	Thys yonge man) alle þys be-helde,	
	The towne, þe castelle, so weH I-bydde,	2072
	þe See, þe vynes, þe gardynes large,	
	The haven) so fulle of shyppe <i>and</i> barge,	
	Off corne, of mede so grette plente,	
	He þozte þys was a delectabeH contre.	2076
At night- fall,	Thys droffe he fförþe wyth ffayre syghte	
	The longe day, tyll hyt was nyghte.	

2054. gr *crossed out before geste.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

A thousand Shippys theryn) myght ryde	Many a knyght <i>and</i> many a Squier
Saffe ynogh for any tempest.	2053 And a lorde of fuH grete power.
Thus tellyth now the french geest.	2064 He myght see then myle on) brede
Ouer this haven) then) sawe he	But alle Corne <i>and</i> grene meede :
A bygge of Stone <i>and</i> not of tree,	Of lenght hit was many a myle.
Wyth Towres <i>and</i> cornellis so weH	He by-helde than) a grete whyle.
y-made,	Be-yonde alle this was huge forest.
On) hit to loke his hert was glade.	No-thing theryn) but whilde best.
Atte ende of the bygge in-to the	2070 Thus the vynes <i>and</i> gardynes large.
Contree	2059 The havyn) fuH of Shippes <i>and</i> barge.
A castell alle new there myght he see	Of Corn) of mede so grete plente.
WeH towred, <i>and</i> so large a-boute,	2075 He be-hedde wele alle the contree,
Theryn) myght be herbowred, withoute	So delectable vn-to his syght
doute,	That welny comyth vn-to nyght.
	2078

Downe fro þe towre now* þynkethe he goo.		Partonope
When he was downe, þer founde he þo	2080	rides back to
The fayre corser þat was so blacke.		the palace.
And streyghthe he lepethe vpon hys backe,		
And rydeth forthie to þe halle dore,		
There as he fownde þys hors be-fore.	2084	
Frome hors he lepeth wyth-owten moo;		
In-to þe halle þen doþe he goo,		
That was cheffe of þe palys.		
There as þe fyre was a-fore þe deyse,	2088	
In a cheyer homely he hym sette.		
Whatte he wolde haue, a-none was fette.		
And þus he warmethe hym by þe fyre,		
Tylle tyme was to goo vn-to soper.	2092	After supper
And when hys soper was redy dyghte,	[leaf 26]	the torches
He ryseth a-none ryghte,		guide him
And sette hym euen a-myddes þe deyse,		to the
And sowpethe alle in goode pesse.	2096	bedroom.
There was no wyghte þer-of hym lette,		
Ne atte hys soper hym onus grette.		
And thus he sowpethe atte goode leysere.		
When he had done, streyghte vn-to þe ffyre	2100	
He gothe, and warmethe hym atte þe beste,		
Tylle hys tyme was to go to reste.		
And when tyme was to go to bedde,		
Wyth torches he was thyder ledde,	2104	
In-to þe chamber þat was so bryghte.		
In shorte tyme after voyded þe lyghte.		
2079. now] MS. he.	2099. s (?)	crossed out before he.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Downe of the Toure now thenketh he		With no man he there mette.
goo,	2079	And thus he warmyth hym by the fyre,
The fayre Courser he fonde redy tho,		Tille tyme was to goo vn-to Soper. 2092
¹ That he there lefte, and vpon he leepe,		Than he sytteth a-myddys the dees,
And so rydeth here and there, and		And Soopeth meryly and ys in pees. 2096
toke goode kepe	[leaf 6, back]	Welleys he seruid in alle manere degree,
Of that fayre Paleys, and atte last be-		Yett neyther man ne woman sawe he.
fore the halle		Whan he hath Sooped at his leysyr,
There he lyght, and went in att dore		He rose vp, and went to the fyre. 2100
with-ath,		Lyght of Torchis he saw in that stede.
Where he fonde a fyre be-fore the deys		And whan tyme was to go to bedde,
In the halle of that fayre Paleys.		In-to the Chambyr went the Torchis.
In a chayre homely he hym sette	2089	He foloweth after and thydyr approachis.

- He made hym redy *wyth*-owte moo
 Streyghte in-to þe bedde to goo. 2108
- The Lady
 joins him.
 And when he was in bedde layde,
 Sone after, *wyth*-In a lytelle brayde,
 Comethe hys ladye fayre *and* fire.
 Her In hys Armes þen takethe he, 2112
 And kyssethe her, *and* makethe her feste,
 And *wyth* her doþe what ener hym leste.
 Than seyde þys ladye, þys ys no naye :
 "My love," quod sho, "howe haþe þys daye 2116
 Bynne spente, *and* In whatte manere ?
 Tellethe me nowe, myne owne herte dere."—
 "Madame," sayde Partonope,
 "I haue hyt spente in þys degre : 2120
 Ouer þe yate I haue be,
 On þat grette towre, where I myghte see
 The towne, þe castelle rownde a-bowte,
 And alle þe contre, *wyth*-owteñ dowte, 2124
 So plentuos of wyne *and* corne,
 I sawe neuer suche a syghte be-forne."
 "Syr," sayde þe lady, "þys is soþe.
 As fier as any man rydeþ or goþe 2128
 Thorowe þe worlde þat ys so rownde,
 So ffayre a place may neuer be flownde
 þat haþe In hym so grette delyte,
 And þer-to stante in so ffayre a syghte. 2132
 When fyrste I herde of yowe tydynge,

and tells him
 that she has
 arranged
 this beauti-
 ful place

Uatic. Coll. MS.

- He made hym redy to go to bedde ;
 Hit was redy and fayre spredde,
 And whan he was in bedde layde, 2109
 The lyght was voyded at a brayde.
 To hym come his lady fayre and free,
 Hir in his armes than taketh he, 2112
 And hir clyppith swetely, and kyst,
 And dothe with hyr what hym lyst.
 ¶ Manne sayde this lady in hyr
 manere : 2115
 "Telle me, my love, my swete and
 dere,
 How this day ye haue be rewld in
 dysporte ?"
 "Trewly," sayde he, "I had grette
 comforte. 2119
 For on the grette Toure atte yate a-ferre
 I haue be this day at my layser,
 Where I myght see the town a-boute,
 The Castell and the Centre, withouten
 doute. 2124
 So plentevous of grasse, vyne, and
 Corne,
 I sawe neuer such a syght be-forne."
 "Love," She sayde, "for oure bothe
 profyte 2127
 ¶ I made this place Plesunt in delyte.
 Whan I of yow had fryst tydynge, 2133

I lefte besynes of other þynge,*
 And made þys place so fresshe *and* gaye,
 Thynkyng, my herte, þat ye yowre playe [leaf 26, back] 2136 for their
 Shulde haue þer-In and I also, secret love.
 Wyth-owten knowlage of any moo.
 And þer-fore nowe, my herte dere,
 Sythe ye nowe haue ensured me here 2140
 þat ye shulle neuer by crafte me see,
 Yowre ensurawnce in no wyse breke ye,
 But kepeth tenderly vn-to my daye,
 Tylle eche of vs of other maye 2144
 Vn-grucchede of eny haue plesaunce ;
 Ellys myghte þer ffalle grette dystaunce
 For euer be-twyn yowe *and* me,
 Wyche Gode for-bede þat euer shulde be. 2148
 And þer-fore doþe fully by my rede ;
 Ye myghte fulle lyghtely ellys be dede,
 And I shamed for euer-moo.
 My goode swete, doþe neuer Soo ; 2152
 Ye wolde, I trowe, holde me to blame.
 Butte I tolde yowe the name
 Off þe see *and* eke of þys castelle.
 My loue, nowe vnderstonde me welle, 2156 The name of
 Thys grette see ys named Doyre, the city is
 The cyte ys called Chyffe De Oyre. Chef d'Oire.

2134. MS. þynger. 2140. MS. possibly sythen.

2154. the written above y my, which is crossed out.

2158. Oyd crossed out before Oyre.

Univ. Coll. MS.

For hit shulde be to youre plesyng,
 Thinkyng that ye and I alle oure
 dysporte,
 And to vs no man haue resorte.
 And therefore now, myn hert full
 dere,
 Syth ye haue ensured me here 2140
 That ye shaft neuer by crafte me see
 Tylle that we shaft weddyd be,
 Youraunce kepith vnto that day ;
 And than freely ye me see may.
 Ellys myght there falle grette dystaunce
 And of youte myrth shrewde dysple-
 saunce, 2146

Which God forbede that ye shulde be so
 nyce, [yce :
 And there-fore dothe fully by myn a-
 For yf ye do Contrary, hit shaft turne
 to shame 2149
 Of vs bothe / and lesyng of my name
 For euer and yow to shenshipp also.
 Therefore lat it be neuer so do.
 And yf ye wylle wete of this caste#
 And of this See, I wylle yow te# 2154
 And of the Names, How they be called :
 This Caste# that ys welle walled
 Men calle hit Chief doir-
 And the See ys named Doyre. 2158

2155. MS. thie or this?

- Thys CasteH sette I in þys fayre syghte,
 þat we twayne myghte haue delyte 2160
 For euer In thys lusty place ;
 Ther-to I pray Gode sende vs grace.
 Here, In þe dyche, for soþe I haue,
 þat ys harde rocke, fulle mony a cave 2164
 Hewed *and* made by goode engyne,
 On caue þat ys alle of marbryne,
 Where-In onȝ hyghte Hernelus
 Dwelled, þat had to hys spowse 2168
 One Betrycee, wycĥe was hys wyffe,
 þat broghte hym forþe in here lyffe
 .v. ssonys, and alle had order of knyghte.
 Bolde *and* harde þey were in ffyghte. 2172
 When þe gallyottys onȝ þe See
 Hadde robbyd marchandes, þen wolde he
 Owte off fyghte wyth hem gonne.
 Off hem he toke fulle mony onne, 2176
 And In-to presone made hem dye, [leaf 27]
 And toke fro hem Robbery.
 So of þys see the name ys Doyre,
 The castelle hate Chyffe De Oyre, 2180
 Thatt ys y-bylte wyth mane towre.
 And, my leue, my name ys Meliowre.
 And leuyd Ryȝth welle, þer ys no thyng
 Thatt ys or may be ynne [my] kepyng, 2184
 Redy ytte schalle euer vnto yow be,
 Yff ȝe ordeyne no crafte to see

2171. ode *crossed out before* order.

2175. MS. *perhaps* syghte, but the *passage is evidently corrupt.*

2181. *Here begins a new hand.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| In the casteH Dyche forsothe I haue | Had robbed Merchauntȝ of the contre. |
| In harde Roche fult many a cave. 2164 | Thand wolde they oute and fyght with |
| Hewynȝ and made by goode engyne, | hem. [leaf 7, back] |
| Of whiche oone ys Called Marbryne, | And thus they toke many menȝ, |
| Where dwellyd oone that light Hernalous | And fro hem had grete robbery, 2178 |
| Suntyme / and he had a spowse. 2168 | And in presone wolde make hym dye. |
| One Beatryce, that bare him sones fyve | And trustith welle, there ys no thyng |
| That after were knyghtys in her lyve. | Thatt ys or may be in my kepyng, 2184 |
| And when the Gallyottys vpon the See | Redy hit shaft euer to yow be, |
| | Yff ye ordeyne no crafte to see |

- My person by-fore the assygned day."
 Partonope* answeyrd *and* sayde: "Nay, 2188
 In me ther schalle neuer be fownd [such] fowly.
 Trewly, my lady, y hade leuer dye."—
 "Speke we no more of thus matere,"
 Sey[d]e thus lady, "butt tellyth me where 2192 She asks
 To-morewe ye wylle desporte yowe Partonope
 Wyth howndys or hawkys. Tellyth me nowe, whether he
 Wylle ze to Reuer or to wode goo? would like
 Ye mowe now chese of bothe too. 2196 to go to the
 Yff ze wylle to the wode gonne, forest or to
 Aifter dynere to yow anone the river.
 An horn ther schalle to yow be brogthie.
 Thowe a man hadde Parys sogthie, 2200
 Suche an horn cowde no man fynde.
 Loke ye leue ytte nozth be-hynde.
 And whenne ye be the medowys passyd,
 Sette horn to mowthe, an blowe ytt faste. 2204
 Be-fore yow ze schalle see anone
 Rennyng* howndys fulle many wone,
 Fayre grayhowndes *and* grete lymores.
 And yeffe ye* luste to see Reueres, 2208
 In a chamber here be-hynde
 I schalle yow bryngge ther ze schalle fynde
 Sacrys, lanard[s], Tarcellys gentylle,
 Gerfawkones, ffawkonys, thatt fleyth so hye 2212
2188. MS. Partompe. 2206. MS. Rennyngnye.
 2208. ye] MS. the.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- My persone be-fore this assygned day." And horne shaft be brought in youre
 Partanope answeyrd and saide, "Nay, syght.
 In me shaft ther [never] be founde suche Take hit and go forthe full ryght.
 foly. 2189 And whan ye be the medowes past,
 Forsoth, lady, me had leuer to dye."— Sett hit to youre mouth, and blowe hit
 "Speke we no more of this matere," fast. 2204
 Seid this lady, "but telle me where
 To-morow ye wylle dysporte yow Be-fore yow ye shaft see a-none
 With houndes or hawkes, telle me now, Rennyng houndes full many one,
 Wylle ye to the Ryvere or to the woode Fayre Grehoundes and grete lymours.
 go? And yf ye lust to see the Revours,
 Ye mowe now chese of bothe two. 2196 In a Chamber here be-hynde
 If ye wole to the woode gone, I shaft you teche were ye shaft fynde
 After youre dynere to yow a-none Sacres, laners, Tercelles many, 2211
 Gerfawcon, ffawcon, that fle so hye

- In-to the skye thatt Ioye ys to see.
 Of alle these dysportes now chese* ye."—
 "Madame," he sayde, "me luste beste
 To-morewe to huunte yn̄ the foreste."— 2216
 "Nowe, sere," she sayde, "do as ye luste." [leaf 27, back]
 And there-wyth-alle she hym kyste,
 And [sone] affter they fylle onne slepe,
 Wat they dydde more toke y no kepe. 2220
 In bedde thay laye, thus ys no naye,
 Tylle onne the morewe ligh̄t daye
 Into the chamber yeff sueche a lyzthite
 Thatt welle to ryse see he mygthite. 2224
 Vppe he rose, for ytte was tyme.
 He made hym redy for to dyne.
 Wanne he hadde dynyd, he toke the horne,
 Thatt onne the walle henge hym be-forne, 2228
 Lepete vppe on̄ hys hors, and rydyth faste
 Tylle he was alle the medawys paste.
 He blewe hys horn̄, thus ys no dowe; ;
 He was welle herde ij myle abowte. 2232
 Whenne he hadde blowe, thenne mygth̄ he see
 [M]ywtes of howndes come nygheynge nere,
 Couplud wyth sulke and noȝth wyth here,
 Lemers to hym̄ thenne come lepyngē, 2236
 They where as soffte as eny selke,
 And ther-to whyte as eny mylke.

2214. MS. cheses.

Vinc. Coll. MS.

- In-to the Skye that Ioye ys to see. 2213
 Of alle these dysportys now chese ye."
 "Madame," he sayde "me lyketh best
 To-morow to hunt in the forest."—
 "Now Syr" she sayde "do as yow
 lest." 2217
 And so therwith She hym̄ kyst,
 And sone after they felt on̄ sleepe,
 Of other Ioye toke they no kepe. 2220
 And Thus in play and sleepe thay lay
 Tylle on̄ the morow that hit was day,
 Than̄ his lady was forth past. 2221
 'He Cowde no Better but rose at last.
 And whan̄ he had dyned, he toke the
 horne 2227
 That on̄ the walle heng hym̄ be-forne,
 Lepeth vpon̄ hors, and forth he rydeth
 Tylle he was past the medowes sydes.
 He blew his horn̄, this ys no doute,
 Hyt was welle herd two myle a-boute
 Mutes of howndes of alle degree 2232
 Came toward̄ hym̄, as he myght see,
 Coupled with Sylk and not wyth heere,
 Lemours a-boute her nekkes here
 Her lees were as soffte as sylk,
 And theto whyte as ony Mylke. 2238

2235. *in a coupled has one stroke too many; same's for 2213. in Vincoupleth.*

- Into the foreste he rydythe apase ;
 Anone fownde alle ffreschely the trace, 2240 The houndes
 Off a passyng wyld bore. find the
 Thys Partonope, wythi-owte more, track of a
 Vnkowpelyd hys howndes, *and* taketh in lesse boar.
- These fayre lemers, *and* thay not sesec 2244
 Alle the howndes to seke the foreste,
 Tylle fownde ys the wyld beste.
 Now ys the wyld bore fownde.
 The howndes to hymd now Rennyth fulle rownde, 2248
 The grete as well as do the * leste.
 The crye to here yt were a feste
 For an emperowr an for a lorde.
 So hole they Renne by one acorde 2252 They follow
 To thys bore, thus ys no naye, the boar,
 So ffresche thay Renne alle the daye.
 Tylle he ganne wery, thus ys no dowte,
 They broghte [hym] so faste abowte. 2256 till he
 Atte the laste thus wyld beste becomes
 For-sakethe clene the thycke foreste. exhausted,
 Vnto the lande drawyth he, [leaf 28]
- There as stode Partonope 2260
 Wythe the lemers ymne hys lesse.
 He lette hem slyppe, *and* faste they presse
 To-ward the beste ; and pat seyth he.
 Wythe alle hys my3the he gynnyth flec. 2264
 Hys fly3thte may hym serue of now3thte ;
2243. w *underdotted* before &. 2249. do the]MS. dothe, *for* dothe
 2255. he] MS. ye. the ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

- In-to the fforest he rydeth a paas, 2239 Tylle he wex wery of hys way. 2255
 A-none he fonde alle fressh the traas They broghte hymd so thykke a-boute
 Of a passyng sterne, wyld Boore. That he was fayne of alle that route.
 This Partanope, withouten more, And atte last this wyld greete beest
 Vncoupleth his houndes in-to the For-saketh the thykke forest,
 forest And to the launde than draweth he,
 Forto fynde now this wyld Beest. There as ys stondyng Partanope 2260
 Wh[e]nd this Boore was y-founde, 2247 Than with the lynours ind hys lees,
 They rvmne to hymd hoole and sounde He lettith hemd slyppe, and forth thay
 Bothe the moost and eke the leest. pres
 The crye to here hit ys a feest Toward that Boore, and that sawe he.
 For and emperoure or for a lorde. Wyth alle hys myght he gymmeth to
 So cloos they ranne by one a-corde, 2252 fle, 2264
 So fresshly they rvmne alle that day, But hys flyght servith hymd of nought ;

- For ynne sucche pleyte thay haue hem broȝhte,
 He myȝhte noȝth couer yn-to hys denne.
 Ther-to he was so wery off Renne, 2268
 He myȝhte no ferther, thys ys no naye.
 Styлле he standythe, and bydythe the baye.
 There-to come anone fulle Rownde
 Alle the racches, *and* down to grownde 2272
 They haue hym drawe wyth grete stryffe,
 And thus the bore [hath] loste hys lyffe.
 Wat dothe thenne Partonope?
 Hys swerde anone drawyth owte he, 2276
 And alle to-brekyth the wylde beste,
 And wyth yt makyth hys howndes a feste.
 Be than alle thys thyng was done,
 Hytte was hys tyme to drawe home, 2280
 There as he thoȝhte to haue hys Reste.
 He bare noȝth wyth hym off this beste;
 Hys hors he toke, *and* onne hym l-peth,
 More of hys howndes toke he no kepe, 2284
 Saue ij lemers, thus ys no naye.
 Wyth hym he toke, and Rode hys waye,
 That onne dayly he myȝhte dysporte,
 For tulle nyȝhte come hadde he no sporte, 2288
 Nowe Rydyth he strawyte to the castelle,
 Where as he fownde alle thyng Ryth welle,
 Hys soper rely and welle y-made,

2272. MS. ratches.]

2283. MS. l-pe.

2282. bare] a l-pe.

2290. downe] o l-pe.

U. B. C. MS.

- For in such pleyte they haue hem
 broȝhte, (back)
 He myȝhte not Couer to hys denne,
 Ther-to he was so wery of renne, 2268
 He myȝhte no ferther, this ys no naye.
 Styll he standythe, and bydythe the baye.
 Ther-to come anone fulle Rownde, 2271
 Alle the Racches, and down to grownde
 They haue hym drawe wyth grete stryffe,
 And thus the bore hath loste hys lyffe.
 Wat dothe that is Partonope?
 Hys swerde anone drawe wyth he,
 And alle to-brythe yth this wylde best,
 And wyth yt makyth hys howndes
 a feste, 2278
 Be than alle thys thyng was done,
 Hyt was tyme to drawe home, 2280
 There as he thought to haue his rest,
 He bare not wyth hym of this best;
 Hys hors he toke and on hym l-pe,
 More of these howndes tok he no kepe,
 Saue two lemers, this ys no naye, 2285
 Wyth hym he toke, and rode his way,
 That onne daylyght myght hym
 dysporte,
 For tulle nyght he had no more
 sporte,
 Nowe rydyth he strawyte to the castell,
 Where as he fownde alle thyng ryth well,
 Hys soper rely and well y-made, 2291

- He sopyd freschely and makeþth hym gladde. 2292
 From soper Rysyth Partonope, He goes to
bed,
 And ynne-to Chamber thenne gothe he,
 Weder thatt the torches streyþth hym ledde.
 He makyth hym redy and gothe to bedde, 2296
 Where as he fyndyth fayre Meliowre, and there
finds fair
Melior.
 Thatt ys chefe lady of the towre,
 Wyche thatt he ffeynte euer ynne* O pleyte. [leaf 28. back]
 For here Ioye and here delyte 2300
 Ys hym to make Ioye and playe.
 That ffeynte he bothe nyþth and daye.
 Nowe may thys man grete Ioye make,
 That loue hath sende hym sucche a make 2304
 That he may bathe* ynne so hye a blysse.
 Alle nyþthte they leye and clyppe and kysse.*
 And she hym tellyth nobel storyes,
 Offe loue of knyþthode olde victoryes. 2308
 Hym to dysporte faste besyeth sche.
 Alas, thus story schendyth me.
 For alle my loue canne y haue noþthte
 Butte cawse of care and sorow and thoþthte. 2312
 Now wolde God hytte myþth be soo
 Thatt sche loued me as y here doo.
 Partonope stonde in blessed plyte,
 For of hys lady he hathe hys delyte. 2316
 He lackyth no-thing of here grace,
 And y stonde euem in contraryys case.
 He seyth here noþth, but he hath leyser

2299. MS. adds a second yn.

2305. MS. bothe.

2306. MS. clypte and kyssyde.

Uic. Coll. MS.

- He soopeth freschly and maketh hym
glade. 2292
 From Soper ryseth than Partanope,
 And in-to Chamber so gooth he.
 Whider as the Torchis streyght hym
ledde. 2295
 He maketh hym redy and goth to bedde,
 Where as he fyndeth fayre Meliowre,
 That ys chief lady of that Toure.
 Which maketh hym grete plesauce.
 She hym loveth withoute varyaunce.
 They lye bothe in Ioye and blyss. 2305
 Alle nyght they clyppe and kysse,
 And she hym tellyth noble storyes
 Of love and knyghtode olde storyes.
Partanope stont in Blessid plyte.
 For of here ladyshyppe he hath
 his delyte. [leaf 1]
 He lackith no-thing of her grace,
 But hath hys tyme and space. 2316
 To speke, to play alle in the derke.
 He may be loyfitt in his werke,

To fele, to kysse, and to haue hys plesowr. 2320

And y se my lady day be daye,

Here graeyous worth ys euer naye.

[I] Have the euyl and [he] the gode,

Where-fore me thynkyth myn herte-bloode 2324

Fulle offte tyme away dothe mylte.

I fare thenne as y ne felte

Gode ner hylle, but lye yme a trawnce.

Thys hathe ffortune eazhte me yme a chause 2328

Vppon hys dyce thatt neuer wylle turne.

Thus muste y euer yn wo soiorne.

Butte playnely exeusyth me,

I am nozth in thus in-firmyte. 2332

God schelde me euer fro that mischaunce

To hoppe so ferre yme lone-ys dawnee.

For y am comawndyt of my souereyne

Thys story to drawe fulle *and* playne, 2336

Be-cawse yt was ful vnkowthe *and* lytel knowe,

Frome frenche yme-to yngelysche, that heter nowe

Hyt myzth be to euer-y wyzhte.

There-fore y do alle my myzthite 2340

To saue my autor yme sucche wyse

As he that mater luste devyse, [leaf 29]

Where he makyth yme grete compleynte

In frenche so fayre thatt yt to paynte 2344

In Engelysche tynugge y saye for me

My wyttys alle to duller bee.

He tellyth hys tale of sentament,

I vnder-stonde nozth hys entent, 2348

Ne wolle ne besy me to lere.

There-fore strayzthite to the matere

I wylle go of Partonope.

Fulle xij mo[n]thys hathe he now be 2352

In hert-ys loye fulle playnere,*

One day to hunte, another to þe Renere.

Thys bath he brozth the yere to sende,

2343. yme *enend* an?

2353. playnere] MS. of plesowre.

The Trans-
lator is com-
manded by
his Sove-
reign to do
the French
story into
English.

Twelve
months have
passed.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus in hertys loye full playner, 2353
O day to hunt, a nother in the Ryver.

And so hath he brought the yere to
ende. 2355

That canne remembraunce put* hym in mynde	2356	
In wat pleyte he ys broȝthte ymne.		
He hath for-ȝete alle hys kynne ;		
He thynekyth [on no-thing] ferre ne nere,		
Butt on howndes and hawkes for the reuere,	2360	
And omne hys lady fayre and bryȝthte,		
Tylle ytte be-felle vppon a nyȝthte		
Thatt ymne [the] monyȝthe that was of Septembere		
Thatt can he fully hym remembre	2364	Then Partonope happens to think of Clovis and his mother.
Off Cleobolys, the gode [kyng] of France,		
And off hys moder, that ymne grete dystawnee		
And ymne werte stote of hys lyffe.		
Hys dethe* wyth euery man was Ryffe,	2368	
No man cowde speke of hys weelfare.		
There-fore he wote welle ynd grete care		
Stante hys moder ffor hys sake.		
Where-fore he purposyȝth amendys to make,	2372	
Now thynekyth ymne hys hert Ryȝth hye :		
“I wolle take leue to goo and see		
My moder, the kynges my Emme alle-soo.”		He asks his Lady's leave to go home.
There-wyth he makyȝth hym redy to goo	2376	
Strayȝthte to bedde, so ytte was Eue.		
For there he thoȝthe to take hys leue.		
In-to the bedde nowe goyȝth hee,		
Where as he ffeynte hys lady ffere,	2380	
Redy to make hym gode chere.		[leaf 29, back]
Here lesson was not newe to lere.		
Now be-gynnyȝth to speke Partonope		
2356. put] MS but. 2368. MS. denthe or deutehe.		
2371. or stonte ?		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than he gan to put in his mynde	2356	And in wrounnes stode of hys lyffe.
In what plyte he ys brought ymne.		Hys deth wyth euery man was
He hath forgeten alle hys kynne ;		ryffe,
He thynketh on no-thing ferre ne nere		2368
But on hundes and hawkes for the		For no man of hys Contre cowth
Ryver,	2360	telle
And on his lady fayre and bryȝht,		Whether he fared evyȝth or welle.
Tylle hyt be-fell onys on a nyȝt,		Therefore he wote welle in grete care
In the moneth that was of Septembr		Stont hys moder of hys welfare.
Than he ganne hym to remenbr	2364	2372
Of Cleobelys, the goode kyng of Fraunce,		Now in his hert thynketh he :
And of hys modyr that in grete		“I wolle take leve to goo and see
dystaunce		My moder, the king myn eme also.”
		And whan he had leyser therto,
		2376
		Than to speke begynneth Partanope

- To hys lady: "Madame," seyde hee, 2384
 "I praye yow thatt 3e in no wyse greve
 Off my wordys, for trewly of lene
 I muste praye yow, thus ys no naye ;
 For ytte ys go fulle money a daye 2388
 Offe my fryndys thatt y ne herde.
 I wolde ffayne wete howe they ferde."—
 "My nowne loue," thenne sayde sche,
 "Ye schalle haue gode leue of me ; 2392
 And lokyth alle-way thatt 3e be trewe
 To me, and chancheth for no newe :
 For Fraunce stonde in sucche plyte nowe,
 Hytte [hath] ryghte grete nede of yow ; 2396
 For kyng Cleobolys hathe loste hys lyffe ; *
 In Fraunce ys not but werre and stryffe.
 The power of Fraunce ys dyscomfyte.
 And y schalle telle yow yn^d wate plyte 2400
 Yowr^r fader stande, for he ys dede.
 Yowr^r moder leuyth, an canne no rede ;
 And Bloys stante thus wyth-owten^d dowte,
 Hytte ys besaget Rownde abowte. 2404
 Drawe yow to armes *and* knyghthode,
 And loke there lakke ynne yow no manhode.
 Loke 3e be large and geuyth faste.
 Where to haue goode be not agaste ; 2408
 Ye schalle haue y-nowe of me.
 And [yf] ye canne aspye ther be
 2397. MS. wyffe. 2403. or stonte ?

Melior
grants his
request,
adding that

King Clovis
is dead,

and that
enemies
have in-
vaded
France.

"Be brave
and gener-
ous," she
says.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- To hys lady: "Madame," sayde he,
 I pray yow that ye in no wyse greve
 Of my wordes that I shaft meve. 2386
 I must pray yow of leve, this ys no nay ;
 For hit gone ys full many a day
 Of my frendes that I ne herde. (119, 108.)
 I wolde fayne wytte how they ferde." —
 "My^d owne love," then sayde She,
 "Ye shaft haue goode leve of me : 2392
 And loke Alwey That ye be Trew
 To me, and chonge not for a Newe.
 For Fraunce stont in suche plyte now
 Hyt hath ryght grete nede of yow ; 2396
 For kyng Cleonelys hath lost hys lytle ;
 In Fraunce ys but werre and stryffe.
 The power of Fraunce is dyscomfyte,
 And I shaft telle yow in what plyte
 Youre fadyr stont, for he ys dede. 2401
 Youre Modyr lyyth, and can no rede.
 And Bloys stont thus wythouten^d
 doute :
 Hyt ys seged rounde a-boute. 2404
 Drawe yow to armes and to knyg[t]hode,
 And loke ye lakke no manhode.
 Looke ye be large and gevyth fast.
 Where to haue goode be not agast :
 Ye shaft haue ynough of me. 2409
 Any yf ye can espye that ther be

Any worthy knyghtys thorow the londe, In alle the haste loke that ye fownde, There as they bene yw ^d armes bolde, Wyth gode y-now hem ^d to wytli-holde. Loke thatt ye be gentyH, lowly, and meke, And geuythi to hem ^d gode clothys eke.	2412 2416	
Alle-so of speche beyth fayre and lowlyche As wele to the pore as to the Reeche. Affter my counceel loke thatt ye* wyrke, And louythi* welle God and holy chyrche.	[leaf 30] 2420	
Ye mowe notte fayle of hye cheualrye, Yff ze lone God and owr ^d lady. And o thyng ^t , my loue, y praye * yowe That yw ^d no wyse ye* ne besy yow howe By craffte of nygromansy me to see.	2424	"Above all, beware of treason ;
For yt wolle for yowr ^d worse be. Whenne ze haue y-bro3thte thus worke to a 3ende— Ther-to sone yow Gode grace sende— In Fraunce loke affter dwelle not ze, Butte faste hye yow agayne to me.	2428	and come back to me as soon as the war is over."
Tylle ye be [at] Doyre loke ze not cesse For yowr ^d worehypp <i>and</i> myne ese."— "Medame," sayde he, "thus gode lesson ^d Schalle y welle kepe and thys sermone. Nor nener for kunny[n]ge thatt here speke*"	2432	Partonope assures her that he will never break his word.
2419. ye] MS. thow.	2420. MS. louyd.	
2423. MS. adds the before yowe.	2424. ye] MS. of.	
2435. MS. spepe.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

And worthy knyghtys thurgh the londe, In alle the haast looke ye foonde There as they been in armes bolde Wyth goode ynowgh hem ^d to with-holde. Looke ye be gentyH, lowly, and mecke, And gyffe to hem ^d clothis eke.	2412 2416	
Also of speche both free and lowlych As wele to poore as to Rych. After my counseH looke ye wyrehe. And love wele God and holy Chirche. Ye may not fayle of hye chevalry, 2421 If ye love God and worship oure lady. And oo thyng love, I pray yow	2421 2421	
That in no-thing ye be besy now By crafte of Nygromansy me to see. For hit wolle for youre worst be. Whan ye haue brought this werre to ende— Therto God yow grace sende— In Fraunce longe after dwelle not ye, But fast hye yow ayen ^d to me. Tylle ye be at Doyre loke ye not cesse For youre worship and myn ^d ease."— "Madame," sayde he, "this goode lesson ^d Shaft I kepe for my sermon). [leaf 10] And for no-thing that I can here speke	2424 2428 2433	

Schalle y neuer my Couenaunte breke, 2436
 Ne yn) no wyse besy me
 Er the day sette yow to see."
 Nowe haue thay bothe lafte talkynge
 And falle ynto grete thynckynge. 2440
 Thys lyyth Partonope tyllt yt ys day,
 Thenne he abowte hym) se welle may
 To ryde or go where so hym) luste.
 In bedde he thynckyt) no lengger reste. 2444
 He rysyt) vppe ynne grete haste,
 An on) hys lorney hyythte hym) faste.
 He toke hys cowerser that was Coole blacke,
 And lyzhtely lepyth apou) hys backe, 2448
 And takyth wyth hym) hys lemers too ;
 Off meyne wyth hym) taketh he no moo.
 Hyt nedyt)te noz)th telle how he toke hys leue,
 He dydde yt p)reuely ouer eue. 2452
 Off oder thynge) takethe he no kepe,
 Butte straygt) he rydyth forthe to the [s]chyppe,
 Wyche furste hym) broz)hte to thatt Cetee.
 Wyth-owten) more there-in gothe he, [leaf 30, back] 2456
 And takyth hys horse wyth hym in honde.
 Wanne he was there-ynne he* fownde
 A bedde alle redy and clenly made,
 Where-of he was Ryz)hte ynly gladde. 2460
 He made hym redy, and ynne diide crepe,
 He hadde grete nede forto slepe.
 Off thus fayre schyppe alle the mayne,

2458. he] MS. y.

Unic. Coll. MS.

My covenant wole I not breke." 2436 For it was do preuely over eue. 2452
 Now haue they bothe left talking Of other thynge) toke he no kepe,
 And falle in-to grete thenkyng. 2440 But streyght he rydeth to the Shippe.
 Thus lyeth Partanope tyllt hit was day Whych fyrst hym) brought to that
 That the lyght verryly he say. cytee.
 In bedde he wole no longer rest. 2444 Wythoute more thereyn) gothe he, 2456
 To ryse vp hem) semyth best ; 2448 And taketh hys hors with hym) on)
 And toke hys courser that was blak, honde.
 And lyghtly lepyth vpon) hys bak, Whan he was yn) there, he fonde
 And taketh wyth hym) his lymers A bedde redy, alle clenly made,
 two. Wherof he was ryght Inly glade. 2460
 Of meyny takyth wyth hym) no moo. He made hym) redy, and yn) dyd crepe,
 Hit nedyd not to take more leue, He had grete nede for to slepe.

The follow-
 ing day
 Partonope
 embarks
 with his
 black steed
 and his two
 hounds.

Off wyche he myȝtite noȝth on see,	2464	The invis- ible crew heave anchor.
Vppe drowe anker yn alle the haste.		
The schyppe anone begynnyth sayle faste,		
Thatt er thatt day was comen to ende—		
The schyppe so saylythe afore the wynde—	2468	
He hadde alle passyd the grete see,		
And yune to Lyere was comyn hee,		The ship sails up the Loire.
Where as he muste nedys abyde ;		
He myghte no ferther for thatt tyde.	2472	
The schyppe was grete, he myȝtite noȝth passe.		
The water of Leyre alle-so was		
Butte strayte, <i>and</i> eke yt was scholde.*		
There thay can faste owte folde	2476	
The gabelle, on wyche the anker was		
Tyed, owte, <i>and</i> a grete pas		
The grete anker they lette owte slyde,		
Be wyche thys grete schyppe schulde Ryde.	2480	
The schyppemen alle bothe more and lesse		
Owte of the schyppe the bote gan dresse		
In-to the watere thatt hatythe Leyre.		
[A bed] Thay hym dressyd welle and ffayre	2484	Partonope is landed, while still asleep.
In-to the bote, and yt was arayede		
Wythe clennely clothys, and þer-in they leyde		
Alle slepyng Partonope.		
Off thus araye nothyng wyste he.	2488	
Thys was me thenketh a wonder reyse.		
Whenne he woke, then faste he Bloyse		He awakes near Blois.
Aryved thus ȝonge Partonope.		

2475. MS. schalde, *scarcely* scholde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Vp was the ankyr drawe in haste,		For the water so shalow was.	2474
And the Sayle ys crosse the maste.	2465	Therefore the cable they gan oute folde	
Who hyt takeled he cowde not see,		By which the anker was y-folde.	[11. 10.
But in pees so stytle lyeth he.		The anker They leete oute slyde	back]
This Shyppe sayleth and passith the		To make the Shippe to ryde.	2480
See,		Anone a boote was sette in to Leyre,	2483
And in-to the water of Lyer they		And a bedde theryn goode and fayre.	
comen be,	2470	On thys bedde Partanope slepyng	
Where as he must nedes a-byde ;		Was leyde, therof not wetyng.	2488
He myght no further for the tyde.		This was now a wondyr reys.	
The Shipp was grete, he myght not		Whan he woke, then fast by Bloys	
passe,		Aryved this yong Partanope,	

	Wyche he knewe [welle] for hys contre.	[leaf 31]	2492
	Wan he was landyd, then gan he blyve		
	Hym loke abowte, butte thyng on lyve		
	Sane horse and grehoundys cowthe he non se,		
	Wyche he brozthte wyth hym to the see.		2496
	The bote no lengger there wolde soiorne,		
	Butte to hys schyppe gan faste returne.		
	Butte ho was gyde kowde he nott see		
He thinks of	Off thus bote, and styлле stode he		2500
Melior and	And thynketh on Meliore, hys hert swete.		
bursts into	For pety of here the terys a-downne crepe		
tears.	Owte off hys eyen down by hys cheke.		
	Hys hert tenderyd, and ganne to wepe,		2504
	And thynkethe sone to turne a-yen		
	To se hys lady, hys hertes quene.		
	Here-to he prayythie God sende grace :		
Proceeding	And onne hys Iorney he gynnyth to pace.		2508
on his	Off the Cuntre he nymnyzthte grete garde,		
Journey	And seythli where Bloys stante, and thedyrwarde		
	The way fulle preuely taketh he ;		
	He wolde nogth blythely aspyed be.		2512
	And as he nyed Bloys nere,		
	In the way he sawe [how and] where		
he meets	Agayne hym come xii somerys,		
twelve black	Charged wythie golde and Ryches auerys#.		2516
sumpter-			
horses,			
	2505. MS. thynkethe.		2516. MS. arayes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which he knew welle for his Contree.	Hys hert tendred, and gan to wepe.	2504
Whan he was landed, than gan he	And thenkith soone to turne a-yen	
blyve	To see hys lady and his Queen.	
2493	Here-to he prayeth God send hym	
Hym loke a-boute, but thyng on lyve	grace ;	
Sawe hors and grehoundes couthe he	And on his Journey forthe he gan	
none see,	passee.	2508
Which he brought wyth hym to the	Of the contree he taketh grete garde.	
See.	He seeth where Bloys stont, and thy-	
2496	derwarde	
The Boote no lenger wolde soecourne	The way luff pryvely taketh he ;	
But to his Shippe fast gan retourne.	He wolde not blyely aspyed be.	2512
But who was gyde couthe he not se	And as he come then Bloys nere.	
Of this Boote, and styлле stont he	In the wey he sawe how and where	
2500	Agayne hym Come xij Somers,	2515
And thenketh on Melior, his hert	Charged wyth golde and ryche auerys.	
swete.		
For pyte of hir hys tores down crepe		
Owte of his eyen down by his cheeke.		

- The horse were blacke euery-chone,
 Ryȝth fayre courserys; *and* wyth hend come
 xij ȝonge men thatt hend dede lede,
 Welle cladde yn sylke, wyth-owten drede. 2520
 Alle be-hynde there come a knyȝhte
 Thatt was ther master, and thatt was Ryȝhte,
 For he [had] lurge of the message.
 He was very whyte for age; 2524
 He was fulle semely, of stature longe;
 In ȝowthe hytte semed he hadde bene stronge.
 Wanne he hadde syȝhte of Partonope, [leaf 31, back] 2528
 Hys message ynne thus wyse sayde he :
 "Syr," he sayde, "y saye yow gretynge
 Fro [s]wyche onne thatt aboute alle thyng
 Thatt Erthely ys, to yow hathe geffe
 Here body, here herte, and alle here loue. 2532
 And as ye* ben [here] herte swete,
 Sche prayytthe ye schulde not here for-gete.
 Alle thys tresowre sche hathe yow sente,
 And as to here loue, to thus entente 2536
 To mayntayne yowr warres, *and* that in arnes
 Ye schulde be worehyppfulh, *and* of Charmes
 Be Ryȝhte ware, that ȝe ne be
 Wythe [hem] be-gyled." Thenne seyde he 2540
 To thus knyȝhte: "God me defende
 Here ynne sucche wyse to offende."—
 2533. ye] MS. he.

laden
with gold,
and led by
twelve
young men.

Their mas-
ter, an old
knight, tells
him that
these treas-
ures have
been sent by
Melior to
defray
the expenses
of war.

The knight
warns him
against
charms.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- The hors were blake euerychone,
 Ryght fayre coursers; and with hem
 come 2518
 Twelve young men that dyd hem lede,
 Wele cladde in sylke, withouten drede.
 Alle be-hynde there Come a knyght
 That was her mayster, and that was
 ryght, [leaf 11]
 For he had charge of the message.
 He was alle white for verray age; 2524
 He was full semely, of stature longe;
 In youth hit semyd he had be stronge.
 Whan he had syght of Partanope,
 His message in this wyse sayde he: 2528
 "Sir," he sayde, "I say yow gretynge
 Fro suche one that a-bove alle thyng
 That erthly ys, to yow hath yowe
 Hir body, hyr hert, and hir love. 2532
 And as ye bynd hir hert swete,
 She prayeth yow that ye wol not hyr
 foryete.
 Alle this tresoure She hath yow sent
 As to hyr love, for this entent 2536
 To mayntene youre werres, and that in
 arnes
 Ye schulde be worthy / and of charmes
 Be weft ware that ye ne be 2539
 With hem begyled." / Then sayde he
 To this knyght: "God me defende
 Euer in suche wyse her to offende."—

- "Welle," seyde thys knyghte, "yette haue I to saye
 To yow yett more. Sche dothe praye 2544
 In armes *and tur[n]ewmentys* ye lusty to be,
 In Iustys alle-so; butte lokythie thatt 3e
 Be ware thatt knyghte no man) yow make.
 Thatt dede wolle sche vppon) here take 2548
 Thatt day thatt 3e weddyd schuble bee.
 Wythe yowr) swerde anone wolle sche
 Yow gyrd yn alle pepuH syghte.
 Sche schalle yow geue the worder of knyghte. 2552
 And kepe yow welle for God-ys sake
 That by no Craffte Eny man yow make
 To se yowr) lady er tyme be."
 And wythe thatt worthe alle wepyng) he 2556
 Turned hyn) *and* gothe hys waye.
 These yonge men), thatt yn) selke so gaye
 Were clothyd, to hyn) they come anone
 To take ther leue; for they muste goone 2560
 Wytli here master home agayne.
 And then) they seyde: "Syr, loke 3e bene
 Euer-more to yowre lady trewe, [leaf 32]
 Ellys yt wylle yow bothe rewe, 2564
 And thatt 3e not to longe soIorne,
 Butte to yowr) lady sone returne."
 And wyth thatt worthe sodenly they be)
 Vanaschyd away, that trewly he 2568
 2545. *tur[n]ewmentys*] u or n written above r.
 2568. *vanaschyd*] second a like o.

Unic. Coll. MS.

- "Wele," sayth this knyght, "yet haue
 I to say
 To yow more. She dothe yow pray 2544
 In armes, in turnementys ye lusty be
 And in lustes loke that be ye.
 Be ware that yow knyght no man)
 make.
 That dede wole She vpon) hir take 2548
 That day that ye shulle weddyd be.
 With youre Swerde a-none wylle She
 Yow gyrd in alle the peples syght.
 She shaft yow gylle the odre of
 knyght. 2552
 And kepe yow weH for Goddys sake,
 Be no crafte no man) yow make
 To see youre lady or tyme be." 2555
 And with that worde alle wepyng) he
 Turned hyn) and gothe his way.
 These yonge men) in sylke so gay 2558
 Were clothid / to hyn) they come a-none
 To take their leue, for they muste gone
) With hyr maister home a-yen).
 And they sayde: "Syr, looke ye ben)
 Euer to youre lady fult) trew, (1 ff. 11, bk.)
 And that ye not longe sogourne, 2565
 But to youre lady sone returne."
 And with that worde sodenly they be
 Vanesshid a-way, that trewly he 2568

- Wote neuer were thay bene [be]come.
 To Bloys hathe he the waye nome.
 A-ffore hym) gothe thus xij somerys
 Strey3thte to the gate, where as the porterys 2572
 Stode to-gydere and sawe thus sy3thte,
 And thanekyd hyely God alle-my3thte.
 They sawe the somerys Charged wyth Ryechees.
 The CasteH stode ynne grete dystresse ; 2576
 They tho3th yt come by God-ys grase.
 Inne they lette the somerys pacc.
 Sone affter came Partanope.
 [And whan) they aspyed hit was he, 2580
 And they myght redyly hym) know,
 Down) on) knees they gan) falle low,
 And welcomed hym) with alle her hert.
 And in alle hast one in ded stert, 2584
 And to the lady, his moder, saide he :
 "Youre Sow) ys come, Partanope."]
 Sche gan) to fraye of sodente,
 Butte yette ynne haste vppe Rysyth sche, 2588
 And gothe here sone for to mete.
 Whanne sche hym) sawe, sche gynnythie to wepe
 For very Ioye, and ther-wyth-alle
 Here armes, thatt were longr and smale, 2592
 Abowte hys neeke sche dede leye.
 Sche my3thte for Ioye no worthe seye,
 2579. MS. scarcely come.

Partanope
arrives at
Blois.

The porters,
recognizing
him, fall
down on
their knees.

His mother
comes to
welcome
him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wote neuer where they be become.
 To Bloys hath he the waye nome.
 Aforne hym) gone these xij Somers
 Streyght to the yate, whe[re] as the
 porters 2572
 Stode to-gyder and sawe this syght,
 And thanked hyghly God almyght.
 They sawe the Somers charged with
 rychesse.
 The casteH stode in grete distresse ; 2576
 They thought hit come by Goddys
 grace ;
 And in they lete these Somers passe.
 Sone after come this Partanope,
 And whan) they aspyed hit was he, 2580
 And they myght redyly hym) know,
 Down) on) knees they gan) falle low,
 And welcomed hym) with alle her
 hert.
 And in alle hast one in ded stert, 2584
 And to the lady, his moder, saide he :
 "Youre Son) ys come, Partanope."
 She gan) affray of this sodeyn) caas,
 And ryseth vp in a grete raas, 2588
 And gothe hir Son) for to mete.
 Whan) Sye She gynnyth to wepe
 For verray Ioye, and therewith-ath
 Her armes, that were longe and smaH,
 A-boute his nekke She dyd lay. 2593
 She myght no worde for loye say,

- And kyssed hym wyth dedely chere.
 Sche ferde as thow sche weste neuer where 2596
 Sche hadde bene, and ther-wyth downe
 To grownde sche fylde omne a sownne.
 And sone after sche dydde awake
 Owte off here sownynge, *and* gyunytlite take 2600
 Here hert to here fully agayne.
 And then sche seyde: "Where haue ze bene,
 My dere sone, my Erthely Ioye,
 Thatt neuer y hadde tokyn fro the, 2604
 Letter ne worthe thatt me myzth ese,
 To me thus hathe bene grette dyssese.
 Kyunge Cleobollys he ys dede, [leaf 32, back] 2608
 Yowr' fader alle-so; thus ys the threde
 I stande, an am yme grete dowte.
 My neyztlybowrys here rownde abowte
 Haue Rebellyd and dyssheryed me
 Off fayre castellys no lesse thenne thre, 2612
 Thatt stonden here ynne the moresse
 Rownde abowte the casteł of Bloys."
 "Madame," sayde thus Partonope,
 "Beth off gode comfort; y hope that ze 2616
 In schorte tyme schalle stonde yn ese.
 Y knowe Ryztlyte welle alle yowr' dyssese.
 Butte dothe dyscharge alle thys somercys,
 And sendyth abowte for knyzties *and* squyers. 2620
2609. stande] a fairly distinct. 2613. MS. possibly maresse.

She asks
 where he has
 been this
 long time,

and com-
 plains of her
 distress.

Partonope
 comforts
 her.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And kessed hym with a dedely chere.
 She ferd as thogh She wist not where
 She had be, and therwith downe
 To grounde She fallith in swoone. 2598
 And whan after She was a-wake
 Oute of hir swoownyng and gynneth take
 Hir hert fully to hir a-yen, [leaf 12]
 And then She sayde: "Where haue
 ye ben,
 My dere Son, myn hertly Ioye,
 That neuer letter ne worde sent with
 oye, 2604
 That myn hert gretly myght ease.
 This hath be to me a grete dyssese.
 King Cleonelys now ys dede,
 And youre fader also; thus in drede 2608
 I stonde, and am in grete doute.
 Myn neyghbours here a-boute
 Haue rebellid and disherited me 2611
 Of flayre castellis no lesse than thre,
 That stonde here in this Marreys
 Rounde a-boute this Casteł of Bloys."
 "M Adame" sayde this Partonope,
 "Beth of goode comforte; I
 hope that ye 2616
 In short tyme shaft stonde in ease
 I know ryght wele youre dyssease,
 But dothe discharge alle these Somers,
 And sendyth a-boute for knyghtis and
 Squyers. 2620

- I schalle noȝhte spare for no gyffte
 Hem to wyth-holde by my thryffte
 To saue yow yowr^r herytage,
 And c. Mⁱⁱ y wolle welle wage." 2624
 In alle the haste themne dothe sche
 Here letterys sende alle the Cuntre
 [For knyght, yomen, and goode Squyer
 A certeyn day to come to dyner. 2628
 Tydyng ranne thorow the contree]
 Thatt home was comen Partonope.
 The tythyngys to hys fryndys buthe gladdē,
 Hys Enmyys ther-off no Ioye made. 2632
 Whenne the cheualrye of the Cuntre
 Herde saye thatt Partonope
 In very trowthe* was come home,
 Faste to hym wardē they gynne gone. 2636
 He hym reseuyd wythe goodely chere,
 They be Ryȝth gladdē to feynde hym there.*
 To thowsand knyȝthys there he wyth-helde,
 Thatt redy were to go to the fylde, 2640
 Whē thatt euer hym lesste to Ryde.
 Partonope wolde no lenger abyde,
 Butte to the stronge Castellys thre
 The streyȝhte way anon wylle he*. 2644
2635. MS. trawthe.
 2638. MS. They feynde be Ryȝth gladdē off hym there.
 2644. wylle he] MS. taketh he, which properly belongs to l. 2643,
 the scribe having dropped four lines, here supplied from Univ. Coll.
 MS.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- I shaft not spare now for no yefte
 Hem to with-holde now by my
 thrifte
 To saue yow and myn heritage, 2623
 And hundreth thousand I wol wage."
 In alle the hast than dothe She
 Hir letters send alle the Contree
 For knyght, yomen, and goode Squyer
 A certeyn day to come to dyner. 2623
 Tydyng ranne thorow the contree
 Thatt home was come Partanope.
 These tydyngis to his frendys were
 glade,
 His enmyes herof no Ioye made. 2632
- Whan the cheualry of that contree
 Herde say how that Partanope
 In verray trouth was come home,
 Fast to hym ward they gan gone. 2636
 He hem resseyvid with goodely chere.
 They be right glade to fynde hym
 here.
 Two thousand knyghtes there [he]
 with-helde, [leaf 12, back] 2640
 That redy were to go to feelde,
 Whan that euer hym lyst to ryde.
 Partanope wole no lenger byde,
 But to these stronge Castelles thre
 The streyght way a-none wylle he.

- [Short tale to make, this ys no lees,
The castellys, the Contree he sett in pees.
Wythoute more lette than Partanope
Streight to the kyng the way] taketh he 2648
To a stronge CasteH men) callythe Pvntyfe.
There lythe the kyng, thatt of hys lyffe [leaf 33]
Ys fulle wery, thus ys no * drede ;
For he hathe nother Cownset ne rede 2652
Off kynne, off frynde, ne off hys lyggys.
There-fore ynne grete drede hys he.
And there ys a kynge hathe Agysor
Come in-to Fraunce, thatt as a bore 2656
Or lyon) or wolffe ys ravennous.*
He scleyth, he rubbythe, he leuyth no howse
Vnbrente, saffe Castelle and wallyd townys.
He hathe wythe* hym) dyuerse nacionys 2660
And grete Numbere of Cheualrye
Off Norway, of Glygland, of Oreanye,
Off Erlond, off Fresselond, of Denmarke,
Thatt fully destroyen) alle thatt marche. 2664
He hopyth fully to conquere Fraunce ;
Agaynyste hym) ther ys no resistaunce.
Another ys there a grete werrowre,
A kynge thatt ys namyd Surnegowre, 2668
2651. no] MS. to. 2657. MS. revenaunce or revenaunce.
2660. wythe written twice.
2663-64. Denmarke : marche] a like o.

The heathen
king Agisor
is devastat-
ing the
country.

Another
heathen king
is Sorne-
gour,

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Short tale to make. this ys no lees,
The castellys, the Contree he sett in
pees. 2648
Wythoute more lette than Partanope
Streight to the kyng the way taketh he
To a stronge castelle men) calle Poun-
tyfe.
There lyeth the kyng, thatt of his lyfe
Is full wery, this ys no drede ;
For he ne hath Counsaile ne rede 2652
Of kynne, nor frend, ne of his leeges.
Therefore in grete drede he now is.
For there ys a kyng thatt highteth
Agysore
- Come in-to Fraunce lyke as a Boore
Or a wolf thatt ys ravennous. 2657
H[e] sleeth, robbeth, and leveth none
hous
Vn)brent but castellis and wallid
towns.
He hath with hym) dyvers Chyvalours
Of Norway, Glytland, and Denmark
nacion), 2662
Thatt the marches put in) confusion.
He hopith fully to conquerre Fraunce ;
Aven) him) ys no resistaunce. 2666
Another ther ys a grete werrioure,
A king named Sir Sornogoure,

Yonge, hardy, manly yn) fy3thte,		a worthy young knight.
And ther-to a passynge semely kny3thte.		
For and he hadde bene off Crystys lore,		
I trowe men) haue neuer* by-fore	2672	
In Romaunce herd a worthyer kynge.		
He loued kny3thhode about alle thyng.		
The kyng of Fraunce ys omne Pvntyfe.		
Tydyng-ys he heryth* of werre and stryffe	2676	
Thorowe alle Fraunce yn) every Cuntre.		
In thus CasteH wyth hym) there be		The King of France has only ten thousand men :
Offe frenche an flemysche, as y wene,		
Butte x M ^{ti} ; and there agaynys bene	2680	Sornegour has one hundred thousand.
And .c. M ^{ti} wyth kyng Surnegowre,		
There-fore off Cheualrye he ys namyd folowre.		
And alle thus heryth Partonope.		
A-none to the kyng faste hyythe he,	2684	
And wythe hym brynggythe a ffayre mayne,	[leaf 33. back]	
Fyffe M ^{ti} kny3thtes, wyche thatt be		Partonope brings with him five thousand knights.
In armes fresche and welle arayde ;		
Here wags he hathe hem welle payde.	2688	
Nowe tythynggyste of Partonope		
To the kyng ys come, and gladde ys he,		
And gothe agaynys hym) owte of hys towre,		
And reseuyd hym) wyth grete honowre,	2692	The King explains his hopeless position.
And hys desese tellyth in haste		
To Partonope, and how sore agaste		

2672. neuer] MS. here.

2676. MS. beryth.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Yong, hardy, and fast ffears in fyght,*	A-none to the kyng fast hyeth he,	2684
And therto a passyng semely knyght.	And with hym) bryngith a fayre meyne	
The kyng of Fraunce ys now in Poun-	Fewe hundred knyghtis, whiche that	
tyfe.	he	[leaf 13]
2675		
Tydynges he heryth of werre and	In armes fressh and weft a-rayde ;	
stryfe	They be of her wages weft payde.	2688
Thorow alle Fraunce in every Contre.	Now tydynges of this Partanope	
In this castell with hym) ther be	Are come to the kyng, and gladde ys	
Of frenche, of flemmynges, as I wene,	he,	
But ten) thowsand ; and there a-yenst	And gothe a-yenst him) oute of his	
bene	tour,	
2680	And hym) resseywith with grete	
And hundred thowsand with kyng Sor-	honoure.	2692
nogoure,	And his dyssease he tellith in hast	
That of chevalry ys named the floure.	To Partanope, and how sore a-gast	
Alle this herith yonge Partanope.		

2669. MS. syght.

- He ys of kynge Sornagowre,
 For he ys so stronge a werrowre. 2696
 He thynkyth thus lond to conquere.
 "I may not slepe for sorowe *and* fere :
 He brennyth and wastyth alle the londe,
 I haue no power hym to wyth-stonde." 2700
 Alle thus heryth Partonope.
 He seyyth butte lyteH, butte more thynkyth he.
 Atte the laste he sayde to the kynge :
 "Me mervelyth gretely off on) thyng. 2704
 Why sende 3e no3the for alle menne
 Thatt to yowr Crowne lege bene?"—
 "So haue y do." themne seyde the kynge.
 "They wylle obbeye me nothyng. 2708
 Y came ynne no wyse trewly see
 Butt thatt they neyder holde me
 For kynge, for souereyne, ne for no lorde."
 Partonope answeyrd atte thatt worthe : 2712
 "Thenne sethen) ytte wolle no beter be,
 Pray God of helpe, and he wolle see
 To hys seruand euer ynd nede.
 I came no more butte thus I rede." 2716
 The kynge now leuyth alle thys mater,
 And strey3tite gothe in to [hys] dyner,
 And wyth hym takyth the Partonope.
 Ry3th gladde of hym) for sothe ys he.* [leaf 34] 2720
 Thys Pynnyfe ys a CasteH Ryalle,

His liege-
men will not
obey him.

Pontoise is
strongly
fortified.

The first four lines of leaf 34 are a repetition of ll. 2702-5, with the following differences of spelling: seyythe, lyteH, thynkyth, seyde, mervelythe, of O thyng. no3tite.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- He ys of this kyng Sornogoure,
 For he ys so feers a werrioure. 2696
 Partonope answerith the kyng : 2703
 "Me mervelyth gretly of oo thing.
 Why sende ye not flor alle men)
 Thatt to youre crown) lyege been) ?"
 "So haue I do." them) sayde the kyng.
 "They wolle a-bey me no-thing. 2708
 Ne know me for her souereyn) lorde."
 Partonope answerith at that worde :
 "What yf yt wolle no better be, 2713
 Prayeth God of helpe, and he wole
 see
 To his Seruaunt at euery nede.
 I came no more, but thus I rede."
 The kyng leveth alle this matere, 2717
 And comyth in-to the halle,
 And ryght a-none therwith-alle,
 And streyght gothe in to his dynere,
 And with hym) taketh Partanope.
 Ryght gladde of hym) forsothe ys he.
 This Pynnyfe ys a CasteH ryah. 2721

Closyd welle wyth Ryȝth a stronge walle, Fulle of towres wyth-owten ^d dowte.		
A deche ryȝthe depe goythe Rownde abowte, Fulle of water, and harde to wynde.	2724	
Ther-to the Castel ys wyth-ynne Off men ^d of armes stuffet welle.		
Off warre vesture hyt* lackethe neuer a delle.	2728	
Nowe hadde these hethen ^d men ^d <i>in</i> costome Euery day armed ffreschely to come To profere skermesche to thys castelle.		but is threatened every day by Sornegour's warriors,
Thay spare noȝthte to come Ryȝthte to the walle.	2732	
And these were knyȝthtes of kyng Sornagowre, Wyche off cheualrye bare the flowre, Where-of he lafte hadde atte the Castelle of Chanarde		thousands of whom are left partly at Chars, partly with Agisor.
A M ^{ti} knyȝthtys and neuer a cowarde.	2736	
xx ^{ti} M ^{ti} he lafte be-hynde Wyth kyng Agysor* soior[n]yng.		
No wonder ys thowe the kyng be Off Fraunce aferde, for fewe folke hathe he.	2740	
There-fore he comawndyth ynne grete haste The porterys to sparre the gatys faste, Thatt ther schulde no man ^d owte Isse,		
Knyȝthte ne squyer, butte be hys avyse.	2744	
The Ethen ^d wyth grete boste <i>and</i> cryyng To the Castelle-gate for Scarmesyng Eny day comen ^d wyth grette pryde,		
The Cuntre prayden ^d yn ^d euery syde.	2748	
2728. hyt] MS. hys.	2729. MS. costonne.	
2734. MS. bore?	2738. MS. Caysar.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Welle closyd with water and walle. 2722	¹ With kyng Gysore sogeournyng.
The hethen ^d men ^d had in custome 2729	No wondyr ys thocht the kyng be 2739
Armed ffreshly euery day to come	Of Fraunce a-ferde, for few folke had
To profer Skrymyssh to this Castell.	he; [1 leaf 13, back]
They spare lit not neuer a dele, 2732	Wherefore he comaundeth that none
And thise were knyghtes of Sornogoure,	schulde be nyse
Whiche of cheualry bare the floure,	To passe the yates bnt hit be at his
Where-of he had left at Castell Chaynard	a-vyse. 2744
Ten ^d thowsand knyghtes to kepe the warde. 2736	The hethen ^d with grete booste and cry- ing
And twenty thowsand he lefte be-hynde	To the Castell-gate for skermysshing Euer they come with grete pryde. 2747 And take grete pray on ^d euery syde.

The booty is
all sent to
Agisor.

Sornegour
himself is at
Chars.

He com-
mands his
rear to join
him on Saint
James's day.

Ten thou-
sand men
ride at once
to Pontoise,
without
waiting for
their king.

Watte euer ther prayes where nette, schepe, or horse,
Thay sende alle to kynge Agysores.
Atte Chars lyethe kynge Sornegowre [leaf 34, back]
As fers ynne batyt as eny bore 2752
Thatt wyldc ys, and lyythe ynne Denne.
He comawndythe sertaynd of hys men
To Ryde to hys re[re]warde,
Thatt thay schulde geue hym in charge 2756
To enery man in hys degree
Thatt they algate schulde be
Wythe hym atte synt Iames ffeste,
Thatt hathe Baptyste bothe moste and leste. 2760
Thys was vppon wytsoneday
That kynge Sornegowre at Chars leye,
Hys Rennerys dysconeryd the Cuntre,
There herde he fyrste of Partonope. 2764
Wanne thatt tythyngys they ganne here,
Off Partonope thenne dydde they ffere.
The saryzynys ganne here cownceH take,
And charged alle men they schulde make 2768
Hem redy and arme hym faste,
For they wolde ryde ynd alle haste.
A none x Mth redy were
Onne horse-backe armed wyth schelde and spere. 2772
v. c. off these, as I rede,
Helden hole to-gyder wyth-owten drede.
The oder v. c. owte of araye
Ranne and pryckyd the Cuntre alle daye.* 2776

2749. prayes] s like r. 2763. MS. Remerys.

On leaf 34, back, the last nine lines (after 2776) are crossed out in MS. Then follows catch-word: ranne and prycked, and at the top of leaf 35 is repeated: Ranne and prekyde the Cuntre alle daye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

At Charse lyeth kyng Sornogoure 2751
As feers in batayle as any Boore. 2752
He sendith to his reward the 2755
That they shuff make hem redy and
come hym to,
This was vpon the whitsonday 2761
That Sornogoure made this araye.
His Rennerys dysconere alle the cuntree,
And there they herde first of Par-
tanope. 2764

The Sarazyns than they goume feere,
And a Counsaile then makyn there.
Anone ten thousand redy were 2771
On horsbak armed with sheelde and
Spere.
Fyve hundred of these, as I rede,
Helde hole to-gyther withouten drede.
The tother oute of araye than
Alle day the Countree pryked and
ranne: 2776

Thay rafte maney man ^d hys lyffe.	[leaf 35]	
Thay cesyd nott tylle thay where atte Pvntyffe.		
Thorow the Contre thenne Rose the crye.		
The frenchemen ^d onne the castel onne hye,	2780	
Owte of the Cuntre herde grette afraye,		
Whyth hym ^d -sylfe hadde grette dysmaye.		
The hethen ^d luste notte to abyde here kyng ^e ,		
The ffrenche men ^d thay dradde no-thinge.	2784	
A-none as euer Partonope		
Thys noyse heryth ⁱ , watt dothe he		Partonope arms him- self.
Faste butte armethe hym in alle haste ?		
And Comaw[n]lythe hys sowdyowres faste	2788	
They make hem ^d redy, for he wolle Ryde,		
He thynckyth no lenger for to abyde.		
v. c. now on ^d horse-backe [he hade]		
Welle armed ; and thenne hee bade *	2792	He bids the porters open the gate.
The porterys faste vndo the gate.		
Butte he wolle lette no man ^d passe ther-ate,		
Tylle tyme thatt he the kyng ^e mu ³ thte y-see		
Redy to ryde and hys mayne.	2796	
The kyng ^e ys armed and Redy to Ryde.		
Affter hym ^d ther wolle no man ^d abyde.		
Two M ^h i men ^d alle redy he		
Armed hadde, and thenne Partonope	2800	Two thou- sand men are ready to sally.
Spake to the kyng ^e ynne thus wyse :		
[“ Sir, I pray yow, lat me devyse]		
Howe thatt 3e gouernyd schalle be.		The King is to remain behind.
Kepythe to-gedyr alle yow ^r mayne,	2804	

2788. MS. sawdyowres.

2792. hee bade] MS. bade hee.

Univ. Coll. MS.

They refte many a man of his lyfe.		But to hym ^d ys redy for to ryde. 2790
They sees not tylle they come to Poun- tyfe.	2778	He bade the porters vndo the yate, 2793
Thus they made a sudeyn ^d affray.	2781	But they wolde not late none oute therate, 2794
They in the CasteH gan ^d dysmay.		Tylle the kyng were redy to ryde. 2797
Anone as euer this Partanope	2785	Than ^d after hym ^d he dothe a-byde. 2798
This noyse herith, what dothe he ?		¹ He spake to the kyng in This wyse :
Armed ^d hym ^d in alle that hast,		“ Sir, I pray yow, lat me devyse 2802
And with alle his soudiours as fast		Howe that ye shaft governed be. [11. 14]
He thinketh no lenger for to a-byde,		Kepeth hole to-gydyr youre meyne,

- And y schalle go affore and mete
Wyth these hethen; butte locke 3e lete
None off yowr' hoste fro yow goo.
Butte 3yff 3e se ytte stonde soo 2808
Thatt of helpe y haue grete nede,
Me* to Rescowe than faste 3e spede."
Now [of] the kyng Partonope
Hys leue takyth, and ffreschely Rydyth he 2812
Ouer the brygge yn-to the fylde,
To hym war[d] comyng he be-helde
Freschely armed and hethen kny3thite
Thatt hym asawylett wyth alle hys my3thite. 2816
Partonope pulleth owte hys swerde,
As he [that] was no-thinge aferde. [leaf 35, back]
He gaffe the hethen kny3th a dynte
Wythite hys swerde thatt neuer stynte. 2820
Tylle cleuen was hede and helme anone,
Strey3thite vnto the breste bone.
He ffelle downe dede yn alle here sy3thite.
Heldines hy3th* thus kny3thite. 2824
He was of grete* reputacon
Amonge the hethen, for here gownfanon
He bare euer-more yme Batayle.
Thus sayyth myn Autor wyth-owten fayle. 2828
Thys hathe Heldynes harde y-hent
Off thus skarmosche the fyrste dent.
Partonope wolde no3th sese
Off grete strokys, butte yn be-gynnythe to prese, 2832
2810. Me] MS. ye. 2824. MS. by3th. 2825. MS. crete.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And I shaft goo a-fore and meete 2805 Partonope pulleth oute his Swerde,
With these hethen; but looke ye 2818 And of hym is no-thinge a-ferde.
lete He gaff that knyght suche a dynt
None of youre Oost from yow goo. That thurgh his hede hit glynt.
But yf ye wyle see het stant soo 2808 He fylle doune dede alle in her syght.
That I of helpe haue grete nede. Heldenes was the name of this knyght.
Me to rescow than fast ye spede." He was a man of grete reputacion 2825
Now of the kyng this Partonope Amonge the hethen, for he her gan-
His leue takith, and forthe rydeth fanon
he Bare euermore in any Batayle.
Over the Brygge in-to the feelde, 2813 Thus sayth myn autoure, withoute
Where he sawe and be-heelde 2828 fayle.
How that and hethen knyght Now Partonope wole not sees 2831
Be-gan hym to assayle with his myght. To gyll grete strokes in that pres.

As he thatt was bothe hardy and bolde.		Partonope then slays Burnold.
Sucche a stroke he gaffe Burnolde,		
An hethen man, thatt alle myztht see.		
The quarter wythe the harme he made flee	2836	
From the body in-to the fylde.		
Sucche strokys men haue y-sen butte sylde.		
Partonope cryed : " O Crysten men !		He encourages his men to fight valiantly.
Leye onne faste, thatt the hethen	2840	
Neuer mowe thatt day se		
Thatt we schulle of them be		
Dyscumfyte, or ellys be wyth-drawe		
Off sucche pepelle of false lawe."	2844	
The hethen hertys gan faste colde		
Be-cawse of Hildine and of Burnolde		
Where so deden; for bothe too		
Were gode knyghtys; and Partonope ther-to	2848	
So fersely leyyth onne rownde abowte;		
Moche folke he sleythe of the hethen Rowte.		
Amonge the hethen he so pressythe,		
And of fyghtyng ^r neuer sessythe.	2852	
He leyyth on the hethen soo		The enemies retreat.
They mow nott chese, away th[e]y goo.		
Alle blody and beten owte of the fyghte*.		
Thus both thay thus day alle scumfyte;	2856	
A-way they flee an huge pace.		
Partonope* folewyth wythe the chase	[leaf 36]	
Wythe alle hys power by hys syde.		
2836. MS. quarter?	2855. MS. flyghte.	
2858. MS. Partonotope.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

For he was bothe hardy and boolde.	Were dede so; for bothe they two
And suche a stroke he gaffe Bornolde	Were worthey knyghtes / but now ys so
That a hethen knyght was he. 2835	That Partanope feersly hym a-boute
The quarter with the arme he made	Sleeth folke of the hethen rowte. 2850
flee [1 leaf 14, back]	Amonge the hethen he so presed,
Fro the Body in-to the feelde.	And of fyghtyng he neuer sesed,
Su[e]he strookes men haue sey seelde.	But overledde the hethen soo
Partanope cryed : " O ye cristen men).	Th[e]y may not chese, a-way they goo.
Lay on fast vpon the hethen, 2840	Alle blody and bethyn oute of fyght,*
That they se not vs withdrawe. 2843	Thus be they this day dyscomfyte. 2856
Kelle these people of fals lawe ! "	A-wey they flee an huge paas.
The hethen hertes gan faste Coo'ld	Partanope feersly pursueth the Chaas
¹ Be-cause of Hildenes and Bornolde	With alle his power be his syde.

2855. MS. syght.

- There was sene he cowde beste ryde. 2860
 The hethen for fere ganne quake,
 Partonope hathe hem* ouer-take.
 Now enter-mellyd aȝen they be.
 The Crysten lyen onne, thatt hyt to* see 2864
 Or here, hyt was, me thynkythte, grete loye.
 Partonope thatt day dydde grete noye
 To the saryȝyns; for trewly abyde
 Durste they neuer not; for wonde[r] wyde 2868
 Dysparcled ynne the felde they bee.
 Many an helme ther men myȝtlyte y-see
 Alle to-clatred *and* scheldes schake.
 The sarȝynes effite sone he ganne make 2872
 To leue ther grownde, *and* to flyȝtlyte
 He putte hem alle; *and* ther a knyȝtlyte
 Ho slowe, hose name was Farrees*,
 He selowe as he rode thorow the presse. 2876
 He mette anoder hyȝth Maroes,
 He slow hym alle-so, thus ys no lese.
 Owte of the presse nowe dothe he Ryde
 Hym to brethe, butte there abyde 2880
 He wolle noȝth long, butte ynne agayne.
 Thatt sawe the sarȝynes, *and* faste to flene
 They ganne echone* wyth-owten lette.
 Amonge hem was on hyȝtlyte bele Sawrette, 2884
 A sarȝyne, a luste man, an a ȝonge.
 He was Newoo vnto Surnegowre the kyng.
 2862. hem] *MS.* bene. 2864. to] *MS.* may.
 2868. abyde *underdotted before* wyde.
 2875. *MS.* Marrees.
 2883. *MS.* euehene, *emend* echone or eurychone.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- There hit was seen who cowde ryde. Alle to-clateryd and broken be. 2871
 The hethyn for fere they gan quake. The hethen her grounde gan for-sake;
 Partanope hath hem now overtake. Her flyght a-way they dyd make.
 Now entermedlid a-ȝon they be. There Partanope in that fyght
 The Crysten fyghten. loye hit ys to Slow many a doughty knyght.
 see; 2864 He slow the lorde Mores. 2875
 And the hethen drust not a-byde, 2867 And a knyght that hyght Fores. 2877
 For Partanope made hym sparble Amonge hem was on Bele Soret, 2881
 wyde. A lusty Sarȝyn, wythoute lette.
 And many an helme there men myght Strong he was and wele lykyn,
 see Newew to Sornogoure the kyng. 2886

Welle horsyd and ffreschely armyd was hee.		
Off hym toke kepe Partonope.	2888	
He spowrythe hys stede wyth alle hys myzthte,		
He tho3thite thatt sarzyne schulde aly3thite.		
And wyth grete haste wythe hym he mette,		
And so sore hym wyth-sette,	2892	
The sarzyne mow3th ynd no wyse chese.		
Partonope made hym there to lese		
Hys lyffe; ther-wyth Partonope		
Lokythe abowte affter hys mayne.	2896	
And to hym drawyth a sowffte pace.		[leaf 36, back]
The hethen cryed alas alas,*		The hethen are seized with fear.
Off hys dethe thay hadde grete pety.		
“Watte manne hy[s] thus Partonope?”	2900	
They sayde alle, in Crystyante		
Was nott sucche anoder as hee.		
Partonope ys nowe wythe hys mayne.		
Hem to-geder nowe draweth hee;	2904	Partonope pulls off his helmet to recober breath. He then sees the King of France approach- ing.
And dothe off hys helme hem to abrethe.		
He loked be-hynde, and on a hethe		
The kyng of Fraunce ther sawe he comynge		
Wythe alle hys Oste, wyche was gode tythyngge	2908	
To alle the power of Partonope.		
For nothyng lenger abyde wolde he.		
Omne goyth the helme, forthe Rennythe the stede		
Amonge alle the bodyys thatt there laye dede,	2912	Partonope attacks the Saracens again,
Tylle he was, wyth-owte lese,		

2898. MS. The cryed alas alas hethen sayd alas.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wele horsed and armed was he.	2887	Was not suche a-nother as he.
Of hym toke heede this Partanope.		Partanope ys now with his meyne.
In grete hast with hym he mette.	2891	For they now to-gyder be.
And suche a stroke on hym he sette		2904
That he myght in no wyse chese,		He dothe of his helme for to a-brethe.
But his lyle dyd tho leese.	[leaf 15]	He loked be-hynde, and vnnethe
¹ And therwith this goode Partanope		The kyng of Fraunce he saw comyng
Loketh a-boute for his meyne,	2896	With alle his Oste; that was goode
And to hem draweth a softe paas.		tydyng
The hethen cryed allas allas,		2908
Of his deth they had grete pytee.		To alle the power of Partanope.
“What man ys this Partanope?”/2900		For no-thing lenger a-byde wolde he.
They sayde in alle Crystyante		On gothe the helme, forthe renneth
		the Stede
		Amonge the bodyes that there lye dede,
		Tylle he was, withouten lees,
		2913

- Amyddes the sarzynes yn alle the prese.
 He leyth abowte hym wyth hys brande.
 Many an hethen there loste hys hande, 2916
 The armes fro the body clene
 He made flee ynto the grene.
 Whan the sarzynes thus dyd see,
 Alle atte ons thay gan [to] flee. 2920
 Amonges these [hethen] was a man,
 A worthy [knyght], thatt hyght Lukan.
 Wyth hym mette Partonope.
 Hys hede anone he made flee 2924
 From the body ynto the fylde.
 Many a sarzyne hytte be-helde.
 Off this stroke they were aferde ;
 They cursed hym sore and eke hys swerde. 2928
 Partonope leyth [onne] ynne euery syde.
 Now gymnythe the hethen faste on hym Ryde,
 And wyth fers hert hym to asayle.
 Now at Erste be-gymnythe the Batayle. 2932
 Ther-wyth-alle comythie the kyng
 Off Fraunce, and wythie hym alle prekyng
 To M^h of hys lege men), [leaf 37.]
 Thatt freschely the prees of* the ethen 2936
 Wythie sturdy speres and swerdes [br]eke.
 Onne grownde of the hethen fallet h many freke.
 2930. or and ?
 2936. the prees of] MS. pressyth vppon).

The King of
 France
 arrives with
 two thou-
 sand of his
 legemen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Amysde the Sarazyns in alle the
 prees.
 He laythe a-loute hym with his
 bond.
 Many an hethen there lost his bond.
 The armes fro the body clene 2917
 He made flyng yn-to the Grene.
 Whan the Sarazyns this dyd se,
 Alle at onys they gan to flee. 2920
 Amonge these hethen was a man,
 A worthy knyght that hyght Lukan.
 With hym mette this Partanope.
 His hede anone he made flee 2924
 From the body in-to the feelde.
 Many a Sarazyn hit byhelde.
 Of this stroke they were a-ferde ;
 They cursid hym sore and eke his
 swerde. 2925
 Partanope lyeth on vpon euery syde.
 Now gynne they faste on hym ryde,
 And with ferse hert hym assayle.
 Now at erst be-gymeth the batayle.
 Therwithafl now Comyth the kyng
 Of Fraunce, and with hym fast prekyng
 Two thowsand of his lygemens, 2937
 That fresly the prees of the hethen
 With sturdy Speres and Swerdes
 breke. [leaf 15, back.]
 To grownde of the hethen fylle many
 a freeke.

- The 3onge kyng hym sylffe dothe fy3thte,
 Off hym ytte was a ry3th gode sy3thte. 2940
 There bydeth notte onne, butte faste thay flee
 To Chars,* here Castel; and Partonope
 Charchet hem strey3thte to the castelle,
 Where-ynne was many a sar3yue felle, 2944
 Thatt to the gate faste* Ranne.
 A-none owte gothe the grete gunne.
 There-wyth they made an huge shryche ;
 Partonope hurlythe hem in-to the deche. 2948
 The bowes of brake er bent ynne haste ;
 They bent here arowblastys *and* stones caste.
 Partonope thatt day vnder hys schelde
 xx hethen he hathe slayn yn the fylde. 2952
 Wythe thatt he hadde of money moo
 Broken the armes and leggs a-twoo.
 The frenche men thatt were lefte in Pvntyffe,
 Felle sodenly yn grete stryffe. 2956
 And alle was for here abydyng,
 Thatt they schulde leue be-hynde here kyng.
 They armed hym yn grete haste,
 And affter the kyng hyed faste. 2960
 Eche man schaped hym to gone ;
 And thus ys Pvntyffe lefte alone.
 Whenne Surnegowr, the hethen kyng,
 2942. MS. Iars. 2944. or mony ?
 2945. MS. farste.

The Sara-
cens flee to
Chars.

The French
left at Pon-
toise also
take part in
the battle.

When Sorne
gour hears

Univ. Coll. MS.

- The yong kyng hym-selfe dothe fyght.
 The hethen in hast are put to flyght,
 There bydeth not one / but fast gan
 flee
 To Charse her Castel; and Partanope
 Chaseth hem fast to the Castel, 2944
 That to the yate fast tho rvnne.
 Anone oute gothe the grete gynne.
 Therwith they made an huge slyrke
 Partanope hurlyth hem in-to the dyke.
 The bowes of brake are bent in hast ;
 They bend her arow-blastes and stones
 cast. 2950
 Partanope that day vndyr his Sheelde
 Twenty hethen hat slayn in the feeelde.
 With that he had of many moo
 Broken the legges and armes in two.
 The french that were left in Poun-
 tyfe, 2956
 Fyfle sodenly in a grete stryfe.
 And alle was for her a-bydyng
 To longe be-hynde after her kyng.
 They armed hem in grete haste,
 And after the kyng they highed faste.
 Eche man shapeth hym for to gone ;
 And thus ys Pountyfe left allone.
 Whan Sornogoure, the hethen kyng,

the noise and the shouting of his men, he arms himself and hurries to the gate.	Herde the noyce and the eryinge	2964
	Off thus mayne, he* armed hym faste, An to the yate he ganne haste.	
	Whenne he to the baryerys come, Hys stede freschely ther he nome.	2968
Five thousand French keep the bars, so that the Saracens cannot get out of the castle.	He wente to haue an issue fre*, Butte of hys purpose lette was he. The kynge off Fraunce was atte that Res, And Partonope the erle of Bloys ;	2972
	There was eke the kynge-ys oste.	[leaf 37. back]
	Partonope hadde atte hys coste v M ^{ti} men ^d armed welle	
	Wyth helmes Burneschyd wyth bryghte style.	2976
	Thay schette the Barryers anone Ryghte, Thatt the hethen ^d hathe no myghte Owte of the CasteH forder to Isse.	
At night the fight ceases.	There yede strokes fulle thycke y-wysse.	2980
	The ffrenche there wyth ^e the hethen [dyd] fyghte, Tylle aponne hym felle durke nyghte, Thatt [n]onne* off then ^d myghte oðer see.	

2965. he] MS. here.

2969. an issue fre] MS. Partonope.

2983. MS. omne with *nne* underdotted; the dots may have been put inadvertently, a letter (o t) before off having been blotted and marked for erasure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Herde this noyse and this crying	2964	¶ H . . de bis noyse and bis cryinge	
Of his meyne, he armed hem ^d fast,		. f his meyne, he armede hym faste,	
And to the yate he hyed in hast.		And to þe yate he hyede in haste.	
And whan he to the Barres come,		Whan he to þe barres come,	[leaf 8]
His stede feersly there he nome.	2968	His stede freshly þer he nome.	2968
He wende to haue and Issue free,		He wende to haue hadde issue fre,	
But of his purpose lette was he.		But of his purpose let was he.	
The kyng of Fraunce at that reys,		The kynge of Fraunce at þat reyse,	
¹ And Partonope, The Erle of Bloys,		And Partonope, þe erle of Bloysse,	2972
And therwithaH the kyngis Ooste.		And þer-with-aH þe kynges oste.	
Partonope had there at his coste	[1]b. 16	Partonope had þer at his coste	
Fyve thousand men ^d armeH welle	2975	Fyve þousonde armede weH	
In armoure bryght made of steele,		In armour bright made of steH,	2976
That schette the barres a-none ryght,		That shot þe barres anone right	
That the hethen had no myght	2978	That þe hethyn had no myght	
Owte of the CasteH furtho to goo.		Owt of þe casteH forþer to goo.	
There yede strokes many tho.	[fyght]	There yede strokes manye þe.	2980
The french with the hethen there dyd		The frenche with þe hethyn dede fight	
Tylle vpon hem felle durke nyght,		TilH vpon tilH dyrke nyght,	
That none of hem myght oðer see.		That none of hem myght oðer se.	2984

Between 2970 and 2971 MS. adds The kynge of Fraunce let was he.

The kyng comawndyd hys men lette be Off thus skermysche and thus stryve, And takethe the way to Pvntyffe.	2984	The French king rides back to Pontoise.
The hethen takethe Surnegowre, Here kyng, <i>and</i> streyghte in-to the towre— For ytte was nyghte—thay hym ladde. They conseld hym, <i>and</i> they hym redde To kepe thatt castel yw saue garde, Tylle he hadde alle hys reerwarde.	2988	The Sara- cens counsel their king to remain in the castle.
To Pvntyffe ys now reden the kyng ; And Partonope, bothe luste <i>and</i> zonge, In thus Iornay hathe geten hym a name, Thatt alle men be-gynne to proclame Hys grete name and worthyuns. Ther-to there spake bothe more and lasse, And seyden, sethen the worle be-gaunne, Was ther neuer bore a sucche a mane	2992	Partonope's fame spreads throughout all France.
Off manhode, of worthyuns, of fredome and of lowlynys. For so hym preysythe bothe more and lesse ; For he helde sucche opyn husholde Thatt welcome was ho euer come wolde. And grete gyftys gaue he, and thatt was ofte,	2996 3000 3004	Whoever comes to him is welcome.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

The kyng comaundeth his men let be
Alle this skyrmyssh and alle this stryfe,
And taken the way to Pountyfe. 2986
The hethen / taketh Sornogoure,
Her kyng / and streyght to the Toure,
For hit was nyght / they hym ledde.
And alle they counsayle and redde
To kepe that Castell in safe garde,
Tylle he had alle his reward. 2992

TO Pountyfe ys now rydde the
kyng ;
And Partanope, bothe lusty and yeng,
In this Iurney hath a grete name,
That Thourgh alle Fraunce they gan
proclame 2996
His grete manhode and his worthinesse.
Therof they speke bothe more and lesse ;

For he helde suche opyn householde
That welcome was that come wolde.
Grete gyftes gaff he had that was ofte

The kyng comowlyth his men let be
Aþ þis skyrmyshe *and* aþ þis stryfe,
And toke þe wey to Pountyfe.
The hethyn take Sornogoure,
Her kyng, *and* streight to þe toure,
For it was nyght, þey hym lede. 2989
Aþ þey counseþ hym *and* rede
To kepe þe castell in safe garde.

¶ To Pountyfe is rede þe kyng ;

And Partonope, bothe lusty *and* yonge,
In þis Iorney hathe grete name,
That þorwe Fraunce þey proclame 2996

His grete manhode *and* his worthyuns.
There-of þey speke bothe more *and*
lesse ; 3002

For he helde soyehe oppyn housolde
That welcome was þat come wolde.
Grete gyftes gafe he *and* ofte 3005

Off clothes, off golde, and velavet soffte.
 There-to so lowly [eke] was he
 Notte onely to lordys butte to euery degre, 3008
 Thatt euery man of hym hadde loye ;
 They lekened hym to worthy Ector of Troye.
 Thatt lady here loue cowde welle Chese
 Thatte sucche onne chese, and counle so plese [leaf 3s] 3012
 Alle the worle, and loued here beste ;
 Me thyneketh [here] herte stante ynne grete Reste.
 Thys he ys spoken off thorow alle Fraunce,
 Thatt of hys wytte and of hys gouernaunce 3016
 Kame neuer no sucche yn-to thatt Cuntre.
 The peple desyryd hym gretely to see,
 And drewe to hym fro* euery syde.
 Knyghte ne squyer wolde non abyde, 3020
 Butte alle drew to Partonope.
 Hem so godely thenne reseuyd he
 Thatt gladd of hym ys euery wyghte.
 He was so plesawnt yn here syghte 3024
 Thatt ther was neyther knyghte ne squyer
 Thatt for hys loue or for hys favowre
 Throw-owte alle Frawnce was gladd to be
 A-queyntyd wythe Partonope. 3028
 And tho thatt comyth he dothe wyth-holde
 He yenyth hem plenty of syluer and golde.
 3019. fro] MS. fers.

He gives
 them plenty
 of gold and
 silver.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of clothes, of golde, and welwett-
 softe. 3006
 And therto lowly eke was he
 Not only to lordys but to alle degre
 That euery man of hym had loye ;
 They lykned hym to Ector of Troye.
 Thus ys he spoken of thorow alle
 Fraunce, 3015
 That of hys witte and of his
 gouernaunce
 Come neuer suche in that contree.
 The peple desyret hym gretly to see,
 And drewe to hym from euery syde.
 Knight nor Squyer wylle not abyde.
 And alle that comen dothe with-
 holde. ¹ leaf 16, back. 3020
 He gyffe hem plente of his golde.

Rawl. MS.

¹ Of clothis of golde, velvet softe.
 [leaf 8, back]
 And þer-to lovely eke was he
 Not only to lordes but to all degre 3008
 That euery man of hym had loye ;
 They lekened hym to Ector of Troye,
 Thus is he spokyn of In Fraunce, 3015
 That of his wyte and his gouernaunce
 Come neuer soyeche In þat contre.
 The pepil desyret he gretly to see,
 And drewe to hym from euery syde.
 Knight, squyre wyl not abyde. 3020
 And all þat come he dyde with-holde.
 3021. *On non. 30.* is added by another hand ;
 Knight squer song & ooble.

To plece hom alle he dothe hys myȝtthe, Hys worchyppe to saue, and eke the * Ryȝtthe	3032	
Off Fraunce <i>and</i> of hys lege lorde. Fro maney partyes of the worlde Moche pepele to hym ys comande, Now a .c., now ij c., now a thosande.	3036	His army increases by thousands.
To Fraunce was he a stronge poste ; [Day by day eneresith the Ooste. Or than a moneth was alle past]	3040	Within a month he has a hun- dred thou- sand men.
Chyualrye to hym can dr[a]we faste, Thatt there were numberyd in the fylde An .c. M ^{ti} wythe spere and schylde. The re[re]ward of kyng Surnegour Ys now y-come, where-yunne the flowre * Ys herborewed of thus Chyualrye. Wherefore anone he made do crye Thatt they schulde alle y-armed bee The nexte day, thatt he myȝtthe y-see	3044 3048	The rear- guard of king Sorne- gour having arrived,
3031. MS. hom <i>or</i> ham. 3032. the] MS. hys. 3044. flowre] MS. towre.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To please hem alle he dothe his myght Hys worship to save and the ryght Of Fraunce and of his lyege lorde. Fro many partyes of the worlde 3034 Moche people come to hym warde, Bothe by thousandes and hundred. To Fraunce was he a stronge poste ; Day by day eneresith the Ooste. Or than a moneth was alle past Chevalry to hym drow wel fast, 3040 That there were nomberd in the feelde An hundred thousand with Spere and Sheelde.	3034 3040	
T He rewarde of kyng Sornogour Ys now comyn, wherin the floure 3044 Is herborewed of his cheualrye. Wherefore a-none he made do crye That they shulde alle armed be The next day, that he myght see 3048	3044 3048	
To plese hem all he dothe hys myght, His worchipe to saue <i>and</i> þe right 3032 Of Fraunce <i>and</i> his lege lorde. Fro many partes of þe worde Moche pepitt come to hymwarde, Bothe be þousonde <i>and</i> by honderde. Of France was he a stronge poste; 3037 Day be day enereseth his oste. Ore þen a month was all paste Chevalry to hem drewe faste, 3040 That þer were nomberde In þe felde An honderde with spere <i>and</i> shelde.	3032 3040	
¶ The rewarde of kyng Sornogoure Ys nowe come, where-in þe floure 3044 Ys herberwyde of chevallrye. Wherefore anone he made do crye That þey shulde all armed be The nexte day þat he myght se 3048	3044 3048	

3036. b (?) *erased before* poste.3042. miȝt *written above* honderde (*by another hand?*).3044. *whe erased before* where.

the heathen army numbers more than two hundred thousand men.	Whatt pepele he hadde onne the fylde.	
	The herodes ther nummberyd wyth spere <i>and</i> schylde	
	17 hunderyd M th * wyth-owten) alblasterys,	
	Wythe-owte gyldenys and archerys,*	3052
	Were-of the numbere they cownde notte telle. [leaf 38, back]	
	Sornegour the kyng, thatt was so felle,	
	Whenne alle these pepele he dyd see,	
	The kyng of Fraunce thenne manasyd* he,	3056
	And sayde proudeley he wolde no3the fayle	
	To holde the fylde and geue hym batayle. ,	
Partonope heryth alle thus ;		
And to hym comyng ^t sodenly ys	3060	
Moche pepele of Loreyne <i>and</i> of Freslonde,		
Wythe-owte letter of hym or [any] sonde,		
The poytowys, the aunguys,* the Gascon,		
The frenche, the almayne, the Bretonl.	3064	
Moche pepele come of Pavy,		
And alle-so owte of Lumbardy.		

3051 MS. 11 Mth hunderyd, ll. 3051-52 are in inverse order in MS.

3056. manasyd] MS. namyd.

3063. MS. paytowys? MS. amguys.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What people he had in the feeelde,
 Whiche were nombred of Spere and
 Sheelde
 An hundred thousand withouten
 arblasters,
 Withoute gyldenes and archers, 3052
 Where-of the nombre they cowde not
 tell.
 Sornogoure the kyng, that was ryght
 fetl,
 Whan) alle these peple he dyd see,
 The kyng of Fraunce then) manased he,
 And sayde proudly: "I wole not fayle
 To holde the [feelde] and gyff hym)
 batayle." 3058
 Partanope by spyes heryth alle this ;
 And to hym) sodenly comen) ys
 Moche people of Loreyege and Fryse
 londe
 Withoute letter or any sonde, 3062
 The Pyetes, the aunguys, the Gascons,
 The french, the almayns, the Bretons,
 Moche people there come of Pavy, 3065
 And also in Lombardy. [leaf 17]

Rawl. MS.

What pepith he hade In þe felde,
 Wheche were numberde of spere *and*
 shelde
 An .c. þousonde with-out arblastes,
 With-out gildenes *and* archeres, 3052
 Where-of þe nombir þey couthe not
 tell.
 Sornogoure þe kyng, þat was fetl,
 When) aþ þis pepith he dyde se,
 The kyng of France manassede he,
 And seyde proudly : " I wiþt not faiþ
 1 To holde þe felde *and* gyf bataiþ." 3058
 [? leaf 9]
 P[ar]tonope be spyes hereth aþ þis ;
 And to hem sodenly come is
 Moche pepith of Loryn *and* of Frys-
 londe
 With-out letter ore ony sonde, 3062
 The þeres, þe aungoyoyes, þe gas-
 coyves,
 The frenche, þe almaynes, þe bruttons.
 Moche pepith þer come of Pavy,
 And also out of Lombardy. 3066

- Be-twene these kynges wyth-owtenⁿ fayle
 Ys sette a day of Batayle, 3068 A Tuesday
is fixed for
the day of
battle.
 Wyche ordinaunce, wyth-owtenⁿ naye,
 Shulde be holde aponⁿ a twysdaye,
 Wyche yn olde tyme, I wolde no³th lye,
 The day of Batayle dothe synefy. 3072
 The kyng of Fraunce comaw[n]dyth^e by wrytte
 Erche-byscoppes and Byschopys, and heyly hem bytte *
 To abbotys and priorys *and* eke to frerys
 To come a prosesconⁿ and make here prayerys 3076
 For hym and alle hys cheualrye.
 To do hys comawndement faste they hye.
 Atte Chars schalle the Batayle be,
 Where the hardy schalle make the coward flee. 3080
 Ytte was onne a twysday, The heathen
kings hold a
council.
 Whenne the sonne ys * bemus fulle gaye
 Schowed, wyche brow³thte forthe meny a flou^r,
 Kyng Agysow^r* and kyng Surnegowre, 3084
 Vnder the schadowe of a nappell tree,
 Here counseⁿ helde yn alle degrees
 Off here lordes *and* of here knyghthode,*
 3074. bytte] MS. wytte.
 3082. MS. sonnys with an e written above last n.
 3084. MS. Kuysow^r. 3087. MS. cheualryes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Bytwene these kynges, saun³ fayle,
 Is sette the day of her batayle, 3068
 With ordynaunce, withoutenⁿ nay,
 Shulde be holde onⁿ the Tuesday,
 Whiche in olde tyme, not for to lye,
 The day of batayle to signifye. 3072
The kyng of Fraunce comaundeth by
 wrytte,
 And Bysshops and clergy hemⁿ hly
 bytte 3074
 To go onⁿ precessionⁿ for alle his
 Chevalrye. 3077
 To do his comaundement fast they hye.
 At Charse shaft now this batayle be ;
 He thanⁿ hath the wros must nedys
 flee. 3080
 These hethen kynges Sornogour 3084
 With the worthy Syr Agysour,
 Vndyr Shadow of appyⁿ trees,
 Her counsayle holde with alle degrees
 Of her lordys and of her knyghthode,

Rawl. MS.

Be-twe-ne þis kynges samfaiⁿ
 Ys set þe day of þer bataiⁿ, 3068
 Wyth ordenance, with-out nay,
 Shulde holde vpon þe thursday,
 Whiche In olde tyme, not for to lye,
 The day of bataiⁿ to sygnefy. 3072
 ¶ The kyng of Fraunce comonⁿdyth be
 wryte,
 And bysshoppus *and* clergey truly byte
 To goo on precession for his chevalrye.
 To do his comondement faste þey hye.
 At Charse shaft nowe þis bataiⁿ be ;
 He þat hathe þe worse moste nedes
 fle. 3080
 This heigh kyng Sornogoure 3084
 With þe worthy sir Agysoure,
 Vnder þe sha[d]we of appiⁿ trees,
 Here counseⁿ helde with aⁿ degres
 Of þer lordes *and* of þer knyghthode,

- And .c. knyȝhtys [that] of alle manhode 3088
 Where hȝly cownted they hadde there,
 Thatt kowde welle dele wytȝe schelde *and* spere.
 They were as styлле as eny stone,
 One worde ne spake of hem nott one. 3092
 Kyng Sornegowre hem faste be-helde : [leaf 39]
 “Lordynggys,” he sayde, “to-morewe the felde
 We mutte holde and ȝeue Batayle
 To the frenche, thys ys no fayle. 3096
 ȝe buthe alle bothe ware and wyse.
 Lete euery man seye now hys devyse
 To sette owre Batayle in ordynaunce,
 And se hoo schalle haue the gouernaunce 3100
 Off owre slyugges and of owre archerye.”
 Firste spake Loemers* in wordes hȝe.
 Off Norway he was lord and kyng ;
 The Northwayys er atte hys ledyng. 3104
 “Ser,” he seyde, “hyt may nott fayle
 To-morewe we schalle haue Batayle,

3102. MS. Leoners.

Sornegour invites the assembly to give their opinions.

King Loemer of Norway points out that the French army is growing rapidly ;

Univ. Coll. MS.

And hundred knyghtes, that of man-
 hode
 Were highly accounted, they had
 there,
 That cowde dele weſt with Shelde and
 Spere. 3090
 Kyng Sornogoure hem fast by-helde :
 “Lordinges,” he sayde, “to-morow the
 feelde 3094
 We must holde and gyffe batayle
 To the frenche, this may not fayle.
 Ye be alle / bothe ware and wyse. 3097
 Lat Eche man say now his advyse
 To sette oure batayle in ordynaunce,
 And se who shaft haue the gouernaunce
 Of oure wynges and of oure Archery.”
 First spake kyng Loemers wordes hȝe.
 Of Norway he was lord and kyng ;
 The norweys are at his ledyng. 3104
 “Sir,” he sayde, “hit may not fayle
 To-morow we shaft haue batayle

Rawl. MS.

An honderde knyghtes þot of manhode
 Were highly accountyde þey hade þer,
 That couthe weſt dele with shelde *and*
 spere. 3090
 Kyng Sornogoure hem faste be-helde :
 “Lordinges,” he seyde, “to-morwe þe
 felde
 We moste holde *and* gyffe bataiſt
 To þe frenche, þis may not faiſt. 3096
 Ye be aſt bothe ware *and* wyse.
 Let iche man sey his avyse
 To set oure bataiſt In ordynaunce,
 And se who shaft haue þe gouernaunce
 Of oure wynges *and* oure archerye. 3101
 Firste spake kyng Loemers wordes
 hȝe. [leaf 9, back]
 Of Norway he was lorde *and* kyng ;
 The Norweyes are at his bydyng.
 “Sir,” he seyde, “it may not faiſt
 To-morwe we shaft haue bataiſt 3106

3088. Above honderde is added in¹ in another hand.

3094. in added above þe.

3104. bydyd crossed out before bydyng.

And wythe God-ys grace the victorye Of here cheualrye, butte the frenche trewly	3108	
Encrese faste, and alle-so y seye Moche pepuH to hym gynnythe to obeye. The frenche erne yn here ownd Cuntre, And wythe hym ys one Partonope,	3112	
Thatt to seke the worl[d]e fur and nere A worthyer may ther non be preyed yn werre, And of the frenche, y dar vndertake, Beste; and alle-so he dothe make	3116	
Alle thus pepele agaynys vus to come. They be nowe more streyngger thenne they were wone. They haue more folke then have* we, And knowyth the Cuntre beter in eche degre.	3120	
The kyng hathe made vsse grete proferys U.C. to fylle of owre Cowferys Wythe golde and syluer and grete Ryches, Off mules of Spayne a M ^{ti} no lesse, A M ^{ti} horse and XX ^{ti} lyones, A M ^{ti} gosse-hau-kys and a thowsand ffawconys.	3124	the king of France has offered rich gifts on the condition that the Saracens leave the country;
3119. have] MS. halffe.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

And with Goddys grace the victory
Of the french, but her Chevalry 3108
Encresith fast, and also I say [1 ff. 17, bk.]
Moche people to hem gynnyth to obey.
The french arne in her owne Contree,
And with hem ys one Partanope, 3112
That to seke the worlde nye and ferre,
A worthier ys not preved in werre.
Of alle the french, dare I vndertake,
He ys best / and also he dothe make
Alle these people a-yenst vs to come.
They be more strenger then they were
wonne. 3118
They haue now more folk then we,
And know the Contree better in eche
degre. 3120
Afore this the kyng hath made grete
profre
Two hundred to fylle of oure cofre
With golde and Seluer and grete
rychesse,
Of mules of Spayne to thousand no
lesse, 3124
A thousand hors and twenty lyons,
And a thousand Goshaukes and faucons.

Rawl. MS.

And with Goddes grace þe victorye
Of þe frenche, but hir cheualrye 3108
Encreseth faste, and also I sey
Moche pepit to him gynnyth to obey.
The frenche are in þer owne contree,
And with hem is on Partonope, 3112
That to seke þe worlde n[igh] and ferre,
A worthyere is not prevyde no-where.
Of aH þe frenche, I vnderstonde,
He is þe beste, I dare vnderfonge,
AH þis pepit a-yenste vs come.
They ben more strenger þen þey were
wone. 3118
They haue more better þe degre. 3120
Afore þis þe kyng hath made grete
profre
Two honderde to fetH of oure coffere
With golde and syluer and grete
Rychesse,
Of mvlis of Spayne a þousonde no
lesse, 3124
A þousonde hors and XX^{ti} lyouas,
And a þousonde gosshawkes and
faucons.

And oder [that be] off owre concelle
 Schulde be rewarded alle-so Ryȝth welle 3128
 Wythte cuppis of syluer and cuppis of goolde,
 Onne thus conduscon wyth thatt we wolde
 In-to owre cuntre faste returne,
 And ynne Fraunce no lengger soiorne. 3132
 And yette thus profere yeffe ȝe haue mowe*, [leaf 39, back]
 I councele yow for hys crowne [nowe]
 Ye stryue no more; lette* hym ytte haue.
 Thys ys my rede,* so God me saue." 3136
 When he hadde seyde, alle styлле they satte
 A Ryȝhte grete whyle or any ys wytte
 Owte wolde schewe or ytte declare.
 Thatt sawe kyng Faburneys,* and wolde noȝth spare 3140
 To telle ys wytte and hys aduyse.
 He was Ryȝhte semely, and therto wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyglanȝ;
 Money a Iorney toke he on hande. 3144
 "Syr," he seyde, "dame Loemers*
 In armes ys bothe myȝthy and fers,

they ought
 to accept
 that offer.

Faburin,
 king of
 the Wendis,
 will give
 battle.

3132. no] *MS.* rather na. 3133. mowe] *MS.* nowe.
 3135. *MS.* lette twice. 3136. rede] *MS.* Bede.
 3140. *MS.* Baburneys. 3144. or Maney? 3145. *MS.* leoners.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And other that be of oure Counsayle
 Shulde also be reward ryght wele 3128
 With cuppis of sy[l]vir and eke of golde,
 Vpon this condycion that we wolde
 In-to oure contre fast retourne. 3131
 And in Framce no lenger sogeourne.
 And yet this yf ye haue mowe,
 I counseH this for his crown now
 Ye stryve nomore / lat hym hit haue.
 This ys my rede, so God me saue."
 Whan he had sayde, alle styлле they
 sette 3137
 A ryght grete while, or any his wette
 Oute wolde shew or more declare.
 Than kyng Faburnys wolde not
 spare 3140
 To telle his witte and his a-vyce.
 He was ryght semely, and also wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyttonde;
 Many a Iorney toke he on honde. 3144
 "Sir," he sayde, "my brother Loemers
 In armes ys bothe myȝthy and fers,

And oper þat be of oure counsaiH
 Shulde also be rewardyde weH 3128
 With coppus of syluer and golde fyne,
 Vppon þis condicion þat we willyne
 In-to oure contre faste retourne,
 And In France no lenger solorne. 3132
 And yet þis ye haue mowe.
 I counseH you for youre crowne nowe
 Ye stryfe no more, let hym hit haue.
 This is my rede, so God me saue." 3136
 When he hade seyde, steH he satte
 A ryght grete while, ore ony mate
 Oute wolde shewe ore more declare.
 Then kyng Faburris wolde not
 spare 3140
 To teH his wyte and his ayse.
 He was Right symly and also wyse,
 And kyng he was of Glyttonde;
 Many a Iorney he toke on honde. 3144
 "Sir," he seyde, "my broþer Loe-
 meres [leaf 10]
 In armes is bothe myȝthy and fers,

And welle hathe seyde towchyng^t yowr^t werre.

Butte welle þe wytte we arne come fro ferre 3148

The crowne of thus land for to haue.

My rede ys there-fore, so God me saue,

Owre oste to-morewe redy bee

In the fylde, there yow may see 3152

[After 3152 lacuna of 60 lines in Brit. Mus. MS.]

Univ. Coll. MS.

And weþ hath sayde towchyng youre
werre, 3147

But we ye wote are comenð fro ferre

The Corouñd of this lond for to haue.

My rede therfore, so God me save, [ff. 18]

Yourre Ooste to-morow now redy be

In the feelde, and there may ye se 3152

Rawl. MS.

And weþ hathe seyde toychyngye youre
warre, 3147

But weþ ye wot we come fro ferre

The crowne of his londe fore to haue.

More þer-for, so God me saue,

Yourre oste to-morwe redy be

In þe felde, and þer may ye see 3152

Univ. Coll. MS.

That [they] be sette in ordenaunce,

What euer falle after of happe or chaunce.

For we are ferre oute of oure Contree

Amonge oure enemys, this know ye. 3156

Better were vs manly to dye

Thanð in trefyse trust her curtesy."

His witte hath sayde kyng Faburnys.

There answerith kyng Marukenes. 3160

Kyng he ys and lorde of Orkeney.

"I wole not spare," quod he, "to say

My full reson and myne a-vyce.

Kyng Loemers ys bothe manly and wyse; 3164

His counsaile may vs moche a-vaile.

Ye know wele that we haue grete trauayle,

And ferre are oute of oure Contre.

The french in a Casteþ restid be, 3168

And beter are lerned of the werre

Rawl. MS.

That þey be set In ordenaunce 3153
What euer saþ hape ore chaunce.

For we are ferre out of oure contre

Amonge oure enemys, þis knowe ye.

Beter were vs manly to dye 3157

Thenð In trefyse truste þer courtesye."

His wyte hathe seyde kyng Fabrus.

Then answerde kyng Markenes. 3160

Kyng he is and lorde of Orkenye.

"I wiþ not spare," quod he, "to
sey

My full reson and myn avyse.

Kyng Loemeres is manly and wyse;

His counseth may vs meche avaiþ, 3165

Ye knowe we haue moche travaiþ,

And ferre out of oure contre.

The frenche In casteþ restede be, 3163

And beter are lernede of þe warre

Thanne we that come so ferre ;
 And every day they wex more stronge.
 They haue the ryght and we the wronge. 3172
 To eschew fighting / or swiche dystresse
 I consayle we take of her Rychesse,
 And leue hem her contre / and nomore werre,
 Sith we not mowe hem conquerre." 3176
 Now hath this kyng sayde his a-vyce.
 Hym answerid a kyng holden ryght wyse—
 He hight Fursyn,* kyng of Syre londe.
 Many a vyage hathe he take on honde— 3180
 Seyng : " Kyng Marukyns hath wele sayde,
 Saue of oo thyng I holde not me a-payde.
 For thoght myn heers be woxen white,
 I wole truly yet me acqynte 3184
 In this matere ; for ye saide oo thing
 That wysely hath Loemers thy kyng.
 Of that wysedom canne I no skylle.
 Yonge men a-dayes now echone wylle 3188
 Take vpon hem to be hie Counsellers, [leaf 18, back]
 And say that men with white herys
 Dote and wote neuer what they mene.
 But in the ende hit wole be seene. 3192
 And so to yonge men the olde are loothe.
 I wote nevr how this Counsayle gothe.
 But whan the kyng was at home in his contre,

3179. MS. Sursyn.

3187. MS. wysedom).

3195. contre] r written on an erased y.

Rowl. MS.

Then we þat come so ferre ; 3170 Safe of o thyng I holde me payde.
 And every day þey wex more stronge. For þough myne heyeres be wex whyte,
 They haue þe right and we þe wronge. I wif truly yet me aquyte [leaf 10, back]
 To eschewe fightyng ore soych dyss- In þis maner ; for ye seyde o thyng
 tres That wysly hath Loemers þe kyng.
 I counsell we take þat Rychesse, Of þat wysdom can I no skiff. 3187
 And leue hem þer contre and no more Yonge men a-dayes nowe iche wif
 warre. 3175 Take vpon hem to yeve counsell,
 Sethe we may not hem conquerre." And sey þat men with whyte heres
 Nowe is þis kyng holde right wyse. Dothe and wot not what þey mene.
 He hight Sursyn, kyng of Surre londe. But in þe ende it wif be sene. 3192
 Many a vyage hathe take on honde. And so to yonge þe olde are lothe.
 Seyng : " Kyng Markenes hathe wif I wot neuer howe þis counsell gothe.
 seyde, " 3181 When þe kyng was In his contre,

3183. MS. perhaps wox.

In peas and wele at ease was he.	3196	when the King was at home, they were all for war.
Ye cowde not suffre hym to a-byde there, He must gone oute algate and conquere.		
And now ye counsaile hym to goone, And say he sha ^{ll} haue with hym grete woone	3200	
Of horse, of golde, and of Rychesse, Of lyons, fawkons, Goshawkes, and Mules.		
The kyng of Fraunce myght none other do thenne, For be-cavse he had no power of men.	3204	
Now his alleaunce and alle his kynne With grete power to hym come ben.		
They be now strengre of knyng[t]hode then we, For alle his Ioye and comforte ys Partanope,	3208	
And now he wole not make suchie profers. I trowe he wole not one of his cofers		
Oppyn to gyffe vs of his Rychesse or goode. Me thinketh he were than worse then woode.	3212	

Rawl. MS.

In pese <i>and</i> we ^{ll} at eyse was he.	3196	With grete poure to hym come bene.
Ye couthe not suffer hym abyde <i>þere</i> ,		They be strengre of knyghthode <i>þen</i> we,
He moste gon out algate to conquere.		For a ^{ll} his Ioye <i>and</i> comfort is Partanope.
And nowe ye counse ^{ll} hym to gon,		Nowe he witt not make soyche proferes.
And say he sha ^{ll} haue grete wone		
Of hors, of golde, <i>and</i> of ryches.	3201	
The kyng of France myght none o ^{þer}		I trowe he witt not on of his coferes
do <i>þen</i> ,		Oppyn to gyffe vs of his goode.
For he hade no poure of men.	3204	Me thynke he were <i>þen</i> worse <i>þen</i>
Nowe his alyance <i>and</i> a ^{ll} his kyne		wode.
		3212

3200. MS. perhaps sey.

British Museum MS.

Off my Reson y wolle make a fyne.	
A gode Reson seyde kyng Fabryne ;	
He sayde* we werre yn the ronge ;	
There-fore be reson the lesse stronge	3216
3215. MS. soyde.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of my reson I wolle make fyne.	3213
But wysdam ys goode sayde kyng Sabryne.	
He sayde we were in the wronge ;	
Therefore be reson lesse stronge	3216

Rawl. MS.

Of my reson I witt make fyne.	3213
But good wysdome seyde kyng Fabryne.	
He seyde we were In þe wronge ;	
There-for be reson þe lesse stronge	

- Schulde we be, sythte thay haue Ry3the.
 For trewly me* werre leuer fy3thte
 In Ry3thte *and* for to haue lesse
 Thenne *in ronge* to haue encesse." 3220
 Kyng Fursyn had the seyde and holde hys pese.
 An Erle then spake woo-ys name ys Marres.
 He was Cheffe Iustyce yn thatt Cuntre,
 Moche lawe yn hys hede hadde he. 3224
 In hys CowyseH a-boue alle thyngge
 Trusted moste Sornegowr the kyng.
 "Syr," he seyde, "herethe nowe my worde.
 A noreis* tolde yow thatt wyth-owten lorde 3228
 And gode gouernauns alle Fraunce stode.
 There was none lefte of the Ryalle blode
 Butte a chylde thatt was tendere of age.
 He counselyd* yow men for to wage 3232
 To sette alle Fraunce yn grette werre, [leaf 40]
 Ye mowte no3thte fayle hym to co[n]quere.
 Butte he made yow a grete lesyngge.
 3218. me] MS. we. 3228. A noreis] MS. Amories.
 3232. MS. cawnselyd.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Shulde we be, sith they haue ryght.
 For trewly me had lever to fyght
 In ryght and for to haue the lesse
 Than in wronge and to haue eneres."
 Kyng Sursyn had sayde and helde hys
 pees. 3221
 An Erle than speketh whose name
 ys Marres.
 He was cheyf Iustyce of his Contree.
 Moche lawe in his hede had he. 3224
 To his counsaile a-boue alle thing
 Trusted most Sornogoure the kyng.
 "Syr," he saide, "here now my worde,
 A norreis tolde yow That withouten
 lorde [leaf 19] 3228
 And goode gouernaunce/ Fraunce stode.
 There was none left of the reyatt
 bloode
 But a childe was tendred of age.
 He counsailed yow men for to wage
 To sette alle Fraunce in grete werre
 tho, 3233
 But hit had be better to be vndoo.
 For yow he made a grete lesyng.

Rael. MS.

Shuff we be, for þey haue right. 3217
 For truly me hade leuer to fight
 In Right *and* for to haue þe lesse
 Then In wronge to haue encesse." 3220
 Kyng Sursyn hade seyde *and* helde his
 worde.
 An erle þen spekyth, hight Marres.
 He was chyfe Iustyce of his contree.
 Moche lawe In his hede hade he. 3224
 To his counsaile aboute all thyng
 Trustede moste Sornogour þe kyng.
 "Sir," he seyde, "here nowe my
 worde. [leaf 11] 3227
 Armes tolde you þat with-out lorde
 And good gouernaunce France stode.
 There was none lefte of þe Royatt blode
 But a childe tender of age.
 He counsellede you men to wage 3232
 To set Fraunce In grete warre þoo,
 But it hade ben beter it hade ben vndo.
 For you he made grete lesyng. 3235

Ye knowe welle y-nowe the frenche kyng	3236	
Fullle manly gouernyd hym in werre,		
And alle-so ther ys onne nowe come fro ferre		
Thatt owte of Fraunce waste summe-tyme loste,		
Wyche ys to hym Ry3thte a grete* poste.	3240	
Hys name ys clepyd Partonope.		
So manly yn armes gouernyd ys he		
Thatt alle the worlde* begynnythie to hym drawe,		
By yowr' power he settyth no3th an hawe.	3244	
Neuer the later y counsel thatt yee		
In the fylde euer* redy be,		
Welle arayed to [y]eve hym Batayle.		
Paraventure hytt may yow gretely avayle.	3248	the French king might then be induced to stand by his offer.
For yff he se yow redy to fy3thte,		
He wolle paraventure anon Ry3thte		
Proffere yow gretely of hys tresowre.		
Thus mowe 3e wythe worchepp and honore	3252	
Escheue the harme of thys Batayle.		
Thow hys proferys may lyteH avayle,		
And yff hym luste nothyng to profferre,		

3240. MS. grece.

3243. MS. wordle.

3246. MS. ouer.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye know welle now the french kyng
 Full manly gouerneth hym in werre,
 And also there ys one come fro ferre
 That oute of Fraunce was somtyme
 lost,
 Whiche ys to hym a grete post. 3240
 His name ys clepid Partanope.
 So manly in Amers governed ys he
 That alle the worlde to hym drawe,
 drawe, 3243
 By youre power he sett not an hawe.
 Neuer the latter I Counsell that ye
 In the feeelde euer redy to be,
 Wele arayed to gyff hym batayle.
 Paraventure hit may yow avayle. 3248
 For yf they see yow redy to fyght,
 He wole paraventure a-none ryght
 Profer yow gretely of his treasure.
 Thus mow ye with worship and grete
 honoure 3252
 Eschew the harme of this batayle.
 Though his profres may lytyll a-vayle,
 And gyff hym lust no-thing to
 profre,

Rawl. MS.

Ye knewe wellt nowe þe frenche kyng
 Full manly gouernese hym In warre,
 Also þer is on come fro ferre
 That out of Fraunce was loste som-
 tyme,
 Whiche is to hym a grete frende. 3240
 His name is clepyde Partonope.
 So manly In armes gouer[un]de is he
 That aft þe worlde to hym dothe drawe,
 Of youre poure he set not an hawe.
 Nener þe later I counsell þat ye 3245
 In þe felde euer redy be,
 Wellt armede to gyffe bataill.
 Paraverter it may you avaiht. 3248
 Thus witht worchipe andt honoure 3252
 Eschewe þe harme of þis bataill.
 Though his poure may lytit avaiht,
 And yef hym lyste to nothyn[g] to
 profere,

They had better resort to stratagem.	Ytte schalle y* make hym to opene hys cofere.	3256
	Betyr hytt ys to wyrke by charme	
	Thenne to leve, and haue more harme."	
	Thys ys playnely Marres ys conselle.	
This proposal was agreed on.	Ther-to acordythe the hethen Ryȝthte welle,	3260
	Saue kyng Fabowrys <i>and</i> kyng Fursyn	
	Thozth hys CownseH was false engyne.	
But Sornegour was not pleased.	When* Sornegour the kyng herde [t]hys conselle	
	Off Marres hys Iustyce, ytt was nott Ryȝthte welle	3264
	Plesynge to hym, ne to hys entente.	
He feigns, however, to consent,	Yette for the tyme he dydde consente	
	To Marres cownseH; for hys corage	
	To lorde, to knyȝthte, yeman) ne page,	3268
	He nolde* dyscowuere, wythe-owten lese.	
and says that he wants peace with France,	He sayd certayne he wolde haue pes	
	Wythe alle Fraunce to make* a fyne [leaf 40, back]	
	Off hys werre; <i>and</i> thenne the wyne	3272
	He axethe, and drynckethe wyth hem anone.	
	He comawndethe alle hys lordes echone	
	On the more thatt thay nott fayle	
	3256. y] MS. 3c.	3263. When] MS. kyng.
	3269. nolde] MS. wolde.	3271. to make written twice.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Yett shaft I make hym oppyn) his cofre.
 Better ys to wirke the charme 3257
 Than to leve and haue more harme."
 Thus playnly Marres dothe Counsele.

Her-to the hethen) acorde ryght welle,
 Saue kyng Faburs and kyng Sursyne
 Thought his CounseH was fals engyne.
WHan) Sornogoure herde this coun-
 sayle 3263
 Of Marres his Iustyce, hit was not
 wele [leaf 19, back]
 Plesyng to hym, ne to his entent.
 Yett for the tyme he did Consent
¹ To Marres Counsaile; for his corage
 To lorde, knyght, yoman) ne page, 3268
 He wolde discour, withouten) lees.
 He sayde certeyn) he wolde haue pees
 With alle Fraunce, and make a fyne
 Of his werre; and then) the wyne 3272
 He asked, and drinketh with hem
 anone.
 He comawndeth his lordes echone
 On) the morow that they not fayle

Rawl. MS.

Yet shaft ye make oppyn) his coffere.
 Better is to worke þe charme 3257
 Then) to leue *and* haue more harme."
 Thus playnly Marras counsell)th everye
 dett. 3259
 Hereto þe hethyn acorde Right weH.
 Safe kyng Fabrus *and* kyng Sursyne
 Thorwe his counseH *and* his engyne.
 • When Sornogoure herde þis coun-
 seH 3263
 Of Marras þe Iustyse it was not weH,
 Plesyng to hym, ne to his entente.
 Yet for þe tyme he dyde consente 3266
¹ To Marras counseH; for his corage
 To lorde, knyght, ye-man) ne page, 3268
 He nolde dyscouer, with-out lesse.
 He seyde ser)ten) he wolde haue pesse
 With all France *and* make a fyne
 Of his warre, *and* þen þe wyne 3272
 He askyth, *and* dryncketh with hem
 anone. [leaf 11, back]
 He comondyth his lordes ichon)
 On) þe morwe þat þey ne faih

Hem) to araye " to 3effe Batayle	3276	
To the frenche hem ry3tlyte to the playne		
Affore Chars, watte euer we sayne.		
And [that] owre BatayH yn gode araye		
Be sette in ordynaunce y yow praye.	3280	
Thenne be we redy for to fy3tlyte		
Yff nede be." And thenne gode ny3tlyte		But having
He bade hys counseff euery-chone ;		retired for
For he wolde to hys reste gone.	3284	the night
He yede to bedde to haue hys reste ;		
Butte 3ette to slepe lyteH hym leste.		he gives
For whenne he was a-bedde alone,		vent to his
"Alas," sayde he, "whatt may y done ?	3288	indigna-
I am schamed, thus ys no lees*,		tion.
And alle throw conset off Marres *		
And hys false cowardye.		
He hadde made alle my mayny	3292	
Wythe-drawe here hertes and lothe to fy3tlyte."		
Thus lyetlie the kyng alle the ny3tlyte,		
Wepyng and waylyng and makyng woo.		
"My worchypp for euer ys alle agoo,"	3296	"Mares has
Seyde he, "and nowe I wote Ry3tlyte welle		disgraced
		me."
3289. lees] MS. dowte.	3290. MS. here adds owte.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Hem to aray " to gyf Batayle	3276	Hem to array " to gyfe bataiH	3276
Vnto the french, right on) ther playn)		Vnto þe frenche, on þe playne	
Afore Charse, what euer we now sayn).		Afore Charse, what euer we seyne.	
And that oure batayles in goode aray		And þat oure bataiHes in good array	
Be sette in ordynaunce I yow pray. 3280		Be set In ordenance [I] you praye. 3280	
Than be redy we / with hem) to fyght		Then be we redy with þem to fight	
Yf nede be /" and then) goode nyght		Yef nede be." And þen good nyght	
He had his counsayle euerychone ;		He bade his counseff euerychone ;	
For he wolde to his rest goone. 3284		For he wolde to his reste gon. 3284	
He yode to bedde to haue his rest ;		He yede to bede to haue his reste ;	
But yett to slepe lytiH hym lyst.		But yet to slepe lytiH hym lyste.	
For when) he was to bedde allone,		For when) he was on bede alone,	
"Allas," sayde he, "what may I done ?		"Allas," he seyde, "what may I done ?	
I am) shamed, this ys no lees, 3289		I am shamede, þis is no lese, 3289	
And alle thorow counseff of Marres		And aH þorwe counseff of Marras	
And of his fals Cowardy.		And of his false cowardye.	
He hath made alle my meyny 3292		He hathe made aH my meyne 3292	
Withdraw her hert and lothe to fyght."		With-drawe þer hertes and lothe to	
		fight."	
Thus leith the kyng alle that nyght,		Thus lyth þe kyng aH þis nyght,	
Waylyng and makyng moche woo.		Waltryng and makyng moche mone.	
"My worship for euer ys now goo," 3296		"My worchipe for euer is gon)," 3296	
He sayde, "and now I wote ryght wele		He seyde, "and nowe I wot right wele	

I haue harme hadde thorow hys CownseH.
 Ther-affter to werke y haue be gladde.
 Off a Ry3thte pore man y hym made 3300
 My Ieffe Justyce an eke an Erle,
 There he was born a chorle.
 Butte sethen [of] a chorle I turned the name
 In-to an Erle, no wonder thow * schame 3304
 In the 3ende be my rewarde,
 Sethen he ys false *and* eke a cowarde
 Preuyd alle-so, *and* a traytor felle.
 Fro thys day forthe off conseH 3308
 Schalle he be neuer, [ne] of thatt ys-state.
 No wondere ys thow my men me hate. [leaf 41]
 For watte so euer he wolde haue do*,
 Thow ytte were ronge, ytte schulde be so. 3312
 I sufferyd hym [my] men to prisone,
 And off a trew man to make a felone.
 [And that he dyd me thought was lawe.]
 There-fore me seythe an olde * sawe : 3316
 He to home a man dothe tryste,

"I shall
dismiss the
false traitor,"

whom I
suffered to
do wrong."

3302-3. MS. chorle or charle.

3304. MS. throw. 3311. MS. done.

3316. seythe an olde] MS. semythe and holde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

I haue had harme thorow his CounseH.
 Thereafter to wirke I haue be gladde.
 Of a ryght poore man I hym made 3300
 My chif Iustyce and eke an erle,
 And he of birth but a cherle.
 But sight of a Cherle I turned the name
 In-to an Erle, no wonder thogh shame
 In the ende be my rewarde, [leaf 29] 3305
 Syth he ys suche a flas Cowarde
 Provid, and also a Traytour feth.
 Fro this day forth of counseH 3308
 ShaH he neuer be, ne of that estate.
 No wonder ys thogh my men me
 hate.
 For what that euer he wolde haue do,
 Thogh hit were wronge, hit schulde be
 so. 3312
 I suffred hym my men to pryson,
 And of a trew man to make a felon.
 And that he dyd me thought was lawe.
 Ther-fore men saith an olde sawe : 3316
 He to whom a man do the trest,

Rawl. MS.

I haue hade harme porwe his counseH.
 There-after to worke I haue ben glade.
 Of a Ryght poure man I hym made
 My chefe Iustyce *and* eke an erle. 3301
 But sethe of a chirle I turnede þe name,
 In-to an erle, no wonder þogh shame
 In þe ende be my rewarde, 3305
¹ Sethe he is soyeche a false cowarde
 Provyde, *and* also a trayture feth.
 Fro þis day furthe of my counseH 3308
 ShaH he neuer be, ne of þat esstate.
 No man haue wonder þogh my men
 me hate. [leaf 12]
 For what þat heuer he wolde me haue
 do, 3311
 Thogh it were do, it schulde be so.
 I sufferde hem myne men to prisone,
 And of a trewe man to make a felonde.
 That he dyde me þought it lawe. 3315
 There-for men seyth an olde sawe :
 He to whom a man dothe truste,

Euer may dyseue hym beste.		f
Hys bonde kyndrede y made fre,		
And sette hem alle in hye degre,	3320	
And yff hym casteH[es] and cetye[s],		
And toke hem nexte me of alle my priuez.		
Off no gentylle toke he * no hede		
To, butte alle to make ys owne kynrede	3324	
And hem in-hawmse to grette estate.		
Thys hathe made my gentyl so mate,		"The nobles were oppressed."
And so very offe here lyffe,		
Thatt they be euer yn care and stryffe.	3328	
And fryste they loued me as ther kyng;		
Nowe they hate me aboue alle thyneke.		
Y may se ytte wele by here chere,		"Now they hate me, and do not care to fight."
Alle-thow they kepe ytte ynne preney manere.	3332	
For be thay payyd welle off ther wage,		
For to fyghte haue they * no corage.		
Thay loue more ese and for to haue pes		
Thanne myne honour; and thatt hathe Marres	3336	
Made wythe hys hyenys of pryde.		
Gode zeue me grace O day to abyde		

3318. *On margin of MS. notatur bene.*

3323. he] *MS. I.* 3334. they] *MS. thus.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Euermore may dysceyve hym best.
 The bonde kynred I made free,
 And sette hem alle in her degre, 3320
 Gaffe hem Castellis and eke cytees,
 And made hem chyef of my priuetees.
 With no gentylman toke he noneheede,
 But alle to make his owne kynrede,
 And hem enhaunce to grette estate. 3225
 This hath made my gentyles so mate,
 And so very they be of her lyfe 3327
 That they bene euer in care and stryfe.
 And first they lovid me as her kyng;
 Now they hate me a-bove alle thing.
 I may see wele by her chere, 3331
 Though they kepe hit in priue manere.
 For be they payde weff of thayre wage,
 For to fyght haue they no corage. 3334
 They love more to sette and to haue pes
 Than myn honoure/ that hath Marres
 Made with hyghnes and with pryde. 3337
 God gyfe me grace to-day to a-byde

Euer-more may defende hym beste.
 The bonde kenrede he made fre, -
 And set hem all in hye degre, 3320
 Gafe hym castelles and Cettes,
 And made chef of my prevetes.
 With no gentill men toke he no hede,
 But all to make my lentilles so mate,
 And so very þey be of þer lyfe 3327
 That þey be euer in care and stryfe.
 Firste þey louyde me as þer kyng;
 Nowe þey hate me aboue all thyng.
 I may se weff be þer chere, 3331
 Though þey kepe it in preue manere.
 For be þey payde weff of þer wage,
 For to fight haue þey no corage. 3334
 They loue more to syte in pese
 Than myne honoure, þat hath Marras
 Made with his highnes and with his
 pryde. 3337
 God yef me grace oo day to abyde

To saue my worchypp ynne thus viage !
 And y schalle quyte hym so hys wage, 3340
 Thatt alle my knyȝthte-hode there-wyȝth schalle plese,
 And alle here hertes sette ynne ese."

Nowe lyethe he styлле, and sayȝthe no more
 A ryȝthte grete whylle, butte wonder sore 3344
 He sekethe *and* wepethe tenderlye :

"How am I
 to defend
 my
 honour?"

"Alas," he sayde, "how maye I
 Beste yn this case my honor saue ?
 Wyȝthe me ther ys neyder knyȝthte no knaue 3348
 Thatt ynne my quarelle * leste to fyȝthte. (leaf 41, back)
 They seyne playnely y haue no Ryȝthte.
 These wordes to me bethe heuy *and* harde.
 For an y fyȝthte notte, a very cowarde 3352
 The ffrenche for euer wolle me holde.
 I hadde leuer a thowsand folde
 For to dye thenne for to be schamed.
 For thow y seye [hyt] y haue be named 3356
 The worthyyste nowe onne lyffe."
 And [he] ther-wyȝthe anone as blyve

ll. 3340-41. originally inverted in MS., but the correct order is indicated by a, b, in the margin.

3345. ~~crossed out before~~tenderlye. 3349. MS. distinctly quarelle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To save my worshiþe in this vyage !
 I shaft quyte hym alle his wage, 3340
 That alle my knyȝthode therwithalle
 shaft please,
 And alle her hertis sette in ease." *
 Now lyeth he styлле, and sayth nomore,
 Butt in hym-self moorned sore. 3344
 He syghed and sorowed full tenderly :
 "Alas," he sayde, "how may I
 Best in this cas myn honoure save ?
 With me ys ther knyȝht ne knave 3348

That in my quareff lust to fyȝht.
 They say playnly I haue no ryȝht.
 These wordes to me be hevy and harde.
 For and I fyȝht not / a very cowarde
 The french for euer wole me holde,
 I had lever a thousand folde 3354
 For to dye then to be ashamed.
 For though I say hit, I haue be named
 The wortyest that ys now a-lyve." 3357
 And he a-none therwith as by-lyve

Rarl. MS.

To saue my worchiþe *and* þis vyage !
 I shall quyte hem aft hir wage, 3340
 That aft my knyȝthode *þer-with* shaft
 plese,
 And aft *þer* hertes sette In eyse."
 Nowe lyth he stift *and* seyth no more,
 In his herte he is wonder sore. 3344
 He sighede *and* sorwyde full tenderly :
 "Alas," he seyde, "howe may I
 Beste in þis case my honoure saue ?
 With me is *þer* noþer knyȝht ne
 knave [leaf 12, back] 3348
 That In my quareff lyste to fight.
 They sey playnly I haue no ryȝht.
 This wordes to me full harde. 3351
 For *and* I fight not, a veryere cowarde
 This frenche for euer with me holde.
 I hade leuer a þousonde folde 3354
 For to dye þen be shamyde.
 For þough I sey it, I haue be namyde
 The worthyeste þat nowe is on lyve."
 And he anone *þer-with* as blyve

ll. 3343-44 are inverted in MS.

Sende affter a clerke off hys cowncelle, Wyche thatt he trusteth <i>and</i> loued welle.	3360	Sornegour sends for a clerk.
“My frynde,” he sayde, “haste thow no3thte herde How Marres wythe myne Oste hathe ferde, And how falsely he hathe me be-trayed, And alle my power gretely dysmayed?”—	3364	
“Syr,” sayde thus clerke, “yowe no3thte dysplese Off thatt y schalle saye, hytte ys non lese. Alle the worlde, so God me saue, Grette mervayle hathe thatt thys knaue,	3368	The clerk tells him all about the falsehood of Mares.
Thatt was the sone of a chorle, Ye haue en-haunsed and made an Erle. For thus ys sothe, wyth-owten naye, He loued yow neuer an howre of a daye Butte for hys vantage and hys prowē. Thatt haue ye <i>preued</i> welle y-nowe. For thus ys euer * chorles kynde :	3372	
He thatt he dredythe, schalle hym fynde Curteyse, esy, and debonowre, Tylle thatt he may haue tyme <i>and</i> leysowr ^l Hys master to do summe fowle dyspyte ;	3376	A churl will always try to bring evil on his master.
3369. <i>or</i> charle ?	3375. MS. neuer ; charles ?	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Sentt after a clerke of his counseH,
That he lovid and trusted weH. 3360
“My frend,” he sayde, “hast thow not
herde
How Marres with myn Ooste hath
ferde,
And how flasly he hath me be-trayed,
And alle my power myghtly dys-
mayed ?”— 3364
“Syr,” sayde this clerke, “yow not
dysplese
Of that I shaft say, hit ys no lees
Alle the worlde, so God me save, 3367
Grete mervayle hath/that thus a knave,
That was the Son of a lewde Cherle,
Ye haue enhaunsed and made an Erle.
For this ys sothe, withouten nay,
He lovid yow neuer the heure of day.
Thought he be curteys, easy, and
debonayre, 3377
He wayteth to haue tyme and layser
His Mayster to do som fowle dyspyte ;

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Sent after a clerke of his counseH,
That he louyde *and* trustede weH. 3360
“My frende,” he seyde, “haste þou
not herde
Howe Marris with myne oste ferde,
And howe falsly he hathe me be-
trayedē,
And aft my poure myghtly dys-
mayde ?”— 3364
“Syr,” seyde þis clerke, “you not
dyssplese
Of þat I shaft sey, it is no lese.
Aþ þe worlde, so God me saue,
Grete mervett hathe þat þus a knawe,
That was þe sone of an chirle, 3369
Ye haue enhacede *and* made an erle.
For þis is sothe, with-out nay,
He lovyde you neuer þe oure of on
day. 3372
Thought he to you be deboneure, 3377
He wayth to haue tyme *and* leysere
His maister to do som dysspyte ;

I

- Hys kendenes ther-wythe he wolle aquyte. 3380
 Thus hathe Marres quytte hym to yow,
 And y schalle telle yow trewly howe :
 He dothe yowr' knyghte-hode to vnderstonde
 Hytte ys yowr' wyll they voyde thus londe, 3384
 For wythe the frence ye wolle nott Batayle,
 And thatt manhode yn' yow dothe ffayle.
 Lo, syr, wyche loue ye ynne hym fynde. [leaf 42]
 Suche frendes were gode to leue be-hynde. 3388
 Whanne he hym purposethe to do fals thyngge,
 Thys ys worde : thus wolle the kyng.
 Alle the defawte he puttethe yn' yow ;
 Thatt hatthe he playnely preued nowe. 3392
 Thus hathte he fa[l]ssely yow be-trayed.
 Wythe hys wordes [he] hathe demayed
 Alle yowr' knyghtes *and* alle yowr' oste.
 By hys doying' ys alle yowr' coste 3396
 Loste, as towchyng thys viage.
 For euer[y] * knaue *and* euer[y] page

3398. *Before knaue is written knygt with a stroke above the y.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- His kyndenes so he wole hym quyte.
 Thus hath Marres quytte hym to yow,
 And I shaft truly telle yow how :
 He dothe youre knyghthode to vnder-
 stonde
 Hit ys youre wyll they voyde this
 londe, 3384
 For with the french they wole baytale,
 And that yn' yow manhode dothe
 fayle. [leaf 21.]
 Loo, Syr, what love in hym ye fynde,
 Suche frendys were goode to leue
 behynde. 3388
 Whan he purposyth to doo fals thyng.
 This ys hys worde : Thus wole the kyng.
 Alle the fawte he putteth in yow ;
 That hath he playnly proved now. 3392
 Thus he yow hath falsly be-trayed
 With his wordes, and he hath dys-
 mayed
 Alle youre knyghthode and youre
 Ooste.
 And by hys doying is alle youre coste
 Lost, as towchyng this viage. 3397
 For every knave and every page
- His kendenes so with he quyte. 3380
 Thus hathe Marras quytte hym to you,
 And I shaft truly tell you howe : 3382
 He dothe youre knyghthode vnder-
 stonde
 Hit is youre will þey voyde þe londe,
 With þe frence þey will not bataill,
 And þat in you manhode dothe failh.
 Loo, sir, what love in hym I fynde.
 Suche frendes were goode to leue
 behynde.* 3388
 When he purposeth to do false thyng,
 This is þe wordes : þus will þe kyng.
 All þe faute he putteth in you : 3391
 That hathe he playnly provyde nowe.
 Thus he hathe you be-trayede. [leaf 13]
 With his wordes he hathe dysmayde
 All youre knyghthode *and* youre oste.
 And be his doyinge is all youre coste
 Loste, as tochyng þis vyage. 3397
 For every knawe *and* every page

1. 3388 after 1. 3389 in MS.

Spare nott to speke, and sey thatt 3e		
Dar nott do butte Ry3hte as he	3100	
Wolle yow concelle; <i>and</i> furder-more		
They [sey] thatt 3e haue seyde be-fore		He has
Thys londe ye wolle frely conquere,		made all
And nowe thus cowardly ende yowr' warre,	3104	believe that
To hem grete harme, to yow grete schame.		Sornegour
Off alle thus dede ye bere the blame."		dare not
And wythe thatt worde the clerke can wepe		fight.
So tenderly, he cowde notte lette	3408	
Off a grete whyle, tyll thatt the kyng		
Badde hym be pes, [for of] a thyngge		Sornegour
He hym be-tho3th, <i>and</i> thatt Ry3hte thoo.		bids the
"My frynde," he sayde, "thou schalte goo	3412	clerk go
On my erande to the kyng		with a mes-
Off Fraunce, <i>and</i> seye hym my plesynge,		sage to the
Where yffe thatt he * wolde		King of
Thatt is kny3htes fy3hte scholde	3416	France,
For thus Ry3hte <i>and</i> do thus batayle.		proposing
For welle y wote hytte my3hte nott fayle,		to settle the
And eche of vs bryngge to the fylde hys oste,*		war by sin-

3412. MS. thu. 3415. he] MS. 3e. 3419. MS. este.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Spareth not to speke, and saythe that ye
 Dare not do but ryght as he 3400
 Wole yow counsayle; and furthermore
 They seyn / that ye haue here be-fore
 Seyde / this londe ye wole conquere,
 And now cowardly wole ende youre
 werre, 3404
 To hem grete harme and yow shame.
 Fuht his wyll ys to put yow in blame."
 And with that worde the clerk gan
 wepe
 So tendyrly, he couthe not lette 3408
 Of a grete whylle, tyht that the kyng
 Bad hym be pees; for of a thing
 He hym be-thought, and ryght thoo
 "My frende," he sayde, "thow shaft
 goo 3412
 On myn erande to the kyng
 Of Frannee, and say my plesyng,
 Whether now yf that he wolde
 That two knyghtes fyght shulde 3416
 For oure ryght and do this batayle.
 For welle I wote I myght not fayle,
 And eche of vs bryng forthe oure Oost,

Rawl. MS.

Sparyth not to speke, *and* seyth þat ye
 Dare not do but right as he 3400
 With you counseht; *and* forþer-more
 They seyn þat ye haue here be-fore
 Seyde þis londe ye wolde conquere
 And cowardly nowe with ende your
 warre, 3404
 To hem grete harme *and* you shame.
 His with is to put you In blame."
 And with þat worde þe clerke gan
 wepe
 So tenderly, he couthe not lette 3408
 Of a grete while, tiht þat þe kyng
 Bade hym be pese; for of o thyng
 He hym be-þought, *and* right þo
 "My frende," he seyde, "þou shaft
 goo 3412
 On my erande to þe kyng
 Of Fraunce, *and* sey my pleseyng,
 Whether nowe yeff þat he wolde
 That ii knyghtes fight shulde 3416
 For oure right In þis bataiht.
 For weht I wot I myght not faht,
 And iche of vs bryngge oure oste,

	Many a gode man) ther schalle be loste.	3420	
	Where-fore my wylle were fully thys, Thatt he wolde ordeyne a kny3te of hys, Be he genteff man) or other, And y my-sylffe wolde be the tother. [leaf 42, back]	3424	
The party whose champion is slain, is to do homage to the other.	Yff y be slayne yn) thatt fy3thte, There ys neyther kyng, squyer, ne kny3thte In my oste, thatt þey ne schalle * do To hym) omage er thatt they goo,	3428	
	Onne thus condicon) thatt they haue leue Thys londe to passe wyth-owten) greue, And vnder hys cundite thatt they may be, Tyll the[y] be passed alle thus cuntre.	3432	
	And y schalle make hem swere [al]so Heder to sende my sone to do Homage to hym) yme the same degre, And alle-so, yff ytte appe be me	3436	
	To sle hys champyon) wythe myne hande, Thatt he schalle holde alle hys lande Of me by omage, and sucche seruyce As y my-sylffe nowe [wolde] devyce	3440	
	3427. MS. schallo.	3430. or lande ?	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Many a goode man) there shaft be lost.	Many a good knyght þer shaft be loste.	3420
Wherfore my wylle were fully this, 3421 That he wolde ordeyn) a knyght of his, Be he gentyman) one or other, 3424 And I my-self wole be the other. 3424 If I be slayn) in that fight, [leaf 21, back] Ther ys nether kyng, Squyer, nor knyght	Where-fore my witt were fully þis, That he wolde ordeyne a knygh[t] of his, Be he lentiþ man) oon ore oþere, 3424 And my-selfe witt be þat oþer. 3424 Yef I be slayne In þat fight, Ther is noþer kyng, squyre, ne knyght [leaf 13, back]	
In myn) Ooste but that they shaft doo To hym) homage or than) I goo, 3428 On this condycion) that they haue leue This londe to passe withoute greve, And vndyr his condyte that they be, Tyll they be passid alle his contree. And I shaft make hem swerre also 3433 Hider to sende my son to do Homage to hym) in the same degre. And also, yf hit happe me 3436 To sle his champion) with my honde, That ye shaft holde alle his londe Of me my homage / and which seruyse As I my-self now wole devyse 3440	þ In my oste but þat þey shaft do To hym omage ore þen I goo, 3428 On þis condicion þat þey haue leue This londe to passe with-out greue, And vnder his condyte þat þey be, Tiff þey be passede aft þis contre. 3432 And I shaft make hem swere also Heþer to sende my son to do Homage to hym In þe same degre, And also, yef it happe me 3436 To sle his champyon) with my honde, That he shaft holde aft his londe Of me by omage and by seruyse As I my-selfe witt devyse 3440	

- My owne mayne to hym to do.
 The same to me he motte [do] alleso.
 Go wryte a letter off thus matere,
 And to the kyng faste thow ytte bere."— 3444 The clerk
writes the
message,
 "Syr," seyde the clerke, "y schalle do wryte
 Alle thus matere and ytte endyte,
 And to the kyng of Fraunce hytte bere.
 A, Gode mersy! ynne grete fere 3448
 Stande alle yowr' pepele, *and* namely ye
 Thatt bene a lord of so hye degree,
 Thatt sucche a batayle onne yow wolle take.
 Yowre mannely herte alle thus dothe make." 3452
 And wythe thatt worthe the * clerke dydde turne,
 And went hys way; for lengger soiorne
 Wythe the kyng wolde noȝth he,
 Sethe hytte motte no beter bee. 3456
 He wrote hys letter, and went hys way. and carries
the letter to
Pontoise.
 He come to Pvntyffe be thatt daye
 Was so dawed thatt he mowȝth see
 Alle abowte, *and* streyȝthte yed he [leaf 43] 3460
 To the brygge, and faste dyd calle.
 3453. the *written twice.* After 3459. *catch-word* aH abowte.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Myn owne meyne to hym to doo.
 The same to me he must do alsoo.
 Go write a letter of this matere,
 And to the kyng fast thow hit bere."—
 "Syr," seyde the clerke, "I shaH go
 wryte 3445
 Alle the matere and hit endyte,
 And to the kyng of Fraunce hit bere.
 A, God mercy! now in grete feere 3448
 May stonde youre people, and namely
 To that be lordes of hye degree truly,
 That suche a batayle on yow wole take.
 Yourre manly hert alle this dothe
 make." 3452
 And with that worde the Clerk dyd
 turne,
 And went hys way; for lenger so-
 gournne
 With the kyng wolde then not he,
 Syth hit myght no better be. 3456
 He wrote this letter, and went his way.
 He come to Pountyff by the day
 Was I-dawed, that he myght see
 Alle a-boute, and streyght yode he
 To the kyng, and fast dyd calle. 3461

Howl. MS.

Myn owne mene to hym to do.
 The same to me he moste do also.
 Go wryte a letter of þis mater,
 And to þe kyng faste it bere."— 3444
 "Sir," seyde þe clerke, "I shaH goo
 wryte
 aH þe mater *and* it endyte,
 And to þe kyng of France it bere.
 A, God mercy! in grete fere 3448
 May stonde youre pepiH, and namly
 Tho þat be lordes of þe gre truly,
 That soche a bataiH on you wiH take.
 Yourre manly hert aH þis doth make."
 And with þat worde þe clerke dyde turne,
 And went his way; for lenger soIorne
 With þe kyng wolde þen not he,
 Sethe it myght no better be. 3456
 He wrote þis letter, *and* went his way.
 He come to Pountyfe be þe day
 Was dawde, þot he myght see
 aH aboute, *and* streight yede he 3460
 To þe kyng, and faste dyde call.

The porter
lets down
the draw-
bridge,

The porter lete the draw;thte downe falle.

He axed anone who was there.

The Clerke hym answeyrd: "A messyngere, 3464

Thatt nedys muste speke wyth yowr kynge;

For a letter off credens I hym brynge."

The porter lette hym ynne anone.

To-geder ynto the alle they gone. 3468

and leads
him to the
steward,

There they fonde the kyngys [s]t[e]werde;

A knyghte he semyd and no cowarde.

To hym anone seyde the porter:

"Sere, here ys come a messyngere, 3472

And seythe he mutte for eny thyng

Speke wyth owre lege lorde the kynge."

The steward seyde he was welle-come,

And by the honde he hathe hym nome, 3476

And to [the] chamber he hym ledde.

There was the kynge thatt tyme a-bedde.

In-to the chamber the stewardle yede,

The messynger no ferther wolde he lede. 3480

"Gode morwe," he seyde vnto the kynge.

"Syr, y hope gode tythyng,

And ye wylle Ryse, ye schalle here.

who informs
the King.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The porter lete the draught dound falle,

He askyd anone who was there. [leaf 22]

The Clerk hym answerd: "A Messan- 3464

gere, That nedes must speke with the kyng;

For letters of credens I Bryng."

The porter lete hym in anone.

To-gydyr in-to the halle they gone. 3468

There they fonde the kyngis Styward:

A knygh[t] he semyd and no coward.

To hym anone sayde the porter:

"Syr, here ys come a Messenger, 3472

And sayth he must for any thyng

Speke with oure lorde the kyng." 3474

The Styward sayde he was welcome,

And by the hond he hath hym nome,

And to the chambre dore hym ledde.

Yett was the kyng that tyme a-bedde.

In-to the chambr the Styward yede.

The messenger no further wolde he 3480

lede. "Goode morw," he sayde to the kyng.

"Syr, I hop ryght goode tydyng,

And ye wolde ryse, ye shulde here.

Rawl. MS.

The porter let þe bryge downe fath.

He askede anone what he myght be.

The clerke seyde a mesengere he, 3464

That nedes moste speke with þe kyng;

"For letters of credence I hym brynge."

The porter let hym in anone. [leaf 14]

To-geder In-to þe haþ þey gon. 3468

Ther þey fonde þe kynges stewarde;

A knyght he semyd and no cowarde.

To hym anone seyde þe porter:

"Syr, come is a mesyngere, 3472

And seyth he moste for ony thyng

Speke with oure lorde þe kyng."

The stewarde seyde he was welcome,

And be þe honde he hathe hym nome,

And to þe chambir dore hym lede. 3477

Then was þe kyng In his bede.

In-to þe chambir þe stewarde yede.

The mesengere no forþer he lede. 3480

"Gode morwe," he seyde to þe kyng.

"Syr, I hope Right good tydyng,

And ye wyl þe ryse, ye shaft here.

For here ys come a messyngere	3484	
Fro onne off the hethen) kynges.		
Letterys he hatth wyth new tythynges.		
I hope to God thatt they bene gode."—		
"Syr," seyde the kyng, "nowe by the rode!	3488	
They bene welle-come watt euer they be."		
To the steward anone seyde he :		The King
"Go for my CownceH, and þat anone ;		commands
And bryngge hem wyth the euerychone."	3492	the steward
These * tythynges herde Partonope,		to call his
To the kyng faste hyyde he.		council.
[Bysshoppis and moche clergy		
Toward the kyng faste ganne hye.]	3496	
Dukes, and Barons, and erlys mony one,		
Where euer they were yn fylde or townne,		
To the kyng faste canne they hye. [leaf 43, back]		
Whenne knyghtes and squerys thatt dydde aspye,	3500	
They made hym redy ynne alle haste,		
To-ward the kyng they spedde hem faste.		

3493. MS. thethe.

3497. or many ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

For here ys come a messangere	3484
Fro) one of the hethen) kingis.	
Letters he hath with new tydyngis.	
I hope to God they be goode."—	
"Syr," sayde the kyng, "now by the	3488
roode!	
They be welcome, what so euer they	
be."	
To the Styward a-none sayde he :	
"Go for my counsayle, and that anone ;	
And bryng them with the euerychone."	
These tydyngis herd Partanope.	3493
To the kyng faste hyed he.	
Bysshoppis and moche clergy	
Toward the kyng fast ganne hye.	3496
Dukes, Erles, and many Baroun),	
Where euer they were in felde or town)	
To the kyng fast gan) they hye.	
Whan) Knyghtes and Squyers that dyd	
aspye,	3500
They made hem) redy in alle the hast,	
Toward) the kyng they spedde hem)	
fast.	

Rawl. MS.

For here is come a mesengere	3484
Fro oon of þe hethyn kynges.	
Letteris he hathe with newe tydynges.	
I hope to God þat þey be goode."—	
"S̄ir," seyde þe kyng, "be þe rode!	3488
They be welcome, what euer þey be."	
To þe stewarde anone seyde he :	
"Goo for my counseH, and þat anone ;	
And brynge hem with þe euery-	3492
chone."	
This tydynges herde Partonope.	
To þe kyng faste hyede he.	
Bysshoppus and moche clergye	
To-ward) þe kyng) dyde hye.	3496
Dukes, erlis, and many a baroune,	
Where euer þey were In felde ore	
towne,	
To þe kyng faste gan þey hye.	
When knyghtes and squyeres dyde	
asspye,	3500
They made hem redy In aH haste,	
Towarde þe kyng) þey spedde hym faste.	

	Nowe ys the CownceH to the kyng come,	
	Into a chamber where they be wone	3504
	Alle to-geter' for to mete.	
	The kyng anone was made to wete	
	Thatt hys CownceH alle redy were.	
	The kyng sente for hys messyngere,	3508
The King advises the council of the messen- ger and the letter.	And the kyng ^t ther-wyth dyde gone	
	In to hys CownseH ryghte anone,	
	Wythe alle hys lordes thatt he myzth speke <i>and</i> mete,	
	And reuerently hem alle he grete.	3512
	God morewe he hem balde by <i>and</i> bye,	
	And onne hys cheyer hym sette onne hye,	
	And he seyde : " Serys, why I	
	Haue sente for yow thus hastelye,	3516
	Thus ys the cawse, echeman here :	
	To me ys come a messyngere	
Fro the hethen kyng Sornegour.		
Watte he menythe, why ne where-ffore,	3520	
I wote neuer ; butte there-ffore I		
Haue sent for yow thus hastelye		
Thatt ye schulde heyre hys entente		
As welle as y" ; <i>and</i> ther-wyth he sente	3524	
The clerk delivers the letter,	To thys Clerke, wythte-owten lette.	
	Anone he come, and downe hym sette	
	Vppon hys knee fulle Reuerently,	

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ Now ys the kyngis Counsayle y-come
In-to the chambre where they were
wone [leaf 22, back] 3504
Alle to-gydyr goodely to mete.
The kyng a-none therof had wete
That hys counseH alle redy were.
The kyng sent for his Messengere, 3508
And to his counseH he gan hym hie,
Sayng : " Syres, I shaft tell yow why
I haue sent for yow now here :
To me ys come a messengere 3518
Fro the hethen kyng Sornogoure.
What he menyth, why ne wherefore,
I wote neuer ; but therefore now I
Haue sent for yow thus hastely 3522
That ye schulde here his entent
As welle as I" ; and therwith he sent
For this Messanger, which that
reueren[t]ly

Rocol. MS.

Nowe is þe kynges counseH come,
¹ In-to þe chambir þey were nome 3504
[leaf 14, back]
Aþ to-geder goodly to mete.
The kyng anone þer-of hade wete,
The kyng sent for þe mesengere, 3508
Then to chaubir he gan hie,
Seynge : " Siris, I shaft tell you why
I haue sent for you nowe here :
To me is come a mesengere 3518
Fro þe hethyn kyng Sornogoure.
What he menyth, why ne where-fore
I wot neuer ; but þer-fore I
Haue sent for you hastely 3522
That ye shaft here his entente
As well as I" ; *and* þer-with assente
For þis mesenger, whych þat reuerently

And salyed the kyng <i>and</i> seyde : “ Syr, I Am come fro Sornegour a messyngere, And brynge yow letterys. Loo, syr, here They bene redy. Wolle ye hem see ? ”	3528	
The kyngge hym answeryd : “ Take hem mee.”	3532	
The letterys the kyngge toke of the Clerke, And by-cawse the howse was alle derke, Vppe he rose, and streyghte he wente To the wendowe, and thenne he sente [leaf 44]	3536	and going to the window,
For serten lordys that were moste preve, Off wyche onne was Partonope. When they were come, the letter he toke, And brake the seale, and there-onne gan loke,	3540	the King reads it.
And redde hytte ouer, and sawe the entente Off kyngge Sornegour, and watt he mente. They yeve hym pryse of hys knyghtode. In hym, they seyde, ther lacked no manhode.	3544	
A-none ther-wyth Partonope Knelyd adowne apou hys knee, And to the kyngge seyde : “ Yeff me * myne honowre. Love, lette me wythe Sornegowr For yow to do now thys batayle.”	3548	Partonope kneels down, and asks the King’s per- mission to do battle with Sornegour.
3547. me] MS. ye.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Salued the kyng, and sayde : “ Syr, truly, 3528 I am sent from Sornogourea a messangere, And bring yow letters. Loo, Syr, here They be redy. Wole ye hem see ? ” The kyng answeryd : “ Take hem me.”	3528	Saluede þe kyngge <i>and</i> seyde : “ Sir, truly, 3528 I am sent fro Sornogoure a mesengere, And brynge you letteris. Lo, sir, here They be redy. Wilt ye hem see ? ” The kyngge answerde : “ Take hem me.” 3532
To he hem brakke, and they were redde Amonge the lordes that he there hadde Of his Counseff that were pryve, Of which one was Partanope, 3538 And sawe than what Sornogoure entent, Alle his matere that he had sent. They gyff hym pryce of hys knyght- hode,	3538	Tho he hem brake <i>and</i> þey were redde Amonge þe lordes þat he þer hade Of his counseff þat were preve, Of which on was Partonope, 3538 And sawe þer what Sornogour mente, All his mater he hade sente. They gaf hym prys of high knyghtode,
In hym they sye no lacke of manhode. Anone therwith Partanope 3545 Kneled down vpon his knee, Seyd to the kyng : “ Gyff me myn honoure, That I may fyght with Sornogoure. For yow wole I do this batayle.” 3549	3545	In hym þey se no lake of manhode. Anone þer-with Partanope 3545 Knelyde downe vpon his knee, Seyde to þe kyngge : “ Gyf me my honoure That I may fight with Sornogoure. For you wilt I do þis bataill.” 3549

The King
objects that
Partonope
is rather
young,

The kynge anone wyth-owten) fayle
 Thancked hyely Partonope,
 And seyde : " Y wote Ry3thite welle thatt ye 3552
 Haue manhode y-nowe *and* eke Corage.
 Butte for to speke off mannys agee,
 Ye er butte yonge, nott gretely asayde—
 Off thatt y sayde both not dysmayed— 3556
 And he ys *preuyd* a manly kny3thite ;
 For yn) many a *perilows* fy3thite
 Hathe he done masteres wyth hys honde,
 Mo thenne eny man) yn) thys londe. 3560
 Anne there-fore [cosyn] I praye yowe
 Hertely, off thus matere nowe
 To me ye speke neuer more.
 For hytte schulde greue me so sore 3564
 Yif there fflyle eny messawuter.
 Y hadde leuer my dethe endure,
 Or me helde as a prysonere,
 Thanne grawnte yow thus, my ownd fere." 3568
 Thanne answeryd the kynge Partonope :
 " Syr," he sayde, " trewly yeff 3ee
 Wolle notte graunte me thus Batayle,
 I saye yow playnely, wyth-owten) fayle, 3572

and asks
him to
speak no
more of the
matter.

Partonope
insists on
fighting.

3560. *or* lande?

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng anone withouten) fayle
 Thanked hyghly Partanope,
 And sayde : " I wote ryght weþ that 3552
 ye
 Haue manhode ynough and corage.

After l. 3553 one leaf has been torn out.

Rawl. MS.

The kynge anone with-out faitþ
 Thankede highly Partonope :
 " I wot right weþ þat ye 3552
 Haue manhode I-nowe *and* corage.
 But for to speke of mans age,
 Ye be but yonge, not gretly assayde—
 Of þat I sey he not mysspayde— 3556
 And he is *provyde* a manly knyght ;
 For In many a *perlus* fight (leaf 15)
 He hathe don maistres with honde,
 Mo þen ony man) with-In his londe.
 And þer-fore, cossyn, I praye you 3561
 Hertly, of þis mater nowe
 To me ye speke no more.
 For I hadde leuer soffer grete sore 3564
 Then harme schulde come you nere.
 I wiff not you grauat, my owne fere."
 To þis answerde Partonope : 3569
 " Sir," he seyde, " truly yef þat ye
 Wiff not grauat me þis bataiff,
 I sey you pleynly, saun3 faitþ, 3572

- Yowr' seruyce for euer y refuse." [leaf 44, back]
- Onne thus worde the kyngre gretely ganne muse,
 And answeyrd * wyth wepyng' chere :
 " Myne owne Cosyn, myne owne fere ! 3576
- Alle myne owne truste stonte yn' yowe.
 And yff ye wylle alle-gate nowe
 Thys perielys BatayH take yn' honde,
 Ye be cheffe CowneeH of thus londe, 3580
- And as ye wylle so motte hytt bee.
 For trewly, Cosyn, ne hadde ye
 Come ynto Fraunce atte thus tyme,
 I wote welle y and alle myne 3584
- Hadde bene Chassed owte of Fraunce.
 Butte my tryste and myn' adffyawnee,
 My ffayre Cosyn, ys alle onne yow.
 Onne vs alle haue mersy nowe. 3588
- For y excuse me for euer-more,
 And seye playneli hytt goyth fulle sore
 Azens alle reson' and alle skele.
 Butte loo, y putte me yn' yowr' wylle." 3592
- In thus wyse answeyrd Partonope :
 " Alle-myghty God, y praye thatt ye
 Helpe me ynne yowr' ownne Ryghte.
 Onne [me] y take thus ylke afyghte 3596
- Yowr' lawe fully to defende.
 There-to [oure] lord me grase sende."—
 " Nowe," sayde the kyngre, " Partonope,
 As ye wolle saye hytte muste nedys be." 3600
- And there-wythe ffrendely he hym' kyste,
 And seyde : " Y hope for yowr' beste
 Yowr' vndertakyngre schalle nowe bee.
 There[-to] yow helpe the trinite !" 3604
3575. MS. adds the kyngre before wyth.

The King
still tries
to dissuade
him,

and reminds
him how
valuable his
services are
in France ;

but as Par-
tonope is
still firm in
his resolu-
tion, the
King finally
assents.

Rawl. MS.

- Youre seruyce for euer I refuse."
 At pis worde þe kyngre gan muse,
 And at þe laste seyde : " In affyaunce,
 Yef ye wylt so you auaunce, 3581
 As ye wolt, so mot it be.
 For truly, cossyn, hade not ye
 Come In-to Fraunce at þis tyme,
- We hade be In grette peyne."
 Then seyde Partonope þe worthy :
 " The yelde God almyghty, 3594
 And he helpe me In youre right ;
 For on me I take þis fight 3596
 Yourre enemys fult for to defende,
 That grace oure lorde me sende."

- The King summons his knights, and informs them that, in order to avoid bloodshed, a single combat is to take place between Sornegour and a French knight.
- And ther-wyth-alle strey3te he wente
To hys cheyre, and faste sente
For alle hy[s] hole Cheualrye,
And thenne he sayde: "the cawse whye 3608
I haue atte thus tyme sende for yow.
Kynge Sornegour hathe send me nowe
A letter—here stant the messengere—
And seythe, yeffe I wolle, hys wylle were, [leaf 45] 3612
Forto trye owre bothe Ry3thtes,
Thys batayHe to stonnde be-twynd ij kny3thtes.
Thys ys the cause* of his menyngre,
For to Eschewe grete blode schedyngre. 3616
For thus ys seker, wyth-owtenð fayle,
Yeffe we bothe come to batayle,
Thatt bothe owre ostes to-geder mete,
Many a manð schalle ther hys lyffe lete. 3620
Inne hys cawse hymð-sylffe wylle fy3thte,
For he hymð-sylffe schalle be hys kny3thte.
And y another kny3thte motte sende
Wythe hymð to fy3thte, ther to defende 3624
The Ry3thte thatt longethe to thus londe.
[For he hathe fully take on honde,]
Yeff he ynne thus Batayle slayne bee,
Kny3thtes and Duckes of thatt Cuntree 3628
And other lordes alle eke ther-too,
Schalle do me Omage, er thatt they goo,
And okle ther londes euer of me.
And eke ther-to they schulle swore bee 3632
3615. the cause *written twice.*

Rowl. MS.

- The kynge set hym amonge his
cheualrye,
And seyde: "Siris, I tell you cause
why 3608
I haue do rede þis nobil letter,
Whiche seyth þus and no better:
Yef I wyl, his full entente were 3612
For to trye out In þis manere
The cleyne of oure bothe rightes
To be In bataill be-twyx ij knyghtes.
This is þe cause of his meny[n]ge 3615
For to esschewe grete blode shedyngre,
For þis is sekere, with-out faill,
Yef we bothe come to bataill,
- And bothe our ostes to-geder mete,
Many a man his lyfe shaft lete. 3620
In þis case hym-selfe wyl fight,
For he wyl be þe too knyght. [p. 115 back]
And I anoper knyght moste fynde
With hym to fight and defende 3624
The Ryght þat longyth to þis londe.
For he hathe fully take on honde,
Yef he In þis bataill slayn be,
Kynge and dukes of his contre. 3628
And aft his lordes of his contre þer-to
Shall do me omage, ore þey goo,
And holde þer londes euer of me.
Ther-to þey shaft ensuede be 3632

- To sende me hys Eldyste sone ;
 And eke he schalle do as they haue done.
 And so happe thatt my kny3thte * bee
 Dyscumfyte or slayne yn the degre, 3636
 I and thus Reme motte stonde
 To do hym Omage, *and* holde owre londe
 Ry3thte off hym as he schulde of mee,
 Yffe he slayne or dyscumfyte bee. 3640
 To Partonope y grawnte thus Batayle.
 I Charge yow alle thatt 3e nott fayle
 To-morew be-tyme redy to bee
 Wyth my Cosyn, and eke wyth mee, 3644
 Armed be-fore the CasteH of Chars.
 Hytt ys gode afore to be warys.
 For yf he mene vntrewly,
 Thenne er we redy Boldely 3648
 Vs to defente, yffe he assayle. [leaf 45, back]
 And yffe so falle thus Batayle
 He *parforme* wyth trewe entente,
 I wolle 3e alle, by onne asente, 3652
 Vn-arme yow ymme preue manere,
 And make nou adobutte as no3th were.
 I Charge yow alle eke ther-too,
3635. my kny3thte] MS. my3thte. 3637-38. or lande: stande ?

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To sende me his eldyste sone ;
 And he shaft do as þey haue done.
 And it hape þat my knyght be 3635
 Dysscomfyte ore slayne In þat degre,
 And I also with my reme moste stonde
 To do hym omage, *and* oure londe
 Holde of hym as he schulde of me.
 And I tell you with-out faiH
 To Partonope I haue gyfe þe bataiH. 3641
 To-morwe ye moste redy be 3643
 To go with my cossyn *and* me,
 Armede be-fore þe casteH of Chare.
 Hit is good fore to be ware.
 Thend are we redy futh boldly 3648
 Vs to defende yef he assaitH.
 And yef he truly þis bataiH
 Parforme as he hathe mente,
 That þen ye may, be on assente, 3652
 Vn-arme hem In preue manere,
 And make noyse as nought were.
 I charge yow alle eke þer-to,

¹And make no noyse as nought were. 3654
 I charge yow alle eke ther-to, [leaf 23]

- In the evening prayers should be read everywhere.
- Whenne euen) comythe, that 3e goo 3656
 Barefutte ynd) proscione
 To euery Churche ynn) thus towne,
 And praye the holy trinite
 To owre worchyppe thatt he wolle see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he saue
 A[nd] on vs alle mersy to haue."
 The kynge atte thys tyme seyth) no more,
 Ne alle the lordes, but wonder sore 3664
 They syke, and many tenderly
 Wepe and waylythe * fulle hevely.
 The kynge anone a letter lete wryte,
 And bade the secreatory ytte welle endyte, 3668
 Thatt Sornegour myght) knowe hys entente.
 The se[c]ratory forthe ynn) haste wente
 Thys letter fully to endyte,
 And alle the kynge-ys entente to wryte. 3672
 Thys letter in haste ys wrete and made.
 The kynge comawndytt anone and bade
 The hethen) clerke hytte to take,
 And that he schulde no tarrynge make, 3676

The King orders his secretary to write the reply.

3662. After a *a blot* in MS. and then omne crossed out; on vs is written above alle.

3666. MS. walkythe. 3670. sar underdotted after The.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- When) evyn) cometh, that ye goo 3656
 Bare-foote lowly on) procession)
 To euery cherche now in this town),
 And pray we to the Holy Trynyte
 To oure worship that he wole see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he save,
 And on) vs alle mercy to haue."
 ¶ The kyng at this tyme saythe nomore,
 ¶ Ne alle the lordes, but wonder sore
 They sygh, and many one fult tenderly
 Wepid and weylid ryght hevly. 3666
 The kyng anone a letter gan) wryte,
 And bad the Secretary hit we) endyte,
 That Sornogoure myght) know hys
 entent.
 The Scerytary now forthe ys went. 3670
 This letter in hast ys wryten) and made.
 The kyng anone comawndyd and bade
 The hethen) clerk hit to take, 3675
 And that he shulde no taryng) make
- When evyn) comyth, þat ye goo 3656
 Barfoote lowly on) pressission)
 To euery chürche In þis towne,
 And praye we to þe holy-trenyte
 To oure worchipe þat he wiff see, 3660
 And Crystes lawe euer he save,
 And on vs a) mercy haue." [leaf 16]
 ¶ The kynge at þis tyme seyth) no more,
 Ne a) þe lordes, but wonder) sore 3664
 They sigh, and many fult tenderly
 Wepte and waylede fult petuonsly.
 ¶ Here þe kyng) a letter dyde wryte,
 ¶ And bade þe secreatory it endyte,
 That Sornogoure myght) knowe his
 entente. 3669
- This letter is wretyn in haste. 3673
 The kynge comondyde faste
 The hethyn) clerke it to take,
 And þat he shulde no taryng) make,

- Butte bere hytte to kyng Sornegour,
 And seye hym thatt " the cheffe flowre
 Off my kny3thode wyth hym schalle fy3thte,
 Wythe Goddys grase, and saue my Ry3thte." 3680
 Thys letter thys Clerke hatthe taken ynne haste,
 And to hys kyng hyed hym faste.
 Thys Clerke to Chars ys come. The heathen
clerk has-
tens back to
Chars,
 The kyng [hym] seythe, and sayde : " Welcome." 3684
 The clerke downe knelythe afore the kyng : [leaf 46]
 " Syr," he seyde, " letterys y brynge and delivers
the letter,
 Vnder the kyng-ys seale off Fraunce.
 Redythe hym ouer, for gode purviaunce 3688
 For thys Batayle hytte nedythe make.
 For sucche one hathe ytte vnder-take, with warn-
ings of
Partonope's
prowess.
 Hytte nedythe welle now avysed to be."
 Thanne sayde the kyng : " Canste thou telle me 3692
 Wo ys the man, and wate ys hys name ?"
 Thenne seyde the Clerke : " Gretely to blame
 Ellys where I. I dyd hym see.
 Hys name ys syr Partonope, 3696
 Inne whomme the kyng hathe grete affyaunce,
 And affter alle the reme * off Fraunce." *
 Then answeryd kyng Sornegour : Sornegour is
delighted to
3698. reme] *MS.* kyng. *After this line the MS. adds: I motte
 fy3thte wate happe or Chaunce, cf. l. 3702.*

Unic. Coll. MS.

But bere hit to Sornogoure the kyng,
 And say to hym " a knyght ying
 Of myne with hym shaft fyght,
 With Goodys grace, and save my
 ryght." 3680
 The letter this clerk hath take in hast,
 And to his lorde hym hyed full fast.
 And whan he had hym in seyng :
 " Syr," he sayde, " letters now I bryng
 Vndyr the kynges Seale of Fraunce.
 Redyth hem and make purviaunce,
 For this batayle hit nedyth to make.
 Forsuche oon hath hit vndyrtake 3690
 Whoos name ys Partanope, 3696
 Floure y-callid of that Contree,
 In whom the kyng hath grete affyaunce,
 And so hath all the Rewme of Fraunce."
 Than answerid kyng Sornogoure : 3699

Rawl. MS.

But heryth Sornogoure þe kyng,
 And sey to hym a knyght yenge 3678
 Of myn with hym shaft fight,
 With Goddes leue, to saue my right."
 The letter þe clerke hathe in haste,
 And to his lorde hym hyede faste.
 When he hade hym in syng : 3683
 " Sir," he seyde, " letter nowe I brynge
 Vnder þe kynges seath of Fraunce.
 Redyth hem and make purviaunce,
 For þis batail is nedyth to make.
 For soyche on hathe it vnder-take
 Whose name is Partonope, 3696
 Floure I-callede of þat contree,
 In whom he hathe his affyaunce, 3697
 And so hathe all þe reme of Fraunce."
 Then answerde kyng Sornogoure :

- fight with
the flower of
knighthood.
- “I thanke God hyely, for wythe the fflowr 3700
Off alle kny3thhode of alle the Reme off Fraunce
I motte fy3thte, wate happe * or chaunce
Me euere ffalle ynne thys fy3thte.
I hope, lorde, thorow thy my3thte 3704
To saue my worchypp and myne honowr,
Sethen he off Cheualrye ys the fflowre,
Off alle Fraunce eke the Gentyleste.
So mutte y fy3thte wythe [the] beste, 3708
Wyche to me ys grete honowre.”
Thus answeyrd the Clerke kynge Sornegour.
And at * pat worde he sent anone
For alle hys cownsaile be one *and* one. 3712
To hym come kynge Fursyne,*
Kynge Loemer,* and kyng Fab[u]ryne,
And Marukyn,* and false Marras
Comethe forthe wyth hem ynne the presse. 3716
“Lordynges,” he sayde, “hytt ys my wylle
My counseH yow telle, for hytte ys skelle
Ye ytte wete; for yesterd-day dy-verse *
I fownde yow alle; for eche man dyd trauserse [ff. 46, bk.] 3720

He calls his
council,

and informs
them of his
decision.

3702. *MS.* happe.

3713. *MS.* fursyne.

3715. *MS.* Mavrekyn).

3711. at] *MS.* thatt.

3714. *MS.* leomer.

3719. *MS.* ey werse.

Univ. Coll. MS.

“I thanke God highly, for with the
floure [1 leaf 23, back] 3700
Of knyghthode now in Fraunce
I must fyght, what happe or chaunce
Me euer falle this day in fyght. 3703
Yett I hope, lorde, thorow they myght
To save now myn honoure,
Thogh I fyght with this gay floure.”
And with that worde he sent anone
For alle hys cownsaile by one and one.
To hym ther come king Sursyn), 3713
Kynge Loemer, and kyng Fabouryn),
And Marukyn), and fals Marras 3715
Come forthe with hem in-to the pres.
“Lordyngis,” he sayde, “hit ys my
wille
My counseH yow to telle, as yt ys
skylle.
Ye wote welle that yesterday diners
I founde yow alle/ for eche man dyd
travers 3720

Rawl. MS.

“I thanke God highly, for with þe
floure 3700
Of knyghthode nowe In Fraunce
I moste fight, what hape ore chaunce
Me euer fall at þis tyme In fight.
Yet I hope, lorde, þorwe þy myght
To save nowe myne honoure, 3705
Thogh I fight with þe gay floure.”
And with þat worde he sent anone
For aH his counseH by on and on. 3712
To hym þer comyth kynge Sursyn,
Kynge Loemere and kynge Fabryne,
And Marken, and false Marras 3715
1 Come furthe with hym In-to þe prese.
“Lordynges,” he seyde, “it is my
wiH [1 leaf 16, back]
My counseH you to tell, it is skilH.
Ye wot weH þat yesterday deuserse
I founde you aH; fro iche travers 3720

Other-ys wette, ther as to counseH I dyd yow calle to se ynne watte perelle We stodde ynne, <i>and</i> in watte dystawnce, There-agayne to make gode ordynaunce.	3724	
Whenne ye were come, ye toke nouð hede To my worcheppe ne to my manhede. [M]I councelle there-fore y take ; For no man y wolle ytte neuer for-sake.	3728	He reproves their past conduct.
Be hytt gode or ylle, ytte flalletH on* me. The kyng-ys letterys off Fraunce here they be, Sythe howe he wrytethe, and ynne wate forme, For alle the couenauntes* y wylle <i>par</i> forme.”	3732	
They brake the letter, and dyd <i>hyt</i> rede. [They seye] The sentence, and ynne grete drede Alle these lordes stode <i>euery</i> chone. Off hem alle ther was* nott one	3736	The letter is read. They are silent.
Thatt here-to therste saye a worthe, Butte stoden alle styll be one acorde. To hem thenne seyde the [stowte] kyng :		
3729. on] MS. for.	3732. MS. comawmentes.	
3736. alle ther was] MS. ther was alle.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Others witte, there as to counseH I calde yow to teth what pereth We stande in, and in what dystaunce, And there-ayen to make goode ordy- naunce.	3724	
When ye were come, ye toke none heede To my worship ne to my manhede. Myn owne Counseyle therefore I take ; For no man I wylle hit neuer for-sake. Be hit goode or evyH hit fallith on me. The kynges <i>lctres</i> of Fraunce here they be.	3730	
Seeth how he wryteth, and in what fourme, For alle the <i>covenantis</i> I wylle <i>par</i> - forme.” They brake the letters, and then dyd rede. Theysyght thesentens, and in grete drede Alle these lordes than stode echone. Of hem alle there was not one	3736	
That there durst say a worde, But stode alle styll by one acorde. To hem than sayde this stowte kyng :		
Oþer wyte <i>per</i> as to counseH We stonde in, <i>and</i> in what þis-staunce. When ye were come, ye toke none heede To my worchipe ne to my manhede. Myne owne counseH <i>per</i> -for I take ; For no man I witt it neuer for-sake. Be it good ore itt it fath on me.	3725	
The kynges letter of Franuce here þey be.	3729	
Sethe howe he wryth, <i>and</i> in what forme,	3731	
For all þe <i>covenantes</i> I shaft <i>par</i> forme.” They brake þe letter, and hem dyde rede. They sawe þe sentence, <i>and</i> in grete drede All þis lordes þey stode ichone. Of hem all <i>per</i> was but on	3736	
That <i>per</i> durste sey on worde, But stode all stith at on acorde. To hem seyde þis stoute kyng :		

	“ I warne yow, seres, off one thyng :	3740
	Fro thus entent to a Newe	
	None off yow schalle me remeve.”	
Fursin pro- poses that all should go armed to camp,	Fyrste off alle thenne spake syr Fursyane : *	
	“ Sythe off yow ^r wylle thus ys the fyne	3744
	Thatt fro thus prosses 3e wylle not goo,	
	I canne no more saye ther-too,	
	Butte erly to-morewe thatt alle men be	
	In the ffylde armed to make yowr asemele,	3748
to safeguard the king.	Thatt ye mowe stonde ymne saue garde,	
	And euery man kepe hys owne warde.”	
	Alle they agreyd hem to thus worde,	
	And to hys herbrow went euery lorde.	3752
At sunrise, the Saracens assemble,	[At] Morewe anone as hytte was day,	
	The sonne here bemus schewyd fulle gaye.	
	The mynstrallys here Trumpes gan sowne.	
	There-wythe there Oste they dyde some [leaf 47]	3756
	To arme hem faste, and redy make	
	Anone the fylde for to take.	
with helm and shield.	By thowsandys they drawyth to the felde	
	Wyth maney an * helme and many a schylde.	3760
	3743. MS. <i>furfyane</i> .	3760. an] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

“ I warne yow, Syres, of oo thyng :
Fro this entent vnto a newe 3741
None of yow alle shalle me renew.”
Fyrst of yow alle than spake Sursyn.

¹ But Erly to-morow lat alle men be 3747
In þe felde armed and make youre
assemble, [leaf 21] 3748
That ye may stonde in safe garde,
And euery man kepe his owne warde.”
Alle they agreed hem to this oo worde,
And to her herlough went euery lorde.
At morow when hit was day, 3753
The Swyne her bemes shewed gay.
The Mynstralles her trumpes gyvne
sowne.
Therwyth the Oste they dyd somound
To arme hem fast and redy make 3757
Anone the felde frely to take.
Be thowsandis they draw to the feelde.
Wyth many helme and bygyht Sheelde,

After 3743 catch-word But erly,
ll. 3755-56 are inserted in MS.

Karl. MS.

“ I ware you, seris, of on thyng :
Fro þis entente vnto a newe 3741
None of you shaft me remeve.”
Fyrste of aH þen spake Sursyn :
“ Sethe of youre wyl þis is þe fyne 3744
That fro þis þorpose ye wyl not goo,
I can no more sey þer-to,
But erly to-morwe let aH men be 3747
In felde armede at youre essemble,

That ye may stonde In safe garde,
And euery man kepe his owne warde.”
At þat tyme þey seyde no mo worde. 3751
To þer loggyng went euery lorde.*
• At morwe when it was day,
The son here bemys shewyde gay. 3754
The menstrettes þer troupas gan
sowne.
There-with þe oste þey dyde somoune
Anone þe felde freshly to make. 3757
To arme hem faste and redy make.
By þousondes þey drewe to þe felde
With many helmes and bright sheldes
[leaf 17]

ll. 3751-52 are inserted in MS.

The kyng hym armed, and as seythe [the] bocke, In grete haste, <i>and</i> wyth hym toke Faburine, Fursynne,* <i>and</i> Marres, Loemere,* Marukyn,* <i>and</i> moche prese. 3764	Sornegour comes to the field ac- companied by his vas- sals and Mares.
Wythe hym come mony a spere <i>and</i> schelde. Anone as they come to the fylde, Here Bataylys ffaste they dyd araye. I armed they were fulle ffresche <i>and</i> gaye. 3768	
Onne the tother syde come the kyng of Fraunce Wythe alle his kynne <i>and</i> alle his affyaunce, And wyth hym Brozthite Partonope. And heven[-ly] ytte was hym to see, 3772	The King of France arrives with Partonope,
So zonge, so fresche, so welle be-sene. To praye for hym eche man was fayne. The ffrensche dem[en]ed hym fulle eselye, And prayyd God fulle besely 3776	
To saue here worchyppe and here Ryzthite. So hadde they do be-ffore alle nyzthite, Leyne ynne prayerys and ynne wepyng. On the ffylde to hem warde come p[re]kyng 3780	and they pray all night.

3763. MS. Faburine, fursynne(?).

2764. MS. loemere, Mavrekyn).

Univ. Coll. MS.

Roocl. MS.

The kyng hym armed, as sayth the booke, In grete hast, and wyth hym toke Sursyn, Fabur, and eke Marres, Loemer, Marukyn, and Sarres. 3764 Wyth hem come many Spere and Shelde.	The kyng hym armede, as seth þe boke, In grete haste, <i>and</i> with hym toke Sursyn, Fabris, <i>and</i> eke Marras, 3763 Loemers, Markyn, <i>and</i> eke Surris. With hem come many spere <i>and</i> shelde.
As sone as they come to the feeelde, Her Bataylles fast they dyd aray. Armed they were bothe fressh and gay. On that tother syde come the kyng of Fraunce 3769	As sone as þey come In-to þe felde, Here bataill[es] faste dyde array. Armede þey were freshe <i>and</i> gay. 3768 On þat oþer syde þe kyng of Fraunce
Wyth alle his kynne and alleaunce, And wyth hym brought Partanope. Hevenly hit was hym to see, 3772 So yonge, so fressh, so wele be-seen. To pray for hym they besy been. The french demenyd hem ful esyly, And prayde to God fuþ hertyly 3776 To save her worsshyp and her ryght. So had they do be-fore alle nyght. Ouer the feeelde to hem came prikyng	With all his kyne <i>and</i> alyaanee, And with hym brought Partonope. An hevynly sight it was hem to see, So yonge, so freshe, so weþ be-sene. To praye for hym þey besy bene. The french deynede hem eysely, And prayede to God fuþ hertly 3776 To save þer worchipe <i>and</i> þer right. So hade þey do all þe nyght. Ouer þe felde to hem come p[re]-kyng

3764. MS. surris (i indistinct).

Loemer and Mares repair to the French camp to hear the covenant.	Kyng Loemers* and Erle Marres Owte fro amonge the hethen ^d presse To the kyng of Fraunce streyght To wete yff thus ylke affyghte Schulde be holden <i>and</i> alle the Cownandes. To hem ^d answeyrd the kyng of Fraunse :	3784
The King proposes to bring a hun- dred armed knights to the lists,	“ Say* kyng Sornegour thatt y haue y-sayde Schalle so be holde thatt wele apayed He and alle hys schulde bee. Where-flore y wolle anone thatt hee Take wyth hym an .c. knyghtes, And come downe streyghte to the lystys, Owte ffrome hys oste ; <i>and</i> thenne schalle I [leaf 47, back] Do the same, and there by <i>and</i> bye Schalle the Cownauntes rehersed be Be-twyn hym <i>and</i> Partonope. There we schalle [holde] owre parlement And schewe playnely owre eythyr entente.” To thus ther was no more to do ; They were alle greyd ther-too. And yme thus wyse anon they mette, And Curtesly* eche oder grette.	3788
and to re- hearse the covenant there.	3796	3792
The Kings meet courteously,	3800	3796
	2781. MS. Loemers ; kyng seems marked for erasure before Erle. 3787. say] MS. Syr. 3802. MS. Curstely.	3794. D in Do written like an S.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Erle Marres and Loemer the kyng
To hem of Fraunce then luff streyght
To wytte yf that this noble fyght 3784
Shulde be holde and
To hym answeyrd the kyng of Fransee :
“ Say kyng Sornogour that I haue
sayde [leaf 24, back]
In no wyse forme shaft be reneyed. 3788
Therfore he wyth an hundred knyghtes
Lat hym come downe to the lystes 3792
Oute ffrom hys Ooste ; and thanshaft I
Do the same, and there by and by
Shaft alle the Cownauntes rehersed be
Be-twix hym and Partonope. 3796
There we shaft holde oure parlement
And shew playnly alle oure entent.”
To this there was nomore to do ;
They were alle a-greed ther-to. 3800
And in this wyse anone they mette,
And curtesly other goodely grette.

3788. MS. reneyed.

Rawl. MS.

Erle Marres and Loemers þe kyng
To hem of France þen luff streight
To wyte yef þis nobill fight 3784
Shulde be holde *and* all covenantes.
To hem answerde þe kyng of France :
“ Sey kyng Sornogoure þat I haue
seyde [leaf 17, back]
In no wyse shaft be reneyed. 3788
Therfore he with an honderde knyghtes
Let hem come downe to þe lystes 3792
Out fro his oste, *and* þen shaft I
Do þe same, *and* þat by *and* by
Shaft all þe cov[en]auntes rehersed be
Be-twix hym *and* Partonope. 3796
There we shaft holde oure parlement
And shewe playnly oure entente.”
To þis þer was no more to do ;
They were all gaderde þer-to. 3800
And in þis wyse a-none þey mette,
And courtesly eyþer oper grette.

Schortely off thus to make a fyne, The hethen putte up Fursyne* To reherse the Covenauantes Thatt holde schulde be be-twyn hem <i>and</i> * Fraunce. Kynge Fursyne,* thus worthy knyghte, Rehersyd the Covenauantes off this fyghte, And tolde the trowthe off the recorde, In sucche wysse that every worde Acordyd to here bothe wrytynge. Where-ffore the lordes made grete praysynge Off hys dyscrecion and off hys wytte, And seyde to fulle-fylle ytte As he had sayde, alle redy were. The hethen knyghtes anone dyd swere Vppon sucche relaxys as they hadde These Covenauantes to holde suerly <i>and</i> sadde. The kynge of Fraunce ynd the other syde Alle[-so] swore, watte so euer be-tyde, The Covenauantes thatt he wolde trewly Holde, as they* ther-to by and bye	3804	and Fursin rehearses the cove- nant.
	3808	
	3812	
	3816	Oaths are sworn on relics by both sides.
	3820	

3804. MS. furfyne.

3806. MS. & written above off, omitted in the text.

3807. MS. Furfyne. 3822. as they] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Shortly of this to make a fyne,
The hethyn put vpon Sursyn 3804
To reherse alle the covenauantes
That shulde be holde be-twyxt hem
and Fraunce.
Kynge Sursyn, that worthey knyght,
Rehersed the covenauantes of this fyght,
And tolde the trouth of the a-corde,
In which wyse that every worde 3810
Was a-greed to her bothe wrytyng.
Where-fore the lordis made grete prays-
yng 3812
Of his disersion and of his wytte,
And sayde alle they wolde fulfelle hyt
As he had sayde they redy were. 3815
The hethyn knyghtes anone dyd swere
Vpon suche relyk as they hadde
These covenauantes to holde surely and
sadde.
The kyng of Fraunce and the other syde
Also sware, what euer betyde, 3820
The covenauantes he wolde full truly
Holde hem, as they there by and by

ll. 3815-16 inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

Shortly of þis to make fyne,
The hethyn put vpon Sursyn 3804
To reherse þe covenauantes
That shulde be holde be-twyx þem
and vs.
Kynge Sursyn, þis worthy knyght,
Rehersyde þe covenauantes of þis fyght,
And tolde þe trouth of þe acorde, 3809
In whiche wyse þat every worde
Were a-greed to þer bothe wrytynge.
Where-fore þe lordes made grete preys-
yng 3812
Of hys dyscession *and* of his wyte,
And seyde aþ þey wold fully it
As he hede seyde þey redy were. 3815
The hethyn knyghtes anone dyde swere
Vpon soyche relykes as þey hade
Cov[er]nantes to holde surely *and* sade.
The kynge of France on þat oþer syde
Also sware, whatever so be-tyde, 3820

3818. On margin Covenantes added by a later hand.

The heralds
impose dis-
arming.

A thousand
armed
knights of
either army
shall guard
the lists.

- Were rehearsyd by kynge Fursyne.*
Thus off here Covenantes thus ys the fyne. 3824
Thanne made they herodes stonde on hie
To make an Oye and a crye,
Onne payne off losynge off lyffe *and* leme,
Eche man schulde on-arme hym. 3828
Sornogour comawndyd off hys knyghtes
A thowsand welle armed to kepe the lystes,
Thatt no man schulde so hardy bee (leaf 48)
In-to [the] lystes to make entre, 3832
Ne alle-so no man to go owte.
Onne the ffrenche seyde a M^{ti} knyghtes stowte *
Where armed to kepe thus affyaunce,
And thatt the worthyeste off alle Fraunce, 3836
Redy onne horse-backe wyth spere and schylde,
Where ordeyned to kepe the ffrenche fylde,
Thatt no Ryott schulde aRyse.
Thus fylde was ryalle to devyse 3840
3823. MS. Farfyne. 3825. *or* stande? 3834. stowte] MS. stode.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Where rehearsyd by kyng Sursyn.
Thus of these covenantes here ys the
fyne. 3824
Than made they an herawde stond an
hie
To make a certayn noyes and crye
In payne of lesyng lyfe and lymme
Eche man schulde vvarme hym. 3828
Sornogour commaundyd of his knyghtes
A thowsand weft armed to kepe the
lystys, (leaf 25)
That no man schulde so hardy be
In-to the lystes to make entree, 3832
Ne also no man to gone oute.
On the french syde also a thousand
stoute
Were armed knyghtes to kepe this
affiaunce,
And that the wordyste of alle Fraunce,
Redy on horsbak wyth Speere and
Sheelde, 3837
Were ordeyned to kepe the french fælde.
That no Ryot schulde eny wyse a-ryse.
Thus was hit ryall to devyse 3840

3825. MS. vvarme.

Rawl. MS.

Were rehearsyd be kynge Sursyn.
Thus of þe cou[en]tantes here is þe fyne.
Then an heroude stode vp an hie 3825
To make *sorten* oyes *and* crye
In peyne of lesynge of lyfe *and* lyme
Eche man [un-]arme heme. 3828
Sornogour comonlyde of his knyghtes
A þousonde weft armede to kepe lystes,
That no man schulde so hardy be
In-to þe lystes to make entre. 3832
Ne also no man to gon oute.
On þe ffrenche syde a þousonde stoude
On þe french syde to kepe þis affyaunce,
And þat þe worthyeste of all France
Redy on hors-bake with spere *and* sheld
Were ordeyned to kepe þe french fælde,
That no ryote schulde in any wyse be.
Thus was it arrayde to þe avyse 3840

3826. *On margin* To make Certayn: Oyes:
and crye, added by a later hand.

3833-34. *Inverted order of lines in MS.*

- Thatt so y-wardett was abowte
 Wythe is M^h knyghtes stowte.
 The ffrenche kyng browȝhte Partonope
 In-to the lystys, and ther toke hee 3844
 Off hym leue fulle sore wepyng,
 And comendyd hym* to the blessyng
 Off the blessyd trinite.
 And thus from hym departed hee. 3848
 Kyng Fursyne* omne the other seyde
 Was kyng Sornegour ys gyde
 In-to* the lystys, and ther hym broȝhte
 Wyth heuy chere and grete thoȝhte. 3852
 Wyth wepyng eyen he toke hys leue,
 And prayed hys god he schulde welle preue
 In thy[s] Batayle and ynne hys Ryȝhte,
 And saue hym schameles ynne hys fyȝhte 3856
 Nowe the hethen kyng Sornegour,
 Wyche off Cheualrye bare the flowre
 Off alle the sette of hethen laye,
 In-to the leystys fulle fresche and gaye 3860
 Onne horse-backe ys comen y-armed welle
3846. MS. adds sylfe after hym).
 3851. to written twice.
3849. MS. Farfyne.
 3858. bare] a like o.

The French King brings Partonope into the lists, and commends him to God.

Fursin with heavy cheer conducts Sornegour.

Sornegour is splendidly armed,

Univ. Coll. MS.

That so vyrounde was a-bonte
 Wyth two thousand knyghtes stoute.
 The french kyng brought Partonope
 In-to the lystis, and there toke hee 3844
 Of hym leue full sore wepyng,
 And recomande hym to the blessyng
 Of oure lorde, the blesseyd trinite.
 And so fro hym departed then he. 3848
 Kyng Sursyn on the hethen syde
 Was kyng Sornogours gyde.
 In-to the lystis to hym brought
 Wyth euy chere and grete thought. 3852
 Whith wepyng eyen he toke his leue,
 And prayde his god he schulde weþ preue

In this batayle and in this ryght,
 And save hym shameles in fyght. 3856
 Now this hethen kyng Sornogour,
 Whiche of chevalry beryth the flour
 Of alle the sette in hethen lay,
 In-to the lystis full fresch and gay
 On horsbak ys comen armed welle 3861

Rawl. MS.

That so verry rounde was aboute
 With ij þousonde knyghtes stoute.
 The ffrenche kyng brought Partonope
 In-to þe lystes and þer toke hee 3844
 Of hym leue full sore wepyng, [leaf 18]
 And recomondyd hym to þe blyssyng
 Of oure lorde, þe blyssede creature.
 And so departyd, I you ensure. 3848
 Kyng Sursyn on þe hethyn syde
 Was kyng Sornogoure gyde.
 In-to þe lystes he hym brought
 With hevy hert and grete þought. 3852
 With wepyng eyen he toke his leue,
 And prayede his god he schulde hym
 saue
 In þis bataiþ and in his right, 3856
 And save hym shameles in þis light.
 Nowe þis hethyn kyng Sornogoure,
 Whiche of chevalry beryth þe flour
 Of aþ þe þat set in hethyn lay,
 In-to þe lystes full fers and gay 3860
 On hors-bake is come armede weþ

	Wythe hosen) of mayle and fyne style, Welle y-lased wythe fyne sylke.	
He is mounted on a white steed	Hys stede was whyte as eny mylke, Armed ynne mayle fulle fresche <i>and</i> gaye, Suer[]y I-nowe for alle asaye,	3864
with trappings ornate with gold.	And there a-bowte a fresche trappure, Welle y-schape and of gode mesure, [leaf 48, back]	3868
	Wythe golde welle bete and of hys devyse. Thys lorde, thatte was bothe manly <i>and</i> wyse, Above sate armed ffreschely and welle	
He is clad in a habergeon of steel, with a shield about his neck and a helmet on his head.	Inne an habrygon) of fyne style. Abowte hys necke henge a schylde So bryghte off style thatt alle the fylde Was Elumyed of the bryghtynyse. Ther-to hytte was weldely, [y] gesse.	3872 3876
	Vppon) hys hede a helme fulle gaye, S[u]ere y-nowe atte alle asaye. Above a CerkeH of stonys Reeche, A gode ytte hadde bene for a churche.	3880
	For the marchandys hynnes to Humber The valewe ther-off cowthe not nummbere. Aboue his arnes* he toke a cote, Enbrowderyd wyth pereH weH yfrote*	3884
	3883. MS. arnes. 3884. weH yfrote] MS. <i>and</i> not wyth slote.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth hosyn of mayle made of stele.
Welle lased wyth fyne sylke, 3863
Hys stede was white as any mylke,
Armed in mayle full fresch and gay,
Surely ynough for alle assay, [p. ii. 25. bk.]
And there a-bove fresch trappure
Welle y-shape and of good mesure, 3868
Wyth golde welle bete at his devyse,
This lorde was manly and wyse,
Above sett freschly armed and welle
In an hawberk of ryght fyne stele.
A-boute hys nekk heng a sheelde 3873
So bryght of stele thatt alle the feelde
Was enlymed wyth the bryghtnesse,
And hit was full weelky, as I gesse.
Vpon) his hede and helme full gay 3877
Sure ynought at alle maner assay.
Above that a Cerche of stonys ryche.
Ryght gode they had be for a cherche.
A-bove hys arnes he had a cote 3883
Enbrowded wyth peerle welle y-frote,

Roul. MS.

With hosyn of maif made of steff,
WeH I-lastede with fyne sylke.
His stede was whyte as any mylke, 3864
Armede in mayff fresche *and* gaye
Surely ynough for all assay.
There above fresche trappure
WeH I-shape *and* of good mesure, 3868
With golde weH bete at his devyse.
This lorde was manly *and* wyse,
Above sat freschly armede weH
In an habberke of good steff. 3872
A-boute his nyke henge a sheelde
So bryght of steff thatt alle the felde
Was enlmyde with the bryghtnes.
Hit was weH dight, as I gesse. 3876
Vppon) his hede an helme gay
Sure I-nowe at all maner assay.
A-bove was a sheelde of stonys ryche,
Good pey hadde ben for a chirche. 3880
Above his harnes he had a cote 3883
Enbrowdede with peerle *and* weH I-frote,

Off hys armes fulle Rechely		
Wythe Rubyys and sauerys by <i>and</i> hie.		He wears a battle-axe and a sword and holds a spear in his hand.
Onne eche schulder off style a besgue,		
A swerde he hadde fresche <i>and</i> newe	3888	
Abowte hym gurde, bothe harde and longe,		
And [in] hys honde a spere fulle * stronge.		
And by hys sadet apou hys arsyone		
Hynge a gleyue thatt nye hande downe	3892	Another sword is fastened to the scabbie.
To the grownde the alffe toke ;		
And Ioye onne hym hytt was to loke,		
As thoȝth the hethen thatt ylke daye.		
Off kynge Sornegour thus was the araye.	3896	
Onne the ffrenche seyde Partonope		Partonope has a strong armour, helmet and shield,
Onne horsebacke [ffreschely] y-armed sette hee,		
In hosen of mayle shape ryght weH,*		
I-lased wythe sylke wyth poleyns of stele.*	3900	
And hauberke he hadde of gode mesure,		
Myȝthty and strong and off gode temp[er]ure,		
A Cote off armes he hadde above,		and a coat of arms ordained by his love,
Welle Enbrowderyd which * thatt hys loue	3904	
3889. <i>or</i> lange ?		
3890. <i>or</i> hande ? MS. adds longe before stronge.		
3891. <i>or</i> opou ?		
3899. MS. Freschely y-armed in hosen of mayle weH fyne.		
3900. MS. here adds elene. 3904. which] MS. for.		

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Of armes done full rychely	3885	¹ Of armys don full Rychly
Wyth Rybyes and Saphires by and by.		With Rubyes <i>and</i> sapheres by <i>and</i> by.
On eche Shulder of steele a besagew.		On every styde of steH he sawe
A Swerde he had fressh and newe	3888	A swerde he hade freshe <i>and</i> newe
A-boute hym gyrde, bothe long and brode,		About hym gyrde, both longe <i>and</i> brode,
And in hys hand a Spere full goode.		And In his honde a spere full good.
And hys sadyth vpon the arsound		And his sadyth vppon his arson
Heng a gleyve that nyhand doum	3892	Hynge a gleyve þat nye hande downe
To the grounde the helve toke ;		To þe grounde þe helfe toke ;
And Ioy hit was on hym to loke.	3894	And loye it was on hym to loke.
ON the fre[n]sch syde Partanope	3897	* On þe french syde Partonope
On horsbake armed syttvth he		On hors-bake armede syttyth he
In hosyn of mayle shape ryght wele,		In hosyn of maith made weH,
Lased wyth Sylk wyth polayn of stele.		Lasede of sylke of polyn steH.
Hawbrek he had on of goode mesure,		Haubreke he hade of good mesure.
Mighty and strong and of good temperure.	3902	Mighty <i>and</i> stronge, of good temperure.
A cote of armes he had bove,		A cote of armes he hade above,
Wele enbrowdyd wych * his love	3904	WeH embrowderde whiche his love

3904. wych] MS. wyth.

	Hadde ordeynyd afore yn the beste manere ; A beter be sayne was ther non no-where. Hys helme was sette fulle off p ^{re} cyous stones. Hym-sylue was my ³ thty and begge of bonys. [leaf 49] 3908 A-bowte hys neeke enge hys schylde, So ffreschely, hytte gladethe alle the fylde, Welle I-feteryd wyth plate <i>and</i> style, Syr wythte hys swerd, wyche was Ry ³ th welle 3912 Wyth golde and pereH Reeche be-gone. Swertes he ne hadde more butte one, Ne wepyn were-onne he my ³ thit tryste, Saue a spere he hadde onne hys feste. 3916 Off axe ne Glayne made he no forse. As blacke as Cole thenne was hys horse, Thus ys the sotlie, wyth-owten ⁿ lesse. He was welle y-armed to hys ese. 3920 And ynne hys sadet he ganne hym dresse, And to hys Enmy e gan to presse. Vnder hys arme hys spere he kaste, Hys hors he prekyd ferressly <i>and</i> faste. 3924 Somewowre he smote amydde the schylde
but only one sword,	
and a spear in his hand.	
His steed is black.	
Partonope couches his spear, and smites Somewowre on the shield so violently that the	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Had ordeyned a-fore in the best manere :
A better be seen was no-where.
His helme sette full of Precious stones.
Hym-selfe was myghty and bygge of bones. 3908
¹ Tried his swerde was ryght wele,
That was made of Iron and steele,
Wyth pe^rle and perle rychely be-gone. [leaf 26]
Swertes had he no moe but one,
Ne wepyn where-in he myght trust,
Save a Spere he had in his fyste. 3916
Of axe ne gleyve made he no force.
Blak as cole than was his hors,
This ys the sothe wythouten lees.
He was armed wele to his ese. 3920
And in hys sadyt he gan hym dresse,
And to his enemy warde gan presse.
Vndyr his arme hys spere he cast. 3923
Hys hors he payked freshly and fast.
Somewowre he hytt amydde the sheelde

Rowl. MS.

Hadde ordeynede In þe beste manere ;
A bet^r be sen was no-where.
His helme full of p^{re}ccious stonys.
Hym-selfe myghty *and* bygge of bonmys.
A-boute his nyke hys shelde, 3909
WeH couchide with perle I-melede.
Gyrde his swerde was right weH,
That was made of Iron *and* steH, 3912
With golde *and* perle rychely be-gon).
Swertes hadde he no moe but on),
Ne wepyn where-In he myght truste,
Save a spere he hadde In his fyste. 3916
Of ax ne gleyve made he no force.
Blake as a coile þen was his hors,
This is þe sothe, with-out les.
He was armede weH to his eyse. 3920
In his sadyt he gan hym dresse.
And to his enemy gan prese.
Vnder his arme his spere he caste.
His hors he prekede freshly *and* faste. 3924
S^{omewowre} he hit amede þe shelde

Wythe hys spere, alle men be-hylde.		King's hel- met touches the crupper of the horse.
Hys helme twyched hys horse croupon.*		
Ne hadde [he] hym helde by the arson,	3928	
Fro hys sadel he hadde fallen to grownde.		
Hytt apped hys stede was myȝthty <i>and</i> sownde,		
And ellys men myȝthte saye wyth-owten fayle		
He hadde bene dedde for stuffe or mayle.	3932	
Sornegour smote hym fersely agayne		Sornegour returns the blow.
Wyth hys spere, gretely ytte was sene,		
For fowle rased was hys schelde.		
And wyth thus Curse forthe yn the fylde	3936	
Eche off hem departed from other.		
The ffrenche be-helde, and sucche anoder		
Corse onne horse-backe neuer afore		
They hadde sene, sethe they were bore.	3940	
Sornegour thatt felde bothe sore and smerte,		In the next encounter Sornegour strikes
Schowed welle he lacked no herte.		Partonope's shield,
Hys horse he turned ynne agayne,	3943	
And schope hys Corse, Ioye ytte was to sene. [leaf 49, back]		
He thoȝthte to quyte Partonope,		
Butte he was ware as welle as hee.		
3927. MS. croupon.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth his spere, alle men be-heelde.
 His helme towchid his hors croupon).
 Ne had he holde hym by the arson)
 Of his sadyth, he had falle to the
 grounde. 3929
 Than Sornogour in that stounde
 Him fersly smote wyth his spere
 agayn),
 And thought hym to overthrow wyth
 mayne, 3934
 For foule arayde was his scheelde.
 And wyth this Cours forth in the feeelde
 Eyther of hem departed fro other.
 The fresssh sayde that suche a-nother
 Cours / on horsbak neuer a-fore 3939
 They had seen, syth they were bore.
 Sornogour that felt bothe sore and
 smert, 3941
 Shewed wele that he lakkyd no hert.
 Hys hors he turned ayen,
 And shope hys cours, Ioye was to seen.

He thought to a-quite Partanope. 3945
 But he was ware as wele as he,

Rawl. MS.

With his spere, all men behelde.
 His helme tochede his hors croupon.
 Ne had he holde hym by the arson 3928
 Of his sadyth, he hadde fall to gronde.

Then Sornogour In þat stounde [leaf 49]
 Hym freshly smote with his spere
 agayne, 3933
 And þought hym to ouer-throwe with
 mayne,
 For foule arrayde was his shelde.
 And with his course In-to þe felde 3936
 Eyþer of hem departyde fro oþer.
 The frenche seyde þat soch an oþer
 Course on hors-bake afore 3939
 They hadde not sen, sen þey were bore.
 Sornogour felt bothe sore and smerte.

Shewede weþ þat þer lakede no herte.
 His hors he turnede ayene,
 And shope his course, Ioye was to
 sene. 3944
 He þought to aqunte Partonope
 But he was ware as weþ as he,

	He made hys Curse wythe-owten ⁿ lette.	
	Amydde the lystes euen ⁿ they mette.	3948
	Sornegour hytte hym amydde the [s]chylde	
	Wythe hys spere, thatt alle the fykle	
	Dyneed off thatt grete stroke.	
	Hytt ferde as ther hadde [be] felde an ⁿ eoke.	3952
but does not make him move in the saddle.	The spere was stronge and wolde not breke.	
	Partonope was a myghty freke,	
	And luste nott the spere Escheue,	
	Hytt made hym ⁿ not onys to remene.*	3956
	In hys saule ⁿ he sette fulle welle.	
Both draw their swords.	Sornegour thatt was bothe fers <i>and</i> felle,	
	And eke y ⁿ armes fulle welle y-leryd,	
	Turned hys horse, and owte wyth hys swerd.	3960
	There-off toke hede Partonope,	
	And owte drewe hys swerde as welle as hee.	
	Fersely anone to-gedyr they mette.	
	Many a grete stroke there was smete.	3964
Stunned by Partonope's blows, Sornegour turns his horse about.	And yme thus hurlyng Partonope	
	Wythe hys swerde a stroke smote he	
	Apon ⁿ kynge Sornegour hys helme so * gaye,	
	3956. MS. reneue.	3967. MS. sa.

Uic. Coll. MS.

And made his cours withoute lette.
 A-mydde the lystes then they mette.
 Sornogour hytte hym a-medde the
 Sheelde 3949
 Wyth his spere, that alle the feelde
 Demed verily of that stroke
¹That there had be ifalle a grete Ooke,
 The Spere was strong and wolde not
 breke. [1. leaf 26, back] 3953
 Partanope was a myghty frecke,
 In his Sauleⁿ styll sate and weh. 3957
 Sornogour that was fers and felle,
 And eke in armes full wole y-lered,
 Turnyd hys horn, and oute wyth his
 swerde. 3960
 Therof toke hede goode Partanope,
 And wyth hys Swerde oute as weh as
 he.
 Fresshly a-none to-gydyr they mette.
 Many a grete stroke there was sette.
 And in this hurlyng Partanope 3965
 Wyth hys Swerde a stroke smote he
 Vponⁿ Sornogourⁿ helme so gay,

Rarl. MS.

And made his cours *with-out* lete.
 Amydde þe lystes þey mette. 3948
 Sornogour hit hym amydde þe sheelde
 With his spere, þat all þe felle
 Demyde verily þat stroke
 That þer had be full an oke. 3952
 The spere was stronge *and* will not
 breke.
 Partonope was a myghty freke,
 In his saditⁿ stitⁿ sat *and* weh. 3957
 Sornogour þat was fers and felt,
 And eke In armes weh l-lerede,
 Turnyth his hors, *and* out with his
 swerde. 3960
 There-of toke hede Partonope,
 And with his swerde out as weh as he.
 Fryshly anone þey mete.
 Many a grete stroke þer þey sette. 3964
 And In [t]his hurlyng Partonope
 With his swerde a stroke yafe he
 Vponⁿ Sornogourⁿ helme so gay,

- So dyspetuonly, the kyng gan affraye, 3968
 And stonyed there-wyth he was so gretelye,
 Thatt there-wyth hys horse fulle lyzthlye
 He turned fro Partonope.
 There-wyth the azenne the kyng smote hee 3972
 Wythe hys swerde, wyth alle hys myzthte.
 He was pwynte to haue made hym lyzthte
 Owte of hys sadeH sodenlye.
 Butte as he helde hym myzthtelye 3976
 By the here of hys stede-ys necke,
 Partonope sparythe nott, butte leyth on thycke.
 The kyng ymne hys arnes waxed alle hotte.
 Wyth hys spores hys stede he smote; [leaf 50] 3980
 And ymne thus wyse departed bee *
 Kyng Sornegour and Partonope.
 They hadde bothe nede hym to brethe.
 A whyle they Reste hem on thatt ethe. 3984
 A-monge the frenche was made a grete noyse.
 They seyde Partonope, the Erle of Bloyse,
 Hadde welle quytte hym in thys fyztthe 3987
 A-gaynyste kyng Sornegour, thatt worthy knyztthe.
 Onne the hethen syde the Danes
 3981. bee] MS. hee.

and is
smitten
again.

The combat-
ants are
obliged to
take breath.

Partonope is
praised by
friends and
foes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- So spetuonly that he gan affray, 3968
 And stonyed ther-wyth he was gretly.
 There-wyth his hors full lyghtly
 He turned froward Partanope.
 Than the kyng a-gayn smote he. 3972
 And that wyth alle his myght.
 He made hym welny to lyght
 Oute of his SadyH full sodenly,
 But as he helde hym myghtly 3976
 By the heere of hys stedys nekk,
 Partanope Spared hym not, but layde
 on thykk.
 The kyng in his armes wexyth hote.
 Wyth his Spurres his stede he smote ;
 And in this wyse departed be 3981
 Kyng Sornogour and Partanope.
 They had bothe nede hem to a-brethe.
 A whyle they rest hem on the hethe.
 Amonge the frensh was made grete
 noyse. 3985
 They sayde Partanope, Erle of Bloys,
 Hath wele quyte hym in this fyght
 Agayn Sornogour, that worthy knyght,
- So spyttuonly þat In þat affray 3968
 A-stonyde þer-wyth he was gretly.
 There-wyth his hors full lightly
 He turnyde frowarde Partonope.
 Then þe kyng agayne smote he. 3972
 And þat wyth all his myght. [1 ff. 19, bk.]
 He made hym weH nye to light
 Out of his sadyH full sodenly.
 But as he helde hym myghtly 3976
 Be þe heres of hys stedys nyke,
 Partonope sparede, but leyde on thyke.
 The kyng In his harnes wax hote.
 With his spores his stede he smote :
 And in þis wyse departyde be 3981
 Kyng Sornogour and Partonope.
 They hade nethe hem to biethe.
 A while þey reste hem on þe hethe. 3984
 A-monge þe french was grete noyse.
 They seyde Partonope, erle of Bloys,
 Hathe weH quyte hym In þis fight 3988
 Agayne Sornogour, þat worthy knyght,

	Alowed gretely the Erle [of] Bloys, And seyde ynne armes he was ry3thte parfyte. Butte Sornegour for sothe hadde grete dyspyte	3992
They fight again,	Off thus yonge Partonope. He tho3th welle quytte he schulde be. And ynne hys sadelle he ganne hym dresse.	
	He tho3thte, were hym sylffe beter or worse,*	3996
and Sornegour uses his longer sword.	He wolde asayle Partonope. [There-wyth his lenger swerd toke he.] Anone ffreschely bothe they mette. And ther as Sornegour wente to haue smette	4000
but bears it too low,	Vnder the schelde Partonope, Off thatt stroke fulle fayled hee : The swerdes pwynte he bare to lowe. For euen amydde the sadel-bowe	4004
	Off hys swerde he smote the pomelle. Thys hethen kynge thatt was so felle, Tho3thte haue reuenen throwe hys Corse.	
and pierces the skull of Partonope's horse.	Off hym he ffaylett and smote hys horse In-to the Brayne thorow the panne. [This blake steede there-wyth be-ganne] To staker, as he nede mutte falle.	4008

3996. worse] r very indistinct.

Uaic. Coll. MS.

But Sornogour, in his armes fuff
parfyte,
Had of Partanope grete dispete. 3992
And in his sadell he gan hym dresse.
He thought, falle hyt better or worse,
He wold ones assayle Partanope. 3997
Ther-wyth his lenger swerd toke he.
A-none feesly to-gedyr they mette :
And Surnagour wold haue smette 4000
Vndyr the Shelde Partanope. [leaf 27]
Of that stroke foule fayled he :
The Swerdes poynt he bare so lowe,
For even a-mydde the Sadyll bowe 4004
Of his Swerd he Sette the pomell.
The hethyn kyng was so feth,
And wold haue bore hym throw the
Corse.
Off hym he fayled, and smotte the horse
In-to the brayn throught the panne, 4008
This blake steede there-wyth be-ganne
To Staker, as he that nedys muste falle.

Rowl. MS.

But Sornogour In armes fuff parfytly
Hade of Partonope grete dysspyte. 3992
In his sadell he gan hym dresse.
He þought, fuff it better ore worse,
He wolde onys assaill Partonope. 3997
Ther-with his longe swerde toke he.
A-none freshly to-gedyr þey met,
And Sornogour wolde haue smyte 4000
On þe [s]childe Partonope.
Of þat stroke foule faylede he :
The swerdes poynt he bare so lowe.
For evyn amyde þe sadell bowe 4004
Of his swerde he set þe pomell.
The hethyn kynge þat was so feth.
He wolde a bore hym þorwe þe corse.
Of hem he faylede and smote þe horse
In-to þe brayne þorwe þe panne. 4008
The blake stede þer-with be-gan
To stagir, as he nedys moste falle.

Partonope anone lyȝhtely wyth-alle	4012	Partonope leaps from the saddle, while the horse falls to the ground and dies.
Lepte fro hys horse, bothe hole and sownde.		
Hys stede dyed, and felle to grownde.		
There myȝthe a man the ffrenche see		
Grete sorowe make for Partonope.	4016	The French are grieved, and the King prays Jesus to protect his friend.
"Mercy, lord Ihesus," sayde hee,		
"Now saue myn honor and my frynde,		
And suffere notte thus hethen fynde		
Off thus batayle to haue the victorye,	[leaf 50, back] 4020	
Thatt neuer here-after he hadde yune memorye		
Thatt thy seruantes dyseumfyte schulde be.		
O mysiaw[n]che thatt neuer dyd þe		
Plesanns, ne worchypp, ne seruyce.	4024	
Lord! lette thy wrathe nowe notte aryse		
For owre synnes, butte saue thy Ryȝhte!"		
Partonope onne fote was redy to fyȝhte.		Partonope is ready to fight on foot.
He Couerd hym knyȝhtely vnder hys schelde,	4028	
Alle redy d[r]awe hys swerde he helde.		
Summe-wate aschamed was Partonope		
Thatt thus lyȝhtely vnhorsed was hee.		
The danes onne the other syde	4032	The Danes praise their King.
In [here] hert hadde grete pryde		
Off thus Chaunce thatt was be-falle,		
And wyth one voyse they seyden alle		
Here lorde and here kynge Somegour	4036	
4022. seruantes] a like o.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

Partonope a-lyght there-wyth-alle.	4012	Partonope alyght anone with-ah.	4012
Leepe from his hors both hole and Sownde.		Lepe fro his hors hole and sounde.	
His swerd dyed, and fyȝt to grounde.		¹ His stede dyede and fiȝt to grounde.	
The frenche kyng wyth grete dolor		The french kynge with grete doloure	
Prayde Ihesu to saue his honoure,		Prayede Ihesu to save his honoure.	
And sayd: "Lord God in trynyste!		And seyde: "Lorde God In trenyste!	
Suffre not they seruante to scomfyte be		Suffer not by seruante scomfyte be	
Of this Cursyd hethen fynd.		Of þis coursede hethyn fende. [leaf 20]	
But lorde, saue my crysten frynd		But lorde, save my crysten frende	
And of myn honor the ryght!"		And my honoure and þe right!"	
Partonope on fote to fyght	4027	Partonope on foote to fight	4027
He was redy couerd vnder Shelde,		He was redy, and couerde his shelde,	
And knyghtly his swerd he heelde,		And knyghtly his swerde he helde.	
But Sumwhat a-shamed was Partanope		But ashamede was Partonope	
That thus lyghtly vn-horsed was he.		That þus lightly vnhorsede was he.	4031

4018. On margin added by a later hand: suffer not thy saruant discomforted to be.

Off alle kny3thode yette bare the flowre,
 And wende for thus sory chaunce
 They hadde conqueryd the Realme of Fraunce.
 Onne horse-backe sette kynge Sornegour 4040
 As felle, as fers as eny bore ;
 And strey3thte he Rydythe to Partonope :
 " My frynde," he sayde, " er thatt thatt yee
 Be dede, my wylle were onð thyng 4044
 Thatt 3e schulde speke wyth yowr kynge,
 And eounselle hym to haue pes wyth me.
 And seye* so mersyabet wolle y be,*
 And seye hym hys worchypp schalle y saue. 4048
 Off hys gode kepe y none to haue,
 Butte thatt he wolle [holde] hys heretage
 Offe me, *and* therfore do me Omage,
 And be redy atte every tyme 4052
 Atte myn comawndement as onne of myne.
 To hys y schalle do, *and* eke to hym,
 So welle thatt he *and* alle hys kynne
 Schulde seye hys Omage ys welle y-sette, 4056
 He my3thte ynne no wyse for hym do bette.
 He schalle fryste be swore to me.
 To hym also swore wolle I be. [leaf 51]
 Off hym axe I no more A-vawntage, 4060
 But onely that he do me homage
 Here In thys place be-fore myn oste,
 Thys ys to hym no ryghite grette eoste.
 Thus I mene to saue myne honowre, 4064
 That no lyer ne no gabbowre

Sornegour offers peace upon condition that the French King will do him homage,

so that he may leave the country honourably.

4047. seye] MS. seyde : be] MS. me.

.After l. 4058 follows catch-word: to hym also swore. On leaf 51, top, the first hand resumes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

On horse-bake sate kyng Sornogoure
 As felt and feerse as ony bore ; 4041
 And streyght he rydeth to Partanope :
 " Myn friend," he sayd, " or than that
 ye
 Be dede, my wyth were oo thyng 4044
 That ye Shuld speke wyth our kyng,
 And counsaile hym to haue pese wyth
 me."

Rawl. MS.

On horsbake sat kynge Sornogoure
 As felt as fers as ony bore ; 4041
 And streight he rydyth to Partonope.
 " My frende," he seyde, " ore þat ye
 Be dede, my wiþ were o thyng 4044
 That ye shulde speke with your kynge,
 And counseþ hym to haue pes with me."

- May say that I shulde chaceſt be
 Shamfully owte of þys cuntre,
 And I mygh̄te no þynge conquere, 4068
 Towne ne cyte, *and* þus of my werr
 Shulde make an̄ ende shamfully.
 Thys ys þe cause why that I
 Desyre no more off alle hys goode." 4072
 Partonope fulle styлле stode
 And herde þe kynḡe sey aH hys wylle,
 And thys wyse he spake hym tylle:
 "Syr, yeff þe kynḡe of Fraunce shulde be 4076
 Thys wyse homagere, then̄ mygh̄te weH ye
 Seyne ye had made a fayre conqueste,
 And I had falsly my be-hestē
 Performed in myne owne a-corde, 4080
 Syth̄ to fyghte for my lorde
 I swore, *and* eke to safe hys honowre.
 But of ow þynge, Surnegowre,
 I am gladdē, for yowre cruelte 4084
 Ys turned fully to humylyte,
 For ye se me atte dysawwntage.
 I trowe ye haue loste yowre grette corage."
 When kynḡe Surnegowre herde þys scorne, 4088
 Yeffe he were wodde or feH be-forne,
 Then̄ wex he feller then̄ euer he was;
 And prycked hys stede a full grette pas;
 And wyth hys swerde fully was he 4092

Partonope
 refuses the
 proposal.

Inflamed
 with anger,
 Sornegour
 pricks his
 horse,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Then̄ answeyrd good Partanope : 4075
 "Yf the kynḡ of Fraunce shuld be
 Youre homagere, than myght weH ye
 Sey ye had made a fayre conquest,
 For ye had I performyd my be-
 hest. [leaf 27, back.] 4082
 I am redy to saue his honor.
 But oo thyng, kynḡ Sornogour,
 I am gladdē that your cruelte
 Ys now turned to humilite,
 For ye se me atte this auawntage.
 Y trow ye haue lost your Corage."
 When Sornogour herd this Serone,
 He was woddyr than he was be-
 forne. 4089
 And wyth that word purposed was he
- Then answerde good Partonope : 4075
 "Yeff þe kynḡe of France shulde be
 Your̄ omagour, þen myght he
 Sey ye hade made a fayre conqueste,
 And falsly had I parformyde my heste.
 I am redy to saue his honour. 4082
 But o thynke, kynḡe Sornogoure,
 I am glade þat your̄ crewette
 Ys nowe turnede to humylete,
 For ye se me at dyssawantage.
 I trowe ye haue loste your corage."
 When Sornogour herde þis scorne, 4088
 He was wod̄er þen he was before.
 And wyth þat worde purposede was he

and strikes
at Partono-
pe.

Proposed to stycke Partonope.

Atte hym he smotte on þe ryghte syde.

Hys stroke hym þozte not to a-byde,

But to þe lyfte syde lyghtely leppe,

4096

Where of hys stede he toke grette kepe,

And fownde welle hys hedde was bare.

There hym to smyte wolde he not spare.

So sore hys strocke ther he sette ;

[leaf 51, back]

4100

A-mydde the hedde þe stede he smette,

That hedde *and* necke þorowe he cleffe,

And wyth þe dynt þe sadlyH reffe.

The stede felle vpon Surnegowre,

4104

Where-of grette parte of hys honowre

He loste at þat ylke ffalle.

Ne had he be deluuer wyth-alle,

He had ben ded wyth-owten more.

4108

Thys falle hym greved wonder sore.

The danys on þe hethenne syde

Hath loste a parcell of here pryde.

The ffrenshe a-noñ wyth alle here herte

4112

Preyseden Gode þat so gan verte

Wele *and* woo, ryghte as hym lyste.

The kyng hys-selfe halpe at þe beste,

4113. w crossed out before verte.

But Partono-
pe swerves
aside, and
with a
mighty
stroke
cleaves the
head of
Surnegour's
horse.

Horse and
man tumble
to the
ground.

The Danes
are dis-
maved, the
French re-
joice.

Sornegour

Unic. Coll. MS.

Sharply to smyte this Partonope. 4093

At hym he smote on the ryght syde ;

His stroke he thought shuld a-byde.

But to the lyfte syde Partonope leep,

And of his steede toke grete kepe, 4097

That his hede was aft bare.

Therto smyte he wold not spare. 4099

The hede throw-out he clefe.

The steede of there he reffe :

Where-for kyng Sornogour 4104

Was in doute of his honor,

And wyth fyH wyth-outen more. 4108

Tho that were on the hethen syde,

Hane lost a parcell of her syde.

The frenche a-mon with good hert 4112

Thanked God that so gan werk

Wele and wo, ryghte as hym lyst.

Sornogour than aft in a myst

Rawl. MS.

Sharply to smyte Partonope. 4093

At hym he smote on þe right syde ;

His stroke he þought shulde abyde.

But to þe lefte syde Partonope lepe,

¹ And of his steede toke grete kepe, 4097

That his hede was aft bare. [leaf 20, b.]

Ther-to smyte he wolde not spare. 4099

The hede þorwe-out he clefe,

The stede of his lyfe he reffe.

Where-for kyng Sornogour 4104

Was In doute of his honoure,

And þer-with fyH with-out more. 4108

That fah grevyde hym fuh sore.

Tho þat were on þe hethyn syde,

Hane loste a parcell of þer pryde.

The frenche anone with good herte 4112

Thankede God þat so gan werke

WeH *and* wo, right as hym lyste.

Sornogour þen In a myste

And lyghte vp lyghtely on hys fette, As that þoghte fully to mete Wyth hys enmy Partonope. For a grette [stroke] þen gaffe hym he Vpon the cornere of hys shyld. Hyt dynned ouer alle the fykle ; Stele ne mayle wolde hyt not holde. Thys swerde was tempered, and wolde not folde. In the shyld hyt enteryd a fote ; And wyth the poynthe yet was hys cote Fowle I-raced, and eke I-rente. And wyth bope hondys þe kyng þen hente The swerde þat faste was yn þe shyld. Many a man thys case be-helde. He pullud so, hyt wolde not be. To hys horse-warde þen drowe hym he. Partonope gan hym folow so faste, Hys porpose fayled that he had caste. For he þozte, yeffe he had mon, To haue take a swerde þat by þe arson Off hys sadyH þen hyng. But Partonope so fersly gan swyng After hym, and layde on faste,	4116 4120 4124 4128 4132 4136	springs to his feet, and gives his adversary such a vio- lent blow on the shield, that the sword sticks in it, and he is not able to pull it out. He draws near to his dead steed, to take the sword that is hanging at the saddle. Hotly pur- sued by Partonope,
--	--	--

Univ. Coll. MS.

Lepe vp lyghtly vp his feete,* 4116
And thought fully for to mete
Wyth his enemy Partanope.
And a grette stroke than gafe hym he
Vpon the corner of his sheeld. 4120
Hit demnyd gretely aH the feld ;
Steele ne nerfe wold hit hold.
The Swerde was herd, and wold not fold.
In-to the Sheld hit entred a fote, 4124
And wyth the poynt Partanopes Cote
Was foule rasyd, and eke I-rent.
Than Sornogoure ganne to hent
The Swerd that fast was In the sheld.
Many a man this case be-helde. 4129
He pulled soe, hit wold not be.
Than to his his hors ward drew he.
Hys purpose in that flenge
To had the gleyve that be his sadyH
heng. [1 leaf 28] 4136
But Partanope aH in hast
Foulowed hym feersly and fast,

4116. MS. seete.

Rawl. MS.

Lepte vp lightly on his feete, 4116
And þought fully for to mete
With his enemy Partonope.
A grette stroke þen gafe he
Vpon þe corner of his shelde. 4120
Hit denyde gretly In þe felde ;
Steff ne Ironc wolde it non holde.
The swerde was harde, and wolde not
folde.
In-to þe shelde it entyrde a foote. 4124
With þe poynthe Partonopes cote
Was foule rasede, and eke rente.
Then Sornogoure gan to hente
The swerde þat faste was In þe shelde.
Many a man þis ease be-helde. 4129
He pullede furthe, it wold not be.
Then to his hors drew he.
His porpose was In þat fleyng
To haue þe glayue þat by his sadyH
hyng. 4136
But Partonope aH In haste
Followide hym fersly and faste,

- he stumbles
over the
horse. But
he catches
his axe, and
starts
lightly up.
- And on hym so fersly gan^d laste
That on^d hys horse he stombelde *and* felle. 4140
And *þer-wyth* he happed to take hys hylle,
The wyche some men^d do a gleyue calle. [leaf 52]
A-shamed he was of *þys* grette falle,
And ther-*wyth* lyghtely vppon^d hys fette 4144
He lepe, *and* þogh^te he wolde mete
Wyth hys Enemy Partonope.
But so *hyt* happed *þat* both he
For wery of fyghte nedyd of breth^t ; 4148
And bothe a-reste hem on^d þe hethie.
Partonope had grette encombrance
Off Sornegour ys swerde, *þat* fowle myschawnce,
The wyche henge so faste in hys shyld, 4152
He myghte not lyghtely hym be-welde.
And *þat* sawe welle kyng Sornegowre,
And fersly, as he had bend a bore,
Leythe* on^d hys Enemy *wyth* hys gleyve. 4156
Partonope faste þe strokes doþe weyfe.
Thus they ley on alle þe day,
þat alle men^d, that *hyt* be-helde *and* say,
Sayde *þat* perylouse was *þys* batayle, 4160
So fersly ecie other dothe sayle.

They pause
again, spent
of breath.

Partonope is
hampered
by the
sword that
is sticking
in his
shield.

The on-
lookers wit-
ness a terri-
ble fight
between two
worthy
knights.

4156. Leythe] MS. Lyghtely.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And gafe hym strokes many.
Ytt his hors he came ny,
Where he had a grete fall.
And yit there wyth hast and hylle
His gleyve he Caught full smert,
And on his feete vp he stert,
Thankyng he wold meete wyth Parta-
nope, 4146
But so hit happyd that they both be
So wery of fyght / hit neded to breth :
And both they rested him on the heth.
Partanope had grete en-Combrance
Of the Swerd, that foule myschaunce,
Which henge so fast in his sheld, 4152
That he myght lyghtly hym weld.
And that seeth wele Sornogour,
And feersly, as hit were a bore,
Leeth on hym wyth hys gleyve. 4156
Myghty strokes he gan the weyfe.
Ryght perous was this Batayle. 4160
So fersly ecie other dyd assayle.

Rawl. MS.

And gafe hym strokes manye.
Yet his hors he come nye,
Where he hade a grete fall.
And yet *þer* with haste *and* aft
His gleyve he caught smerte,
And on his feete vpe he sterte. 4145
Thynkyng he wolde mete Partonope. [leaf 2^v.]
But so it happede *þat* þey bothe be
So werye of light, it medyth to brethe :
And bothe þey reste on þe hethie.
Partonope hade grete encombrance
Of þe swerde, *þat* foule myschaunce,
Whiche henge so faste in his shelde,
That he myght lightly hym weld. 4153
And *þat* sothe weþ Sornogoure,
And fersly, as it were a bore,
Lightly on hym *with* his gleyve. 4156
Mighty strokes he gan to weyfe. 4156
Right perous was þis bataill, 4160
So fersly iche oþer dyde assaill.

They sayde boþe were ryghte worthy Knyghtes, <i>and</i> in batayle myghty, Sturdy, delyuer, <i>and</i> also stronge.	4164	
The day was <i>per-to</i> boþe hot <i>and</i> longe. A-ferde were oñ-what þe heþenne, And faste to Gode prayde þe Crysten.		
To Marys þe Erle a-geyne turne I, That welle ys warre, <i>and</i> wotte surely Howe Surnegowre, <i>hys</i> lorde <i>and</i> eke þe kyng,	4168	Seeing the King's dan- ger, Mares bethinks himself how he may be restored to his master's favour.
Hatyth hym dedely a-bofe aþ þynge. He be-þynketh faste how þat he To <i>hys</i> lorde myghte make <i>hys</i> gre.	4172	
In peryle he þynketh he syth <i>hys</i> lorde. <i>Hys</i> retenewe þat hyn of <i>hys</i> a-corde, To hym priuely he dud hem calle.	4176	He com- mands his retinue to arm them- selves se- cretly, and to make their way through the multitude, to the rescue of their lord.
“Syris,” he seyeth, “wytteth welle alle, In grette drede stondyth owre kyng. I telle yowe trowþe of oñ þynge :		
Owte of þys fylde to passe oñ lyfe He ys not lykely ; <i>þer</i> -fore as blyve In <i>preuey</i> wyse do Arme yowe.	4180	
For aþ þys worlde ne wolde I now		[leaf 52, back]

4174. þynkth *crossed out before* þynketh.

4183. þys] MS. possibly þe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Men seyde they were ryght wrothe
Knyghtes, full corageous *and* myghty,
Sturdy, delyver, *and* ther-to strong.
The day was whote *and* longe. 4165
A-ferd som-what were aþ the hethen,
And fast to God prayd the Crysten.
To Marres, the erle, a-yen turne I, 4168
That welle his ware, *and* wote truly
Howe Sornogour, his owne kyng,
Hated hym dedely a-bove aþ thyng.
He thenketh fast how that he 4172
To his lord myght make his gre.
In *pereth* now he seeth his lord. [leaf 23, back]
He retenewed that bene of his a-cord,
To hym *prevyly* he dyd caþ. 4176
“Syres,” he sayde, “ye wote welle aþ
In grette drede stondeth our kyng.
I telle yow trowth of oo thing :
Oute of this felde to passe on lyve 4180
He ys not lykly ; ther-for as blyve
In *preve* wyse goo *and* arme yow.
For aþ this world ne wold I now

Rawl. MS.

Men seyde þey were right worthy
Knyghtes, full coragus *and* myghty,
Sturdy, delyuer, *and* þerto stronge.
The day was hote *and* longe. 4165
Aferde som-what were þe hethyn,
And faste to God *prayede* þe crystyn.
To Marras, þe erle, ayeen turne I, 4168
That weth is ware, *and* wot truly
Howe Sornogour, his owne kyng,
Hatyde hym dedly above aþ thyng.
He thynketh faste howe þat he 4172
To his lorde myght make his gre.
In *pereth* now he seyth his lorde.
His retenewe þat [hen] of his a-corde.
To hym *prevyly* dyde he caþ. 4176
“Siris,” he seyde, “ye wot weth aþ
In grette drede stondyth oure kyng.
I tell you trewly of o thynge :
Out of þis felde to passe on lyve 4180
He is not lykly ; *þer*-for as blyve
In *preve* wyse goo *and* arme yow.
For aþ þis worlde ne wolde I now

A-ffore myne eyne to se hym dye. 4184
 Yowe to armes faste þat ye hye.
 Dothe on faste yowre habyriownys ;
 A-boffe caste on yowre gownes,
 And wyth yowre swerdes gyrde yowe faste, 4188
 And loke porowte þe presse ye pruste,
 That ben on-armed *and* naked men,
 And presyth forthe tyth þat ye ben
 [Thorough the meynce and nygh your kyng.] 4192
 And sparythe not for no-þyng
 Yowre lege lorde for to rescowe.
 For I make Gode a vowe :
 I had leuer be for-sworne 4196
 Then I shulde se me by-forne
 My lege lorde þe kyng dye."
 My auctor seythe yet he dud lye,
 For hys menyng was alle fals-hedde. 4200
 But forthe a-non, wyth-owte drede,
 III. thowsande, wyth-owten noyse or crye,
 Off þe knyghtes were armed, *and* faste bye
 Here mastere they houe,* Erle Marys, 4204
 Redy to pruste þorowte þe prese.

Soon three
 thousand
 men gather
 round
 Mares.

4196. MS. swerne :

4204. houe] MS. haue.

Unic. Coll. MS.

A-fore myn eyn see hym dye. 4184
 Yow to armes fast ye hye.
 Do on fast your habergenos,
 And a-bove cast on youre gownes,
 And wyth your Swerlys gyrde yow fast,
 And loke throw the prees ye trest, 4189
 That be vn-armed and naked men,
 And preseth forth tyth that ye been
 Thorough the meynce and nygh your
 kyng. 4192
 And spare not for no-thing
 Your lyege lord for to rescowe.
 I had lever now be for-sworn 4196
 Than to see hym dye me forn."
 Yit myne auctor seyth verly
 Hit was not but a fayned lye.
 For his menyng was falschede. 4200
 But forth a-non, wyth-outen drede,
 Thre thousand wyth-outen more Crye
 Of knyghtes were armed, and fast by
 Her mayster, Erle Mares, they houe,
 Redy the prese to threst throw. 4205

Rawl. MS.

A-fore myne eyen se hym dye. 4184
 You to harnes faste ye hye. [ff. 21, bk.1
 Do on faste youre habirgous,
 And above caste on youre gownes,
 And with youre swerdes gyrde you faste,
 And loke þorwe þe prese ye thyrste,
 That be vnarmed *and* nakede men,
 And presyth furth tyth þat ye ben
 Thorwe þe meynce *and* nygh youre
 kyng. 4192
 And spare not for nothyng
 Your lyege lorde to rescowe.
 For to þe grete God I make a vowe :
 I hade leuer be for-sworne 4196
 Then se hym dye me be-forne."
 Yet myne auctor seyth wytterly
 Hit was not but a feynede ly.
 For his meny[n]ge was falschede. 4200
 But furthe anone, with-out drede,
 Thre þousonde, with-out more crye,
 Of knyghtes were arrayde hastely 4203
 Here maister, erle Mairas, þey houe,
 Redy to prese *and* threste þorwe.

STronge ys the batelle <i>and</i> perelowse,	[leaf 53, l. 33]	
To be-holde fuH dolorowse.		
Prowde men of armys ben they bothe,	4208	
To geffe h ^y t vp lyghtely they ben fulle lothe.		
Frome morowe lasted þ ^y s stronge batayle.		At sunset the combat is not yet finished.
Tylle the sonne w ^y th-owten ffayle		
Gan drawe fulle lowe in-to the weste.	4212	
Thowe shuldyste haue [sene] þen lytelle reste		
Be-twyn thes ffyghters, they ben so rotthe,		
They peyne hem-selfe ffersly to fyghte bothe.		
They sawe the day gan faste ffayle,	[leaf 53, back] 4216	
And eche of hem of þ ^y s batayle		
The victory wolde haue yeff þat he myghte.		Each is fiercely bent on the victory ;
Ther-fore ffersly nowe gan they ffyghte.		
Ryghte Rotthe they were, not yet for þen	4220	
Vn-syttynge wordes shulde no man		yet no im- proper word is spoken.
Haue herde be-twyn hem in no wyse.		
Butte þ ^y s batayle fortthe to deuise		
I wolde atte þ ^y s tyme hie me.	4224	
Fulle ffersly ys nowe Partonope		
A-sayled of the kyng Sornewowre		
That wode ys as a wyld bore.		
þ ^y s kyng h ^y s gysharne halte in honde,	4228	
To sle h ^y s enemy nowe woH he fownde.		

From 4206-4415 several passages have become confused in MS.
After 4205 . . . prese MS. continues: Partonope . . . sterte, etc.
which will be found ll. 4266 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

STronge ys the batayH, and perlous
To be-hold, and fuH dolorous.
Prowde men of armes been they bothe,
To gyff hit vp lyghtly they be ryght
lothe. [leaf 29] 4209
Fro morow lastyd this grete batayle,
Th morow wythouten fayle
Ganne drawe lowe in-to the west. 4212
Men myght se then lytH rest
Betwen these fyghters so wrothe :
They peyned freshly to fyght bothe.
Ther-fore the day ganne fast fayle, 4216
And eche of hem of his batayle
The victory wolde haue yf he myght.
Ther-fore freshly they gym to fyght.
FuH feersly now and ryght sore 4225
Is Partanope assaylyd of Sornewowre.

Rawl. MS.

¶ Stronge is þe bataiH, and perlous
To be-holde, and weH dolorous.
Prowde men of armes þey be bothe,
To gyfe it vp lightly þey be lothe.
For morwe lestede þis grete bataiH,
Tith þe son wih-out faiH
Ganne drawe lowe in-to þe weste. 4212
Men myght se þen lytH reste
Be-twene þese knyghtes wrothe :
They paynede hem to fight bothe.
Ther þe day gan faste faiH, 4216
And iche of hem hade his bataiH
The victory wolde haue yef he myght.
Ther-fore freshly þey gym fight.
Freshly nowe and right sore 4225
Ys Partonope assailede of Sornewowre.

With his axe Sornegour deals a blow on Partonope's helm,	A delefulle stroke he [leet] þe-w fle Wyth hys gysharne to Partonope, And wyth hys shyld he dude hys wefe. But wyth þe becke yet of hys gleve A-pon the helme so fersly he smotte Off Partonope, þat he ne wotte Where he was wysely in þat stonde.	4232
and nearly bears him down.	For wyth that stroke ryghite to þe grownde Partonope hadde a poynte to ffalle. Hys helme was bent In grettely wyth-alle. Ne had hys welle I-tempered be, Alle to peys hys shulde haue be.	4236
But Par- tonope's re- turn stroke breaks the King's helm, and throws it to the earth.	Wyth thys strocke Partonope A-stonyed was, butte yette lette he To þe kyng a stroke so fersly fle Wyth hys swerde, and ryghite [an] h[y]e Vppon hys helme he hym smette, That a-non wyth-owte lette Hys cover brake and alle þe tynge Off hys helme, and [hyt] gau flynge Frome hys hedde in-to the ffylde. Crysten and hethen þat hys be-hylde, Sayden: "Thys ys a perous flyghte."	4244
	Thys hethen kyng, þys worthy knyghte,	4248
	Thys hethen kyng, þys worthy knyghte,	4252

Univ. Coll. MS.

Roarl. MS.

A grete stroke he leete then fle Wyth his gleyve to Partanope, And wyth hys Sheelde he dyd hit weyve. But wyth the Beke yet of his gleve Vpon his helme so fresshly he smote,	4230	A grete stroke he let þen fle With his gleyve þen Partonope.	4230
Where he was in that stounde, For he had welny falle to the grounde. And not-wyths-tondyng that Partanope A-stonyed was; yett leete he To the kyng a stroke so fresshly fflye Wyth hys Swerde, and ryght an hys Vpon his helme he hym smete, That [an] þon wyth-uten lette His cower brak and alle thyng Of his helme, and hit gau flyng From hys hede in-to the feelde. Crysten and hethen that be-heelde, They sayde: "This ys a perous fyght." This hethen kyng, this worthy knyght,	4236 4236 4243 4248	Vppon his helme fresshly he smote, That Partonope not weþ wote Where he was In þat stounde, For he hade nye fast to grounde. Not-wythstondyng þat Partonope Astonide was, yett let he To þe kyng a stroke let fle With his swerde, and right an hys Vppon his helme he hym smote, That anone with-out lette His Cower brake and tynge Of his helme, and it gau flynge Fro his hede in-to þe feelde. Crystyn and hethyn þat be-heelde, Theyseyde: "þis is a perous light." This hethyn kyng, þis worthy knyght.	4234 4236 4211 [1 ff. 22.] 4248

For alle <i>hys</i> helme a-basshyd hym̄ noghte,		Nothing daunted,
Butte aH-vey ffersly <i>hys</i> enemy soghte,		Sornegour makes his
And <i>wyth</i> <i>hys</i> gysharne attē hym̄ lette fle.	4256	assault. He
And <i>wyth</i> <i>hys</i> shyldē Partonope	[leaf 54]	half cleaves
Welle hym̄ defendyth as he myghte.		the shield of
Butte þe gysharne so sore a-lyghte,		his enemy,
The strocke ronge ouer alle the ffylde.	4260	
In-to the myddys hyt cleffe the shyldē,		
And ther-In stake so sore <i>and</i> faste.		
The kyngē to hym̄ hyt pullyth in haste.		and in pull-
He pullyth so fersly that on̄ <i>hys</i> kne	4264	ing out the
To grownde gothe Partonope.		axe, brings
Partonope lyghtely a-non̄ vp sterte.	[leaf 52 bk., l. 24]	him down on
A-shamed he was <i>and</i> wrotte in herte		his knees.
That at þe erthe he had so be.	4268	
<i>Wyth</i> <i>hys</i> swerde þen̄ lette he fle		
To <i>hys</i> enemy so grette a stroke,		His sword
Hyt semed þat ther had falle a wocke.		cuts Sorne-
The kyngē <i>hys</i> stroke warly be-hulde,	4272	gour's
And reseyuēd̄ hyt vpon̄ <i>hys</i> shyldē.		shield,
		but sticks
		in it.

After 4265 . . . Partonope *MS. continues*: He pulled . . . hadde,
see ll. 4356 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Foralle his helme a-basshed hym̄ nought,		For aH his helme he basshede nought,
But alle-vey feersly his enemy sought,		But aH-vey freshly his enemy sought,
And wyth his Gesarne at hym̄ leete	4256	And <i>wyth</i> his gyssarne at hym̄ let
flee.		fle.
And wyth his Sheelde Partanope		And <i>with</i> his shelde Partonope
Wele hym̄ defendyd as he myght.		Weth̄ hym̄ defendyde as he myght,
¹ But the Gesarne so sore a-lyght,		But þe gyssarne so sore light,
The stroke rong ouer alle the feelde.	4260	The stroke ronge ouer aH þe felde.
In-to the myddys he claffe his Sheelde,		In-to þe myddes he cleffe his shelde,
And therin stake so sore and fast.		And <i>per</i> -In stekede sore <i>and</i> faste.
The kyng to hym̄ hyt pulled fast.	4263	Then to hym̄ he pullede-In haste.
He puiled so feersly that on̄ his kne		He pullede so fersly þat on his
		knees
		4264
To the grounde than goyth Partanope.		To grounde þen went Partonope.
He a-none lyghly tho vp stert.	4266	He lightly þen vp sterte.
Ashamed and wrotte he was in hert		A-shamyde <i>and</i> wrotte he was In herte
That at erthe he had so be. [¹ leaf 2 ^b , back]		That at erthe he hade so be.
Wyth his swerde than̄ lete he flee		4268
To his enemy so grete a stroke,		<i>With</i> his swerde þen let he fle
As thogh ther had falle an Oke.	4271	To his enemy so grete a stroke,
The kyng <i>hys</i> stroke warly be-helde,		As þough <i>per</i> hade fath an oke.
And reseyuēd̄ hyt vpon̄ his Sheelde.		4271
		The kyngē his stroke warly be-helde,
		And reseyuēde it vpon̄ his shelde.

- The shyld was sure, but not for þanð
 In-to þe myddes þe swerde Ranð.
 The swerde was stronge *and* wolde not breke, 4276
 þorowe þe shyld a fote he steke.
- The King
 throws away
 the shield,
 and thus
 prevents
 Partonope
 from wield-
 ing his
 sword.
- The kynge aspyed þe swerde was faste
 In *hys* shyld, *and* in grette haste
 He vndoth þe gyrdeþ of *hys* shyld, 4280
 And frome hym keste *hyt* in þe fylde.
 Wyth þys crafte ys Partonope
 Grettely encomberyd : nowe may not he
 Wyth *hys* swerde hym-sselfe be-welde, [i. of 53] 4284
 For on the poynte faste cleuyth þe shyld.
- Forced to
 retreat,
 Partonope
 covers him-
 self with his
 shield
 against
 S-rnegour's
 axe.
- Partonope stonte nowe in grette fere.
 The kynge wolle geffe hym no leysere
 To drawe *hys* swerde owte of þe shyld, 4288
 But chassyth hym fersly owte of þe fylde.
 In bothe *hys* armes he halte *hys* gysharne,
 And leyeth on faste, *and* dothe moche harme
 To this yonge Partonope. 4292
 But wyth *hys* shyld weþ couereth hym he.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The Sheelde was sure, but nocht for
 thanne
 In-to the myddes the Swerde rane.
 The swerde was strong, and not to-
 brake. 4276
 Thorow the Sheelde a foote hit stake.
 The kyng aspyed the Swerde was fast
 In *hys* Sheelde, and tho in grete hast
 He vndede the gy[r]te of *hys* Sheelde,
 And fro hym cast hit in-to the felde.
 Wyth this crafte now ys Partonope 4282
 Gretly encomberd : now may not he
 Wyth *hys* swerde hym-self be-welde,
 For on the poynt chevith the Sheelde.
 Partonope stount now in grete fere.
 The kyng wole gyffe hym no leysere
 To drawe *hys* swerde oute of his Sheelde,
 But chaseth hym fersly a-boute the
 felde. 4289
 In bothe his handes he holdyth *hys*
 gesarne,
 And laythe on fast, and dothe harme
 To this yonge knyght Partonope. 4292
 But wyth his Sheelde wele couered
 hym he.

Raul. MS.

The shelde was sure, but not for þen
 In-to þe myddes þe swerde rane.
 This swerde was stronge *and* not to-
 brake,* [leaf 22, back] 4276
 Thorwe þe shelde a foote it stake.
 The kynge aspyede þe swerde was faste
 In his shelde, *and* In grete haste
 He vndyde þe gyrde of his shelde, 4280
 And from hym caste it In-to þe felde.
 With þis crafte is now Partonope
 Gretly encomberde : nowe may not he
 With his swerde hym-selfe welde. 4284
 For on þe poynte cleuyth his shelde.
 Partonope stont In grete fere
 The kynge with gyffe hym no leysere
 To drawe his swerde out of his shelde,
 But chaseth hym aboute þe felde. 4289
 In bothe his hondes he holdyth þe
 gysarne,
 And leyth on faste, *and* doth harme
 To þis yonge knyght Partonope. 4292
 But with his shelde couerde hym he.

* 4276. After to some illegible letters; brake] he indistinct.

And as they were thus in stryvyng, He toke hede where a feyre swerde hynge A-pon þe kynges dede stede.	4296	He sees the sword that hangs at the saddle of Sornegour's dead steed.
Hys swerde he lefte, <i>and</i> thyder he yede, And Sornegowre swerde fro þe Arson rafte, There as he hynge had hyt lafte. Grette a-venture <i>and</i> grette dystresse	4300	He drops his own, and seizes the other weapon.
A man myghte se þer <i>and</i> grette provesse Be-twyn þes two worthy men). The batayle ys fulle perlowse be-twyn hem, And mervelowse to be-holde per-to,	4304	
For ofte tyme hyt stode So The twonne hath þe better a man wolde deme, And sodenly, or thowe wolste wene, He hath the worse, <i>wyth-owten</i> nay.	4308	The issue of the combat is uncertain.
Thus fortune alle the longe day Turnyth* hur on-stydfaste whele, That non of hem no whyle ys welle. Hyt to be-holde ys a mervelowse syghte.	4312	
The day passyth, <i>and</i> on comyth the nyghte.		Night is coming on.

4310. Turnyth] MS. Thorow.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And as they were thus in stryvyng,
He toke hede where a Swerde hynge
Vpon the kingis dede stede. 4296
Hys Swerde he lefte, and thyder he
yede; [leaf 30]
Sornogoure Swerde for the arson reft,
Ther as he hanging had hyt lefte.
Grete aventure of grete dystresse 4300
A man myght se there and professe
Be-twen these two so worthi men.
The batayles ys perylous now hem
be-twen),
And Marvayious to be-holde therto.
For ofte tyme truly hit stont so 4305
The tone hath the better, a man wolde
deme.
And sodenly, or tow woldest wene,
He hath the worse, wythouten) nay.
Thus fortune alle the longe day 4309
Turneth hyr vnstedfast whele,
That none of hem ys no whyle welle.
Hyt to be-holde ys a mervayle
syght. 4312
The day passyth on, fast on comyth
the nyght.

Rawl. MS.

As þey were þus In st[r]yng[un]ge,
He toke hede where a swerde hynge
Vpon þe kynges dede stede. 4296
His swerde he lefte, *and* þere he yede.
Sornogour swerde fro þe arson he refte,
Ther as he it hade it lefte.
Grete aventure of grete dysstres 4300
Be-twene þis ij worthy men).
The bataiff is perlus be-twene hem,
And mervelus [to] be-holde þerto. 4304
For ofte tyme truly it stonte so
The tone hath the better, *and* none with
deme,
And so-denly ore þou woldeste wene.
He hath the worse *with-out* nay. 4308
Thus fortune aft þe longe day
Turnyth hem vnstedfaste whyle.
That none of hem is nowe while.
To be-holde it is mervelus sight. 4312
The day passeth, on comyth þe nyght.

In bothe hondys holdeth the hethyn kyng
 Full fersly hys gysharne *and* dreedyth no-þynge.
 On the other syde Partonope [leaf 54, bk. 1. 27] 4316
 Hys swerde *in* hande alle naked halte he,
 Redy to flyghte *in* the fylde.
 Kyng Sornegowre haþe neyþer helme ne shyld.
 Fortune hathe hym thus a-Rayed, 4320
 Hys oste þer-off ys grettely dysmayed.
 Nowe comyth Partonope to assayle
 þys heþyn kyng, *and* wof not ffayle,
 Yeffe he may, to haue hys hedde. 4324
 The kyng hym hyethe a fulle grette spede
 To hym warde, *and* off þe strokes ys warre,
 And wyth hys gysharne a-way hys bare.
 Bothe fersly to-geder they smette, 4328
 And so hys happenyð here wepenys mette. [leaf 55]
 Partonope had there a grette harme :
 Hys swerde he smotte a-geyne the gysharne.
 Be the hylte hit brake, *and* alle to-lye. 4332
 The danys were gladd when they hys seye,
 For swerdeles was Partonope.

The sword
breaks off
against the
axe.

The Danes
are glad, the
French
heavy at
heart.

After 4315 . . . þynge MS. continues: stronge . . . perelowse, see ll. 4295 ff.

Univ. Coll. MS.

In bothe handys holdyth þe kyng
 Hys Gesarne fersly, and drede no-
 thing.
 On the tother syde this Partonope 4316
 Hys Swerde naked eke holdeth he,
 Redy to fyght in the same felde.
 The kyng hath neyther helme ne
 shelde.
 Now cometh Partonope for to assoyle
 This kyng, and wylle not fayle.
 Yf he now, to haue his hede. 4324
 The kyng hym hyed a full grete spede
 To hym warde, and of the stroke ys
 ware,
 And wyth his Gesarne away he bare.
 Bothe fersly to-gedyr they smette, 4328
 And atte last her wepyns mette.
 Partonope had there a grete harme :
 Hys swerde he smoth in the gesarne.
 By the hilt hit brake in that fyght. 4332
 The hethen were glade to se that syght.
 And Swerdeles than ys Partonope.

Roch. MS.

In bothe hondes he holdyth þe kyng,
 His gyssarne freshly, *and* drede no-
 thynge. [leaf 23]
 In þe toþer syde þis Partonope 4316
 His swerde naked holdyth he,
 Redy to fight In þe felde.
 The kyng hathe neyþer helme ne
 shelde.
 Nowe comyth Partonope to assaith
 This kyng, *and* wiff not faith,
 Yef he may, to haue his hede. 4324
 The kyng hyede a grete spede
 To hym, *and* of his stroke is ware.
 And with his gyssarne away it bare.
 Bothe freshly togeder smete, 4328
 And at þe laste þer wepens mete.
 Partonope had þer grete harme :
 His swerde he smote In þe gyssarne,
 Be þe hilt it brake In the gyssarne with
 light. 4332
 The hethyn were glade to se þat sight,
 Swerdeles þen is Partonope.

When the ffrenshie men þat dyd se, Grette sorowe in hertys they hadde :	4336	
And namely the kyngre grette sorow made, And prayed Gode wyth alle hys myghte To safe Partonope and eke hys ryghte.	4340	
Wythie-owte wepyn* ys Partonope. That swerde ys broke, þe toþer tweyne be Snarled in þe shyldes ffaste.		
Whatte dothe Partonope butte in grette haste Lepte to þe kyngre wyth-owten lette, And on the gysharne bothe hondys sette, And þoghte hyt fro þe kyngre to pulle. The kyngre defendythe [hyt] atte þe fulle. And thus they wrastelle and streyve sore, Tylle atte þe laste, whatte wolle ye more ? The Erle of hym þe gysharne wanne. The kyngre sey þat, and faste Ranne To the swerde, alle men be-helde, There as hit stake faste in þe shyldre. Vppon þe shyldre he sette hys fette,	4344 4348 4352	Partonope rushes on the King, takes hold of the axe, and eventually wrenches it from him. Sornegour then runs to the sword that is sticking in his shield.
4340. wepyn] MS. shyldre.		

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

When the frenchmen that did see, 4335 And prayed God wyth alle hys myght To saue Partonope and his ryght. With-outen wepyn ys now Partonope. 4340 Hys swerde is broken, the other tweyn be [leaf 30, back] 4344 Snarled in the Sheeldes ryggh fast. What dothe he than but in grete hast Leepe to the kyng wythouten lette, 4344 And on the gesarne bothe handes sette, And thought hyt fro the kyng to pulle. But he defended hit than at fuht. And thus they warsteled and stryvid sore, 4348 Tylle at the last, what wolle he more ? The Erle of hym the gesarne wanne. The kyng seeth that, and faste ranne To the swerde, alle men the be- heelde. 4352 There hyt stake fast in the sheelde. Vpon his shelde he sett hys foote,	When þe frenche men dyde see, Grete fere In þer hertes jey hade, 4336 And namely þe kyngre sorwe made, And prayede God with aff his myght To saue Partonope and his right. With-out wepyn is Partonope. 4340 His swerde is broke, þe toþer ij be Snarlide In þe shildes right faste. What dothe he þen but In grete haste Lepyth to þe kyngre with-out late, 4344 And on þe gyssarne with hondes sete, And þought it fro þe kyngre to pull. But he defendyde it at þe fuht. Thus þey wrestellede and stryuyde sore, 4348 Tylle at laste, what wille ye more ? The erle of hym þe gyssarne wane. The kyngre sethe þat, and faste rane The swerde, aff men þo be-heelde, 4352 Ther it stake faste In the shilde. Vpon þe felde he set his feete,
---	--

He succeeds in drawing it out,	And atte <i>hyt</i> pulled <i>wyth</i> grette hete.	4355
	He pulled <i>and</i> lefte not tyll he <i>hyt</i> hadde. [leaf 54, l. 10]	
	The danys <i>per-off</i> were ryghte gladde.	
but not in taking up the shield.	Ther- <i>wyth</i> he wolde haue take the s[h]ylde.	
	Wyc̄he Partonope <i>pat</i> he be-helde,	
	Wyth̄ the gysharne at hym he smete,	4360
	And of <i>pat</i> porpose þe kyng he lette.	
	He syth̄e that <i>hyt</i> wylle not be.	
	The swyrde <i>in</i> honde naked halte he,	
	Wyc̄he he drowe owte of þe shyld.	4364
	In <i>hys</i> honde he <i>hyt</i> halte, aH̄ men be-helde,	
	Hys naked swerde [as] syluer bryghte.	
	Hym̄ lacked no poynte of a knyghte,	
	[For helme and sheelde had he none,	4368
	In the feelde he had hem forgone.]	
He aims a furious blow, but strikes his hand against Partonope's shield, and the weapon flies out of his hand.	And <i>wyth</i> <i>pat</i> swerde nowe þynketh̄e he Fersley to assayle Partonope.	
	To hym he smotte <i>wyth</i> alle <i>hys</i> myghte,	4372
	And þoghte <i>hys</i> swerde shulde a lyghte	
	Vppon̄ <i>hys</i> Enemy Partonope.	

After 4355 . . . hete MS. continues: A swerde . . . bryghte, see ll. 4416 ff.

4366. alle men be helde *crossed out before syluer.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

And the swerde that was his boote He pulled oute, and hit hadde. 4356 Wherof the hethen were fult gladde.	And þe swerde <i>pat</i> was his bote 4355 He pullyde out, <i>and</i> it hadde. [ll. 23, bk.] Where-of þe hethyn were fult glade.
Ther-wyth he wolde haue take the Sheelde,	There- <i>with</i> he wolde a take his shelde.
But whan Partanope that be-heelde, Wyth the gesarne at hym he smote, 4360 That hit to take forth so hote His purpose he put a- syde.	But Partonope <i>pat</i> be-helde. With̄ þe gyssarne at hym he smote, 4360 That it to take furthe so hote His <i>porpose</i> he put asyde.
Wherfore the kyng in the tyde That naked Swerde as syluer bryght Heelde in defence as a knyght :	Where- <i>fore</i> þe kyng in <i>pat</i> tyde That nakede swerde as siluer bright Helde in defence as a knyght : 4367
For helme and Sheelde had he none, 4368	For helme <i>and</i> shelde hade he none,
In the feelde he had hem forgone. And wyth this Swerde thenkyth he Freshly to assayle Partanope.	In þe felde he hade hem for-gone. And <i>with</i> þis swerde thynketh̄e he Freshly to assaith̄ Partonope.
To hym he smott wyth alle his myght, 4372	To hym he smote <i>with</i> aH̄ his myght, 4372
And thought hit shulde haue lyght Vppon̄ his enemy Partanope.	And þoght it shulde haue light Vppon̄ his enemy Partonope.

But hyt happed for soþe þat he Was so nye hym þat on hys shyld	4376	
He smotte hys honde ; <i>and</i> in-to þe fylde Owte fle hys swerde þat was so bryghþe. The stroke he smotte wyth alle hys myghþe, Wycþe was to hym both shame <i>and</i> harme,	4380	
Ther-wyth a-stonyed wes hys Arme. Thys a-spyed Partonope. In alle þe haste a-wey caste he Hys gysharne, <i>and</i> wyth þat lyghþely * wente	4384	Partonope throws the axe from him, and catches the sword.
To the swerde, <i>and</i> vp hyt hente, Wycþe fleye owte of þe kynges flyste. Nowe hatþe Partonope aþ hys lyste, For Sornegowre staunte nowe wepyulesse.	4388	
Lo, thus ffortune can) turne hur dyse Nowe vp, nowe downe ; here whele ys vnstabelle. [ff. 54, bk.] On) her ys no truste ; she ys so varyabelle. Butte gladdes ys nowe Partonope,	4392	He is glad to have his own sword again.
For in hande that swerde hatþ he In wycþe [he] hatþ grette affyawnee, He broghþe hyt wyth hym in-to Fraunce. Butte wyle Partonope þys swerde vp toke,	4396	

, 4384. MS. lyghtely twice.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But hit happed for soþe that he
Was so nye hym that on his
Sheelde 4376
He smote hys honde ; and in-to the
felde
Fley his Swerde that was so bryght.
Than) was he in hert sore a-fryght.
And wyth that stroke he had grete
harme, [leaf 31] 4380
For sore astonyed was his arme.
This aspied tho Partanope.
In alle the haste away caste he 4383
The gesarne, and than lyghtly went,
That Swerde feersly he vp hent. 4385
And gladdes ys now Partanope 4392
That in honde that Swerde hath he
In which he hath grete affiaunce,
He Brought hit wyth hym in-to
Fraunce.
But while that Partanope the Swerde
vp toke, 4396

Rawl. MS.

But it happyde for soþe þat he
Was so nye hem þat on his shelde 4376
He smote his honde ; *and* In-to þe felde
Fley his swerde þat was so bright.
Then) was he sore afright,
With þat stroke he had grete
harme, 4380
For sore astonyde was his arme.
This asspyde þo Partonope.
In aþ þe haste away caste he 4383
The gyssarne, *and* þen lightly wente,
That swerde feersly vp he hent. 4385
And glade is nowe Partonope 4392
That In honde þat swerde hatþ he
In whiche he hatþe his afyaunce.
While Partonope þe swerde toke 4396

Meanwhile
Sornegour
takes up his
shield, and
fastens it
round his
neck.

The hepynd kynge faste ganð loke
After wepynd, butte þer was nonð
Thatte he myghite haue; þen what to done
He wotte neuer; yette he toke keppe 4400
Where a shyldre lay, and thyder he leppe.
He toke hyt vp in fulle grette haste,
And a-bowte hys necke hyt caste.

Partonope
comes on,
and splits
the shield.

That sethe þys erle Partonope, 4404
And fersly a strocke at hym lette fle.
The kynge hyt kepp[t]e apponð hys shyldre.

And wyth þat stroke in-to þe ffylde
A cantelle fley, þys ys no nay. 4408

And when Partonope þys syghite say,
A-nother dynte þer-onð he yaffe,
That alle onð peces þe shyldre raffe.
A-none þoghte Partonope 4412

The better he hadde of þys medele.

Ther-wyth sey þys hepynd kynge
Hys Enemys shyldre, and þer-in styckynge

A swerde þat was ffurbeshe[d] fuð bryghite, [ff. 55, l. 28] 4416
And þer-to a-nonð he lepte fulle ryghite.

After 4415 . . . styckynge MS. continues: Onð . . . Partonope,
see ll. 4316 ff.

Sornegour
runs at him,
and draws
his sword
out of
Partonope's
shield.

Unic. Coll. MS.

This hethen kyng fast ganð loke
After wepynd, but there was none
That he myght haue / then what to done
He wote neuer / yet he toke kepe 4400
Where a Sheelde lay, and thider he leppe.
He toke hit vp in fuð grete haste,
And a-boute his neck to hit cast.
That seeth the erle Partanope. 4404
And fleersly at hym tho leete flee
A stroke, which he defende wyth his
Sheelde.
And wyth that stroke in-to the feelde
A Castell fley, this ys no nay. 4408
And whan Partanope that sey,
A-nother dynt theron he gafe,
That alle to pecis the Sheelde rafe.
A-none thought Erle Partanope 4412
The better he had of this medlee.
Therwyth see[t]h this hethen kyng
Hys enemyes Sheelde, and therin
styking 4415
A Swerde that was furbusshed bright,
A[n]d therto anone he leepe fuð ryght.

Rouch. MS.

The hethyn kynge faste gan loke
After wepynd, but þer was none 4398
That he myght haue : þen what to don
He wot neuer; yet þen he toke kepe
Where a shelde lay, and deþer he leppe.
He toke it vpe In grete haste,
And aboute his nyke it easte.
That seyth þe erle Partonope, [ff. 24] 4404
And fersly at hym let fle
A stroke, whiche he defendyde with his
shelde
And with þat stroke In-to þe fælde
A cantell fley, þis is no nay. 4408
When Partonope þat sey,
Anoþer dent þer-on he gafe
That all to peces þe shelde rafe.
Anone þought erle Partonope 4412
The bytter he hade of þis medle.
Ther-with seyth þis hethyn kynge
His enemyes shilde, and þer-Instekynge
A swerde þat was burnysshede bright,
And þer-to he lepe anone right, 4417

He pulled, <i>hyt</i> owte <i>and þat a-non</i> .		
<i>Hys</i> ffryndes <i>per-wyth</i> were gladd echeon.		
Nowe ys þe bat[a]yle fulle <i>mervelowse</i> ,	4420	The combat is dreadful.
And to be-holde fulle <i>Dolorowse</i> .		
Off hem bothe ys now ryghte sure.		
There falleth so mony a venture		
On bothe þe sydes; for nowe þe tow	4424	
Ys atte þe better, <i>and</i> ryghte a-non		
<i>Mervelowse</i> ys atte the wo[r]sse :		
So ys the batayle fulle <i>pernerse</i> .	[leaf 55, back]	Fortune favours now one, now the other.
To bothe partyes fortune stante;	4428	
Her whele ys* <i>ever vnstabeH and</i> <i>mevante</i> .		
Partonope <i>hys</i> bryghte swerde gynneth dresse,		Partonope raises the sword that Melior gave him.
Wyche that Mel[i]owre for hys <i>provesse</i>		
Hym gaffe at here laste <i>departyng</i> ,	4432	
Wyche was to hym a <i>precyowse</i> thyng.		
So goode <i>hyt</i> was, whan he <i>hyt</i> sey,		
And Remembryd hym the cause why		Thinking on his Lady, and of the giving of the sword,
<i>Hys</i> loue, <i>hys</i> lady so fayre <i>and</i> ffre,	4436	
Hym <i>hyt</i> gaffe, and for that he		
Shulde hym besy grettely in knyght-hode.		
And þat made hym thynke in manhode.		
And ther-wyth <i>hys</i> herte gan faste lyghte;	4440	
That thohte made hym freshe to ffyghte		

4429. ys] MS. ye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He pulled hit oute in grete haste,
 And in his hond hath hit faste.
 Now ys the Batayle mervelous, 4420
 And to be-holde how myschevous.
 Of hym bothe ys none ryght sure.
 Ther falle so many aventure
 On bothe sydes; for now the tone 4424
 Is at þe better/ and now ryght anone
 Mervaylesly he ys atte worsse :
 So this batayle ys *perverse*. [leaf 31, back]

Partonope hym ganne dresse 4430
 To fyght for hym *provesse*,
 And be-thynketh how that Melior
 That Swerde gafe hym therfor 4437
 To prove hym-self a manly knyght,
 Where ever he went in any fyght.
 And therwyth his hert ganne to lyght,
 And fresh was a-none to fyght. 4441

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

He pullede it out In grete haste,
 And in his honde hath it faste.
 Nowe is þe batait mervelus, 4420
 And to be-holde myschevus.
 Of hem bothe is non sure.
 Ther fit so many aventure
 On bothe sythis; for nowe þe tone 4424
 Ys at better, and nowe right anone
 Mervelusly he is at wors :
 So þis batait is full *perlus*.
 Partonope hym gan dresse 4430
 To fight for his *provesse*,
 And be-thynketh howe þat Melyore
 That swerde gafe hym *perfore* 4437
 To prove hym-selfe a manly knyght,
 Where ever he went In ony fyght.
 And *per-with* his hert gan to light, 4440
 And freshe was anone to fight.

M

- he brings it
down on
Sornegour's
shield, and
shivers it
altogether.
- And quekened hys herte so hyly,
That to Sornegowre he lepte fulle lyghlytely,
And so fersly smotte on hys shyld, 4444
By peces *hyt* fley a-bowte the ffylde.
The kynge hym couerythie as he myghte ;
Butte euer Partonope put hym to flyghte.
For *in* no place he Soferyth hym to a-byde, 4448
Butte alle a-bowte þe lystes wyde
He hym chasyth so hyly,
That kynge Sornegowre wotte fuff surely
He hathe the worse of thys batayle. 4452
Lowe, thys can loue wyth-owte ffayle
MAke eche man hys mastere vse :
Knyghtes shame to refuse,
Clerkes to loue-weH clergeye, 4456
And ladyes to cheresse curtesy.
For sho that can not love,
Hur grette stabyhnesse no man may prove ;
For þowe she be louyd for here bewte, 4460
And þowe she loue, yette aH-way may she
Saue here worshypp *and* hyr name.
For be hyt *in* e[r]nyste or *in* game
That hyr loue make hyr a requeste, 4464
And she þynke *hyt* be not honeste,
She ys atte large, she may sey naye.
4453. *On the margin is written notatur bene.*

Vair. Coll. MS.

Whan he had of his lady memory,
Then to Sornogour he leepe fuff
lyghtly,
And so feersly smote hym on the
Sheelde, 4444
By pecis hit fley a-boute the feelde.
The kyng hym couered as well as he
myght ;
But euer Partanope put hym to flyght.
For *in* no place he wolde Sulfre hym
a-byde, 4448
But alle a-boute the lystes wyde
He hym chased so hidously
That Sornogour wenyth fuff surely
He hath the worsse of this batayle. 4452
Lo, thus can love wythouten fayle
Make a man maystries vse,
And a knyght shame to refuse. 4455

Rawl. MS.

When he hade of his lady memorye,
Then to Sornogoure he lepe lightlye,
And so freshly smote hym on þe
shelde, 4444
The kynge hym couerde as he myght ;
But euer Partonope put hym to flight.
In no place he wolde suffer hym byde
But aH aboute þe lystes wyde 4449
He hym chasede so hedyously [leaf 24 b]
That Sornogour wenyth surly
He hathe þe wors of þis bataill. 4452
Lo, þus can loue with-out faith
Make a man mastres vse,
And a knyght shame to refuse. 4455

For thus I am serued day be day	(leaf 56)	and com- plains of the cruelty of his Lady.
Off her that I loue <i>and</i> do serue.	4468	
Yette frome her seruyse shaH I not swerue, For I wolle euer her seruante be. And wolde Gode that onys she Off here conselle me wolde make !	4472	
Butte alle þat me luste she doþe for-sake. LOrlynges, I pray alle þat ye, þowe I leue of Partonope A whyle, <i>and</i> speke of oþer þynge,	4476	
Hyt be to yowe no dysplesynge. For of suchie mater speke moste I, Whether hyt be wysdome or ffoly. For þer þe sore ys, þe fynger woH be, And where thy loue ys, þyne ey ys to se. For as thy ffynger drawethe to þe sore, So wolle thyne eye euer-more, Drawe to that place þat þou louyste beste.	4480	Love draws him irre- sistibly to speak of love.
Ther-fore to me hyt ys a ffeste To talke a-monge of suchie matere That longeth to loue, <i>and</i> nowe ye shaH here The tale fforthie of Partonope.	4484	
He makethe hys enemy a-fore hym fle. He sufferythe hym a-byde on no grownde, Butte chasyth hym a-bowte þe lystes rownde. Thys sythe thys fals Erle Mares, Wyche I tolde yowe come of Cherles, And was enhawnsed to lordys degre, Wyth iij. thowsande of hys mayne Comyth in-to þe lystes to helpe hys lorde, Welle I-armed, <i>and</i> breketh the a-corde	4488	Mares and his company now enter the lists to help the King,
	4492	
	4496	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thus feersly chaseth Partanope. 4488
That he maketh his enemy a-fore hym
fle.
This seeth Marres, that flas Erle, 4492
Which I tolde yow that of a cherle
Was inhaused to lordys degre,
Wyth thre thousand of hys meynce
Cometh in-to to lystes to helpe his
lorde, 4496
WeH I-armed, and brekyth the a-corde

Rawl. MS.

Thus feersly chaseth Partonope, 4488
That he maketh his enemy fle.
This seyth Marras, þe false erle,
Whiche I tolde you of a churle
Was enhansede to lordes degre. 4494
With iij þousonde of his meyne
Comyth to þe lystes to helpe his lorde,
WeH I-armede, and breke þe acorde

	Off bothe þe partyes, <i>wyth-owten</i> dowte.	
and draw their weapons.	A-none he <i>and</i> alle hys rowte Owte <i>wyth</i> here swerdes, <i>and</i> leyne on) ffaste	4500
	One euery syde, <i>and</i> atte þe laste	
Mares at- tacks Par- tonope,	Mares come to Partonope, And <i>wyth</i> hys swerde atte hym lette ffe. The Erle manly defendyth þe ffeelde.	4504
	Mares smete fersly, <i>and</i> Sornegowre behelde, And cryed faste to Erle Mares That he shulde leue <i>and</i> make pes	
bidding de- fiance to the King's com- mand to withdraw.	By the alygeawnce þat he hym owghite. Mares hym answered that in hys þoghite	4508
	Hyt come neuer, what so be-felle ; He woff not be cesyd of hys wylle.	[leaf 56, ba k]
The Danes hasten towards Sornegour.	The * M ^t Danys þat armed were, And þat day assygned there The fylde to kepe on) Sornegowre ys syde, To the kyng they faste gan) ryde.	4512
Fursin and Fabur ride quickly to the spot.	Kyng Fursyn) * <i>and</i> kyng Fabure eke On) the ffeelde ffaste gan) prycke To kyng Sornegowre, here lege lorde.	4516
	4512. The] MS. Thre.	4516. MS. Furfyn).

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Of bothe partyes, wythouten doute.	Of bothe partis, <i>with-out</i> doute.	4498
Anone he had alle hys rowte	Anone he <i>and</i> aH his route	
Oute wyth ther Swerdes, and lay on) fast	Out <i>with</i> þer swerdes <i>and</i> leyde on faste	4500
On) euery syde, and than) atte last	On euery syde, <i>and</i> þen at laste	
This Marres cometh to Partanope.	This Marras comyth to Partonope,	4502
And wyth his Swerde at hym leete ffe.	And <i>with</i> his swerde at hym let fle.	
¹ The Erle manly defendede the ffeelde.	The erle defendyde In þe ffeelde.	4504
Marres smote fersly, and Sornegoure be-helde,	Marras smote smly, <i>and</i> Sornogour be- helde,	4505
And cryed fast to the Erle Marres	And cryede faste to þe erle Marras	
That he shulde leue and make pes	That he shulde leue <i>and</i> make pes	
By the legeaunce that hym aught.	Be þe legeaunce þat hym aught.	4508
Marres answered that in thought	Marras answerde þat In his bought	
Hyt come neuer what so eu ^r be-fylle ;	Hit come neuer, what so eu ^r be-fih ;	
He wolle not be lettyd of his wylle.	He wiff not be lettyde of his wiff.	
T he thousand hethen that a)rhmed were,	[•] The þosonde hethyn þat armede were,	4512
And that day assygned there	And were asygnede there	
The ffeelde to kepe on) Sornogoure syde.	The ffeelde to kepe ore Sornogour syde,	
To her kyng tho fast gan) ryde.	To here kyng faste gan ryde.	
Kyng Sursyn) and kyng Fabur eke	Kyng Sursyn <i>and</i> kyng Fabur eke	
On) the ffeelde faste game preke	On) þe ffeelde faste gan prycke	4517
To kyng Sornogour, her chief lorde.	To kyng Sornogour, herc chefe lorde.	

“Mercy!” seyde he, “ffor owre a-corde Ys alle to-Squatte <i>and</i> dysarayel. Fals Mares hath me-be-trayed. Slethe hym, I bydde yowe, <i>and</i> þat anonne!” They hym answeyrd euerychone That hyt shulde be done <i>in</i> haste. Towarde Mares they prekynd ffaste, And alle they hem peyned wyth-owten ffayle To sle Mares <i>in</i> þat batayle. The Paynemys layde eche onð other, Ther spareð no manð cosynd ne brother. The crystenð were sley thykke also, Butte of the heþenð were mony mo. And so hyt myghte no noder be Butte take was Partonope. Butte mony anð heþynð made he to dye, Er they myghte come hym so nye. And mony a crystenð dyed <i>in</i> þat ffyghte, And mony mo shulde, ne had the nyghte Come onð so faste, þys ys the sothe. Butte kyng Sornewowre wyth þys was roþe.	4520 4524 4528 4532 4536	Sornegour commands them to sley Mares who has betrayed him. They ride towards him. The heathen fight among themselves, and many Christians are also killed. At last Par- tonope is carried off, after slaughtering many.
--	--	--

Univ. Coll. MS.

“Merci,” sayde they, “for oure a-corde
I ys altosquatte and dysarayel. 4520
Flas Marrs hath vs be-trayed.”—
“Sleeth hym,” he sayde, “and that
anone!”
They hym answeyrd euerychone: 4523
“Hyt shaft be done, and that *in* hast.”
Toward Marres they presed fast,
And hem payne withouten fayle
To sle Marres *in* that batayle. 4527
The hethen layed onð eche onð other,
They spared neydyr Cosyn ne brother.
The Crysten were slayn thykke also,
But of the hethen were many moo.
And also hyt myght none other be 4532
But taken than was Partanope.
But many hethen made he to dye,
Or they myght come hym so nye.
And many a crysten dyed *in* that
fyght, 4536
And many moo shulde, had not the
nyght
Come onð so fast, this ys the sothe.
But kyng Sornogoure was wondyr
wrothe.

Rawl. MS.

“Mercy!” seyde þey, “for oure acorde
Ys aft squat *and* dyssarayd. 4520
False Marras hath vs be-trayde.”—
“Sle hym,” he seyde, “*and* þat
anone!”
They hym answerde euerychone:
“Hit shaft be don, and þat anone.” 4524
Towarde Marras þey presede faste, [lf.25.]
And hem payne *with*-out fayth
To sle Marras *in* þat batait. [leaf 25.]
The hethyn leyde on iche oþer, 4528
They sparede noþer cosynd ne broþer.
The crystyn were slayne thyke also,
But of þe hethyn many mo.
And so it myght none oþer be 4532
But takyn þen was Partonope.
But many hethen made he dye,
Ore þey myght come hym so nye.
Many crystyn dyede *in* þat fight, 4536

And many mo shulde, hade not þe
n[ig]ht
Come on so faste, þis is þe sothe.
But kyng Sornogour was full wrothe.

Sornegour mounts a horse, and rides among his people, laying about him, and calling aloud that Partonope should be saved.	<p>HE toke an horse <i>in</i> grette haste, 4540</p> <p>And In a-monge hem prycked faste,</p> <p>And <i>wyth</i> hys swerde leyde faste a-bowte,</p> <p>And slowe mony on, <i>wyth</i>-owten dowte,</p> <p>Off hys secte <i>and</i> hys kynredde, 4544</p> <p>And euer cryed faste as he yede :</p> <p>“Loke ye saue Partonope !”</p> <p>Thys <i>in</i> hys fyghtyng euer cryed he.</p> <p>Butte when he cowde no-þyng here, 4548</p> <p>Off Partonope he was In fferre</p> <p>In thys horlyng he had byn) sleyne. [leaf 57]</p> <p>Hys clepyng he tho3te was <i>in</i> veyne,</p> <p>For lytelle he þo3te he schulde be take. 4552</p> <p>The heven) waxed darke, þe skyes were blake,</p> <p>The day was passed, <i>hyt</i> wes derke nyghte.</p> <p>Thys þe Oostes departed from) fyfhte.</p> <p>The ffrenshe departed <i>wyth</i> grette deele, 4556</p> <p>For Partonope they supposed welle</p> <p>Ys ded <i>wyth</i>-owte any nay.</p> <p>And streyghite to Pvntyffe þey toke þe way.</p> <p>Kyng e Sornegowre ys rothe <i>and</i> Anguysshous 4560</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>4556. de crossed out before deele.</i></p>
It is now dark night, and the armies separate.	
The French go back to Pontoise.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

He toke an hors in grete hast, 4540

And in amonge hem pryked fast.

And whyth hys Swerde layde fast a-boute, [leaf 32, back.]

And slow many one, wyth-oute doute,

Of his syde and of his kynrede, 4544

And euer cryed fast as he yede :

“Loke he save Erle Partanope !”

Thus in his fyghting euer cryed he.

But whan he Cowde no-thing here, 4548

Of Partanope he was in feere

That in this hurlyng he were slayn).

Hys crying hym thought was in vayne,

Fuff lyteff he thought he schulde be take. 4552

Than his Skye ganne wex blake,

The day was past, hit was derke nyght.

Thus the Ooste departed from) fyght.

The french departed wyth grete hevte,

For they Suppose that Partanope 4557

Ys dede wyth-outen any nay.

And to Pountyff they toke the way.

Sornogoure ys wroth and angwisshous

Rouv. MS.

He toke an hors Ingrete haste, 4540

And In amonge he prekede faste,

And *with* his swerde he leyde aboute,

And slow many on, *with*-out doute,

Of his syde *and* of his kenrede, 4544

And euer cryede faste as he yede :

“Loke ye saue erle Partonope !”

Thus In fightyng euer cryede he.

But when he couthe not here, 4548

Of Partonope he was In fere

That In his hurlyng he was slayne.

His cryng hym þought was In vayne,

Lytiff he þought he schulde be take.

Then þe skye gan) wex blake, 4553

The day was paste, it was dyrke nyght.

Thus þe oste departyde at nyght.

The frenche departyde *with* grete hevte, 4556

For þey supposed þat Partonope

Ys dede *with*-out ony nay.

To Pountyffe þey toke þe wey.

Sornogour is wrothe *and* angwis 4560

That he myghte not haue þe Rescowse Off hys ffelowe Partonope.		
What dyd he þen suppose ye?		
Wyth þe ffrenshe he dyd forthe ryde	4564	
A-monge hem alle vn-a-Spyed, As þowe he had be on of hem.		Sornegour joins them without being observed,
Ther herde he of þe ffrenshe men So grette sorowe and complaynte made	4568	All are dismayed.
For Partonope, þat none was glade, Butte fulle of sorowe and wepynge.		
And þus to Pvntyffe-warde þey be rydyng, And Sornegowre in here company.	4572	
None of hem hym cowde a-Spy.		
And In-to Pvntyffe, to þe halle dore, Wyth hem rodde kyng Sornegowre.		He alights at the hall door,
As he was armed he lyghte a-none,	4576	
He lette hys hors where he wolde gon, He toke no hede where he be-come.		
The way vn-to þe chamber he nome, Where as þe kyng of Fraunse he seye	4580	and proceeds to a chamber where the King of France is
Make sorowe, and wepte fulle tenderly, Sowþyng and passyng sorowe made.		
None of hys men hym cowde glade,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

That he myght not have the rescows
Of his felaw, Erle Partanope. 4562
Whatt dyd he than suppose ye?
Wyth the frensh he dyd forthe ryde
Amonge hem alle vnspied, 4565
As though he had be one of hem.
There herde he of the french men
So grete sorow and playnt made 4568
For Partanope / and none was glade,
But full of sorow and of weping,
And Thus to Pountyff were they
rydyng, [1 leaf 33]
And Sornogoure in her Company. 4572
None of hem cowde hym aspie.
And in-to Pountyff, to the halle dore,
Wyth hem rode king Sornogoure.
As he was was armed he lyght a-none,
And lete hys hors where he wolde gone,
He toke none hede where he be-come
The way in-to the chambre he nome,
Where as the kyng of Fraunce he seye
Make sorow and full tenderly, 4581
Swonned and passyng sorow made.
None of his men cowde hym glade,

Rawl. MS.

That he myght haue no rescous
Of his ffelowe, erle Partonope. 4562
What dyde he þen suppose ye?
With þe frenche he dyde furthe ryde
Amonge hem all vnspyde, 4565
As he hade ben on of hem.
There herde he of þe french men¹
So grete sorwe and pleynte made 4568
For Partonope, and none was glade,
But full of sorwe and of wepyng.
Thus to Pountyff were þey rydyng,
[1 leaf 25 b]
And Sornogour In here company. 4572
Non of hym couth hym esspye.
In-to Pountyff to þe haff dore
With hem rode kyng Sornogour.
As he was armede, he light downe, 4576
And let his hors where he wolde gon.
He toke no hede where he be-come.
The way to þe chambir he nome,
Where as þe kyng of France he seye 4580
Make sorwe and full tenderly
Swone and passyng sorwe made.
None of his men couth hym glade

lamenting for Par- tonope.	For in hys sorowe þys was hys crye : “ Allas, Partanope ! þou were so nye My kyn and eke my gouernowre. Nowe arte þou dede, wiche were þe fflowre Off alle þe knyghthode þat longeth to Fraunce. Allas ! what hadde or what myschawnee Was that þe felde so ffalsely Was kepte ; for þe hepen truly	4584 [leaf 57, back]
The heathen, he says, are for- sworn.	Arne for-sowrne, and þat echone. None of hem alle may voyde ne gon Frome þys fowle Inconuenyente, For I my-selfe was there presente, When alle þe kynges þer toke here othe.	4592 4596
He had never be- lieved that Sornegour could be capable of treason.	Yette sory I am, and ryghte wrothe, Thys vyleny shulde be in Sornegowre, For he was þe ffyrste on þat swore ; And þat I wotte weþ he lacked no manhode. I trusted euer fully in hys knyghthode And In hys gentylnes, that neuer he In suchie vntroupe fownden wolde be. Hys worde I cowde euer haue trystede welle, That hys had ben as trewe as stytle.”	4600 4604

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For in crye sorow this was his crye: 4584 “ Allas, Partanope ! thou were so nye My kynne and eke my gouernour. Now arte thou dede which were the floure Of alle the knyghthode that longyth to Fraunce. 4588 Allas ! what hadde or mychance Was that this felde so ffalsly Was kept ; the hethen now trwly Be forsworne wythouten nay. 4592 The contrary they nowe not say, For I myself was present for sothe, Whan they toke her othe. 4596 Yet for Sornogour I am ryght sory That he shulde be founde in suchie vylany. And yet I wote weþ he lacked no man- hode. 4600 I trusted euer fully in his knyghthode And in his gentylnesse and suerte, That such vntrouth wolde not he Enforgede ne neuer haue wrought. I trowe therto he not consentyd in thought.”	For In his sorwe þis was his crye : 4584 “ Allas, Partanope ! þou were so nye My kynne and eke my gouernour. Nowe art þou dede wiche were þe floure Of aþ knyghthode þat longyth to France. 4588 Allas ! what hadde ore myschance Who þat fekiþ so ffalsly Was kepte ; þe hethyn truly Be for-sworne with-out nay. 4592 The contrary þey may not say. I my-selfe was present for sothe, When þey þer toke þer othe. 4596 Yet for Sornogour I am right sorye That he shulde be fonde In soyche velony. Yet wot I weþ he lakede no manhode. I truste euer fully to his knyghthode. And In his gentylnes and suerte, That soyche vntrouthe wot not he Enforyde ne neuer haue wrought. I trowe þer-to he neuer consentyde In þought.”
--	--

When Sornegowre herde þe kyng hym preyse, To hys herte <i>hyt</i> was grette ese.		
Wyth-In hym-selfe then þoʒte he :	4608	
“ I wolle no lenger hyde me.”		
And <i>wyth þys</i> þoʒhte in grette haste		Sornegour discovers himself,
Hys hedde he vnarmed, <i>and per-wyth</i> as faste		offers up his sword,
Alle naked he pulled owte <i>hys</i> swerde,	4612	
<i>Wyth</i> þe wyche at þat tyme he was gyrd.		
And <i>in hys</i> honde þe poynte he toke,		
Hys Regalyte he than for-Soke		
As for þat tyme, as pynkethe me ;	4616	
For downe he sette hym on hys kne.		and kneels before the King,
“ Syr,” sayde he to þe ffrenshe kyng,		
“ Mercy I aske a-boue all þynge.		asking his grace.
I am vnarmed, as ye may se,	4620	
My hedde ys naked, syr, parde.		
The hyltes vpwarde ye se I holde		
Off my swerde naked, for þat I wolde		
Bene atte <i>your grace</i> <i>and</i> atte yowre wylle.	4624	If he be proved guilty of treason, he
Thys ys my cause <i>and</i> also my Skylle :		
Yeffe þat yowre cosynd Partonope		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

When Sornogoure herde the kyng hym preyse, Than to his hert hit was grete ese.	¶ When Sornogour herde þe kyng hym pryse, Then to his hert it was grete eyse.	4607
Wyth hym-self then thought he : 4608	With-In hym-selfe þen þought he :	
“ I wole no lenger now hide me.”	“ I witt no lenger nowe hyde me.”	
And wyth this thought in grete haste	With þis þought In grete haste, [leaf 26]	
His helme he pulled of as faste,	His helme he of faste,	
And naked he plucked oute his Swerde, 4612	And nakede he pullede out his swerde,	
Wyth which at that tyme he was gerde.	With whiche þat tyme he was gyrd,	
And in his honde the poynt he toke,	And In his honde þe poynt he toke,	
His regally he thanne for-soke,	His regally he þen for-soke,	
As for that tyme thus dyd he, 4616	And for þat tyme þus dyde he : 4616	
And down he sett hym on his kne.	Downe he set hym on his kne.	
“ Syr,” sayde he to the french kyng,	“ Sir,” seyde he to þe kyng of France,	
“ Mercy I aske a-bove alle thing.”	“ Mercy I aske for myne alyance.	
I am vnarmed, as ye may see, 4620	I am vnarmede, as ye may see.” 4620	
Myne heede ys naked, and I Submytte me. [leaf 33, back]		
The hyltes of my Swerde I vp holde,	The helt of his swerde vp helde he.	
For at youre grace I be wolde. 4623	“ For at your grace I wolde be.	
And cause why / ye shaft deterynd :	And cause why I shaft deteryne : 462	
Yf that Partanope, youre Cosynd, 4626	Yef þat Partonope, youre cossyne,	

is willing
to yield
himself
prisoner.

Be ded or takyn), or þat I be
Fow[n]den wyttyng of thys trosone, 4628
Or any man can preve be resone
Thys [pes] shulde be broke porowe me,
I am here redy alle-vey to be [leaf 58]
Obeysaunte to yowre cowrtys a-warde. 4632
Puttythe my body in safe garde.
My requeste I pray þat ye do,
I yelde yowe here my Swerde also.”
þe kyng hys swerde taketh in goode a-vyse, 4636
And prayethe hym he wolde a-ryse *
Vpon hys fette, and þen he sayde :
“ Sornegowre, I am grettely mys-payde
Wyth þys falshode ; yette neþerles I se 4640
By yowre governavnce þat ye ne be
Knowynge þer-off in no wyse,
Sytthe ye arnd come þus in þys gyse
To yelde yowe þus lowly vn-to me. 4644
Hyt semeth sory þer-off þat ye be,
Off thys grette losse þat I haue.”

The King
begs him to
rise ; he is
re-assured
that Sorne-
gour is
innocent.

4637. ryse] MS. ryde. 4643. MS. possibly sythen.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Be dede or take thorow this treason, And yf any man came preve be reson This peas shulde be broke thorow me, I am here redi alwey to be 4631 Obyesaunt to youre eurtseys a-warde.	This pes shaft be broke þorwe me, I am here redy aft-vey to be Obeysant to your courtesye and warde, 4632
Putteth my body now in safe garde. My request I pray that ye doo, 4634 I yelde yow here my Swerde also. And thenkyth in me no variaunce, For I neuer thought this myschaunce.” The kyng his Swerde taketh in goode wyse, 4636	Puttyth me, lorde, In saffe garde. My requeste I praye you þat ye do, I yelde you here my swerde also. 4635 Thynketh In me no varyaunce.”
And prayde hym that he wolde ryse Vpon his fete, and then he sayde : “ Sornogoure, I am gretly mys-payde Wyth this flashede ; yet neuer the lesse I see 4640	The kyng his swerde taketh In good wyse, 4636 And prayede hym þat he wolde ryse Vpon his fete, and þen he seyde : “ Sornogour, I am gretly mys-payde With þis falshede ; yet neuer þe lese I se 4640
Be youre governaunce that ye not be Knowing therof in no wyse, Sethen ye are comen in this gyse 4643 To yelde yow thus lowly vnto me. Hit maketh grete profe now, parde, That of this Tresoun no gilt ye haue.”—	Be your governaunce þat ye ne be Knowynge þer-of In no wyse, Sethe ye are come In þis gyse To yelde you þus lowly to me. 4644 Hit maketh grete prefe nowe, parde, Of þis tresoun no gilt ye haue.”—

"Syr," sayde Sornegowre, "so Gode me safe, I am rotthe also trewly.	4648	
Ye ben be-trayed, <i>and</i> also am I, And by home I shalle yowe telle : He ys bope olde, fers, <i>and</i> ffelle. I haue broghte hym vp of noghte, Where-fore ofte in my þoghte I haue fulle sore repented me. For he was butte of lowe degre ; Off berthē hys fader was a chorle.	4652	Sornegour complains of the false- hood of Mares, who was born a churl ;
Nowe haue I made hym a grette Erle ; Hys name ys Mares, syr, Parde. He hath be-trayed bope yowe <i>and</i> me. Cursed he ys in alle wyse,	4656	
Fayre of speche, <i>and</i> fals of seruyse. To me he ys plesawnte <i>and</i> lowly, And to my knyghthode dyspituos <i>and</i> stordy.	4660	
Fryste I helde hym trewe <i>and</i> sadde, And þer-fore my stewarde I hym made.	4664	but Sorne- gour trusted him, and made him his steward.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

"Syr," sayde Sornogoure, "so God me save, I am wrothe and in my hert angrey That ye thus are be-trayed/ and so am I ; And be whome hit ys I shaft yow telt : He ys bothe olde, feers, and felt. I haue brought hym vp of nought, 4652 Wherfore ofte in my large thought I haue full sore repentyd me That euer I so lewde shulde be ; For he was of bryth but lowe degre, I my-self made hym free. His fadyr was but a power Cherle ; 4656 Now I haue made the Son an Erle. Hit ys Marres, Syr, pardee. He hath be-trayed bothe yow and me. Cursid he ys and Covetous in alle wyse, Fayre of spech, and flas in Seruyse. 4661 To me he ys plesant and lowly, [leaf 31] And to my men dyspituos and sturdy. Fyrst I helde hym true and sadde, 4664 And therfore my stywarde I hym made. Quaynt rewles now dothe he vse, I wil for euer now hym refuse. And seruyse more neuer shaft he do, And his deservyng shaft I quyte also.	"Sir," seyde Sornogour, "so God me saue, I am wrothe <i>and</i> In my hert angry 4648 That ye are betrayede, <i>and</i> so am I. Be whom it is I shaft you telt : He is bothe olde, fers, <i>and</i> felt. I haue brought hym vp of nought, 4652 Where [-fore] ofty n in my þought I haue full sore repentyde me [lf. 26, bk.] That I euer so lewyde shulde be ; For he was of berthē but lowe degre. His fader was but a poure churle, 4656 Nowe haue I made his son an erle. His name is Marras, <i>sir</i> , parde. He hathe be-trayede you <i>and</i> me. Coursede he is In all wyse, 4660 Fayre of speche, <i>and</i> false In seruyse. To me his he plesant <i>and</i> lowly, To my men dyspyttuouse <i>and</i> stordy. Fyrste I helde hym trewe <i>and</i> sadde, 4664 There-for my stewarde I hym made. Qynte Rulis dothe he vse, I wil for euer hem refuse. His seruyce more neuer shaft he me do, His deservy[n]ge shaft I quyte so.
--	--

A recital of
Mare's
falseness.

And when he purposed to do fals þynge,
þys was hys worde : þys wolle þe kyng.
Thys alle þe dynte ys falle on me. 4668
There as my pepelle was wonte to be
To me fulle louynge *and* fulle kynde,
Ille wyllid *and* frowarde nowe I hem ffynde. 4671
For no man to me wolde * sey of þe traytowre (leaf 5s, back)
Butte alle worshyppe *and* grette honowre.
An Erles doȝter I gaffe hym to wyfe ;
He hathe me greued wyth werre *and* stryfe.
For þer I had wende he had saued myn honowre, 4676
He maketh me be holde fals *and* a traytowre.

Sornegour
declares
himself in-
nocent. If
it pleases
the King, he
is ready to
become his
liege-man.

Where-fore I pray yowe of on þynge,
As ye ben a ryghtfulle kyng,
þat in no wyse ye þynke þorowe me 4680
Shulde be ded Partonope.
For an Erle haue here a kyng.
And yeff so be [þat] for no-thinge
I may not [now] excuseþ be, 4684
Takethe venganse þen vpon me.
And yeffe hyt lyke yowe þen þat I haue

4672 MS. Wolle.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For whan he purposyth to do fals thing
Such ys his worde / thus wolle the kyng.
Thus alle the dent ys falle on me.
There as my peple was wont to be 4669
To me full loyng and full kynde,
Evyth wyllid now hem fynde.
For none wolde tell me of this Traytour,
But speke hym worship and honour. 4673
And Erles daughter I gafe hym to wyfe ;
He hath me rewardde wyth sorow and
stryfe.
Where I had went tha[t] he shulde save
my[n] honoure 4676
He makes me to be holde a fals Tray-
tour.
Where-fore I pray yow of oo thing,
As ye be now a ryght-full king.
That in no wyse ye thenke thorow me
Shulde be dede or take Partonope. 4681
For an Erle haue here a king.
And yf so be that for no-thing
I may not now Excused be, 4684
Take vengauce then on me.
And yf hit lyke yow that I haue

When he purposeth to do false thinge,
Soyche is his worde : þus witt þe kyng
That aþ þe doute is fall on me. 4668
There as my pepith was wont to be
To me louy[n]ge *and* full kynde,
Eviþ willyde I do hem fynde,
Non wolde tell me of þis trayture, 4672
But speke hym worchipe *and* honoure.
An erlis daughter I gafe hym to wyfe ;
He hathe me rewardde with sorwe *and*
stryfe. 4675
Where I wende to sauide my honour
He makes me to [be] holde a trayture.
Where-for I praye you of o thinge,
As ye be nowe a right-full kyng,
That in no wyse ye thynke þorwe me
Shulde be dede ore take Partonope.
For an erle haue here a kyng.
And yef so be þat for no-thinge
I may not nowe excusede be, 4684
Take vengauce þen on me.
And yef it lyke you þat I haue

My lyffe, I shalle, so Gode me saue, To yowe as trewe <i>and</i> ffryndely be As <i>Euer</i> was Erle Partonope, And do yowe seruyse as weH as I can, And þer-to be-come yowre trewe lege manð. And here-of to make yowe swerte I shalle le hostages of goode degre, Erlys <i>and</i> baronys <i>and</i> oþer menð, Kynges also, <i>and</i> eche of hem Shalle come <i>and</i> do yowe homage, As welle as they þat benð for me in Ostage." The kyng hym answered fuH goodely : " Syr," he sayde, " be Gode aH-myghþy, O-the[r] vengauunce kepe I none Butte þat ye haue seyde ye wolle done. Ye seyne ye wolle my lege manð be And alle yowre londe holde of me."— " Syr," sayde Sornegowre, " þat I yow seye, To do hyt redy I wolle obeye." þe ffrenshe men aH helde hem weH payde Wyth þe kyng, <i>and</i> also they sayde	4688	4692	4696	4700	4704	He will serve him as faithfully as Partonope, and pro- mises host- ages. The King agrees, and receive Sornegour's homage.
--	------	------	------	------	------	--

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

My lyfe / I shaH, so God me save, To yow as trew and as frendly be As <i>euer</i> that was Erle Partanope, And do yow Seryse as weH as I canne, And therto be-come youre legeman. And herof to make yow sewertee I shaH lay hostage of goode degre, Erles and Barons and other men, Kingis also, and eche of hem ShaH Come and do yow homage, As weH as for to lye for me in hostage." HE him answerd then fuH goodely : " Sir," he sayde, " be God al- myghty, Other vengauunce kepe I none But as ye haue sayde that ye wolde done. Ye seen he wole my legeman be And alle youre lordes holde of me."— " Syr," sayde Sornogoure, " that I yow say To do hit redyly I wyH obeye." The frenchmen alle helde hem weH payde Wyth the king, and also they sayde	4688	4692	4696	4700	4704	My lyfe, I shaH, so God me saue, To you as trewe <i>and</i> frendly be As <i>euer</i> was erle Partonope, [11f. 27.] ¹ And do you seruyse as weH as I can, And here-of to [make] you suerte I shaH ley ostage of good degre, Erlis <i>and</i> barons <i>and</i> oþer menð, Kynges also <i>and</i> iche of hem ShaH come <i>and</i> do you homage, As weH as lye for me In hostage." ¶ He answerde þen fuH goodly : " Sir," he seyde, " be God almyghty, Othir venganee kepe I none, But as I haue seyde þat wiH I done. Ye sey ye wiH my lege man be And aH youre lordes holde of me."— " Sir," [seyde] Soïnogour, " that I you sey To do it redy I wiH obeye." The frenche aH helde hym payde With þe kyng, <i>and</i> also þey seyde
---	------	------	------	------	------	---

- Off kynge Sornegowre grette worshyppe in soþe, 4708
 And seyden trewly he had kepte *hys* othe.
 The kynge a-nonð *hys* Omage haþe take.
 The French are gratified. The ffrenshie men) grette Ioye make,
 And seyne Sornegowre wyth holde *hys* heste, 4712
 And that þe kynge a grette *conqueste* [leaf 59]
 H[ath]e made, *and* fewe * strokys gefe.
 They byn) ensured eche other to loue.
 Thes iij. kynges vnarmed be. 4716
 Yette grette heuynes for Partonope
 Ys made a-monge þe ffrenshe men).
 They wait on Sornegour with due honour, The kynge a-nonne comawndetthe hem)
 Alle that of *hys* conselle be, 4720
 That they shulde besy hem to se
 That alle þe worshyppe *and* honowre
 That myghte be do to Sornegowre,
 Shulde be don) *and* alle þe seruyse 4724
 þat myghte be do in ony wyse.
 And so they dyd as they myghte.
 Here hertes were heuy *and* no-þynge lyghte
 4714. fewe] MS. grette ; gefe] MS. scarcely gofe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of king Somogoure grete worshipp in
 sothe, 4708
 And sayden he truly hath kept his
 hothe.
 The king a-none his homoge hath take.
 The frenshmen grete Ioye make,
 And sayde that Sornogoure wolde holde
 his hest, 4712
 And that the king a grete conquest
 Hath made, and few strokes yove.
 They be Ensured eche other to loue.
 These two kynges vn-armed be. 4716
 Yett grete hevynesse for Partanope
 Is mad a-monge the french men.
 The king a-none commaundeth hem
 That they shulde besy hem) to see 4720
 Alle that of Counsaile be,
 That alle the worshipp and the honor
 That myght be do to Sornogoure *
 Shulde be done and alle the servyse
 That myght be done in eny wyse. 4725
 And so they dyd as they myght.
 Her hertes were hevye and no-thing
 lyght

MS. places l. 4723 after 4720.

Rawl. MS.

Of kynge Sornogoure grete worchipe
 In sothe, 4708
 And seyde he truly hade kepte his othe.
 The kynge his homage hathe take.
 The frenche men) grete Ioye make,
 And seyde Sornogour wolde holde his
 heste, 4712
 And þat þe kynge a grete conqueste
 Hathe made, *and* fewe strokes yeve.
 They ben ensuerede iche oþer to loue.
 This ij kynges vnarmede be. 4716
 Yet grete heuynes for Partonope
 Ys made amonge þe frenche men).
 The kynge anone comodyth hem
 That þey shulde besye hem to se 4720
 All þat of his counseil be,
 That all þe worchipe *and* honour
 That myght be do to Sornogoure
 Shulde be done *and* all þy seruyce
 That myght be don in ony wyse. 4725
 And so þey dede as þey myght.
 Here hertes were heuy *and* nothyng
 light

4724. A flourished S before shulde.

For the losse of Partonope.	4728	the loss of Partonope.
Grette sorowe in herte for hym made he.		
Alle nyghte gret sorowe a-monge hem was made ;		
None of hem cowde other glade.		
The hethen men on here syde	4732	
On the morowe faste to Chars gan ryde,		The next morning, the heathen ride to Chars.
And to the castelle off Agysowre		
To seehe here lorde kynge Sornegowre.		
And when they hed aH I-soghte,	4736	They do not find Sornegour, and suppose he is dead.
And of hym fynde cowde ryghte noghte,		
Off hym cowde they no nother rede,		
Butte Supposen sothely þat he ys dede.		
Kynge Fursyn * and kynge Fabowre	4740	Fursin and Fabur, with their company, ride to the lodging of Mares, and put the traitor to death.
Hem armed a-none wyth hert Sore,		
And comawnded aH here cheualrye		
Wyth hem to ryde In grette hye		
Streghte to Mares loggyng.	4744	
They sayde he was causer of lesynge		
Off here kynge and here a-vowe,		
Where-fore they seyde ded shulde he be.		
As they seyden so they dyd.	4748	
4732. of crossed out before on).	4740. MS. Furfyn).	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For the losse of Partonope.	4728	For þe losse of Partonope.	4728
Grete sorow in hert made he.		Grete hert with sorwe hade he.	
Alle nyght grete sorow amonge hem was made ;		AH nyght grete sorwe þey made ;	
None of hem couthe other glade,		None of hem couthe oþer glade. [ff. 27, bk 1]	
The hethen men on her syde	4732	The hethyn men on þer syde	4732
On the morow fast to Chars gynn ryde,		On morwe faste to Chars dede ryde,	
And to the Casteff of Agrysor [leaf 33]		And to the casteff of Agysoure	
To seche her lorde king Sornogour.		To seehe þer kynge Sornogoure.	
And whan they had alle I-sought,	4736	When þey hade aH sought,	4736
And of fynde hym Couthe they ryght nought,		Of hym couthe þey here nought.	
Than they couth none other rede,		Of hym þey couthe no noþer rede,	
But supposen sothely that he ys dede.		But suppose sothely þat he is dede.	
King Sursyn and king Fabour	4740	Kynge Sursyn and Kynge Fabur	4740
Hem armed anone wyth hert sore,		Hem armede anone with hert sore,	
And Conmaunde alle her Cheualrye		And comondyde aH here cheualrye	
Wyth hem to ryde in grete hie		With hem to ryde In grete hye	
Streight to Marrs logging.	4744	Streight to Marras loggyng.	4744
They Sayde he was Cause of lesyng		They seyde he was cause of lesyng	
Of her king and her a-bowe,		Of hir kynge and here meyne,	
Wherefore they sayde that dede he shulde be.		Where-fore he seyde he shulde dye.	
As they sayden so they dyd.	4748	As þey seyde so þey dede.	4748

	Ferssely a-ponð hym they rydde, And In grette haste dyd hym sle,	[leaf 59, back]	
	And grette parte also hys meyne.		
They thank their God that Partonope is alive.	When Partonope sawe alle thys, To hem a-none yeldon he ys.		4752
	When they fownde hym onð lyfe, Grette Ioye was a-monge hem as blyfe,		
	And þonked ther gode of hys grace :		4756
	They howped they shulde þe better passe Thorowe Fraunce to þe ssee, And so to passe safe in-to here cuntre.		
	And as they were in thys affray,		4760
On receiving a letter from Sornegour, they pro- ceed to Pontoise, bringing Partonope with them.	Fro Povntyffe, ther as here kyng laye, A letter he sende in grette haste, Vndyr hys synette, comawndyngge ffaste Alle hys oste to come to Povntyfe		4764
	To make anð ende of aH þys stryffe, And homage to do to þe kyng of Fraunce, To home he had made hys alygeavnssse.		
	When they herde of here kyng		4768
	4756. or þanked ?		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Raecl. MS.

Feersly vponð hym they ryde, And in grete haste they dyd slee,* And grete parte also of his meyne. When Partonope sey alle this, 4752 To hem anone yolden he ys. When they founden hym a-lyye, Grete yole amonge hem was made as bylyve, And thanked God of his grete grace : They hoped they shulde the better passe 4757	Faste vpponð hym þey rede, And in grete haste þey dyde sle And a grete parte of his meyne. When Partonope se aH this, 4752 To hem anone yeldyn he is. When þey fonde hym on lyve Grete Ioye amonge hem was blyve, And thanked God of his grace : 4756 They hoppede þey shulde þe beter passe
Thorow Fraunche alle to the See, And so forthe safe in-to her Cuntree. And as they were in this affray, 4760 Fro Pountyff, there as her kyng lay, A letter he sent in grete hast, Vndyr his Signett, comawndyng fast Alle his Ooste to come to Pountyff 4764 To make anð ende of alle this stryfe,* And homage to do to the king of Fraunce, To whom he had made his lyegeaunce. When they herd of her king 4768	Thorwe France to þe see, And so forthe safe In-to þer contre. And þey were in þis affray 4760 Fro Pountyfe þer here kyng lay, A leter he sent In grete haste, Vnder his sygnet, comowndyngge faste AH his oste to come to Pountyfe 4764 To make an ende of þe stryfe And homage do to þe kyng of Fraunce, To whom he hade made his legaunce. When þey herde of þer kyng 4768

4750. MS. Rec.

1. 4765 after 4771 in MS.

That on lyfe was, a-bofe alle þynge		
They made grette Ioye, <i>and</i> yette þey were		
For Mares dethe grettely in ffere.		
Nowe be they come to Povntyfe	4772	
To here kyng, <i>and</i> of hys lyfe		
They be as gladde as they may be.		
<i>Wyth hem they brynge Partonope.</i>		
The kyng of Fraunce owte of þe towne	4776	The King of France and Sornegour come to meet him.
Ys ryden, <i>and wyth hym</i> a legyowne		
Off hys knyghtes, as syker as day,		
Welle I-horsed <i>and</i> in ffresshe a-rye.		
Off aH þe Ostys they bere þe flowre.	4780	
<i>And wyth hym</i> rydeth kyng Sornegowre,		
Talkyng <i>and</i> spekyng dyuerse þynges.		
And sone after they had tydynges		
That þe oste of Sarsenyas was neye.	4784	
When the kyng of Fraunce hem sye,	[leaf 60]	
A-fore hem aH come kyng Fursyn,*		Sornegour's vassals beg for pardon for having slain Mares.
And nexte hym come kyng Faburynd,		
Partonope and * kyng Loemers,*	4788	

4786. MS. Furfyn or perhaps Surfyn.

4788. and] MS. had; MS. Leomers.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That he on lyve was, above alle thing
They made grete Ioye, and yett they
were

For Marras dethe gretly in feere.

Now be they come to Pountyfe 4772

To her kyng, and of his lyfe [lf. 35, bk.]

They be as gladde as they mow be.

Wyth hem they bring Partanope. 4775

The king of Fraunce oute of the townd

Is ryden, and wyth hym a legyownd

Of his knyghtes, as syker as day, 4778

Wyth I-horsid and in freesh aray.

Of alle his Ooste they bere the flour.

And wyth hym rydys king Sornogoure,
Talking and speking of dyuers things.

And sone after haue they tithynges

That the Ooste of Sarasyns was nye.

And when the king of Fraunce hym
sye, 4785

Afore hym alle Comyth king Fursyn *

And next hym Comyth king Fabouryn,
Partanope and king Loemers, 4788

l. 4786. MS. rather fursyn than sursyn.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Was on lyve, aboue althyng
They made grete Ioye þere

For Marras dethe gretly In fere.

Nowe be þey come to Pountyfe, 4772

To hir kyng *and* of his lyfe.* [lf. 28.]

They be as glade as þey may be.

With hem þey brynge Partonope. 4775

The kyng of France oute of þe towne

Ys redyn, with hym his alygyone,

Of his knyghtes. sekere as day,

With I-horsede *and* In noblay.

Of aH his oste þey bere þe flour. 4780

With hem was kyng Sornogoure,

Talkyng *and* spekyng of dyuerse
thynges.

And sone after haue þey tydynges

That þe oste of sarsons was nygh. 4784

When þe kyng of France hym sigh,

Afore hem aH comyth kyng Sursyn,

Nexte hym comyth kyng Fabryne,

Partonope, *and* kyng Loemers, 478

ll. 4772-73 inverted in MS.

- And Marukyns,* a kynge full fers.
 Wyth hem come mony a worthy knyghte.
 These iiii. kynges on here fete be lyghte,
 And come to Sornegowre, wyth-owten les, 4792
 To crye hym mercy, and axe here pes
 Off þat they had Mares Slayne.
 But lorde! the frensshe men were fayne,
 When þe kynge had Partonope 4796
 In hys possessione and in hys sewerte.
 Some lowhen, and some sterte,
 And some wepte for tendernes of herte.
 And Sornegowre was boþe glad and Ioyus 4800
 Off Partonope, and þer-to desyrus
 Wyth hym to speke, wyth-owte les.
 But a-none þer was so grette pres
 To be-holde þys yonge Partonope, 4804
 Eche man had Ioye on hym to se.
 Some hym welcome, and some hym kysse,
 The syghte of hym here care made lesse.
 The kynge of Fraunce taketh homage 4808
 Off alle þe heþyn, and þer-to sure hostage,
 4789. MS. Mavrekyns.

The French
rejoice
to see
Partonope
again.

The King
receives the
homage of
the heathen,

Univ. Coll. MS.

And Markynne, a king full feers,
 Wyth hem come many a worthy
 knyght.
 There foure kynges on foote be lyght,
 And come to Sornogoure wythouten)
 lees 4792
 To Crye hym Mercy and aske hym) pes
 Of that they had Marres slayne.
 But lorde! the frenchmen were full
 fayne,
 When) the king had Partanope 4796
 In his possession) and in suerte.
 Som) lowghen), and Some sterte,
 And some wept for tendyrnesse of hert.
 And Sornogoure was bothe gladd) and
 Ioyouse 4800
 Of Partanope, and therto desyrouse
 Wyth hym to speke, wyth-outen les.
 But there a-none was so grete pres
 To be-holde this yong Partanope, 4804
 Eche man had Ioye on him to see.
 Som) hym welcomed, some him kysse,
 The syth of hym) her care made lesse,
 The king of Fraunce tolde homage 4808
 And ther-to suer hostage,

Rawl. MS.

And Markyn, a kynge full fers.
 With hem come many a worthy
 knyght.
 These iiii kynges on foote be light,
 And come to Sornogour, with-out les,
 To crye hym mercy and aske hym pes
 Of þat þey hade Marras slayne. 4794
 But þe frenche men were fayne,
 When) þe kynge hade Partonope 4796
 In his possession and In suerte.
 Som) loughen), and som sterte,
 And som wepte for tendernes of herte.
 Sornogour was glade and Ioyeus 4800
 Of Partonope and þer-to desyrus
 With hym to speke, with-out les.
 But þer anone was so grete prese
 To be-holde þis Partonope, 4804
 Eche man) hade Ioye hym to see.
 Som) hym welcomed, som) hym kyste,
 The sight of hym) þer care made lesse.
 The kynge of France toke omage, 4808
 And þer-to sure ostage,

That they shulde hym bere feyth <i>and</i> trowpe, And In hym shaft neuer be slowpe Fownden, but in trowpe here honowre	4812	
Euer he wolle safe, <i>and</i> per-wyth Sornegowre, When he herde pe detli of Mares, He comawndetlie hys men þat aH þer pleys Shulde cese <i>and</i> be putte in contynuawnce,	4816	
WhyH they were in þe Reme of Fraunce. The kynge of Fraunce hath made an ende Wyth aH þes heþyn, <i>and</i> lefe to wende He geuyth hem þowre þe Remme of Fraunce,	4820	and gives them leave to pass through the country.
Wyth-owte lettynge or dysturbaunce. Atte þe departynge of thes ij. kynges, [leaf 60, back] þe kynge of Fraunce geuyth grete þynges :		
He gaffe hem golde, seluer, <i>and</i> corne,	4824	He presents them with magnificent gifts,
And þat suchie plente, þat neuer be-forne In Fraunce was sene suchie a coste,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

That they shulde him bere fayth and
trouth,
And in hym shaft neuer be slouth
Founden, but that in thought thayre
honoure [leaf 36]. 4812
Evyr he weH saue, and therwyth
Sornogoure,
When he herde the dede of armes,
He comaundyd his men that alle her
plees
Shulde sees and be put in contynu-
aunce, 4816
Whiles they were in the Rewme of
Fraunce,
For there they thought no lenger
sogeourene,
But besy hem homward to retourene,*
For the king of Fraunce had made
an ende
Wyth alle these hethen), and leve to
wende
He yeuyth hem thurgh the Rewme of
Fraunce, 4820
Wythouten lettynge or any dystaunce.
At the parting of these two kynges
The king of Fraunce yafe grete thynges :

He yafe golde, Seluer, and also Corne,
And that such plente as neuer be-forne
In Fraunce was seen) such a cost, 4826

Rawl. MS.

That þey shulde hym bere feyth *and*
trothe [leaf 28, back].
And In hem shaft neuer be fonde
slouthe,
Fonde, but In trouthe *and* honoure
Euer he witt saue *and* per-with
Sornogoure, 4813
When he herde þe dede of armes,
He comondyth at aH perelles
Shulde seece *and* put In contenance,
Whyle þey were in the reme of France.
The kynge of France hade made ende
With aH þis hethyn, *and* leve to wende
He yeuyth hem þowre-out France, 4820
Without lettynge ore any dystaunce.
And departyde of þis ij kynges,
The kynge of Fraunce yafe grete
thynges :
He yafe golde, syluer, *and* also corne,
Soyche plente was neuer be-forne 4825
In France was sen soyche a coste,

ll. 4818-19 inverted in MS.

- Off corne suche plente, for aH þe Oste
 Was refreshed, yet more gaffe he : 4828
 Clethes of golde *and* of sylke gret plente,
 Horse, howndes, berys, and lyonys,
 Goshawkys, sparohawkys, *and* ryalle facownys.
 Sornegowre suche frenshyppe he be-hyghte, 4832
 That homwarde *in* hert he ys gladde *and* lyghthe.
 Affter þe kyng his yefftys alle
 Hath I-geffe, boþe grette *and* smalle,
 Be-pynketh hym grettely Partonope 4836
 Whatte geftes beste geffe may he.
 And for hys worshyppe shulde a-ryse
 Grette geftys he gan to denyse
 And to departe so plentuosly, 4840
 That men myghthe se so frely
 Neuer man hys geftys gaffe.
 The heþyn kyng sownde *and* saffe
 Hys lefe hape taken, *and* streyghthe goþe he 4844
 The nexte way *in-to* hys Cuntre.
 The kyng of Fraunce be goode a-vyce
 þe streyghthe way holdeth *in-to* Paryse.

and assures
 Sornegour of
 his friend-
 ship.

Sornegour
 takes his
 departure,
 and the King
 of France
 leaves for
 Paris.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Of Corne suche plente that alle the
 Ooste
 Was refreshed, yet more yafe he : 4828
 Clothes of golde and of Sylk grete
 plente,
 Horsis, houndys, Berys, and lyonys,
 Goshowkis, Sperhawkys, and ryath
 fawcouns.
 Sornogour such frendship he be-hyght
 That homward *in* hert he ys gladde and
 lyght. 4833
 A After the king his yeftes alle
 Had he yeve, bothe grete and smalle,
 Be-thinketh hym gretly now Partanope
 What yeftes best yeve myght he. 4837
 And for his worship shulde a-ryse,
 Grete yeftes he ganne devyse,
 And so to hem departe so plentuously
 That men myght se so freshly 4841
 Neuer man his yeftes yafe.
 The hethen king sounde and safe,
 His leve hath takyn, and Streight
 gothe he 4844
 The next way *in-to* his Cuntre.
 The king of Fraunce by goode devyse
 The streyght way holdyth to Parys.
- Of corne soyche plente þat ilke oste
 Was refresshede, yet yeve more he: 4828
 Clothis of golde *and* sylke grete plente,
 Hors, houndes, beris, lyonys,
 Goshaukes, sparehaukes, *and* royath
 facons. 4831
 Sornogour soyche frenchipe he be-hight
 That homwarde *in* hert is he light.
 After þe kyng hade gef his gyftes aH
 Hade he yeve, bothe grete *and* smath,
 Be-thynketh hym gretly þat Partonope
 What yefte hym yeve myght he. 4837
 And for his worchipe shulde aryse
 Grete yeftes he gan devyse,
 And to hem departyde so plentely 4840
 That men myght se so freshly
 Neuer man his yeftes yeve
 The hethyn kyng sonde *and* saue
 His lene hath, *and* streight gothe he
 The nexte wey *In-to* his contre. 4845
 The kyng of France be good avyse
 The streight wey to Parris holdyth he.

Wyth Sornegowre ys Partonope,	4848	
And grette geftes nowe geuethie he		Partonope is highly praised for his gene- rosity and courtesy.
To hym <i>and</i> to aft hys Oste,		
þat wyth-owte a passynge coste		
Alle men sayde hyt myghte not be.	4852	
He was boþe manly, curteyse, <i>and</i> fre.		
Ther was neyþer Erle, kynge, ne barowne,		
Were he in fylde, Castelle, or towne,		
þat he ne had gefftes grete.	4856	
Hyt semed weþ he wolde not lette		
Hym-selfe to worshyppe for coste or dyspence.	[leaf 61]	
Also, for soþe, grette necligens		
Was neuer herborowed in hys persone,*	4860	
He wyste so welle what was to done.		
Ther was neyþer knyghte, ne squyer of price,		
That they ne had gyftes of good deuysse.		
þer-fore they thonked hym in hye wyse,	4864	
And ther-to gaffe hym the pryce		
Off manhode, fredome, <i>and</i> curtesey.		
They cleped hym þe flowre of cheualrey ;		
For in hys geuynge he ofte hem prayde	4868	
4860. MS. <i>prosone</i> .		

<i>Univ. Coll. MS.</i>		<i>Rawl. MS.</i>	
Wyth Sornogoure ys Partanope	4848	With Sornogoure is Partonope,	4848
		And grete yeftes yeuyth he	[leaf 29]
		To hym <i>and</i> to aft his oste,	
That wythoute a passynge Cooste		That <i>with-out</i> a passenge coste	
Alle men sayde hit myght not be.	4852	At men seyde it myght not be.	4852
He was bothe manly, curteys, and free.		He was wyse, manly, <i>and</i> fre.	
Ther was nouthur king, Erle, ne baroun,		Ther was neyþer erle ne barone,	
Were he in felde, Casteþ or town,		Where he in felde, castett, ore towne,	
That he ne had yeftes grete.	4856	That he ne hade yeftes grete.	4856
		Hit senyde weþ he wolde not lete	
Hym-self to worship for cost or dyspence		Hym-selfe to worchipe for ony dys- pence.	
Also sothely grete negligence		Also sothly grete neck[<i>l</i>]egennee	
Was neuer founden In his persone,	4860	Was neuer founde In his persone,	4860
He wyst so weþ what was to done.		He wyste so weþ what he hade to done.	
There ne was knyght, ne Squyer of pryce,	[leaf 36, back]	Ther ne was squyre, ne knyght of pryse,	
That they ne hadde gyftes of goode deyce ;		But þey hade yeftes of good deuyse,	
Where-fore they thanked hym in hye wyse,	4864	Where-for þey thanke hem In here wyse,	4864
And therto gyffyn him so hye a pryse		And þer-to gyfe hym so hye enpryse	
Of manhode, fredom, and curtasye,		Of manhode, fredom, <i>and</i> cortesey ;	
Of worship, nurture, and Cleualrye ;			
For In his gyffynge ofte he prayde	4868	For In his praynge he hym prayde	

- Off here goode frenshyppe, *and per-wyth* sayde,
 Yeffe euer *hyt* lay in *hys* lotte eny þynge
 That hem myghite do ese or plesynge,
 He wolde be euer redy to do. 4872
 The heþen on the other syde also
 Hym þonked grettely, bothe moste *and* leste,
 Off *hys* grette yefftes *and* *hys* be-heste.
 Sornegour and Partonope part like brothers.
 Butte when Sornegowre *and* Partonope 4876
 Alle-gate shulde departed be,
 And eche shulde take leue of other,
 They wepte as þowe broþer *and* broþer
 For euer shulde departe on tweyne. 4880
 Sornegowre sayde, þowe he myglite wyne
 Atte one worde alle Turkye *and* Fraunce,
 He had leuer haue þe Allyawnce
 Off yonge Partonope þan þat to Ioye, 4884
 “And nowe I wotte welle, departe fro yow *
 I moste nedys, þys ys the ffyne.”
 Fursin,
 And *per-wyth* he wepte, *and* þen kyng Fursyne *
 4884-85. *Three points in MS. after Partonope and welle.*
 4885. yow] *MS.* ye. 4887. *MS.* Furfyne.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of his good frendshipp, and therwyth
 sayde
 Yeff euer in his lotte lay any thing
 That he myght do ease or Ellis plesing,
 He wolde ben redy euer to do. 4872
 The hethen on the tother syde also
 Hym thanked gretly, bothe mooste
 and lest,
 Of his grete yefftes and his be-heeste.
 But whan Sornogoure and Partanope
 Algate shulde de-partyd be, 4877
 And eche shulde take leue of other,
 They wept as they had be Brother and
 brother
 That euer they shulde departe a-
 twynne. 4880
 Sornogour sayd: “Though I myght
 wyne
 At one worde alle Turky and eke
 Fraunce,
 I had lever haue the delyaunce
 Of yow Partanope than that to Ioye
 now. 4884
 And now I wote weþ departed fro yow
 I mote nedys, this ys the ffyne.”
 And ther-wyth he wepte, and than
 king Surseyu)

Rawl. MS.

Of his frencheipe, *and* yet with seyde
 Yef euer in his lot lay onythyng
 That hym myght do eyse ore plesynge,
 He wolde be redy euer to do. 4872
 The hethyn on þe toþer syde also
 Hym thanketh gretly, moste and leste,
 Of his grete yeffte *and* his heste.
 But whan Sornogour *and* Partonope
 Algate shulde departyde be, 4877
 And iche shulde take leue of oþer,
 They wepte as þey had ben broþer,
 That þey shulde departe atwyne. 4880
 Sornogour seyde: “þough I myght
 wyne
 At on worde Torkey *and* Fraunce,
 I hade leuer þy dalyance
 Of you Partonope þen þat Ioye nowe.
 And nowe I witt departe fro you, 4885
 I moote nedes, þis is þe fyne.”
 Ther-wyth he wepte, *and* þen Sursyn)

Come, <i>and wyth hym kyng</i> Loemers *	4888	Loemer and Faburin explain to Partonope that, as keepers of the place, they have thought it just to put Mares to death.
And kyng Fabur[i]nes, þey had no perys, For kynges they were alle thre, And come to speke <i>wyth</i> Partonope. Fryste of all spake Fursyne * þe kyng	4892	
To Partonope, <i>and</i> sayde: "Of one þynge We wolde yowe pray, <i>and þat</i> eche-one, Ye wolde vs conselle what were to done." "Syre," sayde Fursyne,* "þys ys no les, [ff. 61, bk.]	4896	
Ye wotte welle þat deð ys Mares, And Gode wotte not þurghē owre defawte, For falsly vpon yowe he made a-sawte A-yenste þe a-corde of owre parlemente.	4900	
Ther swore * we alle be one assente The ffylde to kepe weþ <i>and</i> trewly That no man shulde be so hardy To entermete hym on eyþer partye.	4904	
And thus sware * Mares as weþ as I. And þen we sawe <i>hyt</i> myghte not ffayle That þe vycторыe of þys batayle		
4888. MS. Loemers.	4892-96. MS. Fursyne.	
4901. swore] MS. fore.	4905. sware] MS. swake.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Come, and wyth hym king Loemers, And king Faburnys, they had a prees, For kinges they were alle there, 4890 And come to speke wyth Partanope. Furst of alle spake Sursyn the king To Partanope, and sayd: "Of oo thing [1 leaf 37] 4193 We wolde yow pray, and that echone, Ye wolde vs counsayle what were to done." "Sir," Sayde Fursyn, "this ys no lees, 4896 Ye wote wele that dede ys Marrres, And God wote not thorow oure defaute, For flasly vpon yow he made assaute Ayen the acorde of oure parlament. There swere we alle by one assent 4901 The feelde to kepe wele and truly That no man shulde be so hardy To entormete hym on neyther parte. And this swere Marrres as wele as we. Aud thanne we sye this myght not fayle 4906 That the victori of this batayle	Come, <i>and with</i> hym Loemers. 4888 Furst of all spake Sursyn þe kyng ¹ 4892 [1 leaf 296] To Partonope and seyde: "Of othyngne We witþ you praye, <i>and þat</i> ichone, Ye wolde vs counseþ what to don." ¶ "Sir," seyde Sursyn, "þis is no lesse, Ye wot weþ þat dede is Marras, 4897 And not þorwe oure defaute, For falsly made on you de saute, A-yen þe corde of oure parlemente. 4900 There swere we all by on sente The felde to kepe weþ <i>and</i> truly That no man shulde be so hardy To entermete on neyþer parte. 4904 This swere Marras weþ as we. Then we se we myght not faifþ That þe victory of þis bataifþ
--	--

Moste nedes falle to yowre syde.	4908
Thys Mares wolde no lenger a-byde :	
He toke no hede of othe ne allegeawnce,	
Butte enteryd þe lystes, <i>and</i> gret dysturbawnce	
Made, for he wolde rescowe hys lorde,	4912
A-geyne þe ordynavnce <i>and</i> þe accorde	
Off alle þe lordes of bothe partye.	
Where[-fore] me þynketh, syr, trulye,	
Suche as were kepers of þe place	4916
To suche one shulde do no grace,	
Butte done hym lawe * <i>and</i> hye Iustyce.	
So dede we, <i>and</i> þus in þys wyse	
Ys dede þat fals Erle Mares,	4920
That brake hys othe <i>and</i> eke owre pes.	
And þer-fore, yef any man woth [say] þat y *	
In thys case dude ffelonye,	
Or ony of vs, þe contrary to proue	4924
I am redy." <i>And</i> þer-wyth hys gloue	
He threwe downe ; <i>and</i> Partonope	
Toke vp þe gloue, <i>and</i> þen sayde he :	
"Off alle þys stryfe ys made a ende.	4928
4918. lawe] MS. grace.	4922. y] MS. ye.

Partonope
answers that
all troubles
are now
over.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Must nedes falle on youre syde. 4908
 This Marrs wolde no lenger a-byde :
 He toke no hede of othe ne leygeawnce,
 But entryd the lystes, and grete
 distroubaunce
 Made, for he wolde rescow his lorde,
 Agayn the ordinaunce and acorde 4913
 Of alle the lordis of bothe party.
 Where-fore me thinkes truly
 Such as were kepers of the place 4916
 To such one shulde do no grace,
 But do hym lawe and eke Iustyce.
 So dyd we, and thus in this wyse
 Ys dede that fals Erle Marrs, 4920
 That brake his othe and eke oure pees.
 And therefore, yeff any man wylle say
 that we
 In this caas dyd ffelonce, 4923
 Or ony of vs, the contrary to proue
 I am redy," and therwyth his glove
 He threw downe ; and Partonope 4926
 Toke vp the gloue, and then sayde he :
 "Of alle this stryfe ys made an ende.

Rawl. MS.

Moste nedes fall on youre syde. 4908
 This Marras wolde no lenger abyde :
 He toke none hede of oure legaunce,
 But enterde *and* made dysstorbaunce
 Be-cause he wolde rescowe his lorde,
 A-geyne þe ordenance *and* þe acorde
 Of aþ þe lorde[s] of bothe partye.
 Where-fore me thynketh truly
 Soyeche as were kepe[r]s of þe place 4916
 To soyeche on sholde do no grace,
 But do hym lawe *and* eke Iustyce.
 So dede we. *and* In þis wyse
 Ys dede þat false erle Marras. 4920
 That brake oure othe *and* oure pes.
 And yef ony man sey þat we
 In þis case dyde ffelonye,
 Ore ony of vs, þe contrary to proue 4924
 I am redy." *And* þer-wyth his gloue
 He drewe downe ; *and* Partonope
 Toke vpe þe gloue, *and* þen seyde he :
 "Of aþ þis stryfe is made ende. 4928

Eche man ys kyste <i>and oþer</i> frynde, And eche ys shapen to <i>hys</i> cuntre. Lette aH þes nedeles rehersales be.”		
And wyth þys Partonope haþe take	4932	
Hys leue, <i>and ther-wyth</i> the heþen make	[leaf 62]	The heathen depart, and Partonope returns to Blois.
Grette heuynes at <i>hys</i> departynge. And þen he prayeti Gode hem brynge Safe <i>and</i> welle in-to there cuntre.	4936	
And thus wyth worshyppe departetie he. And here-wyth-alle Partonope The streyghte way to Bloys takyth he.		
NOwe ys Partonope come to Bloys	4940	One day, Partonope sits silent on the dais, heavy at heart, and thinking of Melior.
And on a day a-pon) * <i>hys</i> deys A-monge <i>hys</i> meyne atte mete he sete Alle heuy, <i>and</i> neyþer dranke ne ete, Butte sette <i>hys</i> eyen in a place,	4944	
And neuer hem remeynd of a grette space. Butte <i>hys</i> mayne grette Ioye made, Etynd, <i>and</i> dronken), <i>and</i> were ryghte glade. And aH-wey sate Partonope heuy,	4948	

4941. MS. a pon) a day on); of *crossed out before on).*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Eche man ys kyst, and others frende, And eche man in-to his Contree. Leete alle these nedeles rehersayles be.” [leaf 37, back]	Eche man is kyste <i>and oþer</i> frende, And iche man in-to his contre. Let aH þis nedles rehersaH be.”
And wyth these wordys Partanope hath take 4932	And with þis worde Partonope hathe take [leaf 30] 4932
His leue, and therwyth the hethen make Grete heuennesse at his departing. And then they prayde God hym bring Safe and wele to his contree. 4936	His leue, <i>and þer-with</i> þe hethyn make Grete heuynes at his departynge. Then þey prayede God hym brynge Safe <i>and</i> weH in-to her contre. 4936
And Thus wyth worship departyd he. And there-wyt-alle Partanope The stryght way to Bloys taketh he.	And þus with worchipe departyde he, And here with-aH Partonope The streight wey to Bloyes toke he.
NOw ys Partanope comen to Bloys, And in a day vpon) his deys 4941 Amonge his meyne at mete he sate Alle heuyly, and nother dranke ne ete, But sett his yen in a place, 4944 And neuer hem remeved on a grete space. But his meyne grete Ioye made, Ethen, and dranken), and were ryght glade. Alle-way sate Partanope hevyly, 4948	¶ Nowe is Partonope come to Bloyes, And on a day vppon þe doyes 4941 Amonge his meyne at met he sat AH hevely, <i>and</i> noþer dranke ne ete, But set his eye in o place. 4944 And not hem remevyde a grete space. But his meyne grete Ioye made ; They ete <i>and</i> dranke, <i>and</i> were glade. AH-wey sat Partonope hevely, 4948

- þynkyng*e* in *hys* herte besely
 Off ffayre Melyowre, *hys* ladye fire,
 Howe longe þe tyme ys syn þat he
 Hade be owte of hyr syghte, 4952
 And also in whate wyse he myghte
 Wyth-owten any other-ys offence
 Sonneste come to here presence.
 His mother
 wonders
 at his
 heaviness,
 Hys moder on hym faste gan loke, 4956
 And of *hys* chere grette hede toke.
 She had grette mervayle for * why *and* whatte
 þe cause was so hevy þat he Sate,
 Her dere sone Partonope. 4960
 and asks
 him the
 reason of it.
 Fulle mekely to hym þus sayde she :
 ‘ My ffayre sone, ye wotte weþ thys,
 In alle þys worlde a-lyue þer nys
 þyng*e* þat better loued shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyþer, as þynketh me,
 Then of a chyld*e* shulde be þe moder.
 For eche of vs shulde lofe so other,
 That ther shulde none heuynes be 4968
 In yowre herte, þat a-none to me
 Ye shulde dyscouer *and* playnely sey.

4958. for] MS. *and*.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Thinking in his hert besely
 Of fayre Melior, his lady free,
 How longe hit ys sythen, that he
 Had ben oute of her syght, 4952
 And also in what wyse he myght
 Wythouten any other offynce
 Sunnest come to her presence. 4955
 His moder on hym gan fast looke,
 And of his cheere grete hede tooke.
 She had grete mervayle for why and
 what [1 leaf 3s]
 The cause was so hevy and made
 Hir dere Son sate, Partanope. 4960
 Full mekely to hym thus sayde she :
 ‘ My fayre Son, ye wote weþ this,
 In alle the worlde on lyve there nys
 Thing that better loved shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyter, as thenkith me,
 Than of the childe shulde be the modyr.
 For eche of vs shulde so love other,
 That ther shulde none heuynesse be
¹ In yowre hert, that anone to me 4968
 Ye shulde dyscouer and playnly say.

Rawl. MS.

Thynkyng*e* In his hert besely
 On fayre Melyore, his lady fre,
 Howe longe it is þat sethe þat he
 Hade ben out of here sight, 4952
 And also In what wyse he myght
 With-out ony oþer offence
 Sonneste come to here presence.
 His moder faste on hym gan loke, 4956
 And of his chere grete hede toke.
 She seyde merveth for why *and* what
 The cause was so hevy *and* mate
 Her dere son sat, Partanope. 4960
 Full mekely to hym þus seyde she :
 ‘ My fayre son, ye wot weþ þus,
 In all þe worlde alyue þer nys
 Thyng*e* þat beter louyde shulde be, 4964
 Ne trusted neyþer as thynketh me,
 Then of þe childe shulde be þe moder.
 For iche of vs shulde shulde lone so oþer
 That þer shulde no heuynes be 4968
 In yowre hert, but anone to me
 Ye shulde disconer *and* playnly sey.

[lf. 30, b.]

Ye haue sete nowe thes owres twey
 Ryghte pensyfe *and* In grette heynesse. [leaf 62, back] 4972
 Tellethe me nowe yowre grette dystresse.
 Ye seme a man, as þynketh me, He seems to
 That grettely wyth loue vulnerate be, be in love.
 And þat yowre herte wyth-owte varyaunce 4976
 Ys hole in yowre loues gouernaunce.
 I conivre yowe, yeff hȝt so be,
 þe very trowþe ye telle to me,
 By þe feyth þat a goode chylde owe 4980
 To hys moder, *and* lette me knowe
 The very trowþe, *and* yeff ye be
 In grette dystresse, playnely telle me.
 And yeff ye haue cause to be seke or heyle, 4984
 I may yowe ese wyth my conséyle."
 "M^Oder," þen sayde Partonope,
 "I wotte ryghte weþ truly þat ye
 Loue me a-boue aþ erpely þynge. 4988
 Ther-fore atte yowre comawundyge
 I moste nedes obeysaunte be.

Partonope
 confesses
 that he has
 a love.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye haue sett now this two mylevay
 Ryght pensyfe and in grete heynesse.
 Telle me now what is youre dystresse.
 Ye seme a man, as thenketh me, 4974
 That gretly wyth love taken be,
 And that youre hert wythouten vary-
 aunce 4976
 Is holly in youre loves gouernaunce,
 I yow coniuere, yf hit so be,
 The verry trouthe that ye telle me,
 By the fayth that a goode childe owe *
 To his Moder, and lette me knowe 4981
 The verry trought, and yeff ye be
 In grete dystresse, pleyunly telle hit
 me.
 And yeff ye haue cause to be seeke
 or hayle 4984
 I may yow ease wyth my counsaile."
 "M^Oder," sayde Partanope,
 "I wote right wele truly that
 ye
 Love me a-boue alle erthly thing. 4988
 There-fore to youre commaundyng
 I mote nede obeysaunt be.

Rawl. MS.

Ye haue set þis ij myle wey
 Right pensefe *and* In grete heynes.
 Teþ me nowe youre dysstres. 4973
 Ye seme a man, as thynkes me,
 That gretly with loue take be,
 And þat youre heþ with-out varyaunce
 Ys holy In youre loves gouernaunce.
 I you conloyre, yef it so be,
 The verry trothe þat ye teþ me,
 Be þe feyth þat a childe sholde owe 4980
 To his moder, *and* let me knowe
 The verry trouthe, *and* yef ye be
 In grete dysstres, playunly teþ me.
 Yef ye haue cause to be seke ore heyþ,
 I may you eyse with my counsaith."
 * "Moder," þen seyde Partonope,
 "I wot right weþ truly þat ye
 Love me aboute aþ erthly thyng. 4988
 There-fore to youre comundyng
 I moste nedes obey-sante be.

- And also ye haue coniuired me
 To telle wheder I haue [a loue] or none. 4992
 Þe soþe I wolle sey, so motte I gone.
 Trewlye, moder, a loue I haue,
 That vnder heuen), se Gode me saue,
 Hape no man) suchie one of heye noblesse. 4996
 Frome hyr come alle þys grette rychesse
 That In þes someres was broghte wyth me,
 Off golde and syluer so grette plente.
 As she luste, she may me gye ; 5000
 She hape of me the Senorye." *
 Then) seyde hys moder : " Blessed be þat lorde
 þat in gouernaunce hape aft þe worlde,
 And geffe grace þat for þe beste hyt be."— 5004
 " Amen," answered Partonope.
 " Ys she ryghte ffayre, my sone? telle me."—
 " For sothe I notte, moder," sayde he.
 " Thys ys mervayle, be Gode aft-myghte. 5008
 So mochie as ye haue had þe syghte
 5001. MS. Sonorye.

All the
 riches have
 come from
 her.

He cannot
 tell whether
 she is fair.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And also ye haue coniuiret me
 To telle whether I haue a love or
 none. 4992
 The sothe I wylle say, so mote I gone.
 Truly, moder, a love I haue,
 That vndyr hevyn), so God me saue,
 Hath no man) such one of high nob-
 lesse. 4996
 From) her come alle this grete Rychesse
 That in this Somers ys brought wyth
 me,
 Of golde and Syluer so grete plente.
 And as her lust She may me gye, 5000
 She hath of me the seygnorye."
 ¶ Manne sayde his Modyr : " Yblessid
 be that lorde
 That in gouernaunce hath alle the
 worlde,
 And yeve grace that for the best hit
 be."— 5004
 " Amen," answerid Partanope. —
 " Is She ryght fayre? my Son), telle
 me."— [leaf 38, back]
 " For sothe, modyr, I note," sayde he.
 " This ys mervayle, by God almyght.
 So moche as ye haue had a syght 5009

Rouch. MS.

And also ye haue conlourede me
 To tell wheþer I love ere none. 4992
 The sothe I with sey, so mot I gon.
 Truly, moder, a loue I haue,
 That vnder hevyn), so God me saue,
 Hathe no man) of soychenobifnes. 4996
 Fro her come aft þis Ryches
 That In þis somers I brought with me,
 Of golde and syluer grete plente.
 And as she lyste she may gyde me ; 5000
 She hathe of me þe soueraynete."
 Then seyde þe moder : " Blyssede be
 þat lorde
 That In gouernaunce hathe þe worlde,
 And yef grace þat for þe beste it be."
 " Amen," answerde Partonope. 5005
 " Ys she fayre? my son, tell me."—
 " For sothe, moder, I not," seyde he.
 " This is merveth, be God aft-myght.
 So moche as ye haue a sight [lf. 31] 5009

- Off hyr, *and* also þe repayre [leaf 63]
 In here howse, where she ys ffayre,
 Or ells nay, ye can not telle?— 5012
 “For soþe, moder, alle-powe I dwelle
 In her howse, boþe day *and* nyghte,
 Off her had I neuer yette þe syghte.
 For she haþe geffe me *in* charge, 5016
 þowe I be fro hyr *and* atte large,
 I shulde neuer besy be
 In no wyse her to se,
 Tylle she fully a-corde *per*-to. 5020
 And a-geyne her comawndement wyth I not do.”
 “FAYre sone,” seyde she, “hyt ys beste
 Thatte ye kepe alle her be-heste,
 And þat ye do alle *your* entente 5024
 To *parforme* alle her comawndemente.
 Dyscouer hyr conselle *in* no wyse,
 Butte besy yowe to do hyr seruyse.
 And spare not for besynes ne labowre. 5028
 þynke she haþe done yowe grette honowre.
 And I pray Gode, þat syttetþe a-boue,

His Lady
has forbid-
den him to
try to see
her.

The mother
says he must
obey his
Lady.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Of her, and also haue had repayre
 In her hous, where She be fayre, 5011
 Or ellis nay, ye canne not telle?—
 “For sothe, modyr, alle-though I dwett
 In hyr hous, bothe day and nyght,
 Of her had I yett neuer no syght.
 For She hath geffen me *in* charge,
 Though I be from hir at large, 5017
 I shulde nevir besy be
 In no wyse hir to see,
 Tylle She fully a-corde therto. 5020
 Agayn her comaundement wylle I not
 doo.”
 “FAYre Son,” sayde She, “hit ys
 the best
 That ye kepe alle her by-heest.
 And that ye do alle *your* entent 5024
 To *parforme* hir comaundement.
 Dyscouer her counsaile *in* no wyse,
 And besy yow to do hir Seruyse.
 Spare not for besynesse of laboure.
 Thenkyth She hath do yow ryght grete
 honoure, 5029
 And pray God, that syttetþ a-boue,
- Of hir, *and* also hade repayre 5010
 In hir how[s]e, howe where she be fayre,
 In her howse, both day *and* nyght,
 Of hir hade I yett neuer no sight.
 For she hathe yeve me *in* charge, 5016
 Though I be fro hir *and* at large,
 I shulde neuer besye be
 In no wyse here to see,
 Tiþ she fully acorde *per*-to. 5020
 Aye her comoude-ment wiþ I not do.”
 “A sone,” seyde she, “it is þe beste
 That ye kepe aþ her beheste,
 And *per*-to *your* entente 5024
 To *parforme* her comoude-ment.
 Dyseouer her counseþ *in* no wyse,
 And besye you to do here *seruyse*.
 Spare not for no maner of laboure. 5028
 Thynkyth she hathe do you honoure.
 And I praye God, þat Syttyth aboue,

- Yeffe yowe *grace euer* to loue
 Yowre lady, *and* no wyse forfette 5032
- He intends
 returning to
 her on the
 next day.
 My fayre sone, when þynke ye *wyth* her to mete?—
 “To-morowe, moder, efter none,
 When I haue dyneð, þynke I to gonð.
 My mayne I wyH *wyth* yowe lette, 5036
 I wolle no frynde I haue þys wytte ;
 For, moder, I wolle gone aH a-lone.”—
 “Ye wotte beste, sone, what ys to done.
 Gouverne yowe after your entente, 5040
 And br[e]ke not her comawndemente.
 And kepe your conselle fro euery wyghþe.
 For on my syde, be Gode almyghþe,
 Hyt shaft be kepte fro euery manð. 5044
 And conseH I wolle yowe as I can.”
 The moder *and* þe sone departed be.
 An heuy woman in herte ys she.
 To hys conselle þow she a-corde, [leaf 63, back] 5048
 Her hert ys fuH fer fro her worde.
 To [pe] kyng of Fraunce ys she gonne.
 “Syr,” she sayde, “What may I done,

Sorrowful,
 the mother
 goes to the
 King, and
 complains
 that her son
 has been
 lost by the
 devil's en-
 chantments.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Yeve yow *grace* that neuer the love
 Of youre lady in no wyse ye foryete.
 My fayre Son, whenð think ye wyth
 her mete?— 5033
 “To-morow, modyr, after none,
 When I haue dyneð, thanð think I
 gone.
 My meyne wyth yow I wyH lete, 5036
 I wyH no frende I haue lit wete ;
 For, moder, I wylle gone alle a-lone.”—
 “Ye wote best, Son, what ys to done.
 Govern yow after her entent, 5040
 And breke not her coma[n]dement.
 And kepe your counsaile from euery
 wight.
 And on my syde, by God Almyght,
 Hit shaft be kept from euery man.
 I shaft hit kepe as wele as I can.” 5045

5045. Between leaf 38 and leaf 39 one leaf
 has been torn out.

Rawl. MS.

Yeve you *grace* þat neuer þe love
 Of youre lady In no wyse for-yete. 5032
 Sone, when thynke ye *wyth* here to
 mete?—
 “To-morwe, moder, at after-none,
 When I haue dyenede, þen thynke I
 gon.
 My meyne *with* you I wiH let, 5036
 I wiH no frende I haue it wyte ;
 For, moder, I wiH gon alone.”—
 “Ye wot, son, beste what is to done.
 Gouverne you after hir entente, 5040
 And breke not here comouðemente.
 Kepe youre counseH fro euery wight,
 [leaf 31, back]
 And on my syde, be God aH-myght,
 Hit shaft be kepte fro euery man. 5044
 I shaft it kepe as weH as I can.”
 • The moder *and* þe sone departyde be.
 An heuy woman In hert is she.
 To his counseH þought she acorde,
 Her hert is fuH ferre fro hir worde.
 To þe kyng of France is she gon. 5050
 “Sir,” she seyde, “what may I done,

- I sorowfulle wreche *and* wofulle caytyfe? 5052
 I may be sory I am on lyfe.
 Ther was neuer woman had suchē a harme :
 My sone ys loste by crafte of charme,
 Alle by þe deuyllys Enchauntemente. 5056
 My sone ys lore, *and* I am shente."
 Ther-wyth a-none þe kyng of Fraunce,
 In whome was alle hyr affyaunce,
 Toke hyr to hym fulle goodely; 5060
 And in-to a chamber preuely
 They wente to-geder, þer as she
 Myghte telle hyr complaynte, *and* no man se.
 And þer she wepte wonderly sore 5064
 Er þat she myghte sey won) worde more.
 When she lefte hyr wepynge,
 þese wordes she sayde to þe kyng :
 "Syr," she sayde, "I can not se 5068
 Butte ye * haue loste Partonope.
 When he wes loste in yowre florestes,
 In Arden) a-monge þe wylde bestes,
 Ther drewe to hym a pyng of ffeyre, 5072
 As þowe hȳt had ben) a woman) or a ladye,
 And bade hym of goode comforte for to be,
 And be-hyghite also þat she
 Shulde bryngē hym owte of dysese. 5076
 And wyth hyr wordes so hym duk) plese,
 And geffe hym þat tyme of hauer,

5069. ye] MS. I.

Rawl. MS.

- I wofull wreche *and* caytyfe? 5052
 I am sory I am on lyue.
 There was neuer woman) hade soych
 harme :
 For my sone is loste be crafte *and*
 charme,
 All be þe devill entysemente." 5056
 Ther-with anone þe kyng of Fraunce,
 In whom was here affyaunce,
 Here to hym he toke full goodly; 5060
 And In-to a chambir full prevely
 They went to-geder, þer as she
 Might tell here complaynt *and* no man
 se.
 And þer she wepte wonderly sore 5064
 Ore þat she myght sey ij wordes more.
 And when she lefte hir wepyngē,
 A) þis wordes she seyde to þe kyng :
 "Sir," she seyde, "I can not see 5068
 But ye haue loste Partonope.
 When he was loste In youre forestes,
 In Arderne amonge þe wilde bestes,
 There drewe to hym thyngē of fayre, 5073
 As it were a woman) ore a ladye,
 And bade hym of comforte be,
 And be-hight hym weth þat she
 Shulde hym bryngē out of dysseyse. 5076
 And with her wordes so hym dyde plese,
 And yaf hym þer-to grete avere,

- And he *ia* þat tyme was *in* grette fere.
 He made *wyth* hyr covenante 5080
 To be hyr loue *and* hyr seruante.
 He louethe * hyr beste of any creature.
 Yette of hur persone, shappe, ne fygure,
Wyth *hys* eyen he neuer [had] syghite trewly. 5084
 þys ys, me þynketh, a mervelowse ffoly.
 Off hyr he hath alle maner plesawnee. [leaf 64]
 þus ys he broghite *in* þe deuellys dawnee.
 She hath defended hym *in* alle degre 5088
 He shulde not besy hym here to se.
 And þus I see welle he ys butte lore.
 And yette y sey yowe furthermore,
 He bydethe no lenger þen to-morowe none. 5092
 He shapythe hym towarde here to gone.
 Thus ys he loste, syr, what sey ye?
 For Goddys loue, syr, consellythe me.
 I haue be-þoghte me of won þynge 5096
 Yeffe *hyt* were to yowre plesynge.
 Wolle ye here nowe my devyse?
 I wolle be ruled at yowre a-vys.
 Ye haue a nece, syr," she sayde, 5100
 "That ys to mary, *and* ys a mayde,
 Wyche hathe passynge grette * beawte.
 And þer-to, syr, ye wotte weþ þat she
 Ys weþ nerysshed, conynge, *and* wyse. 5104
 Trewly me þynketh she beryth þe pryse
 5082. louethe] MS. þynketh. 5102. MS. grette passynge.

Rawl. MS.

- And þat tyme was *in* grete fere.
 He made *with* here a couenante 5080
 To be hir loue *and* hir seruante.
 He louyth her beste of ony cature.
 Yet of hir shape ne fygure,
With his eyen he neuer sey. 5084
 This me thynketh grete folye. [leaf 32]
 Of her he hathe aþ maner plesawnee.
¹ Thus is he brought *in* þe devilles dawnee.
 She hathe defendyde hym *in* aþ degre
 He shulde not besye hym here to see.
 Thus I see he his but lore. 5090
 And yet I sey forther-more,
 He byte no lenger þen to-morwe none.
 He þorposethe hym to here gone. 5093
 Thus is he loste, *sir*, what sey ye?
 For Goddes loue, som counseþ gyf me.
 I haue be-þought me of o thyng, 5096
 Yef it were to you plesynge.
 Will ye here nowe my devyse?
 I wil be rulede be youre avyse.
 Ye haue a nyce, *sir*," she seyde, 5100
 "That is to marye, *and* is a mayde,
 Whiche hathe passynge grete beute.
 Ther-to, *sir*, I wot weþ þat she
 Ys weþ nortured, cony[n]ge *and* wyse,
 Truly me thynke she beryth þe pryse
 5103. ye crossed out before she.

- Off alle maydenys *in þe* reme of Fraunce.
 Yeffe ye a-corde to hys allyawnee,
 Yeff ye wolle þus sende for hym a-none, 5108
 I shalle telle yowe how þys shaft gone.
 I moste haue ij. pottys of wyne ;
 Hyt moste be goode *and* Inle ffyne.
 þe tone I shalle *in* þys wyse a-ray : 5112
 Yeff my sone *per-off* assay
 A drawzte or tweyne, I wotte ryghite weH
 Hys þo3te shaft chaunge *enry* delle.
 Yowre nece to yowe þe wyne shalle brynge, 5116
 But drynketh not *per-off* for no-þynge.
 Yowre nece *per-off* shalle drynke I-nowe.
 þe to*per* potte shalle be for yowe.
 And lette *hem* twayne to-geder speke ; 5120
 I kepe here dalyance no man) * breke.
 And thys I howpe alle shalle be welle.”
 The kyng answeyrd : “ I graunte eche delle. (leaf 64, back)
 Hyt ys wysdome a man *hys* frynde to wynne 5124
 Where þorowe ffoly they shulde twynne,
 Be what crafte *hyt* euer may be.”
 And *per-wy*th a-none for Partonope
 He sent a-none *in* alle þe haste, 5128
 Chargynge hym he shulde faste
 Come to hym, alle þynges lefte.
 Partonope a-bode tylle este
 Off *hys* lorney *and* off aH *hys* þynge, 5132
 5121. MS. adds *dyd before* breke.

A potent
drink will
make him
change his
mind.

The King's
niece is to
bring the
wine.

The King
agrees to
her plan,

and sends
for
Partonope.

Rawl. MS.

- Of maydens aH as In Fraunce.
 Yef ye acorde to þis alyawnee,
 Yef ye wiH sende for hym anone, 5108
 And I shaft teH you howe ye shaft done.
 I moste haue ij pottes of wyne ;
 Hit moste be good *and* Inly fyne.
 The tone I shaft In þis wyse array : 5112
 Yef my son *per-of* assay
 A draught ore ij, I wot Right weH
 His þought shaft change *enry* deH.
 Your nece to you þe wyne shaft brynge,
 But drynketh not *per-of* for nothyng.
 Your nece I-nowe shaft drynke *per-of*,
 The to*per* parte shaft *per-in* leue.
 And let iche to o*per* speke ; 5120
- I kepe here dalyance no man breke.
 Thus I hope aH shaft be weH.”
 The kyng answerde : “ I graunt iche
 deH. (leaf 32, back)
 Hit is wysdom a man his frende to
 wyne, 5124
 Ther þorwe foly þey shuff atwyne,
 Be what crafte *pat* euer it be.”
 Ther-*with* anone for Partonope
 He sent a man) in haH þe haste, 5128
 Chargynge hym he shulde faste
 Come to hym, aH thyng lefte.
 Partonope abode tiff este
 Of his lorney *and* of aH thyng, 5132

	And In grette haste come to þe kyngre.	
Partonope comes.	When he was come, þe kyngre a-none To a wyndowe <i>wyth</i> hym dyde gone, And ther they fylle in mery talkyngre Off dyuerse þynges ; <i>þer-wyth</i> þe kyngre Bade alle men owte of þe chamber goo, Safe the ladye and they too,	5136
The maiden bars the door.	And þe mayde, wyche rose vp faste, And after <i>hem</i> barred þe dore in haste. Thys fayre mayde, wyche ys to marye,	5140
Description of the maiden's beauty.	Her bewte dyscry fayne wolde I Affter þe sentence off myne auctowre. Butte I pray yowe of <i>þys</i> grette labowre I mote at <i>þys</i> tyme excused be, Off þe ffeture to reherse þe bewte.	5144
She is eighteen years of age,	Xviiij. yere she wes of age, Semely of stature, borne of hye parage. Hur herte was sette grettely in on þyngre To be ffreshe a-rayed in elopþyngre,	5148
fond of fine attire,	Enbrowded <i>wyth</i> perle in strawngre wyse. <i>þer</i> cowde <i>hyt</i> no man lyghtely denyse To telle owte playnely here entente. Here forhede was brod, here browes bente, Hyr here was bloye, streyghte wes hur nose, Hur colowre rody lyke to the rose. Off sangweyne was hur complexione, þe here of hur browes were <i>sum-dele</i> browne, The skynne of hur necke was lyly whyte.	5152
	She wes not leue, but flesly a lyte.	5156
		[leaf 65]

Roul. MS.

And in grete haste come to þe kyngre.	That I may at þis tyme excusede be
When he was come, þe kyngre anone	Of <i>euery</i> fetture to reherse þe beute.
To a wyndowe <i>with</i> hym dyde gone.	xviiij yere she was of age,
And <i>þer þey</i> fast in many talkyngre 5136	Semly of stature, borne of high parage.
Of dyuerse materis ; and <i>þer-with</i> þe	Hir hert was set gretly in o thyngre
kyngre	To be freshe arrayde in clothyngre,
Bade aff men out of chambir goo,	Enbrowderde <i>parte</i> in strange wyse.
Safe þe lady and þey two,	To tell out playnly hir avyse,
And þe mayde, whiche rose faste, 5140	Hir forhede brode and streight rose,
And barrede þe dore þen in haste.	Hir coloure rede lyke a rose.
This fayre mayde, which is to marye,	Of sangwen her complexion,
His beute dyscrye wolde I	The here of here browis were browne,
Affter þe sentence of myn auctor. 5144	The shynd of hir nyke was lyfly whyte.
But I praye you of þis laboure	She was not leue, but flesshly a lyte.

Smale armes she had <i>and</i> hondys flayre, She was curteyse, lowly, <i>and</i> debonayre.		courteous and debonair.
Clethed she was In samette ffyne,	5164	
Atte hur owne delyte welle shapyd. She was sette <i>in</i> ffreshenesse of goode a-rye. She was as freshe as þe rose <i>in</i> maye.		
Off alle hur bewte I make a ffyne.	5168	
The kyng of Fraunce nowe axethe þe wyne,* Thys mayde gothe <i>wyth</i> goode chere, And ffyllethe a cuppe of þat pychere, Wyche þe moder of Partonope	5172	The maiden brings the wine to the King.
Hadde so a-Rayed yeff þat he Off þat wyne drynke a drawghite, That a-none he shalle be caughte In suchē wyse he shulde for-yete Melyowre, hys fayre lady swete.	5176	
The mayde bryngeth þe kyng þe wyne, That of þe poysen was myghty <i>and</i> ffyne.		
The kyng knewe alle þe crafte welle, He kyssed þe cuppe, but neuer a delle Ther-of he dronke, but þus he sayde :	5180	The King does not touch it,
“ Berythe my cope, fayre mayde, To my cosyng Partonope.	5184	
And I commawnde that also ye Drynke to hym <i>and</i> make hym chere.” Thys mayde hape boþe connyng <i>and</i> manere,		but bids the maiden bear the cup to Partonope, and drink herself.
<i>After l. 5169 MS. adds :</i> He kyssythe þe cuppe but neuer a delle [<i>he crossed out</i>] dranke he He ravghte þe cuppe to Partonope ys moder fre.		

Rawl. MS.

Smale armes <i>and</i> hondes fayre. She was courteys <i>and</i> eke debonayre. Clothyde she was In fyne satyn, 5164 ¹ WeH I-shape, for euer here delyte Was set In freshnes of array ; [¹ leaf 33] She was as freshe as rose Ine may. 5168 Of all here bewte I make a fyne. The kyng axede after his wyne. This mayde goth <i>wyth</i> good chere, And fylde a coppe of þe pichere Whiche þe moder of Partonope 5172 Hade so arrayde þat yef þat he Of þis wyne drynke a draught, That anone he shulde be caught	In soyche wyse he shulde for-gete 5176 Melyore, his lady swete. The mayde bringyth þe kyng wyne, That of þis poysen [<i>was</i>] myghty <i>and</i> fyne. The kyng knewe þis crafte weH, 5180 And kyssede þe coppe, but neuer a dell There-of he ne dranke, but þus sayde : “ Beryth my coppe, fayre mayde, To my cossyn Partonope. 5184 And I comonde also þat ye Drynke to hym <i>and</i> make hym chere.” This mayde hade connyng <i>and</i> manere,
---	--

	She bare þe cuppe to Partonope.	5188
	“Syr,” she sayde, “þe kyngre woH þat ye Drynke of þys cuppe, I shaH be-gynne.”	
	She purposytie fully hys loue to wynne,	
	She dronke fryste, <i>and</i> þen dronke he.	5192
She and Partonope drink of the powerful wine ;	Thys wyne was lusty, <i>and</i> Partonope Sette cuppe to mowþe, <i>and</i> better assayde, And <i>per-wyth</i> -aH he prayde þe mayde She wolde drynke to hym a-geyne.	5196
	And so they dronke þat boþe they bene	[leaf 65, back]
	Welle I-wette, <i>and</i> þen Partonope	
he looks on her beauty and forgets Melior.	Off þys mayde behelde so þe bewte, That <i>wyth</i> hur loue he wes so take, He had for-yete Melyowre hys make. And <i>wyth</i> þys mayde he felle <i>in</i> talkynge Off dyuerse materes, þat of o þynge	5200
	Hys moder was syker by hys chere	5204
	He had for-yete hys olde ffere.	
His cheer changes.	Hys chere gan chawngre, hys blode gan ryse. Thys mayde wes plesawnte <i>in</i> aH wyse ; To loue hym beste wes alle hur luste.	5208
He kisses	Fullle ofte tymes þys mayde he kyste.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

	And bare þe coppe to Partonope.	5188
	“Syr,” she seyde, “þe kyngre wiH þat ye Drynke of þis coppe, I shaH be-gynne.”	
	She porposede hir his loue to wyne.	
	She dranke firste <i>and</i> þen dranke he.	
	This wyne was lusty, <i>and</i> Partonope Set coppe to mouthe, <i>and</i> beter assayde. And <i>per-with</i> -aH he prayede þe mayde She wolde drynke to hym ayen.	5196
	And so þey dranke þat bothe þey bene Wet wet, <i>and</i> þen Partonope Of þis mayde so be-helde þe bente That <i>with</i> here loue he was so take,	5200
	He hade for-yet Melyore his make. And <i>with</i> þis mayde fiH <i>in</i> talkynge	
And wyth this Mayde he fylle in Talk- ing	Of dyuerse mater, <i>and</i> of o thyng	5202
Of dym[r]s maters / that of oo thing	His moder was sekere be his chere	5204
His moder was syker by his chere	That he hade for-yete his olde fere.	
That he had for-yete his olde fere.	His chere ganne chonge, his bloode gan ryse.	
His chere ganne chonge, his bloode gan ryse.	This mayde was plesant <i>in</i> aH wyse ; To loue hir best was alle his lyst ;	5208
This mayde was plesant <i>in</i> aH wyse ; To loue hir best was alle his lyst ;	Fullle ofte tymes þis mayde he kyst.	
	This mayde was plesant <i>in</i> aH wyse ; To loue here beste was his luste.	5208
	Fullle ofte tymes þis mayde [he] kyste.	

- To hym so plesawnte was þys mayde
 þat atte þe laste to hur he sayde :
- “Yowre beawte *and* yowre goodely chere, 5212
- Your semely poorte, your womanly manere,
 In my trewe hert arne prynted so,
 þat where þat euer I ryde or goo
 Ye ar my loue *and* lady souereyne. 5216
- And to brynge me owte of peyne
 Graunte me nowe to be my loue.”—
- “Syr,” sayde þe mayde, “be Gode a-boue,
 On a condycione ye graunte me 5220
- To be my husbonde, I woþ be
 Euer redy atte your comawndemente.”—
- “I graunte to parfome your entente,”
 Sayde thys yonge Partonope. 5224
- Thus in þys wyse a-corded they be.
 Yette of þys foly haue I no mervayle ;
 For a ryghte sober man, wyth-owten ffayle,
 Wyth drynke *and* dalyaunce *and* grette delyte, 5228
- Off so fayre wone myghte in suchie plyghte

the beautiful maiden,
 and asks
 her to be
 his love.

She consents on
 condition
 that he
 promises
 to be her
 husband.

Partonope
 is willing.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To hym so plesant was this mayde
 That at the last to hir he sayde :

“Your high beaute, your goodely chere,
 Your semely porte, your womanly
 manere, 5213

In my trew hert are paynted soo
 That where that euer I ryde or goo
 Ye are my love and lady soueraygne.
 And to bring me oute of payne 5217

Graunte me now to be my love.”—

“Sir,” sayde the Mayde, “by God
 a-bove,
 On a condicione that ye graunt me 5220

To be my hosbond, I wyll be
 Euer redy at youre comaundement.”—

“I graunte to parfome alle youre
 entent.”

Than sayde this yong Partanope 5224

“Thus in this wyse a-corded we be.”

Yett of his foly haue I no mervayle ;
 For a right Sosour man, wythouten
 fayle,
 Wyth drinke and daliaunce and grete
 delyte 5228

Myght be brought in such plyte

Rawl. MS.

To hym so pleasant was þis mayde.
 Thus at laste to here he seyde :

“Youre high beute, your goodly chere,
 Youre symly porte, youre womanly
 manere* 5213

In my trewe hert are peyntyde so
 That where þat euer I ryde ore goo
 Ye are my loue *and* lady souerayne.
 And to brynge me out of payne 5217

Graunt me nowe to be my loue.”—

“Sir,” seyde þis mayde, “be God above,
 On on condicione þat ye graunte me
 To be my hosbonde, *and* I wiþ be 5221

Euer redy at youre comondemente.”—

“I graunt to parfome youre entente,”

Then seyde þis yonge Partonope. 5224

Thus In þis wyse acordyde þey be.
 Yet of his foly haue I [no] mervett ;
 For a right sobure man samfaiþ,

With drynke *and* dalyance *and* grete
 light 5228

Of so fayre on myght [in] suche plight
 5213. MS. Youre symly porte, your high chere
 And also youre womanly manere.

- Be brogħte to axe hur of hur *grace*,
 Beynge boþe in so preuey a place.
 Ther were no mo folke but they to, 5232
 Safe þe kyng *and* hys moder þer were no mo,
 Lokynge owte atte a wyndowe *and* talkynge
 Howe they mygħte Partonope In brynge
 To lofe thys mayde *and* for-yete Melyowre. [leaf 66] 5236
- The kyng a-none, wyth-owte more,
 Cleped to hym Partonope.
 "Cosyn," he sayde, "howe lyke ye
 Be my nece, wyche ys to marye? 5240
 By owre lady þat in heuen syttethe onȝ hye,
 Yeff ye wolle hane hur to your wyffe,
 As I am trewe kyng, aȝ my lyffe
 I shaȝ be to yowe goode lorde *and* souereyne. 5244
 For ye shaȝ truste me fulle *and* playne :
 I shaȝ geffe yow townes, Castelles, *and* Cyte,
 And off aȝ ryches grette plente.
 Off aȝ menȝ onȝ lyfe I truste yowe beste." 5248
 Hys moder onȝ hur syde made grette heste.
 5241. onȝ] perhaps anȝ !

The King
 persuades
 Partonope
 to wed his
 niece, and
 promises
 him great
 riches.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of so fayre one to aske hir of hyr grace,
 Beyng bothe in so pryve a place.
 There were no folke but thay tow, 5232
 Sane the king and his modyr moo,
 Loking oute of a wyndow and talking
 How they myght Partonope bring
 To love this mayde and leve Melionre.
 ¶ The king anone, wythoutenȝ more,
 Clepyd to hym Partonope. 5238
 "Cosyn," he sayde, "how lyke ye
 By my nyce, which ys to Marye? 5240
 By oure lady of hevynȝ that men to calle
 and crye, [leaf 39, back]
 Yeff ye wylle hane hir to youre wyfe,
 As I am true knight, alle my lyfe
 I shaȝ be to yow goode lorde and
 soueraygne. 5244
 For ye shaȝ trust me fullȝ and playne :
 I shaȝ yeve yow twones. Castelles *and*
 citee,
 And of alle rychesse fullȝ grete plente.
 Of alle men a-lyve I trust yow best."
 His modyr in hir syde made grete
 heeste. 5249

Rawl. MS.

Be brought to aske here of hir *grace*,
 Beynge bothe In so prevy place.
 Ther were no folke but þey two, 5232
 Safe þe kyng *and* his moder also,
 Lokynge out of a wyndowe talkynge
 Howe þey myght Partonope In brynge

¶ The kyng anone, *with*-out more,
 Clepyde to hym Partonope.
 "Cossyn," he seyde, "howe leke ye
 Be my nyce, whiche is to marye? 5240
 Be oure lady, to whom I crye,
 Yef ye wylle hane here to youre wyfe,
 As I am trewe knyght, aȝ my lyfe
 I shaȝ be to you good lorde *and* souer-
 ayne. 5244
 For ye shaȝ truste me playne :
 ¶ I shaȝ yeve you castelles *and* Cete,
 [leaf 34]
 And of aȝ Ryches grete plente,
 Of aȝ menȝ onȝ lyve I truste you beste."
 His moder onȝ hir syde made grete
 heste. 5249

They yede so to hym not for to lye, He accorded hym fully to þys ffolye.		He agrees.
Hys moder was gladde tho owte of mesure, And made hem eche oder to ensure.	5252	
þe kynge by þe honde he toke þe mayde,* And Partonope þus he sayde* :		The King formally gives him the maiden,
“Thys woman I yeffe yowe to your wyfe, In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe, And so I pray Gode hyt mote be.”— “ I thonke yowe, syr,” sayde Partonope.	5256	
He wende aH þys had ben ryghte welle, Hys olde loue was for-gete eche a delle He kysseth hys loue, he maketh hur chere.	5260	and Partonope thanks him.
He was in wyH, had he leysere And place, þys ys syker as daye, For to haue pleyed þe comyn play Off wyclic thes louers haue suchie plesaunce, For Melyowre was clene owte of Remembraunce.	5264	
Thus wes he falle to novelry.	5268	
5254. MS. mayden). 5255. he sayde] MS. they sayden).		

Univ. Coll. MS.

They yede so to hym not for to lye,
He a-corded hym fully to this ffolye.
The moder was gladde that wythouten
measure, 5252
And made hem fast eche other ensure.
The king by the hande tho toke the
mayde,
And to Partanope thus he sayde :
“This woman I yeve yow to your
wyfe, 5256
In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe,
And so I pray God hit euer mote be.”—
“ I thank yow, Sir,” sayde Partanope.
He wende alle this had bene ryght
welle, 5260
His olde love was for-gete eche dele.
He kysseth his love, he maketh her
chere.
He was in wyH, had he hadde leysere
And place, this ys syker as day, 5264
To haue pleyed the comon play
Of which these lovers haue such
pleasaunce,
For Melioure was clene oute of remem-
braunce.
Thus was he falle to novellerye. 5268

Rawl. MS.

They yede so to hym not for to lye,
He a-cordyde fully to his ffolye.
The moder was glade þat out of mesure,
And made hem sure iche to oper. 5253
The kynge toke þe mayde be þe honde,
And þus Partonope he seyde :
“This woman I yeve you to wyfe 5256
In Ioye for euer to lede your lyfe,
And so I praye God it euer may be.”—
“ I thanke you, sir,” seyde Partonope.
He wende aH þis hade ben weH, 5260
His olde loue was for-gete iche dett.
He kyste his loue, and maketh hir
chere.
He was in witt, while he hade leyser
A[nd] place, þis is seker as day, 5264
To haue pleyde þe comyn play,
Of whiche þis louers haue soych ples-
aunce,
For Meliore was clene out of remem-
braunce.
Thus was he fatt [to] novelly. 5268

The Poet
will never
forsake his
Lady.

Thus was grette merveyle, for trewly I
Shulde neuer haue be brogthe in þat plyghte,
Off ony oþer to haue Ioye or delyte
Butte of my lady, þat ys my souereyne ; 5272
I telle yowe trowþe, I canð not feyne.

Partonope
holds the
maiden in
his arms.

Fresshe *and* lusty ys Partonope ;
For in *hys* armes *hys* loue hape he, 5275
Wyche he hath getonð hym fresshe *and* newe. [leaf 66, back]
He seyethe to hyr he woð be trewe.

She tells
him she is
happy that
she has
saved him
from his
old love.

And she wyth hym falleth in Dalyaunce
Off maters of loue *and* of hie plesaunce ;
Wyth kyssynge *and* talkynge she ys fatt in boldenesse.
When wymmen be weð they canð not cese. 5281

Wyth gladde chere to hym she sayde :
“ My dere herte, fulle weð a-payde
Alle my lyffe-dayes ben may I, 5284

That I haue conquered yowe so wysely.
For be crafte I haue yowe take,
And made yowe fully to for-sake
Yowre olde loue, *and* fully to me 5288
Ye ben ensured euer trewe to be.”

Univ. Coll. MS.

This ys grete merveyle, for I truly
Shulde haue ben brought in that plyte
Of any other to haue had Ioye or
delyte, 5271

But of lady that ys my soueraygne ;
I telle yow thoug, I canne not fayne.

Fressh and lusty ys Partanope : 5274
For in his armes his love holdes he,
Which he hath geten hym fressh and

new. 5276

He sayde to hir he wolde be trew.
And She wyth hym ys fallen in
dalyaunce

Of Maters of love and hight plesaunce.

Rawl. MS.

This is grete merveñ, for iche truly
Shulde neuer a brought In þat plight,
Of ony oþer to haue Ioye ore delyte,

But of my lady *and* my souerayne ;
I tell you trowthe, I can not fayne.
Freshe *and* lusty is Partonope, 5274
For In his armes his love holdyth he,
Whiche he hathe gottyn hym newe.

He seyde to here he wolde be trewe.
She with hym is fatt In dalyaunce

Of maters of love *and* high plesaunce,
With kyssenge *and* talkynge is fatt in
dalyaunce. [leaf 34, back] 5280

When women beth weð I canð not sese.
With glade chere she to hym seyde :

“ My dere hert, full weð payde
All my lyve-dayes be may I, 5284

That I haue conquerede so wysly.
For be crafte I haue you take,
And made you fully to for-sake
Youre olde love ; *and* holy to me 5288
Ye be ensurede euer trewe to be.”

When of <i>hys</i> loue he herde hur speke, <i>Hys</i> herte hym þoʒte for sorowe schulde breke. Alle pensyfe styлле a grette whyle he sytte. 5292	At these words Partonope recovers his senses.
In thys þynkyngе a-yeuð <i>hys</i> wytte Ys come to hym aH ffresshe <i>and</i> newe. “Al[a]s!” þoʒhte he, “I am vntrewe To hur þat ys my souereyne ladye.” 5296	
And þer-wyth-aH he sterte vp fersly, And to þe dore streghhte he wente. The barre <i>in</i> <i>hys</i> honde he hente, And openyð þe dore <i>in</i> grette haste, And þorowe þe haH heydð ffaste. 5300	He starts up, unbars the door, and rides in haste back to Blois.
In-to þe porche he come rennyngе, <i>Hys</i> horse he fownde þer redy stonyngе. Vppon <i>hys</i> horse <i>in</i> haste he lepte, 5304 More of <i>hys</i> trowþe toke he no kepe. A-none as þe kyngе wes war of þys, A sory manð for soþe he ys. He cursed þe moder <i>and</i> hur Enchawntmentе.* 5308	The King is angered and curses Partonope's mother and her enchantments.
The newe loue also for aH þys ys shent. In grette haste rydethe Partonope To the casteH of Bloys, <i>and</i> tenderly wepyth he, Thynkyngе onð <i>hys</i> lady Melyowre, 5312 Howe of <i>hys</i> herte she ys þe tresowre, And he hath hur serued so falsely. In <i>hys</i> herte he fynte hym gyltye. [leaf 67] Whome <i>in</i> haste he cometh rydyngе ; 5316	
5308 MS. Enchawntmentе. After 5314 catchword In <i>hys</i> herte.	

Rawl. MS.

When of his love he herde hir speke, His hert hym þought wolde breke. AH pensefe a grete while he sate. 5292 In his hert thynkyngе agayne his wyte Ys come to hym freshe <i>and</i> newe. “Alas!” he þought, “I am vntrewe To hir þat is my souereyne lady.” 5296 And þer-with he stert vp freshly, And to þe dore streight he wente. The barre In his honde he hente, And oppynde þe dore In haste, 5300 And þorwe þe haH he hyede faste. In-to þe porche he come rynyngе, His hors he fonde redy stonyngе.	Vppon his hors In haste he lepte, 5304 More of his trouth toke he no kepe. When þe kyngе was ware of þis, A sory manð for sothe he is. He courssede his moder <i>and</i> hir en- chantmentе. 5308 The newe love also is I-shente. In grete haste rydes Partonope To þe casteH of Bloyes, <i>and</i> sore wepte he, Thynkyngе on his lady Melyore, 5312 Howe of his hert she is þe tresoure, And he hathe her seruyde falsly. In his hert he fyndes hym gylty. 5315 To Pounytyfe In haste he come rydyngе ;
--	--

- Partonope
shuts him-
self up in
a chamber,
weeping and
lamenting
sorely.
- Frome *hys* meyne he hydyth *hys* wepynge.
Frome *hys* horse lepethe, *and* streghte gothe
In-to *hys* chamber, for he ys lothe
Hys meyne shulde knowe of *hys* dysese. 5320
He byddyth *hem* voyde, *þys* ys no lese.
They voyde *hys* chamber *in* grette haste ;
After *hym* he barrethe the dore ffaste.
Nowe by *hym*-selfe he ys allone ; 5324
He makethe sorowe *and* moche mone.
He cursyth the cunselle of þe kyng,
He hatyth *hys* newe loue a-boffe aH þyng.
The kyng, þe moder, *and* *hys* loue, 5328
Herde tydynges þat a-bofe
In-to a chamber was Partonope
Go to slepe. "þat may not be,"
Sayde *hys* moder, "for no-þyng. 5332
AH for noȝte þen were owre charmyng."
To *hys* chamber she yede *in* haste,
The dore she fownde barred faste.
She knocked þer-ate, *and* faste gan crye : 5336
"Vndo the dore, sone, hyt am I."
AH for noghte he lette hur be,
And þen he sayde : "For sothe ye
Haue fro me take my erthely Ioye ; 5340
And mowe I ones departe fro the,
Ye shaft neuer efte haue Ioye of me.
Gothie forthie yowre way, *and* lette me be."
- He refuses
to see his
mother.
- She has
caused all
his grief.
- He bids her
go.

Rawl. MS.

- Fro his meyne he hydyth his wepyng. Seyde his moder, "for nothyng. 5332
Fro his hors he lepyth *and* streight AH for nought were oure charmy[n]ge."
gothe 5318 To his chambir she yede In haste.
In-to his chambir, for he is lothe The dore she yede, *and* founde sperede
His meyne shulde knowe his dysseyse. faste.
He byddes hem voyde, þis is no lese. She knocked faste, *and* loude dyde
They voyde his chambir in grete haste, crye : 5336
After hem he barres þe dore faste. "Vndo þe dore, son, it am I."
Nowe be *hym*-selfe he is alone, 5324 AH for nought he let here be.
He maketh sorwe *and* moche mone. Then he seyde : "For sothe ye
¹ He courseth þe counsell of þe kyng, Haue fro me take my erthly make *and*
[¹ leaf 35] Ioye ; 5340
And his newe love above aH þyng. And nowe I am departyde fro you
The kyng, his moder, *and* his love a-weye.
Herde tydynges þat vp above 5329 Ye shaft neuer after haue Ioye of me.
In-to a chambir was Partonope Gothie furthe yowre way, *and* let me
Goon to slepe. "þat may not be," be."

Thys lady wepyng went hur way, Wenyng fully, þys ys no nay, She had to hym no trespas do. Partonope a-none, as she was go, Be-þoghte hym: "Yeff I a-byde here, The kynge <i>and</i> my moder wyth wepyng ^d chere, Wyth mony a-nother, scholde wonder on me," And a-noper whyle þus þoghte he: "My loue, my lady, my hertys leche, I wolle me besy yowe for to seele. For I haue not so grettely a-geyne resone [leaf 67, back] Forfete to hur, butte grace and pardone I may axe of hur <i>and</i> haue. Off þat I haue do, so Gode me saue, Wyth aþ my hert I me repente, And mercy [erye] wyth goode entente." And wyth þys þoghte he rose vp faste. The dore he vnbarreð <i>in</i> grette haste, And went hys way fuþ heuely. And for men shulde hym not aspye, Ouer hys eyen he keste hys hode, And to a man þat to-fore hym stode He sayde: "No lenger loke þou a-byde, Butte feeche my horse, for I wolle ryde A lyteþ way for to desporte me Aþ alone; for of my meyne Atte þys tyme grettely haue I no nede." Thus aþ alone forthe he yede.	5344	She goes, weeping.
	5348	Partonop ^e will ask his Lady's pardon,
	5352	
	5356	
	5360	and repents of his actions. He leaves secretly,
	5364	
	5368	

Rawl. MS.

This lady wepyng went hir wey, Weny[n]ge fully, þis is no nay, She had to hym a trespas do. Partonope anone, as she was goo, He þoght: "Yef I abyde here, The kynge <i>and</i> my moder with wep- yng chere, With many oþer shuþ wonder on me." Anoper while þus þoght he: "My loue, my lady, my hertis leche I wiff me besy for to seche. For I haue gretly aganð resounne For-fet to here; <i>grace and pardounne</i> I may aske of hir <i>and</i> haue. Of þat I haue do, so God me saue,	5344 5348 5353 5356	With aþ my hert I me repente, And mercy crye <i>with</i> good entente." With þat þoght he rose vp faste. The dore he vnbarrede <i>in</i> haste, And went his wey heuely. For his meyne shulde hym not spye, Ouer his eyen he caste his hode, And to a man þat be-fore hym stode, He seyde: "No lenger þou a-byde, But feeche my hors, for I wiff ryde A lytiff while to dyssporte me Aþ alone; for of my meyne [leaf 35, back] At þis tyme haue I no nede." Thus alone furthe he yede.	5360 5364 5368
--	------------------------------	---	----------------------

- And thus alone as he rode musynge, 5372
 Knyghtes sodenly hym come metynge,
 Off wyclic I haue tolde of be-fore,
 þat broghte hym hys somers wyth aH hys tresowre.
 he meets the knights who brought him the sumpter-horses.
 They greet him,
 The[y] saluyd hym fulle godely, 5376
 And þen they seyde : "Syr, grettely
 Off your lady desyreð ye be.
 Gothe your way, for atte þe ssee
 tell him of his ship,
 Yowre bote, your shyppe, þer ys redy. 5380
 The tyde a-bydethe yowe trewly,
 And þe wynde and the weder at wyH ye* haue."—
 "Off thes tydynges, so Gode me safe,
 I thonke yowe grettely," seythe Partonope. 5384
 And wyth þat worde þes knyghtes be
 Sodenly gon, he wotte ner where.
 And he rydethe forthie to þe water of Lere.
 On the Loire the boat is lying ready.
 When he come þer, redy he fownde 5388
 A fayre bote stondynge by þe londe,
 Where-In he fownde a ffeyre bedde made.
 Partonope þer-off wes wonder gladde.
 Shortely, no lenger wolde he a-byde, 5392
 Butte gothe to botte, and weder and tyde [leaf 68]
 Wes aH redy ryghte to hys plesyre.
 Downe on þe bedde he hym leyde at leysere ;
 He þoghte þer for to slepe a wynke. 5396
 Nowe shuH ye here a wonder þynge :
 Hys horse, hys lemerys noghte he seye,
 His horse and hounds become invisible.
 5375. MS. rather semers. 5382. ye] MS. they.

Roul. MS.

- And alone as he rode musynge, 5372
 Kny[gh]tes sodenly hym come metynge,
 Of whiche I haue tolde be-fore,
 That brought hym þe somers with
 tresoure.
 They saluede hym fult softely, 5376
 And þen þey seyde : "Sir, gretly
 Of youre lady desyrede ye be.
 Gothe youre wey, for at þe see
 Yourre bote, youre ship þer is redy. 5380
 The tyde abydes you, and truly
 The wynde and weder at with ye
 haue."— 5382
 "Of þis tydynges, so God me saue,
 I thanke you hertly," seyde Partonope.
 And with þat worde þese knyghtes be
 Sodenly gon, he wot neuer where.
 He rydyth furthe to þe water of Loyre.
 When he come þer, redy he fonde 5388
 A fayre bote redy be þe londe.
 Where-In he fonde a fayre bede made.
 Partonope þer-of was wonder glade.
 Shortly, no lenger wolde he abyde,
 Bout gothe to bote ; weder and tyde
 Was redy dight to his plesure. 5394
 Downe on þe bede he toke his leysere ;
 He þought þer to slepe awhile.
 Ye shaft here a wonder thyng :
 His hors, his lemerys not he se, 5398

- The knyghtes ne no-þynge were bye.
 The bote was gouerned in þe see. 5400
 A wonder þys ys, as þynketh me.
 The bote streyghte hym broghte to þe shyppe.
 When he was In, he toke grette keppe :
 For hys horse, hys lemers þer he fownde, 5404
 Wyeche be-hynde hym on the strownde
 Hed be lefte, for so wende he.
 And þus forthe saylethe Partonope
 þorowe þe water wyeche ys called [L]oyre, 5408
 TyH he entered Chyffe Deoyre,
 Wyeche ys chyffe hauen of þat cuntre.
 Fro þe shyppe to þe londe streyghte goþe he.
 Master of þe shyppe, ne gouernowre 5412
 Sawe he none, and streghte to þe towre
 Off hys lady nowe rydethe he,
 And lette þe shyppe allone be.
 Streyghte he rydethe in-to þe palys, 5416
 And in þe haH, a-pon the deyse
 He sette hym downe; hys soper was redy.
 He yete no mete, but sate heuely.
 Sone after soper, when tyme was, 5420
 To chamber he went a esy pas.
 He knewe what he was wonte to done.
 He made hym redy for streyghte to gone
 To bedde, þat was hys entente. 5424
 Shorte tale to make, to bedde he* wente.

5425. MS. hem.

[Rawl. MS.]

- The knyghtes ne nothyng where þey
 be.
 The bote was gouer[n]de in þe see. 5400
 A wonder þis was, as thynketh me.
 The bote hym brought to þe shipe.
 When he was In, he toke grete kepe :
 His hors, his lemers þer he founde, 5404
 Whiche be-hynde hym, and on þe
 stroude,
 Hade ben, for so wende he. [leaf 36]
 And þus furthe saillyth Partonope
 Thorwe þe water whiche clepede
 Loyre, 5408
 TiH he enterde In-to Chyfe doyere,
 Whiche is chefe haunyn of þe contre.
 Fro þe chiþe to þe londe gothe he.
 Maister of þe shipe, ne gouernoure 5412
 Sees hym none; streight to þe toure
 Of his lady nowe rydes he,
 And let þe shipe alone be.
 Streight he rydyth to þe palis, 5416
 And In þe haH, vppon þe doyes,
 He set hym downe; his soper was redy.
 He etes no mete, but syttes heuyle.
 Sone after soppere, when tyme was, 5420
 To chambir he goth and eyse pas.
 He knewe what he was wont to do.
 He made hym redy streight to goo
 Te bedde, þat was his entente. 5424
 Short tale to make, to bede he wente.

- When he was leyde, þe couertowre
 To hym he drowe. þer-wyth Meleowre
 To bedde come fulle softly. 5428
 In armes he toke hur fuH goodely,
 He kyssed hur, *and* made hur chere. [leaf 68, back]
 Butte she a-spyed be hys manere
 He was atte þat tyme sum-what heuy. 5432
 "GOode syr," she seyde, "whate cause or why
 Be ye nowe in thys heuynes?
 Tellethie me playnely your dystresse."
 He answered hur fuH softly: 5436
 "My dere herte, I crey yowe mercy.
 I-wys, my loue, I am grettely dysmayed.
 The kynge of Fraunce hath [me] be-betrayed,
 And my euelle moder also, 5440
 Thorowe a drynke made me do
 A þynge where-of I repente me.
 Falce *and* vn-trewe hyt made me be
 To yowe, my lady souereyne. 5444
 On here falsehode I me complayne.
 A wyne I dronke, was made by crafte,
 þorowe wyche my wytte was me by-raffe,
 And I be-come a fole naturelle. 5448
 Thys made my moder, she ys fuH felle.
 Ther-wyth they broghte me a mayde
 That was mery, *and* þen they sayde :
5447. þe crossed out before wyche.
- He pledged his troth to a maiden,

Bowl. MS.

- When he was leyde, þe couertoure
 To hym he drewe; *and* þer-with
 Melyore
 To bede come full softly. 5428
 In his armes he toke hir goodly,
 He kyssed hir, *and* made hir chere.
 But she asspyede be his manere
 He was at þat tyme som-what
 heuye. 5432
 "Good sir," she seyde, "what cause
 ore why
 Be ye in þis heuynes?
 Tell me playnly your dysstres."
 He answerde here softly: 5436
 "My dere hert, I crye your mercy.
 My dere hert, I am dysssmayde.
 The kynge of Fraunce hathe me be-
 trayede,
 And myne eviH moder also, 5440
 Thorwe drynke made me to do
 A thyng where-of I repente me.
 False *and* vntrewe it made me be
 To you, my lady souerayne. 5444
 On hir falsehode I me complayne.
 A wyne I dranke, was made be crafte,
 Thorwe whiche my wyt was me rafte,
 And I be-come a fole naturaH. 5448
 This made my moder, she is full
 feH. [leaf 36, back]
 Ther-with þey brought a mayde
 That was to marye; þen þey seyde

- ' Howe lyke yowe be *pys* mayde yonge? 5452
 She ys ryghte ffeyre *and* nece to þe kyngē.
 The kyngē *þer-wyth* come as blyfe,
 And gaffe hur me vn-to my wyfe,
Wyth townes, castellys, *and* grette ryches. 5456 and received
great riches
with her;
þer I ensured* here a-fore þe wyttēes
 To be hur husbondow *and* alle *oþer* for-sake,
 And she on þur syde to be my make
 Ensured by-fore hem alle tho. 5460 but left her
in time.
 Yette by grace *hyt* happed so,
 Er I here nyghed bodely,
 My wytte come to me *gracyosly*.
 And *þen* I wyste I had mys-do. 5464
 In grette haste sterte I vp tho,
 And lefte my trowpe *þer wyth* hem alle.
 Where-fore *your* mercy euer I calle,
 For I for-yete yowe þus ffalsselye. 5468
 My swete herte, haue on þe mercy." [leaf 69] Now he
implores
his Lady's
pardon.
 Off spechie he stynte, *and* seyde no more,
 Butte styлле he lay *and* syked sore.
 "Syr," sayde *hys* lady, "why do ye thus?" 5472 Melior as-
sures him
that she
loves him
the more
for having
returned.
 Ther-*wyth* she gaffe hym a swete cosse,
 And sayde: "Lette be, my herte swete,
 For I wolle ryghte welle ye wete
 I loue yowe a thowsande folde þe more, 5476
 That ye haue byn a-sayde so sore,
 5457. MS. ensweryd or ensdreyd. 5458. MS. scarcely husbonden).

Rawl. MS.

- Howe lyke ye þis mayde yenge? 5452
 She is right fayre *and* nyce to þe
 kyngē.
 The kyngē *with* here come as blyue,
 And gafe me hir to my wyfe,
With townes, castelles, *and* grette
 Ryches. 5456
 Ther I ensured here, *and* none wytnes,
 To be here hosbonde, *and* none *oþer*
 for-sake,
 And she on here syde to be my make
 Ensured be-fore hem aft þis to do. 5460
 Yet be *grace* it happede soo,
 Ore *þot* I nyghede here bodyly,
 My wyte come to me *graceosly*.
 Then I wyste I had mys-do. 5464
 In grete haste vp sterte I þo,
 And lefte my trouthe *with* hem aft.
 Ther-fore *mercy* euer I call,
 For I forgat you þus falsly. 5468
 My swete hert, euer I crye you *mercy*.
 "Of speche he stont, *and* seyde no
 more,
 But stift lay *and* sighede sore.
 "Sir," seyde þis lady, "why do you
 þus?" 5472
 Ther-*with* she gaf hym a swete cus,
 And seyde: "Let be, my hert swete,
 For I *with* right wett I wete
 Love you a þousonde folde þe more 5476
 That ye haue ben assayde so sore

	And leve hem alle <i>and</i> drawe to me.	
	And I may <i>per</i> -by knowe <i>and</i> se	
	Yowre herte to me stonte <i>ever</i> stable,	5480
	Where-fore þys traspas ys pardonable.	
But he must beware of treason.	Butte yeffe here-after þe deuylle be	
	Yowre master so grettely þat me to se	
	[Ye desyre] ffor drynke or for ony poysone,	5484
	To make of me opyn demonstracyone,	
	Er my wyH be þat hyt be so,	
	Ye shulle vn-do vs boþe to.	
	Alle <i>oper</i> þynges mowe fulle lyghtely	5488
	Off me for-yeffe be, but trewly I	
	Lone yowe so weH wyth myn herte,	
	Alle <i>oper</i> forfettys mowe me not smertte."	
	Nowe ar they falle fro þys Dalyaunce,	5492
	And besy hem to do echie <i>oper</i> plesawnce.	
	Thus alle þe nyghte to-geder þey be,	
	Tylle on the morowe þat Partonope	
	Moste nedes ryse, for hyt was day.	5496
	And þus he rose, <i>and</i> wente hys way,	
	Where he wolde hym to dysporte.	
	Off no wyghte ells had he comforte	
	Neuer a day, tylle hyt was nyghte.	5500
	Thys lyffe he leuyd fortenyghte.	
	And on a day he hym be-þoghte	
	In whatte care he had broghte	
	Hys moder, <i>and</i> eke þe kynge of Fraunce,	5504

A fortnight
having
passed,
Partonope
again thinks
of seeing his
family,

Rowl. MS.

And lefte hem aH <i>and</i> drewe to me.	Nowe are þey fah fro þis dalyaunce,	
I may <i>per</i> -by bothe knowe <i>and</i> se	And besye hem to do i- <i>he</i> <i>oper</i> ples-	
Your hert to me stonte <i>ever</i> stabih.	auance.	5493
Where-for þis traspas is pardonabih.	Thus aH nyght to-geder þey be,	
But yef here-after þe deuiH be	TiH at morwe þat Partonope	
Your maister so gretly þat me to se	Moste nedes ryse, it is day.	5496
Ye desyre for drynke ore for	And þus he rose, <i>and</i> wende hir wey,	
poyson	Wheþer he wolde hym to dysporte.	
To make of me oppyn demonstracion,	Of nought eHes hade he comforte	
Ore my wiH be þat it be so,	Neuer a day, tiH is was nyght.	5500
Ye shaH vndo us bothe two.	This lyfe he leuyde a fortnyght.	
AH <i>oper</i> thynges nowe fah lightly	And on a day he hym be-þoght	5488
Of me for-yeve, truly I	In what care he hade brought	
Love you so weH with aH my herte,	His moder <i>and</i> eke þe kynge of	
AH <i>oper</i> forfettis may me not astert."	Fraunce,	5504

And aH <i>hys</i> kynrede <i>and</i> <i>hys</i> allyaunce.		
Where-fore he porposethem hem aH to se		
And hastely to go <i>in-to</i> <i>hys</i> cuntre.		
As he [on] nyghte <i>in</i> bedde laye	[leaf 69, back]	5508
<i>Wyth</i> <i>hys</i> lady, <i>hys</i> fresshe maye,		
He toke <i>hys</i> <i>in</i> armes <i>and</i> <i>wyth</i> þat <i>hys</i> kyste.		
“ My dere herte, he sayde, “ <i>and</i> I wyste		and prays Melior for leave.
Ye wolde not dyspleased be,		5512
I wolde haue leue of yowe to se		
My cuntre; <i>hyt</i> were to me grette ese.		
Butte me were lothe yowe to dysplese.”		?
And <i>wyth</i> þat worde she syked sore.		5516
“ My loue,” she sayde, “ euer-more		
I drede me porowe fals en-chawntemente		She fears that the mother will turn him from her again by her enchant- ments.
Ye shulle make vs bope shente.		
Yowre moder atte yowre nexte comynge		5520
I fere me shaft make yowe brynge		
Some þynge where-porowe ye shaft me sene.		
Shente for euer shaft ye þen bene,		
To brynge me <i>in</i> offence <i>and</i> to breke your trowpe.		5524
My swete herte, haue on me rowpe.		
For Gode me so helpe as wyslye		
I gaffe yowe cause neuer why		
Thus lyghtely to departe fro me.		5528
<i>Wyth</i> -owten stroke ye wolle me sle.		
In Fraunce ye mowe lyffe <i>in</i> pes,		
Er euer to yowe I shulde make pres		
That ye shulde euer repayre to me,		5532

Rawl. MS.

And aH his kenrede <i>and</i> his alyaunce.		Ye shaft make vs bothe shente.
Where-fore he porposethem hem to se		Your moder at your nexte comynge
And hastely go <i>in-to</i> his cuntre.		For me shaft make you brynge
As he on nyght <i>in</i> bedde lay	5508	Som thyng þat ye shaft me sene.
<i>With</i> his lady, þis freshe may,		Shent for euer þen shaft ye ben,
He toke her <i>in</i> armes <i>and</i> hir kyste.		¹ To breke myne offence and my trouthe
“ My dere hert,” he seyde, “ <i>and</i> y		My swete hert, haue on me routhe.
wyste		5525
Ye wolde not dysplesede be,	5512	For God me helpe so as wysly
I wolde haue leue of you to se,		I yef you neuer no cause why
To me it were a grete eyse.		Thus lightly to departe fro me.
But lothe me were you to dysplese.”		5528
<i>With</i> þat worde he sighede sore.	5516	<i>With</i> -out stroke ye wiff me sle.
“ My loue,” she seyde, “ euer-more		In France ye may byde <i>in</i> pes,
I drede me of false enchantmentes,		Ore euer I shulde to you make pres
		That ye shaft euer repayre to me,
		5532

¹ leaf 37, back.

It will
kill her if
Partonope
breaks his
word.

Butte yeff *hyt* to yowe plesaunce be.
 Yeffe ye thus departe fro me,
 And breke your behest, ye shulle se
 Ye shulle me sle *wyth*-owten knyffe. 5536
 Thus shaH your loue reve me my lyffe,
 And þus shaH I be lefte allone
 In care *and* sorowe to make my mone
 I note to whom, when* ye be wente. 5540
Wyth sorowe *and* wepyng shalle I be shente,
 For efter won) euylle comythe mony mo.
 And ye in suchie wyse lette me go,
 Then) shaH I endure in languyshtyng, 5544
 Never fuH dedde, but euer dyinge,
 And lyteH ete *and* lesse drynke,
 And no dele slepe þowe I wynke. [leaf 70]
 þus shaH I my body pyne, 5548
 Fro myrthe *and* loye my hert restreine.
 Off aH trewe counseH shaH I be sadde,
 And mercy axe ther non) may be hadde.
 Soche loye hape he þat lesythe hys loue, 5552
 Alle day *hyt* hathi byn in proue :
 Comynly ther þat wone louythe beste
 Off aH oþer hys thonke ys leste.
 Lo, dere herte, þus mowe ye se 5556
 In whatte myschyffe ye shulle lefe me,
 Yeffe ye me se or þan my lyste.
 In yowe fully ys alle my truste,

5540. *Second when seems marked for erasure.*

Rawl. MS.

But it to you plesaunce be.
 Yef ye þus departe fro me,
 And breke your heste, ye shaH se
 Ye shaH me sle *with*-out knyffe. 5536
 Thus shaH ye reve me my lyfe,
 Thus shaH I be lefte alone
 In care *and* sorwe to make my mone
 I not to whom, when ye be wente. 5540
With sorwe *and* wepyng I shaH be
 shente,
 For after on eviH comyH many mo.
 And in soyche wyse ye let me goo,
 Then shaH I endure in langwyssyng,
 Never fuH dele, but euer dyng, 5545
 And lyte mete drinke *and* lesse drynke,
 And no deH slepe þough I wynke.
 Thus shaH I my body peyne, 5548
 Merthe *and* loye my hert resstrayne.
 Of aH newe counseH I shaH be sade,
 Mercy askyng þer none may be hade,
 Soyche loye hathe he þat louyH his
 loue. 5552
 Aþ þe day it hathe be put In proue
 Comynly þer þou lovyste beste
 Of aH oþer his thanke is leste.
 Loo, dyre hert, þus may ye see 5556
 In what myschef ye shaH leue me,
 Yef ye me se ore þen) me lyste.
 In you fully is aH my truste.

For lo, dere herte, þys ys my fferre :	5560	
A-monge yowre ffrendes, when ye be þer,		
W ^{yth} crafte broghite ynd ye shulde be.		
Ye shulle hem truste better þen me.		
Yowre moder wenythe aH fantasye be	5564	
That I do, seth me to se		
Ye ben defended; þerfore sykerly		
She wolle make some crafte where-by		His mother
Ye shulle a-yen my wyH me se.	5568	will surely
Thus shulle ye leue hur better þen me.		use some
Yet a-boue aH þys ys my fere		witchcraft.
My loue to lese þat ys so dere,		
Haue boughite myne herte, and þat be ye.	5572	
Nowe gode [loue], haue mercy on me."		
"Mi ffayre lady, þynke weH thys,		Partonope
In alle þe reme of Fraunce þer nys		begs her to
Man ne woman þat can me brynge	5576	trust him.
To done offence In eny þynge		
That were contrary to yowre plesawnce.		
Gode kepe me euer fro þat myschaunce.		
Then were I worse þen ony hownde,	5580	He were
That thys louynge haue yowe fownde,		worse than
That I shulde your deth caste.		any hound
Myne endeles sorowe þen shulde I haste.		to cause
For by the holy A-postolys twelffe	5584	her death.
I loue yowe better þen my-selffe.		
And moche loue þen haue I loste,	[leaf 70, back]	Her faith is
Yeffe ye shulde me thys mystruste."		the measure

Rawl. MS.

Loo, dere hert, þis is my fere :	5560	" My ffayre lady, thynke weH þis, 5574
A-monge youre ffrendes. þis is my fere,		In aH þe reme of Fraunce þer nys
¹ With crafte brought In ye shaft be.		Man ne woman þat can me brynge
Ye shaft hem truste beter þen me,		To do offence In ony thyng 5577
Your moder wenyth aH fauten be 5564		That were contrary to your plesawnce.
That I do, sethe me to see ^[leaf 38]		God kepe me fro þat myschaunce.
Ye be defendyde ; þerfore sekerly		Then were I wors þen an hownde, 5580
She wiff make som crafte wherby		Sethe so longe I haue you founde,
Ye shaft ayen my wiff me see. 5568		That I shulde your deth caste.
Thus shaft ye leue here better þen me.		My endles sorwe shulde In haste.
Yet above aH þis is my fere		For be þe holy appostelles xii 5584
My love to lese, þat is so dere,		I loue you beter þen my-selve.
Haue bought my hert, and þat be ye,		And moche loue þen haue I loste,
Nowe, good loue, haue mercy on me."—		Yef ye shaft me þus mysstruste."

	Thus aH nyghte by-twyn hem twey	5588
	Wordes þer were ; hem luste not to pley,	
	Ne slepe neyþer, þys ys no nay,	
The next day Partonope makes his preparations for the voyage.	TyH on þe morowe þat brode daye	
	Shone In so bryghte þat Partonope	5592
	þoghte þat hys was hey tyme þat he	
	Made hym redy, and so he dyde ;	
	And to hys dyner streyghte he yede.	
	And after dyner streyghte yede he	5596
He observes the sea from the castle.	Vppon a towre of þe castelle to se	
	The see, þe wynde, and eke þe tyde.	
	AH þys was weH, and þer-fore a-byde	
	Longe wyth hys lady þoghte not he.	5600
	Butte aH-way after Partonope	
	To hys lady euery nyghte	
	Sware he shulde neuer þe syghte	
	Off hyr desyre, tyll þat she	5604
Taking his leave, he goes on board ;	Luste hys were so ; and þus takyth he	
	Hys leue ; also when hys was day,	
	To shyppe he gothe, and taketh þe way	
	Ouer þe see* streyghte to Bloys.	5608
	5608. MS. adds þe shyppe after see.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

	Thus aH þe nyght be-twyx hem to	5588
	Wordes þer were ; hem lyste none oþer	
	to do.	
	They myght not slepe, þis is no nay,	
Neyther they myght not slepe, this ys no nay, [leaf 40]	Tif on þe morwe þe brode day	5590
Tytle on the morow that brode day	Shone In so bryght þat Partonope	5592
Shone in so bryght that Partanope	Thought it was tyme þat he	
Thought that hit was tyme that he	Made hym redy, and so he dede ;	
Made hym redy, and so he dede ;	And to his dener streight he yede.	
And to his dyner streyght he yede,	And after dener streight yede he	5596
And after dyner streyght yede he	In-to þe toure of þe casteH to se	
Vppe in-to the Toure of the CasteH to see	The se, þe wynde, and eke þe tyde.	
The See, the wynde, and eke the tyde,	1AH þis was weH, and þer-fore abyde	
Alle this was weH, and there-fore a-byde	Longe with his lady þought not he.	
Longe wyth his lady thought not he.	But alwey after Partonope	5601
But alle-way after Partanope	To his lady euery nyght [leaf 38, back]	
To his lady euery nyght*	Swere he shulde neuer þe sight	
Swere he shulde neuer the syght	Of her desyre tif þat she	5604
Of hir desyre, tyll that She	Lyste it were ; and þus taketh he	
Lyst hit were so ; and thus taketh he	His leue ; and when it was day,	
His leue ; and so when hit was day,	To shipe he goth, and taketh þe way	
To Shippe he gothe, and taketh the way	Ouer þe se streight to Bloyes.	5608
Ouer the See styrght to Bloys.		

Partonope's mother asks the advice of her mother, as to keeping her son in France.	Sone after <i>hyt</i> felle vpon a deye Thys moder of Partonope	5632
	Hur wyttes casteth howe beste myghte she Hur Sone haue style In Fraunce.	
	A moder she had, in home hur affyaunce Was grettely, for she was bope olde <i>and wyse</i> .	5636
	She þoghte she wolde haue hur a-vyse. Hur moder she tolde alle hur conselle.	
She counsels her to send for the Bishop of Paris.	She hur answered, <i>and</i> sayde : " In perelle Grettely stante Partonope ;	5640
	Where-fore, doghter, I conselle þat ye Sende for þe bysshoppe off Parys.	
	He ys a clerke, <i>and per-to</i> ryghte wysse, And can goode skyH of Sermonyng.	5644
	He knoweth the helpe off alle þynge." He was sente after, he come a-none.	
	When he wes come, to-gedyr they gone In-to a parlere alle thre.	5648
The mother lays the case before him.	The moder sayde to the bysshoppe : " Syr, ye Be ryghte welcome, <i>wyth-owten</i> more.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Bartl. MS.

Sone after hit felle vpon a day That the Moder of Partanope	5632	Sone after it fiH on þe day That þe moder of Partonope	5632
Hir wyttes cast how best myght She Hir Sone wyth-holde style in Fraunce.		Here wyttes kyste howe beste myght she Here sone kepe stith In Fraunce.	
A Moder She had, in whom hir affiaunce		A moder she hade in hir here affyaunce	
Was gretly, for She was bothe olde and wyse.	5636	Was, for she was olde <i>and</i> wyse.	5636
Sheo thought Sheo wolde haue hir a-vyse.		She þought she wolde haue here avyse.	
Hir Moder She tolde alle hir Counsell. She answerid, and sayde, " In grete perch		Hir moder she tolde here counsell. She answerde : " In grete perch [leaf 39]	
May thus stonde Partanope :	5640	May þus stonde Partonope :	5640
Wherefore, daughter, I counsayle the Send for the Bysshop of Paryse.		Where-fore daughter I counsell the Sende for þe byshope of Paris.	
He ys a Clerk, and therto Riche and wyse.		He is a clerke <i>and per-to</i> right nyse,	
And came goode skylle of sermonyng, He knoweth the helpe of alle thing."		And can good skiff of sermony[n]ge. He knoweth þe helpe of all thyng."	
He was sent after, he come a-none.	5646	He was sent aft ^r , he come anone.	5646
When he was comynt, to-gyder they gone In-to a parloure alle thre.	5648	When he was come, to-geder þey gon In-to parloure nowe all thre.	5648
The moder sayde to the Bysshope : " Ye, Sere,		The moder seyde to þe bysshope : " Ye sore,	
Bene ryght welcome, wythouten more.		Ye be right welcome <i>wyth-out</i> more. 5648. thre crossed out before there.	

- I am dysseseek wonder sore,
Where-fore your counsell I moste haue. 5652
I fere me grettely, so Gode me saue,
My sone to lese Partonope.
For thys hȳt stante trewly, syr, he
Ys taken wyth ffendys of ffayre. 5656
For aȳ a-lone he gothe, þat we
Be montlie ne wotte where hym to ffynde,
Butte alle hȳs mayne he leuythe be-hynde.
He hathe a loue, syr, sykerly. 5660
She hathe defendek hym hȳly
That he desyre hur noghte to se.
Thys ys a wonder þynge to me. [leaf 71, back]
They mete neuer but onȳ nyghte ; 5664
Off hur had he yette neuer no syghte.
Wyth hur he fynte aȳ maner of plesaunce.
Hȳt ys a fende or some myschawnce,
That wolle hȳs body and soule brynge 5668
In-to some myscheffe ; lo, þȳs ys a þynge
Wychie greuethe my hert wonderly Sore.
Thys ys þe cause ye were sent fore."—

Her son
lives for
months with
a fairy,

but meet
her only by
night.

His body
and soul are
in jeopardy.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

- I am diseased wonderly sore,
Where-fore youre counsaile I mote haue.
For I feere me gretly, so God me saue,
My Son to lese Partanope. 5654
For thus hit stont truly, Sir, he
Ys take wyth feendes of the flayry.
For aloone he gothe that I 5657
Ne wote in a moneth where hym to fende,
And alle his meyne he levys hym be-
hynde.
He lateth hym a-loone, Sir, sykerly.
She hath defended hym highly 5661
That he desyre not hir to see.
This ys a wonder thing to me.
They mete neuer but a-nyght ; 5664
Of hir had he yett neuer no sight.
He fyndeth wyth hir alle maner of
plesaunce. 5666
Hit ys a feende or somȳ myschawnce,
I am desseysede wonder sore,
Where-fore youre counsell I moste haue.
For I fere me gretly, so God me saue,
My sone to lese Partonope. 5654
For þus it stont truly," quod she,
" He is take wyth fendes of þe feyre. 5656
For aloone he goth þat I
Ne wot In a monthe where hym to fynde,
And aȳ his menȳ he leuyth be-hynde.
He lettȳth hem aloone sekerly. 5660
She hathe deffendȳde hym gretly
That he desyre not here to see.
This is a wonder thyng to me.
They met neuer but at nyght ; 5664
Of here he hade neuer yet sight.
He fyndȳth wyth here aȳ plesaunce.
Hit is a fende ore somȳ myschawnce
That wyth his body and soule brynge 5668
In-to somȳ myschef ; lo, þis is a thyng
Whiche greuys my hert wonder sore.
This is þe cause ye were sent fore."—

- “ WyH,” sayde þe bysshoppe, “lette me a-lone. 5672
 In-to a chamber I woH gonne,
 And brynge yowre sone þen in to me.
 A whyle in conselle we woH be.”
 For hur sone she sent a-none. 5676
 When he was come, she made hym gone
 In-to þe chamber wyth-owte lette,
 Where as þe bysshoppe hym sone mette,
 And sayde to hym : “ Welcome be ye. 5680
 Come, syttythe downe ryghte here be me.”
 The bysshoppe hys tale be-gan) sotelly
 Alle a-ff[e]rre, and seyde : “ Syr, I
 Here of yowe moche worshyppe *and* honowre ; 5684
 For off aH Fraunce ye bere the flowre
 Off manhode *and* of cheualry.
 Thys ys þe cause, syr, why þat I
 Hyder am come yowe for to se, 5688
 And wyth aH my herte am gladde þat ye
 Arne in hele *and* in gladnes.”
 þys bysshoppe pleyed wyles, as I gesse ;
 For he no worde spake of hys lady, 5692
 Butte oper materis broghte yn soþely.
 And þen he sayde : “ Trewly ye
 To Gode moche holden be.
 Ye haue þe name of gentylnes, 5696
 Off curtesy *and* off hys prouesse.
 þus renneth your fame þorowe þe worlde.
 Thankethe heily þat ylke lorde
 Fro whome þys cometh ; for wytte weH ye Deaf 721 5700

The Bishop
speaks to
Partonope,

and refers to
his renown.

He is glad
to see him in
good health.

“ Thank
God

Rawl. MS.

- “ WeH,” seyde þe bysshope, “ let me
alone.” 5672
 In-to a chambir she is gon,
 In-to his chambir *with-out* lete. 5678
¹Where as þe bysshope sone mete,
 And seyde to hym : “ WeH-come be ye
 Come, sit downe right here be me.” 5681
 The bisshope be-gan his tale subtilly
 AH afterre, *and* seyde : “ Sir, sekerly
 I here of you moste worchipe *and*
 honoure [¹ leaf 39, back] 5684
 For of Fraunce ye bere þe flour
 Of manhode *and* of chevallyre.
 This is þe cause, sir, þat I
 Heþer am come you to see, 5688
 With aH my hert *and* glade am I
 That ye are in hele *and* gladnes.”
 This bysshop pleyde wylis, I gesse :
 For he no worde spake of his lady, 5692
 But oper materis brought subtilly.
 Then he seyde : “ Truly ye
 Moche to God holdyn be.
 Ye here þe name of Ientithnes, 5696
 Of courtesey *and* high prouesse.
 Thus renyth þe fame þorwe þe worlde.
 Thanketh heily þat ilke lorde 5699
 Fro whom þis comyth ; for weH wot ye

- Off yowre-selfe hyt may not be.
 For þowe a moune wolde yefe yowe a ffoder
 Off golde, ye myghte not selle to a-nother
 Bewte, strenghe, ne provesse, 5704 for all your
 Fredome, curtesy, ne larges, beauty,
 Alle tho *graces* comethie fro hym ; strength and
 Fro yowe comethi no-þyng but fowle synne. prowess,
 Ther-fore sette alle yowre entente 5708
 To fulfyH *hys* *commaundement*.
 Serue* not a-nothe[r]wyth *hys* yefte. dedicate
 Take resone to yowe, *and* porsewe þryfte, these to
 And besy yowe to serue Gode a-boue ; Him,
 Then haue ye a lorde *and* eke a lone. 5712 and love
 Yeff ye hym loue, he wolde yowe kepe Him above
 Fro alle your Enemys, þowe ye slepe, everything."
 Oper ellys wheþer ye be wakyng. 5716
 Ther-fore loue hym a-boue aH þyng.
 AH wordely worshypp I-nowe haue ye.
 AH þat he geffe yowe, *and* þynketh þat he
 Alle, when hym luste, may fro yowe take. 5720
 Loue hym þen for yowre owne sake,
 And loue hym trewly in alle wyse.
 Loke none erthely loue yowe suppryse,
 Leste *þer-wyth* ye be so blente, 5724 "Beware of
 That ye breke *hys* comawndement. the guiles of
 Lyethe not longe in dedely Synne, earthly love,
 Yeff *þer* be eny nowe þat ye be ynne. and confess
 your sins."
5710. Serue] MS. Seyne. 5711. or persewe ?

Rowl. MS.

- Of youre-selfe may it not be.
 For though a man wolde gyfe a foþer
 Of golde, he myght not seH to anoþer
 Bente, strenght, ne prowesse, 5704
 Freedom, courtesye, ne largesse.
 AH þis *graces* come fro hym ;
 Fro you comyth not but syn.
 Ther-for set aH your entente 5708
 To kepe fully his comondement.
 Serue not anoþer with his gyfte,
 Take reson to you, *and* porsewe right.
 Then haue ye a lorde *and* a love 5712
 To serue ouer aH thyng above.
 Yef ye hym loue, he wyth you kepe
 Fro aH enemys, þough ye slepe,
 Ore eHes þough ye be wakyng. 5716
 There-fore loue hym above aH thyng.
 AH worldly worship I-nowe haue ye.
 And aH þat he gafte you ; *and* thynke
 þat he [leaf 40]
 When hym lyste may fro you take. 5720
 There-fore loue hym for your owne sake,
 And loue hym truly in aH wyse.
 Loke none ertibly loue you surpryse,
 Leste *þer-with* ye be so blente 5724
 That ye breke his comondement.
 Lyth not longe in dedly synne,
 Yef *þer* be ony þat ye be inne.
 5717. catchword AH wordly.

- Gope faste to sore confessione." 5728
 þus endythe þe bysshoppe ys sermone.
 When þe bysshoppe hadde aH seyde,
 Partonope sat aH dysmayde.
 He caste a syke, *hyt* semeð fro ferre. 5732
 That herde þe bysshoppe, *and* nyghleð *hym* ner.
 He bade *hym* boldely teH owte *hys* synne,
 And ransake *hys* consyence weH *wyth*-yn.
 And þen he tolde *hym* a nobeH story 5736
 Off holy wrytte, *and* howe þe vycory [leaf 72, back]
 Off þe deuyH seynttes hadde
 In olde tyme, *and* bade *hym* be gladdē,
 And on þe deuylle showe *hys* knyghthode, 5740
 Sythen in batayle he lacked no manhode,
 "And showe þat þou arte Goddys knyglite."
 And so moche þynge *hym* he be-hyghite,
 þat atte þe laste Partonope 5744
 Aggreid *hym* fully for to be
 Atte þe bysshoppys owne wyH.
 And sodenly ther-wyth he felle
 In-to a poghte fuH heuely. 5748
 "Allas," þoghite he, "what may I
 Do, for weH I wotte truly
 I haue do nowe fulle grette folye
 My lone þus fowle to be-traye. 5752
 Nowe ys to late to sey naye,
 Sythe I am agreed þer-to."

5754. MS. possibly sythen.

Rawl. MS.

- Gettyth faste to confessione." 5728 Sethe In bataiH he lakede no manhode,
 Thus endyth þe bysshope his sermon. "Shewe þat þou art Goddes knyght, 5742
 • When þe bysshope hade aH seyde, And thynke howe meeche ye *hym* hight,"
 Partonope stont aH dyssmayde. That at laste Partonope 5744
 He caste a sigh, it semyde fro ferre. 5732 A-greede fully for to be
 That herde þe bysshope *and* nyghede At þe bysshoppys owne wyH.
 nerre. And sodenly þer-wyth he fiH
 He bade *hym* boldly teH out his synne, In-to a pougt fuH heuely. 5748
 And ransake his concience *with*-ine. "Allas," he þought, "what may I
 Then he tolde *hym* a nobeH storye. 5736 Do, for weH I wot truly
 Of holy wryte, *and* how vycorye I haue do nowe grete folye
 Of þe deuyH *and* sentence hade My lone þus foule to be-traye. 5752
 In olde tyme, *and* bade *hym* be glade. Nowe is to late to sey nay,
 And þe deuyH shewyde his knyghthode. Sethe I am a-greede þer-to."

5728. Gettyth þe like o.

- þen to þe bysshoppe he seyde : “ Syr, loo,
 Off a synne I moste me shryue. 5756
 A loue I haue, wycþie in my lyue
 Wyth myne eyen yette neuer I seye.
 For hur to se fuH hylce
 She me defendyth ; yette haue I be 5760
 Wyth hur fulle moche. *And* hardely she
 Off Gode speketþie weH *and* off hys lawe,
 And euer conselleth me to drawe
 Hym to serue *and* eke to plesse. 5764
 And wytteth weH, þys ys no lese,
 Off hym she speketþie fuH blessydlye.
 Golde *and* syluer fuH plentuosly,
 And precyous stones she geaythie to me, 5768
 And ryche cloþes ; *and* bytte me be
 Manly *and* þer-to off yefftes large.
 Somerys of golde she made me charge,
 And to me sente hem in-to Fraunce. 5772
 Aud to my kyn *and* myne allyaunce
 She bade I shulde departe ffrely. [leaf 73]
 And so I dude, for trewly I
 Yafe kynges, Erles, *and* eke barownes, 5776
 Knyglites, Squyers : Cytees *and* townes.
 And moche peple of every degre
 Wyth hur golde I wyth-helde wyth me.
 þorowe hur ys pes come in-to þys lande. 5780
 She hath made me to take on hande
 þys batayle, þorowe wycþie I haue þe pryce.

He confesses
 that he has
 a love
 whom he has
 never seen.

She always
 speaks well
 of God.

She sent
 great gifts
 to France,

and through
 her peace
 is now
 restored.

Rawl. MS.

- ¹Then to þis bysshope he seyde þo :
 “ Of syne I moste me shreyve. 5756
 A love I haue with-In my lyve
 With myne eyen yett neuer I sigh.
 For hir to se fuH houghly (¹ leaf 40, back)
 She me defendyde ; yett haue I be 5760
 With hir fuH meeche. *And* hardly she
 Of God spekes *and* of his lawe,
 And euer counssellyth me to drawe
 Hym to serue *and* to plesse. 5764
 And wete ye weH, þis is no lese,
 To me she gyffes fuH besely
 Golde *and* syluer plentuosly,
 And precious stonys she yeiys me, 5768
- And ryche clothis ; *and* beddes to me be
 Manly *and* of yefftes large.
 Somers with golde she made charge
 And to me sent hem to Fraunce. 5772
 To my kyn *and* myne alyaunce
 She bade I shulde departe ffrely.
 And so I dyde, for truly I 5775
 Yefe kynges, erlis, *and* eke barouns,
 Knyghtes, squyeres Cetes *and* townes.
 And moche pepith of every degre 5778
 With here golde weH helde with me.
 Thorwe here is pes come to londe. 5780
 She hath made me take ou honde
 The bataiff be þe which I haue þe pryce.

	Where-fore, syr, to myne a-vyce, She haþe fuþ gentyly quytte hur vn-to me, Saue in on þynge þat hur to se She me defendyþe so heily.	5784
All the same he submits to the Bishop's will.	For þys cause, syr, trewly I Putte me in yowre ordynawnce, What euer hadde me falle or chawnce."	5788
	When þe bysshoppe herde hys entente : "Nowe, lorde," he sayde "omnipotente, I ylde þe gracys <i>and</i> þonkynges !	5792
The Bishop advises him to see the lady.	Partonope," he sayde, "a-boue aþ þynge I counselle þat ye hur se, þowe hyt a-geyne hur wyþ be."	
The mother gives him an enchanted lantern.	Hys moder seyde on þe oder parte : "I haue ordeyned þefore an arte Where-þorowe ye shulle hur naked see. Butte for no-þynge loke ye ne be A-þerde of þat fowle þynge."	5796 5800
	To hym a lanterne she dyd brynge A-none, <i>and</i> þer-In a candeþ bryghþe, þat shonne as þe day lyghþe.	
	For wynde ne weder hyt wolde not owte. And þer-wyþ wyles, wyþ-owten dowte, She maketh hym fully to agre Vn-to hys lady fals to be.	5804
	þys lanterne wyþ lyghþe she doþe hym <i>proferr</i> e.	5808
Partonope hides the lantern till he returns to Melior.	He hyt reseyueth, <i>and</i> in a coferre Hyt putte, <i>and</i> hoydyþ hyt <i>preuely</i> , Tylle on þe tyme þat he be redy To go hys lady for to se.	[leaf 73, back] 5812
	Tyþ þys be do, grette þoþte haþe he. Off þys porpose shorte tale to make, Towarde hys lady þe wey he haþe take.	
He makes his way to the ship.	To ryde faste spareth not he.	5816

Rawl. MS.

Where-fore, maister, be myne avyse, She hathe fuþ lentyly quyte her to me, Save In o thyng þat hir to see	5785	What haþe may fath ore chawnce, • "Lorde," he seyde, "omnipotente, Yeve me <i>grace</i> with myne entente To yelde you due thankynges !	5792
She me defendyde so highly. For þis cause truly I Put me In yowre ordenaunce,	5788	Partonope above," he seyde, "aþ thynges	

Tylle he come streghte to þe see. A-none he comethie a-pon þe strownde. Hys botte aH redy þer he fownde, And redely þer-In he leppe,	5820	
And rowed forþe vn-to þe shyppe. When he was þer, In he yede, And forthe he saylettie a fuH grette spede. þe wynde was goode, þe tyde was feyre.	5824	
A-none was he atte Cheffe-De-Oyre, Wychie was þe hauen of þe Cyte, Where as wonte was Partonope To take þe londe <i>and</i> þer a-ryue.	5828	When he arrives at Chef d'Oire it is night.
Hys lanterne he toke to hym as blyue. Hyt was nyghte <i>and</i> sum-dele derke. Fulle præuely he hyd þys fals werke, As a traytowre fals <i>and</i> felle.	5832	He carries the lantern to the castle.
He lefte þe shyppe <i>and</i> entered þe casteH, Where he fownde aH suchie semblaunte As he was wonte, aH þe remenaunte Off wex, of napery fuH feyre a-rye, VesseH of golde, flyne <i>and</i> gay, Plente of bredde <i>and</i> off goode wyne Off aH maner atte þe fuH ffyne,	5836	In the palace the table is laid as usual,
Parteryggys, bryddys, <i>and</i> venosone, Off aH deynteis ryghte grette ffoysone. Vppon þe benchie downe he hym sette.	5840	with sumptuous appoint- ments,
He ne yete ne dranke, for in þe nette Off blynde ffoly he was I-take ; For alle resone had hym for-sake. When the Soper wes aH I-done, Streight in-to þe chamber he dyde gone	5844	but Par- tonope does not touch anything.
		[leaf 74]

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ To take the londe and there a-ryue. 5828 His lantern he toke to hym as bylyve ; Hit was nyght and somdele derk. FuH preyly he hidde this fals werke, As a traytowre fals and felle. 5832 He left the Shipp and enterd the CasteH, Where he fonde alle such semblaunt As he was wont and alle reuenaunt Of wex and napery fuH fayre aray, 5836 Vesseff of golde, fyne and gay, [leaf 41]	Plente of Bred and of goode wyne Of alle manere and that fuH fyne, Partrykes, bryddes, and venosoun 5840 Of alle deyntes ryght grete feysoun). Opon the Bench downe he hym sett, He ete ne drank, for in the nett Of blynde foly he was take ; 5844 For alle reson had hym for-sake. Whenne the Soper was alle done, Streight in-to Chambre he dyd gone
---	--

	Wyth lyghite a-fore hym as he was wone.	5848
	þen he be-þoʒte what wes beste to done	
	Wyth the crafte of Nygromansy.	
He hides the lantern in the bed, and undresses.	Wyth-In þe curteynes he ganð hym hey,	
	And toke þe clopes vp of þe bedde,	5852
	And þer-vnder þe launter[ne] hydde.	
	He off wyth hys clopes euerychone,	
	And naked to bedde wente a-none.	
	Owte of þe chamber voyded þe lyghite.	5856
Melior lies down by his side.	And þer-wyth come hys lady bryghite ;	
	And naked to bedde faste she dyd hye,	
	And to hur loue she drowe ryghite nye.	
	When naked hur felte Partonope,	5860
	The clopes fro þem vppe þrowethi he.	
	Hys launterne he putte vp wyth hys lyghite.	
Partonope takes out the lantern, and beholds the fairest woman ever born.	Alle naked þer had he þe syghite	
	Off þe ffeyreste shape creature	5864
	That euer was formed porowe nature.	
She swoons.	When þys lady dyd þys a-spye,	
	On hym she caste a pytuos eye,	
	And sowned wyth a dedely chere.	5868
Partonope understands his folly, and throws the lantern against the wall.	Tho Partonope ganð sore to fere ;	
	He wyste weH he had done grette folye.	
	Alle hys crafte he canð defye,	
	And þrewe þe lanterne a-geynð þe walle,	5872
	þat on a thowsande pecys smalle	

5872. MS. lanterne with v crossed out.

Unic. Coll. MS.

Wyth lyght a-fore hym as he was wone.	5848	The Clothes from hym tho ferre Throw he.
Than he be-thought hym what best to done		His lantren) he put vp wyth his lyght.
Was wyth his craft of nygromaney.		Alle naked there had he the syght
Wythin the Curteyns he ganð hym hye,		Of the fayrest shapen creature
And toke the Clothis vp of the Bedde,		That euer was foordenen thorow nature,
And there vnder the lantren) hydde.		When his lady did this aspye,
He of wyth his Clothis euerychone,	5854	¹ Ou hym She cast a petenouse ye
And naked to bedde he went anone.		And swonnyd wyth a dedely chere.
Oute of the Chambre voydyd the lyght ;		To Partanope ganð to sore fere ;
And ther-wyth come his lady bryght.		He wyst weH he had do grete folye.
Alle naked to bedde fast She dyd hye,		Alle his craft he ganne dyflye,
And to her loue She drawe ryght nye.		And threw the lantren) a-yeenne the
When naked hir felt Partanope,	5860	walle, [¹ leaf 41 back.]
		That on a thousand pecis smalle

Hyt flye þat ffryste shonne so bryghite,		
And þer-wyth quenched þat fowle lyghte.		
þys lady euer sowned faste,	5876	
Fullle pyteosly, <i>and</i> atte þe laste		
She felle owte of hur sownyng		Melior at last awakes from her swoon.
In-to a sorowfuH wepyng,		
Tylle longe after hur hert dyd breke.	5880	
þan pytuosly she gan to speke,		
As she þat was grettely dysmayed.		
"Allas!" she sayde, "I am be-trayed	[leaf 74, back]	She wails and laments.
And shamed þorow my nowne dede.	5884	
Thus hathie loue quytte me my mede.		
Loue to serue I was to hasty.		
My ffayre, swete loue, what haue I		What has she done that her lover should disgrace her?
Done or sayde þat longeth to blame,	5888	
That ye haue done me þys opyn shame?		
Dyd I a-geyne yowe any þyng		
That was so heyly yowre dysplesyng,		
þorowe þe wyche ye were þus wrothe wyth me,	5892	
That I shulde þus I-shamed be?		
Yeffe I wyste whatte my gylte were,		
Yette I myghte suffer þe better to bere		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Hit flye that first shone so bright,		¹ Hit fley þat firste shone so bright.
And therwyth quenched this fals lyght.		Ther-with quenchide þe false light.
This lady euer sowned fast	5876	This lady euer swonyde faste
Fullle peteously, and atte last		FuH petuosity, <i>and</i> at laste [leaf 41]
Sho fylle oute of hir swonyng		She fith out of hir swony[n]ge
In-to a sorowfuH wepyng,		In-to a sorowfuH wepyng,
Tylle long after her hert gan breke.		That longe after hir her[t]e gan breke.
Than peteously She ganne to speke,		Then peteously she gan to speke,
As She that was gretly dysmayd.	5882	As she þat was gretly dyssmayde.
"Allas!" She sayde, "I am be-trayd		"Allas!" she seyde, "I am be-trayede
And Shamed thorow myn owne dede,		And shamed þorwe myn owne dede.
Thus hathie loue quytte me my mede.		Thus hathie loue quyte me my mede,
Loue to serve I was to hasty.	5886	Love to serve I was to hasty.
My ffayre swet love, what haue I		My ffayre. swete loue, what haue I
Done or sayde that longht to blame,		Done ore seyde þat longyth to blame,
That ye haue done me this opyn Shame?		And ye haue done me þis oppyn shame.
Dyd I ayen yow euer eny thing	5890	Dyde I ener onythyng
That was so highly yowre dysplesing,		That was highly yowre dysplesyng,
Thorow which ye were thus wrothe		Thorwe whiche ye were wrothe with
wyth me,	5892	me,
That I shulde thus shamed be?		That I shulde þus shamede be?
Yeff I wyst what my gylt were,		Yef I wyste what my gilte were,
Yet I myght suffere þe better to bere		Yet I myght soffere þe beter to bere

- Alle þys shame *and* þys dysese. 5896
 I telle yowe trewly þys ys no lese.
 Lorde Gode! howe ofte dyd I yowe warne
 Ye shulde desyre no crafte of charme
 Me to se tyH tyme were. 5900
 Whatte þe cause was ye shaH nowe here.
 Ther was *in* yowe neyþer resone ne skylle
 In þys wyse to se me a-geynes my wylle.
 I was doȝter of an Emperowre, 5904
 Wyche of Constantynoble* helde þe ho[no]wre.
 He was louyd *and* drad þorowe þe worlde.
 Eche man was gladde wyth hym to a-corde,
 Sauē onely Sulcan, þe lorde of Perce, 5908
 He wes euer to hym aduerse.
 Whatte wyth hys ryches *and* hys grette Ire
 He droffe hym owte of hys Empyre.
 My ffader hadde no eyre but me. 5912
 Off me þer-fore grette hede toke he,
 And me to scole a-none dyd sette,
 And grette clerkes a-none lette fette
 To lerne me clergy *and* grette wysdome, 5916
 5905. Constantynoble] MS. Constantyne hole.

How often
did she warn
him!

She is the
daughter of
the Emperor
of Constanti-
nople.

Having no
other heir,
her father
put her to
school.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Alle this shame and this disease. 5896
 I telle yow trewly this ys no lees.
 Lorde God! how oft dyd I yow warne
 Ye shulde desyre craft ne charme
 Me to see tyll tyme were. 5900
 What my cause ys ye now shaft here.
 There was in yow no reson ne skylle
 In this wyse to see me a-yenst my wylle.
 I was daughter of the Emperoure
 Which of Constantyne-noble helde
 the honour 5905
 He was louyd and dradde thorow alle
 the worlde. [leaf 12]
 Eche man was gladde wyth him to
 a-corde,
 Save onely fulgan, the lorde of Perch.
 He was euer to hym auerse, 5909
 That wyth his rychesse and hys grete
 Ire
 He droff hym oute of his Empyre.
 My fader had none heyre but me. 5912
 Of me therfore grete hede he toke,
 And me to scole anone dyd sett,
 And grete Clerkes anone lette fett 5915
 To lerne me clergy and gret wysdom

Karl. MS.

AH þis shame *and* þis dysseyse. 5896
 I teH you trewly þis is no lese.
 Lorde, howe ofte dyde I you warne
 Ye shulde desyre crafte ne charme
 Me to se tiH tyme were. 5900
 What my cause was ye shaft here,
 Ther was In you no reson ne skiH
 In þis wyse to se me ayuste my wiH.
 I was doughter to þe emperoure 5904
 Whiche of Costentyn helde þe honour.
 He was louyde *and* drede of aH þe worde.
 Eche man was glade with hym to acorde,
 Safe only saltan, þe lorde of Perce, 5908
 He was euer to hym auerse.
 With his Ryches *and* his grete Ire
 [1 leaf 41 b]
 He drafe hym out of his empyre.
 My fader hade none ayre but me. 5912
 Of me þer-fore grete hede toke he,
 And me to scole anone dyde sete,
 And grete clerkes anone dyde fete
 To lerne me clergy *and* wysdome. 5916

- And þat I myghte þe better gouerne þe kyn[g]dome.
 A c. mastres I had *and* mo. [leaf 75]
- And Gode gaffe me grace to lerne so,
 þat þe viij. sciens I cowde parfyghtly. 5920 She learnt
 the seven
 arts, medi-
 cine, and
 divinity
- And after þat þen lerned I
 To knowe þe Erbe *and* here vertu,
 And eke þe rotes where euer they grewe,
 Where þat in kynde were colde or hote, 5924
 AH maner of spyces I knewe by rote,
 Howe in phisike* þey haue here worchyng.
 The seke in-to hele I can wēþ brynge.
 After þys I lerned Diuinite, 5928
 To knowe þe personys of þe trinite.
 By þen I was xv. yere of age,
 My masters, þat were bope wyse *and* sage,
 In alle the vij. artys I dyd hem passe. 5932
 Then to Nygromancy sette I was,
 Then I lerned Enchauntement[s],
 To knowe þe crafte of experimēte[s].
 In my chamber often preuely 5936
- After 5917 catchword A C masters.
 5926. phisike] MS. sekenes.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- That I myght the better gouerne the
 kingdom. 5917
- And hundereth Maystres I had *and* moo.
 And God yat' me grace to lerne soo 5919
 That the Sevyn Seyence I cowde
 parfytely. 5920
- And after that lerned I 5921
 To knowe of euery herbe the vertue,
 And eke of Rothis, where euer they grew,
 Whether they in kynde be colde or hote.
 Wheþer þey in kynde be colde ore hote.
 AH maner of Spyces I knowe be rote,
 Howe in fysike þey haue þer werkyng.
 The seke in-to heele I can wēþ brynge.
 After this I lernyd dyuynite, 5928
 Three persones to knowe of the trynyte.
 By than I was xv yere of age,
 Be þan I was xv yere of age,
 My maystres, that were bothe wyse *and*
 sage,
 In alle the vij arse I dyd hem passe.
 Thanne to nygromancy sett I was. 5933
 Thanne I lernyd enchauntementes,
 To knowe the craft of experymentes.
 In my Chambre ofte tymes pryuyly
- An honderde maisters I had *and* moo.
 God yef me grace to lerne soo 5919
 That þe viij seyence I couth parfyttly.
- And after þat þen lernyd I 5921
 To knowe of euery erbe þe vertu,
 And of rotes where euer þey grewe,
 Wheþer þey in kynde be colde ore hote.
 AH maner of spyces I knowe be rote,
 Howe in fysike þey haue þer werkyng.
 The seke in-to heele I can wēþ brynge.
 After þis I lernede deuenyte, 5928
 Three persones to knowe of þe trenyte.
 Be þan I was xv yere of age,
 My maistres þat were wyse *and* sage
- In ah þe vij artes I dyde hem passe.
 Then to negromonsy set I wasse. 5933
 Then I lernede [e]nchauntementes,
 To knowe be crafte of experymentes.
 In my chambrir ofte tymes preuely 5936

	I dyde craftes fuH meru[el]osly ;	
	For oponly I wolde no-þynge done,	
	My konyng shulde haue be kydde a-none.	
and often in secret showed the Emperor her craft.	But when hyt lyked þe Emperowre	5940
	To se my craftte, þen In a towre	
	Or In a chamber þus preuely	
	Hym to dysporte þen wolde I	
	And my mastres at hys commawndemente,	5944
	Pley craftes þorowe wyth mony man was blynte.	
She work'd charms of various kinds,	[The chambre wyth my fader that I was Inne,	
	By craft of nygromaunye and such gynne	
	Shulde seme hit grew, wythouten doute,	5948
	In largenesse a myle a-boute	
	To alle thoo that wythinne were.	
	Ther-to hit was so bright and clere,	
	And that a-boute high mydnyght.]	5952
	As þowe þe sonne had shonne in bryghte	
	As hyt dothe in þe somerys day	
such as	Ther shulde they haue seyne knyghtes gay,	
	5954. MS. adds lyghte after day.	

<i>Univ. Coll. MS.</i>	<i>Rawl. MS.</i>
I dyd crafte fuH marvelously ; 5937	I dyde crafte fuH marvelously ;
For openly I wolde no-thing done,	For oppynly I wolde nothyng done,
My Cunnyng shulde have bene kydde anone.	My konny[n]ge shulde be kyde anone.
But when hit lyked my fader the Emp[er]oure 5940	When it lykyde my fader þe emperoure
To see my craft, then in a toure	To se my crafte, In a toure 5941
Or elles in a chambre thus pryvyly	Ore elles In a chambir prevely
Hym to dysporte than wolde I	Hem to dyssport þen prevely
And alle my maysters at his comande- ment, 5944	AlH my maistres at his comouement
Play craft thorow which many a man was blent. [leaf 42, back]	Pley crafte þorwe whiche many was blent. 5945
The chambre wyth my fader that I was Inne,	The chambir with my fader þat I was In,
By craft of nygromaunye and such gynne	Be crafte of negromonsy and soyche devyne
Shulde seme hit grew, wythouten doute, 5948	Shulde seme it grewe a myle a-boute
In largenesse a myle a-boute	In largenesse, with-out doute, 5949
To alle thoo that wythouten were.	To all þo þat with-In were.
Ther-to hit was so bright and clere,	Ther-to it was so bright and clere,
And that a-boute high mydnyght, 5952	And þat about high mydnyght, 5952
As thogh the Sonne had shenyd ynne bright	As þough þe son had shene bright,
As hit dothe in the Someris day	As it doth In somers day. [leaf 42]
Ther shulde they haue seen knyghtes gay,	There shulde þey haue sen knyghtes gay,

Armed on horsbacke, redy to flyghte.*	5956	tourna- ments,
þys was, I trowe, a mervelows syghte.		
þen shulde they turney meru[el]osly		
As longe as me luste, þen wolde I		
In las whyle þen in a þoghte	5960	
Turne* aft þys meruayle to noghte.	(leaf 75, back)	
After þat I wolde make come a lyon,		and fights between wild animals.
The olyfaunte also, and eke þe Gryfone,		
And alle maner of bestys, whyle I wolde ;	5964	
Eche wyth other ffyghte shulde.		
By þe wytte þat Gode haþe sente me,		
In cast[eH] or towne* þowe þer had be		
Off pepeþ dwellynge and C. M ^t ,	5968	
Thus durste I welle haue take on honde		
þat none of þem shulde of oþer war be,		
For none of þem shulde* oþer se.		
And by þys crafte for sothe haue I	5972	
In my casteþ kepte yowe fuþ þreuely,		
Wyth-owte knowynge of any wyghte,		

5956. MS. Armed on horsbacke in goode a-ray
Eche one wyth oþer redy to flyghte.

5961. MS. adds I wolde after Turne.

5967. ow crossed out after caste ; MS. adds or before þowe.

5971. MS. apparently shuldo.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Armed on horsbak redy to fyght 5956
Thus was, I trowe, a mervelous thing.
Then shulde thay turne mervausly
As long as me lust a[nd] thenne wold I
In lesse while thenne in a thought 5960
Turne alle this mervayle to nought.
After that I made come a lyound,
The Olifaunte also, and eke the
Greffoun),
And alle maner of beestes, whiles I
wolde ; 5964
Eche one wyth other fyght shulde,
By the wytte that God hath sent me
In Casteþ or towne thought there had
be
Of people dewling an hundreth thou-
sand, 5968
This durst I welle take on hand
None of other shulde ware be,
For none of hem myght other see,
And by this crafte forsothe haue I 5972
In my Casteþ kepte yow fuþ truly,
Wythouten knowing of any wyght,

Rawl. MS.

Armede on hors bright redy to fight.
This was, I trowe, a mervelus sight.
As longe as me lyste, and þen wolde I
In lesse while þen I a þought 5960
Turne aft þis mervet to nought.
After þat I made come a lyon),
The olyfaunt and eke þe gryffon),
Aft maner of bestes which I wolde ; 5964
Eche on with oþer fight shulde.
Be the whiche God hathe sent me
In casteþ ore towne þough þer haue be
Of pepiþ dwellynge an e. þousonde, 5968
This durste I weþ take on honde
Non of oþer shulde ware be,
For none of oþer myght oþer see.
And be þis crafte for sothe haue I 5972
In my chambir kepte þrevely,
With-out knowynge of ony wight,

Partonope has now bereft her of her magic power.	And do yowe plesaunce wyth aH my myghte.	
	AH þys connyng and aH þys crafte	5976
	Ye haue clene-fro me be-rafte.	
	Thys ys þe cause and þe skylle,	
	For ye haue sene me a-yen my wyH.	
	For aH þe dayes whyle I lyffe,	5980
	Thys crafte woH I neuer putte in preue.	
To-morrow her shame will become apparent.	To-morowe a-none as hyt ys day,	
	Ye shuH weH knowe þys þat I say	
	To yowe, ys soþe and no-þynge les :	5984
	Ye shuH to-morowe se grette pres	
	Off Erllys, knyghtes, Squyers, and barownne,	
	Off ladyes, gentyH-wemmen of grette renowne.	
	My shame þen shaft I se opynly,	5988
	That haþe be hyd fuff preuely	
	þorowe my connyng and my scyence,	
	Wychie ys nowe loste þorowe yowre neglygence.	
All her lords will reprove her.	Myne Erllys, my barownys, and eke my mayne,	5992
	Thes kynges sonys þat wyth me be,	
	Shulle welle knowe a-pertely	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And do yow plesaunce wyth alle my myght.	And do you plesau[n]ce with aH my myght.
Alle this Cunny[n]g and this craft	AH þis cony[n]ge and þis crafte
5976	5976
Ye haue clene from me be-raft.	Ye haue clene fro me reft.
This ys the Cause and the skylle,	This is þe cause and þe skiff,
For ye haue sen me a-yenst my wylle.	For ye haue sen me ayuste my witt,
For alle the dayes that I lyve,	For aH þe dayes while I leue
5980	5980
This craft wylle I neuer putt in preue.	This crafte witt I put in preue.
To-morow anone at hit ys day,	To-morwe anone as it is day
Ye shaft welle know this that I say	Ye shaft weH knowe þat I say
To yow, ys sothe and nothing lees.	To you is sothe and nothyng lesse.
5984	5984
Ye shuff to-morow see grete prees	Ye shaft to-morwe se grete prese
Of knyghtes, Squyers, and baroun,	Of knyght, squyere and barounne,
Of ladyes, gentywomen of grete Renou.	And ladyes of grete renoune.
My shame shulde see then opynly	My shame shaft so oppynly
5988	5988
That hath byn hydle fuff prevely	That hathe ben hade full prevely *
Thurgh my Connyng and my scyence,	Thorwe my conny[n]ge and my scyence
Which ys now lost thorow your negly- gence	Which is loste þorwe your neclgence.
[leaf 43]	
Mynd Erls, my Barouns, and alle my meyne	My erlis, my barons, and my meyne,
5992	
Thes kynges* Soune that wyth me be,	This knyghtes sones þat wyth me be
	[leaf 42, back]
	5993
Shulde weH knowe and se apertly	¹ Shuff weH knowe and se* apertly

93. In kynges there seems to be an indistinct t after g.

5989. Abbreviated as for prevely.
5994. MS. apparently so.

- Whatte lyfe we haue lyued boþe ye *and* I,
 And aH *wyth* O voyse repreue me 5996
 That euer I shulde your loue be.
 Thus shaft openly be knowe my shame. [leaf 76]
 And who ys causer of my blame?
 My swete loue, no-body but ye." 6000
 And *wyth þat* worde thys lady ffre
 Fylle on) sownynge as she were dedde. She falls in
 Partonope was *wyth-owten* redde, a swoon
 And *hym-selfe* so can) dysmay, 6004 again.
 To hur he cowde þus no worde say,
 Notte of *hys* forfette onys crye hur mercy.
 Me pynkethe þys was not gouerned manly.
 When thys lady fro sownynge came, 6008 Having re-
 Hur *complaynte* aH newe began), covered, she
 And sayde: "Lorde Gode Omnipotente, complains
 That erþe, water, and ffyrmentente bitterly of
 Atte O worde madyste aH of noghte, 6012 the incon-
 Why ssufferyste þou euer wommanys þoghte stancy of
Wyth manys loue encombred to be, men.
 6004. *g* crossed out before can). 6013. or perhaps womannys.

Univ. Coll. MS.

What lyff ye haue leyvd bothe ye and I,
 And alle wyth oo voyce repreue me
 That euer I shulde youre love be. 5997
 Thus shaft opynly be knowe my shame.

And who ys cause of my blame?
 My swet love, no-body but yee." 6000
 And wyth that word this lady free
 Fylle in a swownyng as She were dede.
 Tho was Partanope wythouten rede,
 And hym-self so gan) dysmay. 6004
 To hir he gan no word say,
 Not of his forfette onys crye her mercy.
 Me thenketh this was not gouerned
 manly.

¶ Hanne this lady of swownyng
 sesed thanne, 6008
 Her Complent alle newe be-ganne,
 And sayd: "Lord God omnypotent,
 That erthe, water and firmament
 Wyth one worde madest alle of nought,
 Why sufferst thou euer womannys
 thought 6013
 Wyth manys love encombred be,

6014. *m* in encombred with four strokes.

Rawl. MS.

What lyfe we haue leyude, ye *and* I,
 And aH *with* o voyse repreue me 5996
 That euer I shulde youre loue be.
 Thus shaft oppynly be knowe my
 shame. [leaf 42, back]
 And who is cause of my blame?
 My swete loue, no-body but ye." 6000
 And *with þat* worde þis lady fre
 Fitt In swony[n]ge as she were dede.
 Tho was Partonope *with-out* rede,
 And hym-selfe gan dyssmay. 6004
 To here he couthe no worde sey,
 Not of his forfet onys crye her mercy.

¶ When þis lady of swony[n]ge secede
 þen, 6008
 Her complaynt aH newe be-gan,
 And seyde: "Lorde God of [m]ipotent,
 That erthe, water *and* fyrmente
With on worde madeste aH of nought,
 With mans loue acomberde be, 6014

Or tryste here worde? for weH by me
 Eche woman may ensampeH take. 6016
 For fayre wordes men can make
 I-nowe, tyH they haue here luste.
 Here loue wolde they neuer after truste,
 Butte besy hem tyH they haue a newe. 6020
 And so haue ye* done; for fuH vntrewe
 Haue I fownde yowe to me,
 Yowre newe shaH so serued be:
 Ye loue so weH Nouelrye. 6024
 Be war* nowe ye haue do no ffoly.
 For aH I haue gon to scole,
 I haue preued my-selfe a ffole;
 That shaH I wytte weH to-morowe. 6028
 To me þen towarde ys shame *and* sorowe;
 For eche man þen shaH wonder on me.
 And my fayre loue, þen shaH ye be
 Destroyed but* yeff I hyt make, 6032
 For ye shaH se, I vnder-take,
 Knyghtes *and* Squyers mony won.
 They roghite neuer whatte to don,

In spite of
 her learning
 she has
 proved her-
 self a fool.

To-morrow
 the lords
 will know
 their secret
 love.

6021. ye] MS. I.

6025. MS. adds ye after war.

6032. Destroyed but] MS. But destroyed.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Or trust his word? for welle by me
 Eche woman may Ensampe take. 6016
 For fayre wordys men Conne weH
 make
 Ynow, tyll they haue alle her lust.
 Her love they conne neuer after trust,
 But besy hem tyll they haue a new.
 And so haue ye done; for fulle vntrew
 Haue I founde yow now to me.
 And youre new so shaH seruyd be:
 Ye loue so weH novelry. 6024
 Beware ye haue now do no foly.
 For alle that I haue gone to scole,
 Now haue I provid my-selfe a foole;
 That shaH I wele wete to-morow. 6028
 To me than ys toward shame *and*
 sorow; [leaf 43, back]
 For eche man shaH thanne wondyr on
 me.
 And my fayre loue, than shaH ye be
 Destroyed but yf I hit make. 6032
 For ye shaH see, I vnder-take,
 Knyghtes *and* Squyers many one.
 They roughe neuer what to done

Ore truste his worde? for weH be me
 Eche woman may ensampif take. 6016
 For fayre wordes men can make
 I-nowe tiff þey haue per lyste.
 Here loue þey neuer after truste,
 But besye hem tiff þey gane newe. 6020
 And so haue ye don; for fuH vntrewe
 Haue I fonde you nowe to me.
 And youre newe so shaH seruyde be:
 Ye loue so weH nowe nedly. 6024
 Be ware nowe ye haue don foly.
 For aH þot I haue gon to scole,
 Nowe haue I prouyde my-selfe a fole.
 That I shaH wyte to-morwe. 6028
 To me is comy[n]ge shame *and* sorwe;
 For iche man þen wiH wonder on me.
 And my fayre lorde, þen shaH ye be
 Dysstroyde but yef I it vnder-take. 6032
 Knyghtes *and* squyeres many on,
 They routhe neuer what to done

On yow for to a-venget be.	[leaf 76, back]	6036	
For mony a day haue they serued me Fo[r] to se me oponly ; And nowe shuH they knowe a-pertely þat I haue kepte yowe for my loue.		6040	
Allas ! wychie shame <i>and</i> wychie reprocue Ye shalle þen be to me, And yette I telle yowe trewly þat ye Haue do worse to me þen aH thys :		6044	Partonope has deprived her of all delights and virtues,
Ye haue rafte me my wordely blys, My maydenhode, my honowre, <i>and</i> my name, My Ioye, my boldenes, <i>and</i> aH my game, My bewte, my shappe, my goodely beholdyng, My pley, my Iolyte, my myry lawghyng, My fredome, my curtesy, <i>and</i> my bounte.		6048	her beauty and her happiness,
Alle þes vertues haue ye rafte me, And geffe me for aH þes myn) endeles payne.		6052	and given her an end- less sorrow.
Ther-fore ye be nowe Sertayne My sorowe, my wrathie, my Rancowre, My sykyng, my wepyng, my Dyshonowre,			

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

On yow for to avengid be.	6036	On you for to avengyde be.	6036
For many a day haue they seruyd me For to see me openly ; And now shaH they know apertly That I haue kep yow for my loue.	6040	¹ For many a day þey haue seruyde me For to se me oppynly ; [¹ leaf 43] Nowe shaH þey knowe apertly That I haue kepte you for my loue.	6040
Allas ! which shame and which reprove Ye shaH thanne be to me. And yett I telle yow truly that ye Haue do worse to me then alle this:	6044	Allas ! <i>with</i> shame <i>and with</i> reprocue Ye shaH be þen to me. Yet I tell you þat truly ye Haue don wors þen þis to me :	6044
Ye haue refte me of my wordely blysse, My maydenhode, myn) honore, and my name, My loye, my boldenesse, and alle my game, My beaute, my shapp, my goodely beholding,	6048	My worldly blyse ye haue refte me, My maydenhode, my honoure, <i>and</i> my name, My loye, my boldnes, <i>and</i> my game, My beute, my shape, my goodly be- holdyng,	6048
My play, my Iolyte, my mery laughyng, My fredom), my curtasye, and my bounte. Alle these vertues haue ye reft fro me, And yeve me for alle these myn) ende- lesse payne.	6052	My pley, Iolyte, <i>and</i> mery laughyng, My fredom, my cortesey <i>and</i> my bounte, A ¹ þis vertues haue refte fro me, And yeve me for þis my endles payne.	
Ther-fore to me ye be now certayn) My sorow, my wrath, and my Ran- coure, My syghing, my weping, my dys- honoure,		Ther-fer to me ye be serteyne My sorwe, my wrethe, <i>and</i> my ran- coure My sighyng, my wepyng, my dys- ho[no]ure.	6053

- He is her
shame
and her
reproach.
- My langorynge, my sekenes, euynd *and* morowe, 6056
 My fowle shame, myne endeles sorowe,
 My grette reprefe, my recheles ffoly,
 My sorofuht payne, my dedely vylony.
 The[re] ys no ende of my sorowe ; 6060
 Shamed for euer I shaht be to-morowe.
 Euer curse I may ther-ffore
 That day infortunatte þat I was bore.
 Losse of goode may esely be take ; 6064
 But she þat lesythē hur loue *and* hur make,
 Hur hertte shaht neuer haue Ioye a day
 After hym to loue, þys ys no nay.”
 Thys lady for sorow hir hondys doþe wrynge, 6068
 Hur here sheteryth, *and* lyethe sore wepynge.
 Hyr complaynte heryth Partonope.
 After hys deth sore wyssyethē he ;
 He sykethe, he wepythe pytnosly,* [leaf 77.] 6072
 Hys moder he cursethe dyspytnosly,*
 The Erchebysshoppe *and* eke hys* sermone,
 And prayeth Gode they both Mon
 6072. MS. dyspytnosly. 6073. MS. sorofully.
 6074. hys] MS. þe.
- Partonope
weeps and
moans,

and curses
his mother
and the
bishop.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- My longouryng sekenesse, even and
morow, 6056
 My fowle shame, my endelesse sorow,
 My grete reprofe, my rechelesse folye,
 My sorow-fuht payne, my dedely
vilanye.
 Ther ys none ende of my sorowe ; 6060
 Shamed for euer I shaht be to-Morowe.
 Bener Curse may I ther-fore [leaf 14]
 The day in-fortunate that I was bore.
 Losse of goode may easily be take ; 6064
 But She that lees hir love, hir make,
 Her hert shaht neuer haue Ioye a day
 After hym to lyve, this ys no nay.”
 This lady for sorow hir handes dothe
wryng, 6068
 Hir heere to-theryth, and lyeth so
weping.
 Hir complaynt hereth Partanope,
 After his deth sore wysshede he ;
 He syghed, he wepyd petevusly. 6072
 His moder he cursed to spytefully,
 The archebysshop *and* eke his ser-
moun), [leaf 43. back]
 And praeth God the bothe moun)
- My langourrynge sekenes euer-more,
 My fuht shame, my endles sorwe, 6057
 My grete reprefe, my recheles foly,
 My sorwfuht payne, my dedles velonye.
 There is none ende of my sorwe ; 6060
 Shamyde for euer I shaht be to-morwe.
 Euer course I may þer-fore
 The day ynfortunat þat I was bore.
 Losse of good may evsely be take ; 6064
 But she þat lesses hir loue *and* make,
 Hir hert shaht neuer haue Ioye o day
 After hym to loue, þis is no nay.”
 This lady dothe hir hondes wrynge,
 Hir here to-tere, *and* liche sore we-
pyng. 6069
 • Hir complaynt heryth Partonope.
 After his dethē sore wysshede he ;
 He sighede *and* wepte petuonsly. 6072
 His moder he cursede spyttuonsly,
 The erche-bysshope *and* his sermoun),
 And prayth God þat þey bothe moun)

Haue myschaunce or þen þat they deye,	6076	
And þen at erste be-gan faste crye,		
And axe hys lady of hur mercy.		
He sayde : " My lady, truly I		He acknow-
May excuse me by no resone	6080	ledges his
þat I ne haue a full hey tresone		guilt,
Wroghte ; other be cause þer-of and not I.		
Butte yette I knowlage þer-of þe ffelony,		
þat I haue forfeite lymme and lyffe	6084	
To yowe, my souereyne lady and wyffe.		
Ther-fore to-morowe lette me [be] slayne		
Off yowre knyghtes, þat wolde so fayne		
Take on me veniawnce ; for truly I	6088	
Am not worthy to haue mercy.		
I dar In no wyse axe pardon,		and says he
For I haue don so hys treson.		dare not
I wolde leuer for-go my lyffe	6092	implore
þen euer to lyffe in care and stryffe.		his Lady's
My lyffe to me ys butte shame.		mercy.
Off trowpe for euer ys loste my name.		
Where-fore, my ffayre souereyne ladye,	6096	He wishes
I pray yowe hyly of yowre mercy,		to be slain

Univ. Coll. MS.

Haue myschaunce or that they dye.
 And than at erst he gan fast crye
 And aske his lady of hir mercy,
 He said : " My lady, trwly I
 May excuse me by no reson) 6080
 That I haue do a full high treason).
 Other ar Cause therof and not I.
 But yett I knowlech the felony,
 That I haue forfeit lymme and
 lyfe 6084
 To yow, my souerayn) lady and wyfe.
 The[r]fore to-morow lat me be slayn)
 Of youre knyghtes, that wolde so fayne
 Take on me vengauce ; for trwly I
 Am not worthy to haue mercy. 6089
 I dare in no wyse aske no pardon),
 For I haue done to high a treason).
 I wolde leuer for-go my lyffe 6092
 Thanne euer to leue in care and stryff.
 My lyf to me ys no-thing but shame.
 Of trewth for euer ys lost my name.
 Wher-for, my fayre souerayn) lady, 6096
 I pray yow highly of youre mercy

Rawl. MS.

Haue myschance ore þat þey dye. 6076
 Then at erste he gan faste crye,
 And aske his lady of hir mercy.
 He seyde : " My lady, truly I
 May excuse me be no reson) 6080
 That I ne haue don high treson).
 Oþer are cause þer-of and not I
 But yet I knowlege me gyilty,
 That I haue forfeit lyme and lyfe 6084
 To you my souerayne lady and wyfe.
 Ther-for to-morwe let me be slayne
 Of youre knyghtes, þen wolde I fayne
 Take on me vengance ; for truly I 6088
 Am not worthy to haue mercy.
 I dare in no wyse aske mercy ne
 pardon,
 For I haue don so high treson).
 I wolde leuer for-go my lyfe 6092
 Then euer to leue In care and stryfe.
 My lyfe to me is but shame.
 Of trouthe for euer is loste my name.
 Where-fore, my souerayne lady, 6096
 I praye you highly of mercy,

by her knights.	In þys wyse þat erly to-morowe I may be slayne, <i>and</i> owte of sorowe I may be brogħte <i>and</i> owte of stryffe. 6100 My dethe ys me leuer þen my lyffe.”
At daybreak the ladies of the court rise to wait on their mistress.	And as they lay in here talkynge, þe lygħte of day in faste gan) sprynge ; þen gan) hur wymmen faste a-ryse. 6104
	Hyre ffresshenes, here a-ryse for to devyse Hyt were nowe to grette a tarynge. Myne auctor þer-of maketh no rehersynge, Saue onely of here grette kynredde. [leaf 77, back] 6108
	Ther-of he speketh, <i>wyth</i> -owten drede : Off kynges, of Erles they come echone. Streghthe to here lady they can) gone In-to þe chamber, ther as they laye. 6112 And by þat tyme hyt was brodde daye, Ther sawe they alle opynly Howe here lady had gouerned hur preuely. Grette sorowe ther a man) mygħte se 6116 A-monge þe wymmen ; <i>and</i> þen Partonope
They are sorry to see how the Queen has behaved,	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Roccl. MS.

In this wyse that erly to-morowe I mowe be slayn), that out of sorowe I mowe be brought and out of stryff. My deth ys me leuer then my lyffe.” And as thay lay in this wyse talk- ing, [leaf 44, back] 6102 The lyght of day in fast gan) spring. Thanne gan) hir wymmen fast to ryse. 6104 Her beaute, her a-ray for to devyse Hit were now a grete taryng. Myn auctoure therof maketh no re- hersyng, Saue onely of her grete kynrede. 6108 Therof he spekes, wythouten) drede : Of kynges and Erles they come Echone. Streight to hir lady they gynne gone In-to the chambr, there as she lay. 6112 And by that tyme hit was brode day, There syghe they alle opynly How her lady had gouerned hir pryvyly. Grete sorow there a man) myght see A-monge the women ; and then Par- tanope 6117	In þis wyse þat erly to-morwe I may be slayne, þat out of sorwe I may be brought <i>and</i> out of stryffe. 6100 My dethe is me leuer þen my lyffe.” As þey lay In þis wyse talkynge, The light of day faste gan In sprynge. Then gan) hir women faste ryse. 6104 Her beute <i>and</i> hir array to devyse His were nowe a grete tarynge. Myn autor þer-of maketh no reher- synge, Saue only of hir grete kynrede. 6108 Ther-of þey speke, <i>with</i> -out drede : Of kynges, erles þey come ichone. Streight to her lady þey gan) gone In-to þe chambr þer as she lay. 6112 And þe þat tyme it was brode day, Ther sigh þey aft oppynly [leaf 44] Howe þer lady hade gover[n]de her preuely. Grete [sorwe] þer a man) myght see A-monge þe women ; <i>and</i> þen Parto- nope 6117
---	--

- Wyste weH he had do grette ffolye.
 The wymmen on hym faste gan pryē,
 And seyde fuH euylle *and* as hem luste. 6120
 þys ffayre lady had lyteH reste,
 What for drede *and* what for shame.
 Alle hur wymmen hur fowle gan blame,
 And sayde : “ Grette Ioye ye may haue 6124
 Off yowre-selfe, when suchē a knaue
 To yowre loue ye haue þus take,
 And so mony lordes for-sake,
 Knyghtes *and* squyers eke *per-to*. 6128
 Allas for shame ! What haue ye do ?
 Whyle ye lyffe ye may repente
 þat yowre luste *and* yowre talente
 Ye haue be-sette on a lewed knaue.” 6132
 And seyde þat aH wemmen haue
 A custome, *and* þey sette hem to loue,
 Off shame they ne recche ne of reprove,
 Be so þat they mowe haue here luste, 6136
 For any þynge þat be hadde moste.

and blame
 her for hav-
 ing chosen
 that knave
 for her
 lover.

6133. þat *crossed out before, and aH after* seyde.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyst wele he had do so grete foly.
 The wymmen on hym gan fast crye,
 And sayde fuH hevily, and as hym
 lyst. 6120
 This fayre lady had lyteH rest,
 What for drede and for shame.
 Alle hir wymmen foule g[a]me her
 blame,
 And sayde : “ Grete Ioye ye mow
 haue 6124
 Of youreself, when suche a knaue
 To youre love ye haue thus take,
 And so ma[n]ly lordes han for-sake,
 Knyghtes and Squyers eke ther-to. 6128
 Alas for shame ! what haue ye do ?
 Wyles ye lyve ye mow repent
 That youre lust and youre talent
 Ye haue be-sett on a lewde knaue.”
 And sayde that alle women haue 6133
 A custome, and they sett hem to love,
 Of shame they ne recche ne of reprove
 Be so they mowe haue hir lust 6136
 For any thing that be had must.

6119, 6123. MS. wymmen.

Rawl. MS.

Wyste weH he hade do grete foly.
 The women on hym faste gan crye,
 And seyde iH as hem lyste. 6120
 This fayre lady hade lytiH truste,
 What for drede *and* for shame.
 AH her women gan hir blame,
 And seyde : “ Grete Ioye may ye
 haue 6124
 Of youre-selfe, when soyche a knave
 To youre loue ye haue take,
 And so many lordes haue for-sake,
 Knyghtes *and* squyeres eke *per-to*. 6128
 Allas for shame ! what hane ye do ?
 While ye leue ye may repente
 That youre luste *and* youre talente
 Ye haue be-set on a lewede knave ? ”
 And seyde aH þat women haue 6133
 A costum, *and* þey set hem to loue,
 Of shame þey ne recche ne reprove,
 Be so þey may haue *per* luste, 6136
 For any thyng þat be hade moste.

Approach-
ing the bed
they begin,
however,
to repent
of their
reproaches.

When þe day was wyH forþe spronge,
And þes wemmen had weH I-ronge
Here belle, wyche was heuy to here, 6140
Thys lady had boþe shame *and* fere ;
For she was in ryghte grette dowte :
Here wommen stode aH rownde a-bowte
Hur bedde, *and* pre-cedyn wonder nye 6144
To haue þe syghite of here lady.
On herre they loked wonder ffaste, [leaf 78]
And nere they come at the laste
Here lady better for to a-vyse. 6148
And þen they poghte in aH wyse,
And she had ben gladdé *and* no-þynge heuy,
She had bewte and þat passyngely.
Hur bewte made here malencoly to sece, 6152
So þat þer wes non of þat prece,
That þey ne were in here herte sory
That they hadde repreynd so here lady.

Her beauty
ends their
sadness,
and they
regret their
reproof.

Univ. Coll. MS.

W Hanne the day was wele sprong,
And these women had wele
y-ronge 6139

Rawl. MS.

• When þe day was weH I-spronge,
And þis women) weH I-ronge 6139
Hir beH, which was heuy to here, 6140
This lady hade bothe shame *and* fere ;
For she was In right grete doute :
Hir women) stode rounde aboute
Hir bede, *and* pres-de wonder nyghe
To haue a sight of hir lady. 6145
On hir þey loke wonder faste,
And nere þey come at þe laste
Hir lady better to devyse. [leaf 44, back]
Then þey þought In aH wyse, 6149
And she hade ben glade *and* not heuy,
She hade beute not passyngly.
Hir beute made hir maly[n]coly sese.
¹ So þat þer was none of þat prese 6153
That þey ne were In hert sorye
That þey hade so repreuyde þer lady.

Clifden MS.

. . . e was in ryght gret doute 6142
. . . ammen stode aH rownde a-boute
. . . d *and* preced wondyr nye 6144
. . . e a syght off hur lady
. . . they lokyn wondyr fast
. . . re they come att þe last
. . . dy better to A-vyse 6148

. . . an thay thougth in aH wyse
. . . e had ben glad *and* not heuy
. . . d beuate *and* not passyngly
. . . uate made hur malyncoly sees
. . . er were non of þat prees 6153
. . . ay ne were on hert sory
. . . h[ad so] reprouy[de] her lady

And aH stode styll by one a-corde,	6156	
þat none of hem durste sey more a worde.		
Wyth-In a whyle come In a-none		A beautiful lady makes her appearance.
A semely lady, <i>and</i> þat a ffayre one.		
In hur persone was fownde no lacke :	6160	
Hur here henge tressyde at hur backe,		
Fulle bloye, wyche hynged downe to hyr fete.		
Eche of hyr bewtyes to oper was mete,		
And so answeyng in eche degre,	6164	
þat she was preysed passyngly of bewte.		
Hyr a-rye to reherse here,		
Hyt nedythe not, but in þe beste manere		The Translator refrains from giving a needless account of her dress,
She wes a-ryed, þys ffayre maye.	6168	
Butte who so luste to here of hur a-rye,		
Lette hym go to the ffrensshe bocke,		which is to be seen in the French book ;
That IdeH mater I forsok		
To telle hyt in prose or els in ryme.	6172	
For me þoghte hyt taryed grette tyme,		
And ys a mater fuH nedeles,		
For eche man wotte weH wyth-owten les,		
A lady þat ys of hie Degre,	6176	

Rawl. MS.

Clijden MS.

And aH stode stiH In on a-corde,	6156	. . . . tyH [In on] a-corde	6156
That none of hem durste sey a worde.		. . . . em deir to say more a word	
¶ With-In a while come In anone		. . . . whyle come in a-non	
A symly lady, <i>and</i> a fayre one.		. . . . s[yml] lady <i>and</i> a fayre on	
In hir persone was founde no lake :	6160	. . . . was found no lacke	6160
Her here henge tressede at hir bake,		. . . . hyng tressyd at hur bakke	
WeH hangunge downe at her fete.		. . . . y longed downe to her fete	
She of hir beute to oper was mete	6163	. . . . ff he[r] beuate to other was [mete]	
And so haunsweryng In iche degre,		. . . . seryng in eche degre	6164
That she was presede passyng of beute.		. . . . presed passyngly off beuate ¹	
Here array to reherse to reherse here,			
Hit nedyth not, for In beste manere			
She was arrayed In þe beste, þat freshe			
may.	6168		
Who so luste to here of hir arraye,		þen here who-so wyH loke ²	6169
Let hym go to þe frenche boke,			
And who so witt it oncr-loke,			
To tell it In prose ore In ryme,	6172	. . . . hyt in processe or yn ryme	6172
For me it were a longe tyme,		. . . . hyt wer a long tyme	
And it is a mater þer-to nedles,		. . . . t ys A mater þerto fuH nedeles	
For iche man wot weH, with-out les,		. . . . e man wote weH with[-out] les	
A lady þat is of high degre,	6176	. . . . þat ys off hey degre	6176

¹ [Bottom line]² [Top line of col.]

- nor will he repeat the Author's description of her beauty.
- A-rayde in þe beste maner mote be.
 Whatte nedes to speke of hur forehedde,
 Off hur nose, hur mowþe, hyrre lyppes redde,
 Off hur shappe, or of hur armes smalle? 6180
 Off þys *and* more a ryghte grette tale
 Myne auctor makethe, wych shaþ not for me
 Be nowe rehersed, but thus that she
 Was holden one off the ffayreste [leaf 78, back] 6184
 That was on lyue, *and* þer-to þe goodelyste
 Wyth to dele þat myghte be,
 And Wrake for sothe hyte she.
 Suster she was to ffeyre Melyowre. 6188
 Forthe she come wyth herte sore
 Streyghte to þe bed, þer as she lay.
 þese oþer ladyes, when they hyr saye,
 Hem wyth-drewen, *and* dyd hur reuerens; 6192
 And glad they were aþ of hur presens.
 To Melyoure yede þe ffayre Wrake,
 And þese wordes to hur she spake :
 "LADy," she sayde, "for Godes loue haue mercy 6196
 Off yowre worshyppe, *and* hoyde your foly.

Her name was Urake, and she was the sister of the queen.

She begs Melior to forgive her lover,

Rawl. MS.

Clifden MS.

- Arrayde In þe beste maner moste nedes . . . in þe best mane[r m]ost be
 be.
 What nedyth to speke of hir for-hede, . . . nedyth hyt to speke off here for-
 hede
 Of hir nose, mouth, ore lypus rede, . . . nose mouth *and* lypus rede
 Of hir shape, ore of hir armes smaþ ? . . . shap or off hur armys smalle 6180
 Of þis *and* more right a grette taþ 6181 . . . And more A ryght gret tale
 Myne autor seyth, which shaþ not fyne. . . . uctor hath whych shal not serue
 Hem to reherse I will resyne. . . . ow to reherse y wyth reserue
 For she was holde on of þe feyreste . . . was holdyn one off þe fayrest 6184
 That was on lyue, *and* also þe godlyeste . . . as on lyue *and* one off the godlyest
 With ij delle þat myght be, 6186 . . . ele that myght be
 And Wrake for-sothe hight she. . . . ake for-sothe hyte she
 Syster she was to ffeyre Melyore. 6188 . . . she was to fayre Melyoure 6188
 For she come furthe with hert sore, . . . me fo(?)rthe with hert sore
 Streight to þe bede, þer as she lay. . . . ht to the bedd ther as she lay
 This oþer lady, when she here sey, . . . hyr lady whan she hur say 6191
 Hade with-drawe *and* don here . . . drawn *and* done here reuerenese¹
 reuerence. 6192 off hur presence²
 fayre Vrake 6194
 ur she spake
 r goddys loue haue mercy
 hyþ *and* hyde yowre foly

[Four leaves are here wanting.]

¹ Bottom line. ² At back of l. 6236 ff.

- Thys man) ye loue, we aH weH se,
 And for yowre beste h)yt may happe to be.
 Takethie aH þese wordes in vayne 6200
 That my felowes haue* to yowe sayne.
 Nowe þat they haue be-holde hym welle,
 Here hertes be chaunged euery dele.
 They þynke they haue a þynge mys-do. 6204
 And I shaH sey yowe eke also
 Playnly *and* truly myne a-vyse :
 Me þynkethe he shulde be boþe manly *and* wyse.
 A ffeyrer, a semylyer shaH no man) fynde, 6208
 þowe a man) soghte to þe grette Ynde,
 Then) ye haue chose here to yowre loue.
 A grette dele þe lesse ys yowre reprove.
 I wotte weH he hath do ryghte grette foly, 6212
 And quytte hym to yowe vntrewly.
 AH-þowe a louer be fownde vustabett,
 Yette ys þe forfette Pardonabett,"
 "FAYre suster," sayde the Quene, 6216
 "Ye wytte neuer trewly what ye mene
 In thys mater ; for sykerly I
 Hym haue defended fuH hylve
 He shulde not se me in þys wyse. 6220
 Ther-fore I wolle me weH a-vyse,
 Or I for-geffe hym þys hy trespas. [leaf 79]
 For whyle I lyffe, 'Allas, allas'
 May be my songe, I wotte ryghte weH. 6224
 For and ye felde that I fele,
 H)yt shulde not be lyghtely for-yeue.
 But aH-way, suster, ye speke of loue,
 6201. haue] MS. no.

who is the
 fairest be-
 tween here
 and Ind,

but her
 appeal is
 all in vain.

Clifden MS.

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------------|------|--|------|
| s weH we see | 6198 | shaH no man fynde | 6208 |
| t may hap to be | | hym thorow grece <i>and</i> ynde | |
| ys in vayne | 6200 | yin to youre loue | |
| haue sayne * | | is youre reprove | |
| behold hem weH | | do ful folylye | 6212 |
| euery dele | | w vntwlye | |
| no thying mysdo | 6204 | found vnstabutt | |
| Hso | | ay be pardonabutt | |
| myn aduyce | | vud | 6216 |
| both manly <i>and</i> wyse | | | |

6201. Wulker prints haue (s?) fayne.

[The last very incomplete lines of Wulker's transcript belong to ll. 7557 ff.]

	Off my wordes be not dyspleased,	6228
	Ye haue felte per-of yet no dysese."	
Urake still tries to console her sister.	TO hur answered þe fayre Wrake :	
	"Medame, grette cause ye haue to take	
	Sorowe for hys vnkynedenes.	6232
	But yette for thys, grette heuynes	
	In yowre hert takethe not ye.	
	Thynkethe of whatte estate ye be.	
	Ye shende your-selfe, and þer-fore grette ffoly	6236
What is is	Hyt ys, sythe a-mendyd hyt may not be.	
	Ther-fore my conselle ys that ye	
	Leue aH þys ; hyt ys to done.	
	Or else we shuH of yowe echone	6240
	Be so encombred þat no comfote	
	We shaH make yow no dyspote.	
Let her remember she is queen,	þynkethe ye ar quene and lady of þys londe.	
	No man may be any bonde	6244
	Yowe restrayne fro yowre desyre.	
	Ther-fore þys rancowre and þys grette yre	
	Off wrathie owte of yowre herte lette passe,	
	And take þys man a-geyne to grace.	6248
	Where-to elepe ye yowre-selfe caytyfe,	
	And wayle þe tyme ye be on lyue ?	
	Wher-to wepe ye þus pytuosly ?	
and banish these thoughts. Melior will not listen to her.	Exile þys þoghite owte of yowre memorye."	6252
	"Syster," sayde thys lady ffre.	
	"Thys cunselle þat ye eunseH me	
	May neuer setyH in myne herte.	
	I fele per-of so dedely smerte,	6256
	That trewly and by Gode a-bone,	
	Me þynketh I cand hym neuer loue.	

6237. MS. possibly sythen.

Clifton MS.

ye shend yowre selfe A ¹	6236	wherto wepe ye thys s ¹ ²	6251
hyt ys sythen A-mendy		[S]yster sayd thys	6253
ther-for my counsaile		thys counsel th.	
leue aH thys sorrow fo		May neuer seteH in	
or els we shaft off yow	6240	y fele here-of so ded	625
be so encombred that		that truly and by god	
we shuH knowe yow	6242	My thynketh y conde	

¹ At the back of leaf beginning l. 6193.

² l. 6251 is top line in MS.

Alas, my suster, am I to blame?		
He hath do me so opyn shame,	[leaf 79, back]	6260
And Gode wotte cause las as for me.		
Yette a grette* forfette ones dyd he,		
And þat I for-gaffe hym truly.		
And nowe he hath quytte hym more vngoodely.		6264
Thes <i>ij.</i> fawtes grete me so sore		
That truly, suster, I may no more."		
"MEdame," þen sayde fayre Wrake,		
" A cause ye haue a quarelle to make		6268
A-geyne yowre loue, syth þat he*		
Hath so hym gouerned þat yche man may se		
Ye haue hym chose to yowre loue,		
Wyche ye þynke ys grette reprove,		6272
Syth thy wylle was þat couertly		
Hyt shulde be do, <i>and</i> nowe a-pertly		
Hyt ys knowe þorowe <i>hys</i> foly.		
Yette yn þys case ye may do remedy,		6276
And ye wolle do after my conselle,		
And shalle fare welle <i>and</i> be ryghte welle.		
Yowre lordes ar alle of on a-eorde,		
Wyth wyllynge ye shulle take a lorde		6280
To be yowre husbonde <i>and</i> your gouernowre,		
Off aH your reme to safe the honowre.		
Ther-fore lette wrytte yowre letteres faste,		
Chargynge yowre lordes <i>in</i> grette haste		6284
A Certeyne day <i>wyth</i> yowe to be.		
When they ben come, þe moste preve		
Off hem aH to yowe ye take,		
And tellyth playnely a lorde <i>and</i> a make		6288
Ye haue I-chose yowre husbonde to be.		
And lette hem þen the <i>persone</i> se.		
A worthyer ne a semelyer knyghte		
6262. MS. gretter.	6269. he] MS. ye.	

She has
already
forgiven
him once.

Urake then
reminds her
that the
lords of the
country
wished her
to take a
husband.

She may
now sum-
mon them,
and declare
that she has
chosen the
man she
likes best.

Clifden MS.

A-las suster y am not . . .		And now he hath quy . . .	6264
he hath done me so . . .	6260	thes two defawtes gee . . .	
And god wote counsay . . .		that truly suster y m . . .	
For onys A grete off . . .		[M] Adam than . . .	
þat y for-gaffe hym . . .		[M] A cause ye h . . .	6263

- Was neuer non) showed *in here syghte.* 6292
 Sythe ye haue take hym to yowre loue,
 Thus shaft quenched be pe grette reproue
 That ye wene he haþe yowe do.
 What mowe yowre lordes sey *per-to ?* 6296
 For to *your* luste they moste a-gre.
 Ther-wyth a-none lette hem hym se.
 Wyth hym they shulle be weH a-payde. [leaf 80]
 Off yowre-selfe beþe not dysmayed. 6300
 Thus may beste be hydde *your* shame,
 For none of þem may yowe blame ;
 They woH a-gre hem to yowre desyre.
 Sythe þat ye luste fully *your* plesyre 6304
 Hem þus to telle, þen moste they be
 Off yowre counselle, *and* þen mowe ye
 Rule hem alle ryghte as ye luste.
 Medame, me þynkethe thys ys *your* beste. 6308
 For yeffe ye take a-noþer lorde,
 þowe hyt be by alle here a-corde,
 For þys ye shalle fuH ofte bere blame,
 Hyt shalle fulle fowle a-peyre yowre name." 6312
 Thys lady answeyrd : " *Your* fayre sermowne
 Me þynketh ys grettely a-yen) aH resone,
 That I shulde euer hys loue be,
 That hath þus falsely be-trayed me.* 6316
 For whome þat euer I take to lorde,
 He and I shalle neuer a-corde.
 Suster, fulle lytelle knowe ye of loue,

6293, 6304. MS. possibly sythen.

6316. me] MS. be.

Clifden MS.

wyth hym they shaft be weH Apay . . .¹
 off yowre-selfe be not dysmayed . . . 6300
 thys may best be huddle youre shame
 for none off them than may yow bla . . .
 they wyH A-gre hem to youre desyr . . .
 Syth that ye lyst fully youre pleas . . .
 hem thus to tēH than most thay be 6305
 off youre counsayle *and* so may yee
 Rule them aH ryght as ye lyst
 Madam me thynketh thys ys þe best
 for yff ye take a-nother lord . . . 6309

though hyt be aH here a-cord
 for thys ye shaft off bere blame
 hyt shaft fuH foule Apeyre youre . . .
 [I]hys lady annsweryd youre^s 6313
 Me thynkyth þat ys gretly A
^{ga} . . .
 that y shuld euer hys loue be
 that hath þys falsely betrayed me 6316
 For yff that euer toke hym to lord
 he *and* y shuld neuer A-cord
 suster fully þat knowe ye off loue

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 6142.² 6313. Walker prints l.

- Ye byseed yowe neuer hyt to prove 6320
 Ther-In no^{per} Ioye ne dyssese.
 For trewly, suster, wyth-owten les,
 An vngoodely worde dope more Envye
 Off onys loue þen of an Enemy. 6324
 Be a M^t folde and moche more.
 Suster, I warne yowe þer-fore,
 Alle thys mater ye lette nowe be,
 And ther-of spekethie no more to me." 6328
 GRrette sorowe makyth þys fayre mayde,
 And þer wyth hyr suster ys euyH a-payde,
 That hyr entente may not be
 Parformed as she wolde in no degre. 6332
 She syketh, sshe wepyth fuH tenderly.
 These wordes she sayde fuH pytuosly :
 "In loue thys ys a wonder þynge,
 A lyteH wrathie hathe neuer endynge. 6336
 A goode lorde þat sytteste a-boue !
 Harde þynge ys on^d for to loue,
 Sythie for a worde or lytelle debate (leaf 80, back)
 Eche shaft oper for euer hate." 6340
 ANde after þys the[y] speke no more ;
 Butte Partonope wepyth wondyr sore.
 He ys rysone, and stante vppon hys fete.
 Wrake sette hur downe for to wepe. 6344
 Alle the ladyes that ther In bene,
 Arne wrothe and heuy wyth the quene.
6321. no^{per}] o like e. 6339. MS. possibly sythen.
 6343. rysone] scarcely rysene.

Urake is
much
grieved.

Meanwhile
Partonope
has risen,

greatly ad-
mired by
the ladies.

Clifden MS.

- ye besyed yow (not ?, yet ?) neuer to
 proue 6320
 ther-yn neyther yoy ne . . .
 for truly suster with
 [The rest of the col. does not belong here.]
 aH thys mater ye let now be¹ 6327
 And ther-of spekyth no more to me
 gret sorow makyth thys fayre may . . .
 And with here suster ys eueH a-payde
 that hur entent may not be 6331
 parfomyd as she wyth yn no degre 6332
 She syghed She weped ful tendryrye
 These wordys she sayd fuH pytuosly
- yn loue ys A wondyr thyng
 A lyteH wreth hath neuer non en . . .
 A god lord that syttyst A-boue 6337
 hard thyng hyt ys one for to loue
 syth for A word or lyteH de-bate
 eche shaft oper for euer hate 6340
 And after they spake no more
 but partanope wepte wondyr sore
 he ys reson And stond vppon hys fe . . .
 Vrak sett hyr downe to wepe 6344
 aH the ladyes that ther-yn bene
 Ar wroth And heuy wyth the quene²

² Bottom line.

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 6169.

	Alle-powe they fryste toke of hym lyte, Hem pozte of hym was a ryghte goode syghite.	6348
Urake fetches the clothes he wore at his arrival,	Tho Wrake rose wyth-owte lette. Alle hys clopes to hym she fette, Soche clopes as he thyder broghite, Were they owghite, were they noghite,	6352
and helps him to dress.	The fryste tyme he thyder come. The huntynge clopes to hym he nome, And dyd hem onne wyth sory chere. Wrake aH in þe beste manere In-to hys clopes holpø hym a-raye. They were not ouer-dele gaye ; Hys freshe a-raye was aH a-go. Hys hosyn, hys shoys on dyd he tho, The same he vsed longe a-forne.	6356
	Wrake toke hym hys wolde horne, And a-bowte hys necke he hyt hynges. A H þe ladyes tho feH on wepynges ; They durste not speke ne hym be-mene, Leste they dysdayned grettely þe quene.	6360
Partonope departs sadly.	Off hem he toke hys leue full pytuosly. Off hys departynges þey were full heuy. Ther they lefte hym euerychone. None wolde wyth hym further gone, Sane onely þys lady Wrake, þe fayre.	6364
Urake accompanies him through the hall,	She was curteyse and debonayre, She lefte hym not, wyth-owten les, Tylle she had broghite hym þorowte þe pres. When he in-to the halle come, Off knyghtes and Squyers mony onne Lokedde vpon hym fulle deynowsly, And manacyde hym full dyspytuosly.	6372
where the knights threaten to take vengeance on him,	Ne hadde be þys mayde fayre Wrake, Grette vengawuse on hym they had take.	6376 6380
		(leaf 81)

Univ. Coll. MS.

Tylle She had hym Brought hym thorow the prees.	[leaf 45] 6374	And manessed hym full ryght dyspote- ously.	6378
Whan he in-to halle come, Of knyghtes and Squyers he say many one,	6376	Had not this be fayre Vrak, Grete vengeans on hym they wolde haue take.	6380
That looked vpon hym full dey[n]owsly,			

Many wordes they sayde þat shamefuþ be, They shulle not be rehersed for me. When they had sayde aþ whatte they luste, Eche man yede where hym ys beste.	6384	
WRake ledde thys Partonope Thorowte the pres, but truly she Off hys lyffe had grette dowte,		
Tylle he was passed alle the rowte.	6388	
Fortie wyth hym yede thys lady ffre, Tylle he was come ryghte to þe see.		and leads him to the ship.
There alle redy þe shyppe fownde he, Where-In he wes wonte to passe þe see.	6392	
The Shypmen to hym gan shrewdely speke, Prayde Gode þe deuylle hys necke shulde breke, Or some fowle vengawmse on hym take,		The sailors also threat- en him,
Tylle atte the last þys goode WRake Bade hem leue here grette manassyng,	6396	but URake commands them to bring Partonope safely to Nantes.
And commawnded hem aþ they shulde bryng Hym safe to Nawntys wyth-owte more stryffe, In payne of lesynge boþe lymme and lyffe.	6400	His weary hackney is brought on board, and
Fortie-wyth was broghte hym hys hakeneye, Neyther better ne worse, but in þe same a-Raye As he hym fryste brozte frome the foreste ; He semyd no-þyng a lusty beste.	6404	
Partonope, wyth-owten more, Wepyng and sykyng wonder sore,		Partonope takes

Univ. Coll. MS.

Many wordys they sayd that shamfuþ be, They Shuþ not he rehersed for me. 6382 Whan they had sayd alle her lyst, Eche man yode as hym lyked best. 6384 Vrak ladde this Partanope sekerly Thorow-oute the prees, fuþ trewly, 6386 Of his lyfe had ryght grete dowte, Tylle he was past thorow alle the rowte. Forth wyth hym yode this lady free, Tylle he was come ryght to the see. 6390 Ther alle redy the Shyppe fonde he. Where-In he was wont to passe the Se. The Shypmen to hym gan shrewdely Speke, 6393 And prayde God the devyþ his nek shulde breke,	6396 6400 6404 6404	Or som foule vengeans vpon hym take, Tylle at last thys goode Vracke Bad hem leve her grete manassing, And comaund hym aþ shulde bring Hym Safe to Naantes wyth-out more stryfe, In payne of leesyng both lymme and lyfe. Forth-wyth was brought hym hys hakeney, Neyther better ne wrosse, but in the same aray As he hym fyrst brought from the forest ; He semed no-thing a lusty best. Partanope wyth-ouen more Wepeth and syghed wonder sore,
--	------------------------------	--

his leave of the gentle Urake.	Lene takythe of þys mayden fre, And In-to shyppe stryghte gothe he. After hym come In hys horse a-none. þe shypmen besyed hem euerychone, Here ankyr drewe vp, and downe wyth þe sayle, And forthe a-fore the wynde they sayle.	6408 6412
Arriving at Nantes,*	When the maryneres vnder þe sayle were, Partonope they made grette chere By-cause of Wrake þat mayde fre, To make hym chere alle besy the[y] be. [leaf 81, back] Be then they had sayled xv. Iowrnes,* A-none wyth-owte any owres,* A-fore Nawntys they were, þat feyre cyte, Ther as Wrake bade hem be.	6416 6420
they launch the boat,	They owte wyth here botte ryghte a-none, Partonope wyth hem thyder-yn doþe gone. They toke yn wyth hem hys hakeney.	
and row to Blois.	To Bloyes they rowed þe nexte way. A-none as they come to the strownde, Partonope in haste they sette on londe, And þer hym lefte wyth-owte moo.	6424
Partonope looks after the ship.	They bade hym fare welle, and home they goo. Partonope after þys shyppe can loke, Off hys myshappe grette hede he toke. Wyth-In hym-selfe he þoʒte hym vtterly :	6428
He swoons	“Allas,” þoʒte he, “howe vn-gracyously To my loue haue I gourned me !	6432

6417. MS. owres.

6418. MS. showres.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Leve taketh of this mayden free,
And In-to Shippe streght goth he. 6408
After hym come In hys hors a-non.
The Shipmen besyen hem fast echon,
Her anker vp draw, and down wyth
the sayle,
And forth a-fore the wynde they sayle,
Whan the Maryners vndyr the Sayle
were, [leaf 45, back] 6413
Partanope they made ryght grete chere
Be-cause of Vrak, that mayden free.
To make hyn chere alle Besy they
be. 6416
Be than they had Sayled xv Iorney
A-for Nauntes they were, that Cytee.
They onte wyth her bote ryght a-none.

Partanope wyth hem in ther dothe gone.
They toke in wyth hem hys hakeney.
To Bloys they Row the next way. 6424
Anone as they come to the strownde,
Partanope in hast they sett on lond,
And hym there left wyth-outen moo.
The bad hym fare weþ, and home they
go. 6428
Partanope after this Shipp gan loke,
Of his myshappe grete heede he
toke.
Wyth-in hym-self he thought hyn
wytterly :
“Alas,” though[t] he, “how ungraci-
ously
To my love haue I gournyd me ! 6433

- A thowsande parte I had leuer be
 Dedde þen lyffe as I nowe do.
 My Ioye ys go for euer-mo." 6436
 So yre *and* sorowe to[ke] hym by þe hatrelle,
 þat downe to grownde onð sownynge he felle.
 Hys spyrytte of lyffe fro hym ny paste.
 So longe he lay, *and* atte the laste 6440
 He rosse as a man alle dysmayed.
 Hys spyritualle membrys were grettely affrayed.
 After hys shyppe* he ganð to se,
 Wyche some-tyme was wonte to be 6444
 Attendant to hym, and nowe ys go.
 Hys herte so sore ganð quappe tho,
 Remembrynge of the Ioye he had be-fore,
 Wyche ys nowe go for euer-more. 6448
 Ther-wyth sodenly come a grypyng
 A-bowte hys herte, þat efte onð sownynge
 He felle, *and* þer-wyth the paynes stronge
 So perelowse were, *and* lasted so longe, 6452
 That of thys myschyffe ny deð he was. and laments.
 And when he a-woke, he sayde: "Allas,
 Allas!" he sayde, *and* þer-wyth fulle sore [leaf 82]
 He syked, *and* sayde: "þat I was bore, 6456
 The tyme cursed motte hyt be!
 Allas, Erle Mares, why ne had ye
 Slayne me a-none wyth-owten more, He wishes
he were
dead.

6443. MS. spypppe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>A thousand past I had lever be
 Dede than lyfe now as I do.
 My Ioy ys gone for euer-moo." 6436
 So Ire and sorow toke hym be the
 hatereð,
 That downe to the grownd onð whomð
 he felle.
 Hys spyrit of hym fult nygh was past.
 So long he lay that atte last 6440
 He a-rose as a man alle dysmayde.
 Hys spirituet members were gretly
 a-frayed.
 After the Ship he ganne to see,
 Which was som-tyme wont to be 6444
 Attendant to hym, and now ys go.</p> | <p>His hert so sore ganne whappe tho,
 Remenbring of the Ioy he had be-fore,
 Which ys now go for euer-more. 6448
 Therwyth sodenly a gryping
 A-boute his hert, that Efte onð swon-
 nyng 6450
 He felle, and ther-of the payne streng,
 That of this myschyf nye dyd he was.
 And allas he sayd, whan he a-woke was.
 "Allas," he sayde, and there-wyth fult
 sore [leaf 46]
 He syghed, and sayd: "that I was
 bore 6456
 Tylle the tyme cursed mot hit be!
 Allas, Erle Marres, why ne had ye</p> |
|--|---|

- When ye rescowd kynge Surnegowre ? 6460
 Or ells I had ben In the foreste
 Off Arderne I-slayne, and wyth some beste
 Deuowred, or euer * ffayre Melyowre,
 My loue, my Ioye, myne hertes tresowre, 6464
 Shulde euer thys fowle þorowe me
 Be trayed ! for weþ I wotte nowe þat she
 For euer ys loste þorowe my folye,
 Where-fore a traytowre nowe am I ; 6468
 And am be-trayed eke ther-to.
 Allas þe tyme hyt shulde be so !
 Adame loste paradyse þorowe hys folye,
 Butte yette a gretter losse haue I. 6472
 For when þe angelle droffe hym owte,
 Thys ys the sotlie wyth-owte dowte,
 He toke wyth hym hys loue, hys wyffe ;
 In Ioye they ledde forthe ther lyffe. 6476
 Butte euen the contrary haue I do.
 My Ioye ys loste for euer-moo.
 Wylfully I haue loste myne honowre ;
 þerfore resone ys þat I in langowre 6480
 Lyffe euer, and neuer Dye.
 Fals traytowre wycked þat am I.
 A man þat fals ys to hys loue,
 By goode Iugemente þe lorde a-boue 6484
 Shulde not suffer hym to dye atte onus,

All his joy
is gone.

A man who
is false to
his love,
should die
many times.

6463. euer] MS. ells.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Whan ye rescowd king Sornogoure,
 Slayne me in that same houre,* 6460
 Or elles I had be in the forest
 Of Arderne I-Slayne, and wyth som
 best
 Devoured, or euer fayre Melyoure
 My love, my Ioy, my hertes tresoure,
 Shulde euer thus foule thorgh me 6465
 Be trayed / fultt wele I wote now that
 She
 For euer ys lost thorw my foly,
 Wherefor I knowlech a traytoure am
 I ; 6468
 And am be-trayed eke ther-to ;
 And my love for euer ys vndo.
- Adam lost paradyse thorgh his foly,
 But yet a gretter losse haue I. 6472
 For whan the angeþt drofe hem oute,
 This ys the Soth wyth-outen doute,
 He toke wyth hym hys love, hys wyfe ;
 In Ioy they ledde forth her lyfe. 6476
 But even the contrary haue I do.
 My Ioy ys lost for euer-moo.
 Wylfully I haue lost myn honore ;
 Therfore Reson ys that in langore 6480
 I lyve euer and never day.
 False traytor wykked that [am] I.
 A man that false ys to hys love,
 Be gode Iugement the lord above 6484
 Shulde not suffre hym to dey at ones.

6460. MS. honore.

- Butte lette hym fele to dye onys,
 And efte to lyffe *and* ofte to dye ageyne.
 þus shulde suchē traytowres byne 6488
 Serued *and* noghte do hym to dethe softe.
 Suche a traytowre shulde dye ofte,
 þat myghte ofte haue remembraunce
 Off *hys* fals and vn-trewe gouernaunce." [leaf 82, back] 6492
 And *per-wyth*: "Allas," seyde Partonope,
 "þys Ivgemente be ryghte moste falle [on] me."
 Grette sorowe to hym Partonope dothe take,
 For he hathe loste for euer *hys* make. 6496
 Hys songe was not but wellawaye.
 In sorowyng he spendythē þys longe day
 Vpon the banke of þat ryvere,
 Tylle þat the laste þat darke euyn *per* 6500
 Wolde hym lette no lenger ther a-byde.
 Then toke *hys* hakeney, *and* forthe gan he ryde
 Streyghte vn-to the castelle-gate
 Off Bloyes, *and* redy he fownde ther-atte 6504
 A yeman, wyche was chyffe portere.
 On *hys* kne he kneled; *wyth* goode chere
 Welcomythē he *hys* lorde Partonope.
 No worde a-geyne þen answered he. 6508
 He lyghte fro *hys* horse, *and* wente in-to [the] halle,
 And *per* he fownde *hys* meyne alle.
 Mony a knyghte *and* [mony] a Squyere,
 6487. ofte] o like e.

Partonope
stays there
till night.

Then he
rides to
Blois.

Without
speaking to
the porter,
he alights
and enters
the hall.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- But lat hym lye longe in grones,
 And efte to lyve and dye ayen.
 Thus shulde such traytor bene 6488
 Served and not to haue his deth softe.
 Such a traytor shuld dey ofte,
 That he myght haue ofte remenbrans."
 And ther-wyth "Allas," sayd Par-
 tanope, 6493
 "This Iugement be ryght most fast on
 me.
 Grete sorow Partanope to hym doth
 take, [leaf 46, back]
 For he hath for evyr lost his make. 6496
 Hys songe was not but wele-awaye.
 In sorowing he spendyth the longe
 day
 Vpon the banke of that Rever,
 Tylle the day derked there, 6500
 And myght ther no lenger a-byde.
 Than he vpon *hys* hakeney forth gan
 ryde
 Streyght vn-to the Castell-yate
 Of Bloyes, and redy he fonde ther-ate
 A yoman, that was Chyfe porter. 6505
 On *hys* kne he kneled, and wyth goode
 chiere
 Welcome his lord Partanope.
 No word a-yen than answerd he. 6508
 He lyght from *hys* hors, and in-to the
 halle,
 And there he found *hys* meyne alle.
 Many a knygh[t] and many a Squyere,

- He does not answer the greetings of his knights, but shuts himself up in a chamber.
- When they hym sey, fuþ Ioyfuþ were. 6512
 On kne they sette hem euerychone,
 And wyth goode herte welcomyd hym home.
 Butte he no worde answered a-yen),
 Where-fore alle hys meyne bend 6516
 Heuy *and* sory, *and* Partonope
 In-to a chamber þe streyglite wey goþe he,
 Alle a-lone wyth-owten) any lette,
 And after hym the dore he shette. 6520
- His mother hastens thither,
- When hys moder herde thys tydyng,
 þat hur some come yn) sore wepyng,
 Off thes tydynges she was a-gaste,
 And to hys chamber heyed) hyr faste. 6524
 She wende haue entered wyth-owte lette,
 And þen fownde she þe dore faste shette.
 "Fayre sone," sayde she, "lette me come In."—
 "In feyth," sayde he, "þat shalle not byn). 6528
 Ye haue me betrayed, and þer-to
 Ye haue made me betraye my loue also.
 Youre crafte for euer hath me vndo, [leaf 83]

but in harsh words Partonope refuses to see her.

6531. Here begins the third hand.

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Whan they hym syght fuþ Ioyfuþ were. 6512
 On kne they sett hem euerychone,
 And wyth goode hert welcome hym be home.
 But he no worde answeryd ayen,
 Where-fore alle meyne bene 6516
 Fuþ evy and sory, and Partanope
 In-to the chambre streyght goth he, 6519
 Alle a-lone wyth-outen) lett,
 And after hym) the down) he shett.
 Whan hys modyr herd this tyding,
 That her some came In Sore wepyng,
 Of this thyng) She was a-gast, 6523
 And to the chambre highed her fast.
 She went to haue entred wythoute lett,
 And the dore was fast I-shett. 6526
 "Fayre sone," Sayd she, "that shaft not I come In?"—
 "In fayth," Sayde he, "that shaft not bene. 6528
 Ye haue made me be-trayed my love also.
 Youre craft for euer hath me vndo,
- ¹ Fuþ heuy *and* sory is Partonope 6517 [leaf 45]
 Aþ alone *with-out* lete, 6519
 And after hym) the dore he shete. 6520
 Whan his moder herde þis thyng,
 That here some come In sore wepyng,
 Of þis thyng) she was a-gaste,
 And to his chambir hyede faste. 6524
 She wende to haue entyrde *with-out* lete,
 And þe dore was faste shete.
 "Fayre sone," seyde she, "let me come In."—
 "In feyth," seyde he, "þat shaft not ben).
 Ye haue made me be-traye my loue also. 6529
 Youre crafte for euer hathe me vndoo

- And shewed wele þat no devyH is she. 6532
 May I oones departe wele from the.
 Loke neuer to haue Ioy of me ! He will never trust her.
 Seke the a sone where þat þe luste,
 For on your modyrshipp shaH I neuer trust." 6536
 When his modre þus herd hym sey,
 And þat hir modershipp he can reney,
 And so vnkynedly to hir gan speke,
 For sorow she thought hir hert wolde breke. 6540 The mother thinks her heart is breaking.
 "Fayre sone," seid she, "I cry you mercy.
 In swych entent yete neuer was I
 In no wise you to be-tray."
 And with that worde she gan array 6544
 Hir-self, þat pite a man myght haue.
 She tare hir heere, and gan to Rave.
 "Lete me come In, good sone," seide she.
 "I pray you, lady, þus lete me be 6548 She has deprived him of his love and his joy.
 Alone; for your faire parlement
 Hathe made that I am for euer shent.
 My love, my hertely Ioy haue ye

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And shewed weH that no devyH ys she, 6532
 Which for euer ys gone from me.
 May I ones departed weH from the.
 Loke neuer to haue loye of me ! (leaf 47)
 Seke the a sone where that þou lust,
 For on your modershipp shaH I neuer trust." 6536
 WHand the moder herd hym thus say,
 And that her modershipp he gan) reney,
 And so vnkendely to her gan) speke,
 For sorow She thought her hert wold breke. 6540
 "Fayre sone," sayde She, "I cry yow mercy.
 In [s]which entent yett neuer was I
 In no wyse yow to be-traye." 6543
 And wyth that word She gan) aray
 Her-self, that pyte a man) myght haue.
 She tare her here, and gan) to Rave.
 "Lett me come In, gode sone," sayde she.—
 "I pray yow, lady, late me thus be
 A love; for youre fayre parlament 6549
 Hath made that I am for euer I-shentt.
 My love, my hertely loye haue ye
- And shewyde weH þat no devyH is she.
 May I onys departe weH fro the. 6533
 Loke neuer to haue loye of me.
 Seke þe a sone where þou lyste
 For on your moderehiþe shaH I neuer truste," 6536
 • When þe moder herde hym þus sey,
 And þat hir moderehiþe he gan reney,
 And so vnkynedly to hym gan speke,
 For sorwe she þought her hert dyde breke. 6540
 "Fayre sone," she seyde, "I eryl you merey."
 And with þat worde she gan aray
 Hir-selfe, þat pete a man) myght haue.
 She tare her here, and gan) to raue. 6546
 "Let me come In, good son," seyde she.—
 "I pray you, lady, let me þus be 6548
 Allone, for youre parlemente
 Hathe made for euer þat I am shente.
 My loue, my hertly loye haue ye

	Withouten ende fornome me."—	6552
The mother has meant all for the best.	"Trewly, my fayre sone, neuer my wetyng,"	
	Seide pis lady, fuH sore wepyng.	
	"I wende haue done aH for þe best,	
	And to haue brought your hert in Reste.	6556
	Here amonge your Chyvally	
	Ye haue made a sory company."	
	Syth pis lady sawe no comforte,	
	Seide: "Of you they haue no comforte,	6560
	And sithe in faute they may not be,	
	AH þe disese I take on me.	
	And this I take on me allone.	
Why can he not take the niece of the King?	Sone, why make ye suche moone	6564
	AH for love of this Meliore?	
	Ye mowe yite purchace as good tresoure,	
	And pat as plesaunt to you shaH be,	
	I dare wele sey, as euer was she.	6568
	Me thinketh it were a Right fayre chaunge	
	To leve Meliore pat is bore straunge, [leaf 83, back]	
	And take a woman of your contre,	
	That is brought forþe in hyghe degre	6572
	And nece to þe kyng of Fraunce.	

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Wyth-ouen end ^d for-nome me."—	Wythe-out ende be-nome me."—	6552
"Trewly my fayre sone, nevyr my wytyng,"	"Truly, my fayre sone, my wepyng,"	
6553		
Seyd this lady, fuH sory wepyng.*	Seyde pis lady, fuH sore wepyng,	
"I wend haue done aH for the best,	"I wende a don ^d aH for the beste,	
And to a brought your hert in rest.	And to a don your hert In reste.	6556
Here a-monge youre Chevalry	Here amonge youre chevalrye	
6557	Ye haue made a sory company.	
Ye haue made a sory company."	Sethe pis lady sawe no comforte,	6559
Syght this lady saw no comfort	¹ Sethe of you haue þey no dyssporte,	
Seyd: "Of yow haue they no dysporte.	And sethe In faute þey not be,	
And syth in fawte they not be,	6561	
Alle the dyssese I take on) me.	AH þe dysseyse I take on me,	
And I take on) me allone.	And þis I take on me alone. [leaf 45, back]	
Sone, why make thus moche mone	6564	
Alle for love of this Meliour?	Sone, whi make þou þus meche mone	
Ye mow yit purchas as goode tresoure,	AH for loue of þis Melyore?	6565
And that as plesaunt to yow shaH be,	Ye may yet purchase as good tresoure,	
I dar weH say, as euer was She.	6568	
6568	And as plesant to you shaH be,	
Me thenketh hit were a ryght fayre	I dare weH sey, as euer was she.	6568
Chang	6568	
[¹ leaf 47, back]	Me thynketh it were a fayre chaunce	
To leve Melioure, that ys bore straung,	To leve Melyore I-bore In Fraunce,	
And take a woman of your Contre,	And take a woman) of your contre,	
That ys brought forth in hygh degre	That is brought furtlic of high degre	
¹ And nece to [the] king of Fraunce.	6573	
6573	And nyce to þe kyng of Fraunce.	6573

Me thinketh pis were a fayre lyaunce.
 And he wiþ gyve at oone Reise
 As grete lordshipp as the honour of Bleys. 6576
 In pis lande they haue grete affyaunce,
 They love you as wele as þe kyng of Fraunce.
 This londe had be loste, had ye not be.
 Therefore, fayre sone, as ye love me, 6580
 Lete be your crying 'alas, alas,'
 And aþ pis hevynesse lete it passe."

Partonope* to hir yave noone answer.

Partonope
does not
answer her
a word,

More sorowe myght no man bere. 6584

He couthe no chere, he couþe no countenaunce,
 Meliore myght not of his Remembraunce.

Yite of his modire he hadde grete pite,

And in his herte ofte thought he :

"My meanye feyne wolde I chere.

Therof," thought he, "I am to lere,

Sith in my herte no Ioy I fynde,

For Melyore may not from my mynde."

Thus aþ they withouten doute,

6588

though
pitying his
mother.

6583. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Me thenketh this were a fayre lyaunce,
 And he wol gyf at one Ryese
 As grete lordshipp as the honore of
 Bloys. 6576

In this lond hath grete affyauns.
 They love yow as wel as the king of
 Fraunce.

Thys londe hade be lost, had ye not
 be.

Therefore, fayre sone, as ye love me,
 Late your crying be alas, alas, 6581
 And alle this hevynes late hyt passe."

Partonope to her yafe none answer,
 Ne More sorow myght no man
 bere. 6584

He cowde no chere ne no contynaunce,
 Melioure myght not of hys remem-
 brannse.

Yet of hys modyr he had grete pyte,
 And in hys hert ofte thourgh he : 6588

"My meynes fayne wold I chere.

"Ther-of," thought he, "I am to lere,

Syth [in] my hert no Ioy I fynde,

For Melioure May not fro my mynde."

Thus alle they, withouten dououte,

Rowl. MS.

Me thynkyth þis were a fyere alyaunce.
 And he wiþ gyfe at on reyse
 As grete a lordchipe as þe honour of
 Bloyes 6576

In þis londe hathe grete affyaunce,
 The loue you as well as þe kyng of
 Fraunce.

This londe hade he loste, hade ye not
 be.

Ther-for, fayre son, as ye loue me, 6580
 Let be your cryinge 'allas, alas,'
 And aþ þis hevynes let it pas."

Partonope to hir gaf non answer.
 More sorwe myght no man bere. 6584

He couthe no chere ne countenaunce,
 Melyore myght not of his remem-
 braunce.

Yet of his moder he hade grete pete,
 And in his hert ofte þought he : 6588

"My men fayne wold I chere.

"Ther-of," þought he, "I am to lere,

Sethe in my hert no Ioye I fynde,

For Melyore may not of my mynde."

Thus aþ day, with-out doute, 6593

His moder and meanye stode *with-oute*,
 Of his disese *ever* complaynyng,
 Tith on þe morowe the sonne gan spryng, 6596
 That of hym they had no comforte,
 Ne noone of them coupe *oper* sporte.
 Anoone prugh Fraunce it Ronne þe tithynge
 That Partonope * lieþ in [poynt of] deyng 6600
 For hevynesse of sory mysschaunce.
 And anoone *perwith* þe kyng of Fraunce
 After Erchbisshopp̄s and bisshopp̄s sent in haste,
 And bade that they shuld hye hem faste 6604
 To Bleys to comfort her good ffrende.
 They toke her hors and þider they wende.
 When they were þere they wolde be,
 To þe Chambre þey come where Partonope* 6608
 Hym-self had prisoned wondirfully. [leaf 84]
 The bysshopp̄s gan speke to hym fuff goodly,
 And with hym tretid in þe best manere,
 6600, 6608. MS. patronope.

The King of France sends for the bishops, and begs them to comfort Partonope.

Unic. Coll. MS.

Hys moder and meyne stode wyth-
 oute
 Of his desese *ever* complayming
 Tyth on) the morow the sonne gan) 6596
 spring,
 That of hym they had no Comfort,
 Ne none of them, Cownde other sprout.
 Anone thorough Fraunce ys ronne the
 tyding
 That Partanope lyeth in poynt of
 dyying 6600
 For hevynes of sory myschauns.
 And a-none ther-wyth the king of
 Frans
 After erchebyshops and byshops sent
 in hast,
 And bad that they shulde hye hem
 fast 6604
 To Bloys to comfort her grete ffrende.
 They toke her hors and theder they
 wende.
 Whan) they were there they wolde be,
 To the Chambre they come where Par-
 tanope 6608
 Hym-self had prisoned wondyr-fully.
 The bysshope to hym ganne speke iuff
 goodly,
 And wyth hym treted in the best
 manere,

Rawl. MS.

His moder *and* his men) stode *with-*
 oute, 6594
 Of his dysseye *ever* complayny[n]ge,
 Tith on) morwe þe son gan spryng,
 That of hym þey hade no comforte,
 Ne none of theyme couthe *oper* sporte.
 Anone in Fraunce rone the tydyng
 That Partonope lyth in poute of
 dyyng 6600
 For hevynes of sory my[s]chaunce.
 Anone þere-with þe kyng of Fraunce
 For erche-bysshopus *and* bysshopus
 sent in haste, [leaf 46] 6603
 And bade þat þey shulde hye hem faste
 To Bloyes to comfort þer grete ffrende.
 They take þer hors *and* deper þey
 wende. 6606
 When þey were come to Partonope 6608
 Hym-selfe hade prisonde wonderfully.
 The byshopus to hym speke fuff
 goodly
 And with hym trectyde in þe beste
 manere

Hym counseylyng to be of good chere, And tolde hym ensaumples of holy write, And how þat men had loste her witte Throw takyng of such hevynesse. Thus eiche bisshopp made his processe To þe dore of his chambre be sermone. But for all þat they ne mowne Make hym to speke to hem a worde. When they þus sey, be oone acorde Fro hym they turne full sore wepyng, And home they priked <i>with</i> -oute lettynge. They lefte Partonope * sorowyng aloone. The kyng of Fraunce þen what to doone Wote neuer, and þus full hevely Departed all þis company. Grete sorowe made all his meany And every day full oft they be Atte dore of her lordes prisone, Lystenynge alwey if any sowne Or worde of hym they myght here.	6612 6616 6620 6624 6628	 He will not talk to them, and they are obliged to leave. His retinue go weeping home.
6623. MS. patronope.		

<i>Univ. Coll. MS.</i>	<i>Rawl. MS.</i>
Hym Counsayling to be a goode Cheyre, [leaf 48] 6612 And told hym Ensaumples of holy wyrth, And how that men had lost her wytt Thorow taking of such hevynes. Thus Eiche Byssshope made hys pro- cesse 6616 To the dore of hys chambre be sermon), But for alle that they ne mowne Make hym to speke to hym a word. Whan they this sey, be one acorde Fro hym they turne full sor * wepyng, And home they pryked wyth-out lett- ing. 6622 They left Partanope Sorowyng alone. The king of Fraunce than what to done 6624 Wote never, and thus full hevely Departed alle thys company. Grete sorow make alle hys meyne. And enor[y] day full ofte they be 6628 At the dore of her lordes prysound), Lestenynge alwey yf any soune Or word of hym ther myght here.	Hym counsellynge in þe beste maner, And tolde hym somplis of holy wryte, And howe þat men hade loste þer wyte Thorwe takyng of soyche heuynes. Thus iche byssshope made his prosesse To þe dore of his chambir be sermon). But all þat þey ne mow Make hym to speke a worde. 6618 When þey se be on acorde 6620 Fro hym þey turne sore wepyng. And home þey prekede <i>with</i> -out lettynge. They lefte Partonope sorwyng alone. The kyng of France þen what to done Wot neuer, and þus full hevyle 6625 Departye fro þis companye. Grete sorwe make his meyne. And every day full ofte þey be 6628 At þe dore of þer lordes prisoun), Lystenynge all-wey of any soune Ore worde of hym þey myght here.

	But aft for nought ; of hym no chere	6632
	They coupe haue, þis is no nay.	
	This lyfe they ladde vj. wekes day,	
	And they þan toke hem euerychone	
	What counseylle was beste to doone,	6636
	And seyne : “ In grete wanhope	
	Oure lorde is loste, Partonope.” *	
	Therefore eiche man trusse hem hoome,	
	“ This is þe beste þat we may doone.”	6640
	Thus they go <i>wi/</i> thoute leue takyng,	
	Eiche man to his house sore wepyng.	
Partonope leads a miserable life.	Now witt I teff you of Partonope * :	
	Lytiff he etith and lasse drynkeþ he.	6644
	Thries in þe weke he doþe ete ;	
	His fode is not deynte mete :	
	Brede made of barley or elles of oote,	
	This is his mete, and watir sode	{leaf 84, back} 6648
	His his drynke two dayes or þre,	
	That in þe weke now taketh he.	
	That is his sustenaunce and levyng ;	
	In <i>oper</i> rule may no man hym bryng.	6652
	6638, 6643. MS. patronope.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

But alle for nought, of hym no chere
 They Cowde, this ys no nay. 6633
 This lyfe they ledde vj wokes day,
 And they than toke hem to-gedyr
 echone
 What Counsayth was best to done,
 And seyñ : “ In grete wanhope 6637
 Oure lord ys lost now, Partanope.”
 Ther-to eche man trusse hym home.
 “ This ys the best that we may done.”
 Thus they go wyth oute leue taking,
 Eche man to hys hous sore wepyng. 6642
 Now wot I teff yow of Partanope :
 Lytyth he etith, and lasse drinketh
 he. [leaf 48, back] 6644
 Thries in the woke he doth ete ;
 Hys foote ys now deynte mete :
 Brede make of berley or Elles of ote,
 Thys ys his mete, and water sode 6648
 Ys his drynke two days or thre,
 That In the woke now taketh he.
 Thys ys hys Sustenaunce and leving ;
 In other rule may no man hym bring.

6646. ys] y corrected from h (?).

6648. Thys] the y seems to be added after an i.

Rawl. MS.

But aft for nought, for hym no chere
 They couthe haue, þis is no nay. 6633
 This lyfe þey lede viij wekes day.
 They toke hen to-geder ichone
 What counseth was beste to done 6636
 And [seyñ] in grete wanhope
 Oure lorde is loste nowe, Partonope.
 Ther-fore eiche man trusse hym home
 This is þe beste þat we may done. 6640
 Thus þey gon *wi/*th-out leue takyng.
 Eche man to his howse sore wepyng.

His hede, his fete wole he not wasshe,		
His Coloure is lyke þe pale asshe,		
His nayles growen and aft forfare,		
He martreth his body <i>with</i> sorowe and care,	6656	
He is for-growen <i>with</i> his heere.		
This peyn suffreþ he aft þe yere.		
When þat yere comeþ to ende		At the end
He was so megere and so vnthende	6660	of the year
And so pale and ouer-growe,		he is no
That þere is noone on lyve, I trowe,		more recog-
Shuld hym haue take for Partonope * ;		nizable.
So hugely wasted a-wey is he.	6664	
This was his worde : " Meliore, my Ioy,		
Allas, shaft I neuer se þe with Ee ? "		
Thus wolde he sey sore wepyng.		
In þis wise he lieth mourenyng,	6668	
That aft his myght is so clene gone		
He may not rise from his bed alone		He cannot
With-uten helpe, ne go III. pase.		rise from the
His songe had ben to ofte allas.	6672	bed alone.
Vpon a day þis wofult Partonope *		Brooding
Sate on his bedde, and þen seide he :		over his
6663, 6673. patronope.		misfortune,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

His heede, his feete wol he not wayssse,
 His coloure ys lyke the pale Aysshe,
 His nayles growen and alle for-fare,
 He martereth hys body wyth sorow and
 care, 6656

He ys for-growen wyth his here.
 This payne suffereth alle the yere.
 Whan that yere was come to ende,
 He was so megere and so vn-thende.
 And so pale and over-growe. 6661
 That ther ys none on lyfe, I trow,
 Shulde hym haue take for Partanope ;
 Sho hugely wasteyd away ys he. 6664
 This was hys worde : " Melyoure, my Ioy,
 Allas, shaft I neuer see the wyth Ie ? "
 Thus wolde he sey Sore wepyng.
 In this wyse he lyeth mor[n]yng, 6668
 That alle hys myght ys so clene gone
 He may not ryse from hys bed alone
 Wytho[ut]ten helpe, ne go thre pase.
 His songe had bene to ofte allas. 6672

Vpon a day this wofult Partanope
 Sate on hys bedde, and than sayd he :

PARTANOPE.

¶ Vpon a day þis wofult Partonope
 Sat on his bedde, and þen seyde he :

He implores
God to
have mercy
on him.

“O fadir of hevyn omnipotent,
That erthe, watir, and firmament 6676
Madest of nought at oo worde,
And after into þis wreched worlde
Sendist þi some mankynde to take,
And suffredist hym dey for oure sake, 6680
Sende me comforte for þi mekenesse,
And let me not perysse in þis distresse.
Comforte me by thy holy goste.
What is me beste, lorde, þou wele woste. 6684
Thou blessed modir and mayden Marie
That conceyvedist within thi body
Thy ffadir, thy sone, thi creature, [leaf 85]
And as softly as a lylle floure 6688
Oute of the erthe peynles doþe spryunge,
Right so easily, lady, in thy chilydyng
Thou were delyuered of thy Savyoure,
And broughtest forþe þat blessed floure 6692
Ayenst þe course of comyn kynde—
In holy wryte þus clerkes fynde—
And, lady, as wissely as I beleve

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

“O fader of hevyn omnipotent,
That erthe, water, and firmament 6676
Madest of nought [at] oo worde,
And after in-to thys wreched worlde
Syathyst they some maketh to take,
And suffredyst hym dey for oure sake,
Send me comfort for they mekenes, 6681
And lete me not perysch in thys destres.
Comfort me be the holy gost.
What ys me best, lorde, thou wel wost.
Thou blyssed modyr and mayden
Marye, 6685
That Conseyvedyst wyth-in they body
Thy fadyr, they sone, they creature,
And as softly as a lylly floure 6688
Oute of the erthe paynles doth spring,
¹Ryght so easely lady in Chilydyng
Thou were delyuered of they savioure,
And broghtest forth that blyssed
floure [leaf 49] 6692
A-yenst the course of Comyn kynde—
In holy wryt thus Clerke fynde—
And, lady, as wyssely as I beleve

¹O fader of hevyn, *omnipotent*
[leaf 46, back]
That erthe, water, and fyrmente 6676
Modeste of nought at one worde,
And after In-to þis wrechide worde
Sentyste þy son mankynde to take,
And solleres hym dede for oure sake,
Sende me comforte for þy mekenes,
And let me not perische in dysstres.
Comforte me by þy holy grace. 6683
What is me beste, lorde, þou well woste.
Thou blyssede moder, mayde Marye
That conseyneveste in þy body
Thy fader, þy son, þy creature
And as softly as lylly floure 6688
Ayenste þe course of comyn kynde—
In holy wryte þis clerkes fynde— 6694
And, lady, as wysly as I beleve

In chilydng peynfull þou feldest no greve,	6696	
With all my hert I beseche þe		
In my disease haue <i>mercy</i> on me !		
Of my life, lady, I am full wery,		He is weary
For all to longe lyved haue I.	6700	of his life,
To longe liveth he þat doþe felony ;		
Therefore my Ioy were forto dey.		
I wolde fayne dey, and I wist how.		and wishes
But þe wey toward as nowe.	6704	to die.
I can not fynde, so God me save ;		
For I ne haue <i>with</i> me yeman ne knave		
That in my possession wole leve a knyve,		
Wher- <i>with</i> I myght vndo my lyfe.	6708	
Allas deþe, what ayleth the ?		
Why delyuereþt þou not þe worlde of me ?		
The false folke þou haste Ioy to save,		God always
All the good þou wilt haue.	6712	allows the
Robbers, <i>traytours</i> þou leuist on lyve,		wicked to
And such as caste hem neuer to pryve,		live,
Swyeh þou suffrest to haue longe life		
That sette her neighbors euer in strife,	6716	

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

In Chyldyng paynfull thow feltest no greve,	6696	In chilydng peynfull þou felt no greue,
Wyth alle hert I be-seche the		With all my hert I be-seche the
In my dessece haue <i>mercy</i> on me !		In my dysseyse haue <i>mercy</i> on me !
Of my lyfe, lady, I am full wery,		Of my lyffe, lady, I am wery,
For alle to longe lyved haue I.	6700	For all to longe leuyde haue I.
To long lyveth he that doth felony ;		To longe leuyth he þat dothe felony ;
There-fore my Ioye were for to dey.		There-for my Ioye were to dey.
I wolde fayne dye and I wyst how.		I wolde fayne dye and I wyste howe.
But the way to-ward as now	6704	But þe wey towarde as nowe
I can not fynde, So God me save ;		I can not fynde, so God me saue.
For I ne haue wyth yoman ne knave		For I ne haue <i>with</i> me yeman ne knave
That in my possession wold leve a knyfe,		That in my possession with leue a knyfe,
Wher-wyth I myght vn-do my lyfe.		Ther- <i>with</i> I myght vndo my lyfe.
Alas detþ, what cyleth the ?	6709	Alas dethe, what clyth the ?
Why delyuereþt thou not the worlde of me ?		Why delyuereþt þou not þe worlde of me ?
The flase folke thow hast Ioy to save,		The false folke þou doste saue
Alle the god thow wylt haue.	6712	All þe good þou wilt haue
Robbers, <i>traytor</i> thow leuyst on lyve,		Robberes, <i>traytores</i> þou leuyste on lyue,
And such as cast hem nevyr to thryve,		And soche as caste him neuer to thryue,
Swyeh thou sufferyst to haue long lyfe		Soche þou sufereste to haue longe lyfe
That sette here neighbors evyr in stryfe,		That set þer nyghebores euer in stryfe,

but lets the
good die.

And lede her lyfe euer in Cursednesse,
They be suffred to haue þe swetnesse
Of þis worlde ; þe toper þat good be,
Fro þi swerde they shuH not fle. 6720

He is severe
with fair
and virtu-
ous ladies,
and favours
those who
are vicious.

The good þou shuldest suffre on lyve,
The false þou shuldest sle as blyve.
Ladies þat fayre ben and vertuouse,
To hem pou fiers arte and dispituose, 6724
And ouer hem redy to take vengeance.

The foule, þe vicious pou doste enhance : [leaf 85, back]

In worldly Ioy þou makest hem hye.
Alas, faire Wrake, sipe þat I þe seye,
And þat ye besied you me to cloþe,
My life hape sith me be fuH lope. 6728

The cloþes me liste neuer to chaunge,
This life to me hath be fuH straunge, 6732
For aH to-Rent and Roten they be."

In his woe,
Partonope
resolves to
die.

And with that worde Partonope *
Fell in swonyng for hevynesse.
He lay þerin longe or it wolde eese. 6736
Withoute comforte alone was he.

6734. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And lede her lyfe euer in Cursednes,
They besuttled to haue the Swetnes 6718
Of this world / the tother that gode be,
Fro thy Swerd that shulde not fle. 6720
The goode thou shuldest sutlre ond lyve.

The false thou shuldest Sle as blyve.
Ladies that fayre bene and vertuos,
To hem thou feerse art and spituose, 6724
And ouer hym redy to take vengeance.

The foule, vicious thou dost enhance ;
In worldly Ioy thou makest hym hye.
Alas fayre Vrak, Syth that I the sye, 6728
And that ye besyed yow me to clothe,
My lyfe hath syght me be So lothe.
Tho clothes me lyste never to chonge,
This lyfe to me hath bene fuH straunge,
For alle to-rent and roten they be." 6733
And wyth that worde Partanope
Fylle ond sownyng for hevynesse.
He lay ther-In long or hyt wyll eese.
Wythouten) confort allone was he.

1 leaf 49, back.

Rawl. MS.

And lede hir lyfe euer in coursesedenes
They be sufferde to haue þe swetnes
Of þis worde ; þe oþer þat goode be,
Fro þy swerde þey shuff not fle. 6720
The good shuldlyste þou suffer on
lyve, [leaf 47]

The false þou shulde sle belyue.
Ladies þat fayre ben and verttuouse,
To hem ener þou art dysspytuouse,
And euer on hem redy to take
vengeance. 6725

The foule, vicious þou doste enhance ;
In worldly Ioye þou makeste hem hye.
Alas, fore Wrake sethe I þe seye, 6728
And þat you besyede you me to clothe,
My lone hath be me fuH lothe.
Tho clothis me lyste neuer to change
This lyfe to me hath be fuH stronge,
For aH to-rente and rotyn to be." 6733
And with þat worde Partonope
Fitt on swonyng for hevynes.
He lay þer-in longe ore it wolde sese.
With-out comfort allone was he. 6737

- And þis wofuH man Partonope *
 Atte laste fro swonyng did a-wake.
 He was fuH seke, I dare vndirtake. 6740
 What for sorowe and for wepyng
 StiH he sate, fuH longe thinkyng
 How best hym-self he myght sle.
 But God wold not it shuld so be. 6744
 His frendes had hym so in watte,
 Fro wepyns kept hym so stratte
 That his purpose myght not be
 Atte Bleys *par*fouremed; and þen þought he: 6748
 "To Arderne I wolde go, þe wilde foreste,
 There may happe some wilde beste
 May me devoure, and þat anoone."
 Thus purposeth he pider* to gone, 6752
 And þen he seide: "He þat is false
 To his love, right by þe halse
 He shuld be hanged, and a foule deþ haue."
 Thus in wodenesse he begynneth to Raue; 6756
 And in þis purpose fully stonte he
6738. MS. patronope. 6752. pider] MS. þus.

He will go
 to the
 Ardennes.
 Perhaps
 some wild
 animal will
 devour him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And this wofuH man Partanope 6738
 Atte last fro Sounyng dyd awake.
 He was fuH Seeke, I dare vndyr-take.
 What for Sorow and for wepyng 6741
 Style he sett, fuH long thenking
 How best hym-self he myght Slee.
 But Godde wolde hit shulde so be. 6744
 His frendys had hym so in wayte,
 Fro wepens kept hym So strayte
 That hys purpose myght not be
 Atte Bloys *par*formed, and than
 thought he: 6748
 "To Arderne I wolde go, the wyld
 forest,
 Ther may hape som wilde beste
 May me devoure, and that anon."
 Thus purposeth he thedyr to gone, 6752
 And that he sayde: "He that ys false
 To hys love, ryght be the halse
 He shulde be honged, and a foule deth
 haue."
 Thus in wodenese he be-gynneth to
 rave; 6756
 And in this purpose fully stont he
- And þis wofuH man) Partonope
 At þe laste of swony[n]ge dyde a-wake.
 What for sorwe *and* for wepyng 6741
 StiH he sat, longe thynkyng
 Howe beste he myght hym-selfe sle.
 But God wolde it shulde not be. 6744
 His frendes hade hym so in wayte,
 Fro wepyns kepte hym so streyte
 That his *por*pose myght not be
 At Bloyes *par*formede; þen þought he:
 "To Arderne I wiH goo, þat foreste,
 Ther may hape som wilde beste 6750
 May me devoure, *and* þat anon."
 Thus *por*poseth he dethir to gone.
 Then he seyde: He þat is false 6753
 To his loue, right be þe halse
 He shulde be hongyde *and* foule deth
 haue.
 Thus In wodnes he gynyth to raue.
 And in þis *por*pose fully stont he 6757

The French author here reproves the clerks that write ill of women's love.

To Ardern to go hym-self to sle.
 Myn auctour in ffrensshe gynnep now reprove
 Thes olde clerkes pat treten of love, 6760
 That put in scripture to haue in remembraunce
 Of olde tyme fuH hye myssgouernance,
 Of women of whome they ofte write
 FuH febly and foule of hem endite, 6764
 Ayein whome euer I wole sey nay :
 That Clerke is not on lyve þis day [leaf 86]
 That wole despute in þis matere,
 I shaH hym prove a lewde frere. 6768
 Thes Ioly syngers comynly ben lecherouse,
 They mowe not lyve with-oute paramourse.
 And when his queen is to hym vntrewe,
 And from hym chaugeth vnto a newe, 6772
 As swich strumpettes aH day do,
 Than þes prestes be so wo,
 Theire lemans dedes they put in wrytyng,
 To bryng after in mannes remembryng 6776
 To suppose aH ben as they were,

Unic. Coll. MS.

To Ardern to goo hym-self to sle.
 Myn) autoure in fren)ssh gynnyth now
 reprove
 These olde chekes that treten of love,
 That putt in scryture to haue re-
 membrans 6761
 Of old tyme fuH hye mysgouernauns,
 Of women of whom) they ofte wrytte
 FuH febly, and foule of hem endyte,
 A-yein) whom) euer I wolle say nay : 6765
 That Clerk ys not on) lyve thys day
 That wolde this spyte in this matere,
 I shaH hym prove a lewde fren)che. [leaf 50]
 This Ioly syngers comynly be lecherous,
 They mow not lyve wyth-oute para-
 mours. 6770
 And whan hys quene hys to hym
 vntrew,
 And fro hym changeth to a newe. 6772
 As Swyche strompettes al day do,
 Than) these prestes be So wo,
 Her lemman) dedys they put in wrytyng
 To bryng after in mannes remembryng
 To suppose alle [hen) as they were,

Rowl. MS.

To Arderne to go hym-selfe to sle.
 Myne autor in frenche gynnyth to
 reprove
 This olde clerkes pat trete of loue,
 And put in scrypture to haue, re-
 membraunce 6761
 Of olde tyme hye mysgouernaunce
 1 Of whome women) þey of wryte
 [leaf 47, back]
 FuH febilly, and foule þey of hem dyte
 Ayein whome euer I wiff sey nay :
 That clerke is not on lyne þis day
 That wiff dysspute of þis mat-er.
 I shaH hyn) proue a lewyde frere. 6768
 This Ioly syngeres comynly be lecherus,
 They may not leue with-out) paramours.
 When his quene is to hym vntrewe,
 And fro hym changyth to a newe,
 As soych) strompettes alday do 6773
 Then) þese prestes be so wo,
 Hir lemans dedes þey put in wrytynge,
 To bryng) after in his remembryng
 To suppose aH ben as þey were, 6777

6763. MS. women or women.

And so to put men in feere		
To mystrust women aH.		
Suche nyse clerkes foule hem be-faH,	6780	
And for her lemans myssberyng		
AH <i>oper</i> women they haue mystrustyng.		
But pese clerkes pat wele ruled be,		A clerk who
Of hem shaft [ye] neuer know ne se	6784	is well dis-
In speche, in dede, ne be wrytyng,		posed, will
Any ping þat myght be reprovyng		never do so.
To women þat wele ruled be.		
For truly I sey as for me	6788	In women
In women is founden a gentilnesse,		are found
Trewe love, and <i>per</i> to kyndnesse,		all good
Bountee, beaute, and eke plesaunce.		qualities.
Therefore I pray God þat mysschaunce	6792	
On hem come þat lust to sey		
Of women eviH; for leuer to dey		
I had þen to be founde in þat case,		
Praying God to kepe me fro þat trespase.	6796	
But aH þis matere I lete now be,		
And speke I wil of Partonope.		

*Unic. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

And so put men in free	6778	And so to put men in fere
To mystrust women alle.		To mystruste women aH
Such nyse Clerkes foule hem be-falle,		Soyche nyse clerkes foule hem faH
And for her lemmans mysberyng	6781	And for þer lemans mysberyng
Alle other women they haue mys-		
trusting.		
But these Clerkes that wele ruled be,		But pese clerkes þat weH rulede be.
Of hem shaft nevr know ne see	6784	Of hem shaft ye neuer knowe ne se
In spech, in dede, ne be wrytting,		In speche, in dede, ne be wrytunge
Any thing that might be reproving		And thynge þat myght be reprovy[n]ge
To women that wele rewled be.		To women þat weH rewlyde be.
For trewly I Sey as for me	6788	For truly I sey as for me
In women ys founden aH gentylnes,		In women is fonde aH Ientillnes,
Trew love, and ther-to knydenes		True loue <i>and</i> also kendnes,
Bountee, beaute, and eke plesanns.		Bounte, beute <i>and</i> eke plesaunce.
Therfor I pray God that myschauns		Therfore I pray God þat myschaunce
On hym come that lust to sey	6793	On hym come þat lyste to sey
Of women evyH; for leuer to dey		Of wemen eviH; for leuer to dey
I had / than to be founde in that case,		I * hade þen be founde in þat case,
Praying God to kepe me fro that trespas.		Prayinge to Gode to kepe me fro
		trespas.
But alle this matere I late now be,	6797	For aH þis mater I let nowe be
And speke I wol of Partanope.		And speke I wiH of Partonope.

6791. MS. *rather* Baunte.6795. MS. I hode (old *indistinct*) hade.

- This carefuH lover with pite
 Pensyfe, thoughtfuH aH day sitteþ he. 6800
- Towards evening there comes a boy to Partonope.
 And when it drew wele toward Eve,
 A childe *per* come, pat in his sleve
 A lofe brought of barlyche made,
 And in his hande a picher he hadde 6804
 FuH of water of þe welle clere. [leaf 86, back]
 This he brought to Parton[o]pe soper.
 Partonope* was wonte to hym speke ;
 It did hym sorowe, his hert did breke. 6808
 "My frende," he seide, "I shaH þe sey,
 I may not fayle hastely to dey
 If I abide now longe here ;
 Fayne wolde I be elles-where. 6812
 Thou maiste me helpe if þou wилte.
 I *pray* þe help I be not spilt."
- The boy is ready.
 That yonge man wept for verray loy :
 "Sir, your sorowe doþe me grete noy. 6816
 Fro you I wil not departed be,
 If comforte or eace may come by me,

6807. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

This CarfuH lover wyth petee
 Pensyfe, thought-fuH alle day
 syttheth he. 6800

And whan hyt drew wele toward eve,
 A chyld ther come, that in hys sleve
 A lofe brought of barleche made.
 And in hys hond a pycher he had 6804
 FuH of water of the weH clere.
 This he brough[t] to Partanope soper.
 Partanope was wont to him speke :
 Hyt dyd hym sorow, hys hert dyd
 Breke. [leaf 86, back] 6808
 "My frende," he sayde, "I shall the
 say,
 I may not fayle hastely to dey
 Yf I a-byde now longe here ;
 Fayne wolde I be elles-where. 6812
 Thow muste me helpe yf thow wylt.
 I pray the he helpe that I be not
 spilt."
 Thys yong manne wept for very loy :
 "Syr, your sorow dothe me grete nye.
 Fro yow I wol not departed be. 6817
 Yf comfort or ease may come be me,

Rawl. MS.

* This carfuH lover with petee
 Pensefe, þoughtfuH syttyth he. 6800

When it drewe towarde eve
 A childe *per* come, pat in his sleve
 A lofe brought of barly made,
 And in his honde a pichere he hadde
 FuH of water of the weH clere. [leaf 48]
 This he brought to Partonopes soper.
 Partonope was wont to hym speke :
 Hit dyde hym sorwe, his hert wolde
 breke. 6808
 "My [r]ende," he seyde, "I shaH þe
 sey,
 I may not faH hastely to dye
 Yef I abyde longe here
 Fayne wolde I be elles-where. 6812
 Thow mayste me helpe yef þou wylt.
 I *praye* þe helpe I be not spilt."

This yonge man wepte for very loye.
 "Sir, your sorwe dothe me grete [n]oye.
 Fro you I wil not departyde be. 6817
 Yef comfort ore eyse may come be me,

- And I may do you any plesaunce.
 Though it be to me grete grevaunce, 6820
 I shaH it do, and it be your eace,
 Though I wist *perfore* to lese
 My life; and that I ensure you.
 And *perfore* teH pleynly now 6824
 What is your wiH þat I do.”
 Partonope* seide: “I will that þou go
 When Evyn cometh, and make noone aray,
 And prively gete me an hakeney 6828
 That is swyft and right wele aumblyng.
 And when men ben aH faste slepyng,
 Then wil I ride into þe felde.
 I wolde þat no man me be-helde. 6832
 This were to me a fuH hy comferte
 Alone to haue þere my desporte.
 And while þe moone shyneth bright,
 There may I play me aH the nyght. 6836
 Thou shalt go with me and no mo.
 Now loke þat þis be wisely do. Partonope orders him to fetch a hackney secretly.

6826. MS. patronope.

Unic. Coll. MS.

And I may do yow an[y]* plesaums.
 Though hyt be to grete grevauns 6820
 I shaH hyt do, and [it] be your ease,
 Thoght I wyst therfore to lese
 My lyfe / and I ensure yow.
 And therfor teH pleynelly now 6824
 What ys youre wyH that I do.”
 Partanope sayde: “I wolde that thou
 When^{go} even cometh, and make none
 aray,
 And prively gete me a hakeney 6828
 That ys Swyft and ryght weH am-
 belyng.
 And whan men bene all fast Slepyng,
 Than wolde I ryde in-to the felde.
 I wolde that no man me be-heelde. 6832
 This were to me a fuH hye comfort
 A-lone to haue there my dysport.
 And whyle the mone shyneth bright,
 There may I play me alle the nyght.
 Thou shalt goo wyth me and no moo.
 Now loke that this be wysely doo.

6819. MS. yowan, the last letters indistinct.

Rawl. MS.

And I may do you ony eyse.
 Though it be to me grete dysseyse 6820
 I shaH it do, and it be your eyse,
 Though I wyste *per-for* to lese
 My lyfe, and þat I ensure you.
 And *per-fore* I teH you trewly nowe 6824
 What is youre wiH þat I shaH do.”
 Partonope seyde: “I wiH þat þou goo
 When evyn comyH, and make none
 aray,
 And prively get me an hakeney 6828
 That is swyfte and weH amblynge.
 And when my men be faste slepynge,
 Then wiH I ryde to þe felde.
 I wiH þat no man me be-helde. 6832
 This were to me an hye comferte
 Allone to haue my dyssporte.
 And while þe mone shyneth bright
 Ther may I pley me tiH þe nyght. 6836
 Thou shalt go with me and no mo.
 Nowe loke þat þis be wysly do.

Ayent day, with-outen drede,
Homward ayein we will vs spede." 6840

The boy
brings the
horse,

This childe of pis is IoyfuH and glad,
And forto þat his mayster hym bad

He is rissen, and forþe is go.
He wolde for no good it happenyd so * (leaf 57) 6844

Ere he were redy the houre were passed,
Which his lorde hym sette, and þerfore in haste
He made redy a fayre ambeloure.

In the Evyn, atte same houre, 6848

A fayre palfrey with hym he ledde,
And brought it to his lordes bedde,
Good and wele aumblyng with-outen nay ;
This palfrey was pomeH gray. 6852

and sets his
master into
the saddle.

In his armes his maister he vp toke
Fro bedde, as seith þe ffrensshe boke,
And in the sadyH softly he hym sette.
And right anoone a sporre he fette, 6856
He sette it on his lordes hele,
And thought that aH þing was wele.

After 6844 MS. adds the line: Ere he were redy it happenyd so.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A-yent day, wyth-outen drede, 6839
Homward ayein we woH vs spede."

This Chylde of thys ys IoyfuH and
gladde, 6841

And for to that hys mayster hym bad
He ys rysen in hast, and forth ys go.

He wolde for ne goode hyt happyd
hym so 6844

Ere he were redy the our were past,
Whiche hys lord hym sett, and the[r]-
fore in hast (leaf 51)

He made redy a fayre ambulourz.
In the even, at the same our, 6848

A fayre palfrey wyth hym he ledde,
And brought hyt to hys bedde,

Goode and weH ambelyng wyth-outen
nay :

This palfrey was pomely gray. 6852
In hys armes hys mayster he vp toke

Fro bedde, as seyth the frenshe booke,
And in the sadyH Softely he hym sett.

And ryght anone a spore he fett, 6856

And thought that alle thinge was wele.

Rawl. MS.

Ayente day with-out drede
Homward ayein we wif vs spede." 6840

* This childe of pis is IoyfuH and glade

And for to do þat his maister hym bade
He is resyn) and furthe I-goc.

He wolde forno good it happede soo 6844

¹ Ere he were redy, þe our were paste
Whiche his lorde set ; þer-fore in haste
(leaf 48, back)

He made redy a fayre amblerz.
In þe evyn, at þe same our, 6848

A fayre palfrey with hym he lede,
And brought it to his lordes bede

Right weH amblyng, with-out nay.

The palfrey was pomeH gray. 6852
In his armes his maister vp he toke

Fro his bede, as seyth þe frenche boke
And right anone asspore he fet, 6856

He set it on his lordes hele,
And þought aH thyng was weH.

- In herte he was IoyfuH and gladde,
 And forþe his lordes horse he ladde, 6860
 Wenying that aH þing shuld be right wele.
 He maketh grete Ioy and levyth aH dole.
 But aH day at Eye men mow se
 They Ioyen of þing þat wil not be. 6864
 PArtonope is now forþe go Partonope
leaves Blois.
 From Bloys, and þer-to come no moo
 He thinketh neuer in aH his life.
 His childe cometh to hym as blyve : 6868
 "Sir," seide he, "wheþer wiH ye ride?
 Here is a place faste here beside,
 Where as ye mow wele you desporte.
 That to you shaH be grete comferte 6872
 Vpon þe banke you to pley
 Of Leyre the Ryuer till ayein the day.
 Then shaH no man vs aspye ;
 And thider I can you right wele gye. 6876 The boy was
called
Gillamour.
 This childes name is Gile-amoure,

Univ. Coll. MS.

In hert he was IoyfuH and gladde he
 was,
 And forth hys lordes hors he lade, 6860
 Wenying that alle thing shulde be
 ryght wele.
 He maketh grete Ioy and leveth alle
 doole.
 But aH day at ey men mow see
 They Ioynd of thinge that wold not
 be. 6864
 PArtanope ys now forth goo
 Fro Bloys, and ther-to come no
 moo
 He thinketh nevir in alle hys lyfe.
 Hys Chylde to hym cometh as bylfe.
 "Syr," sayde he, "wedyr wof ye
 ryde? 6869
 Here ys a place fast yow be-syde,
 Where as ye mow wet yow dysport.
 That to yow shaft be grete comfort
 Vpon the Banke yow to pley 6873
 Of Leyre the rever tyff ayein the day.
 There shaft no man vs aspye ;
 A[nd] thedyr I can yow ryght wel
 gye. 6876
 This Childes name ys Gyle-amoure,

Rawl. MS.

In hert he was IoyfuH and glade,
 And furthe his lordes hors he lede, 6860
 Wenynge þat aH thyng shulde be
 weH
 He maketh Ioye and leuyth dole.
 But aH day at eye men may se
 They Ioye of thyng þat wiH not be. 6864
 PArtonope is nowe furthe goo
 Fro Bloyes and þer-to come no mo
 He thynketh neuer in aH his lyue.
 His childe to hym comyth blyue. 6868
 "Sir," seyde he, "wheþer wiH ye ryde ?
 He-re is a place faste you be-syde,
 Where ye may weH dyssporte.
 That to you shaft be grete comferte 6872
 Vpon þe banke you to play
 Of Loyre the reuer in the day
 This childes is name is Gillamore

6873. MS. perhaps play, e or a being written
 on some other letter.

Which for grete love kyng Sornegoure
 Lente hym to Partonope,
 To þis entent þat he shuld se 6880
 The maner of þe Reaume of Fraunce.
 For to Sornegoure* he was nye allyaunce,
 No firþer but of his suster bore; [leaf 87, back]
 And his ffader heght kyng Fabore. 6884
 Right curteyse he was and Right bonayre,
 Semely of persone, of visage fayre.
 His name was Fursynne in his contree ;
 But his mayster and lorde Partonope* 6888
 Into Gileamoure did it chaunge,
 For Fursyn was his name right straunge,
 And Gilamour was a grete dele light.
 For Partonope did all his myght 6892
 To maken hym leve his hethen lay.
 His answer þerto was euer nay.

He was the
 nephew of
 King Sorne-
 gour, and
 his real
 name was
 Fursin.

Partonope
 had in vain
 tried to con-
 vert him to
 Christianity.

6882. MS. Sornogoure. 6888. MS. partronope.
 ll. 6891-6899 have wrongly been copied by the second hand on leaf
 84, back, and then crossed out, see the printed text, p. 86. The
 passage runs thus—

<p>And Gylmowre was a grete dele more ly3tite For partonope dide alle hys myghtite To make hym leve hys Ethen laye Hys answer was ther to euer naye</p>	<p>Partonope hym trystytte above alle thyng For euer he was glad to do his plesynge And he sayde gode syr wolle yee Haue goode dysporte now folewythe me Go we to the water of leyre.</p>
---	--

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which for grete love kyng Sornogoure
 Lente hym late to Partanope,
 To this entent that he shulde see 6880
 The maner of the reame * of Fraunse.
 For to Sornogour he was ny Alyaunse,
 No forther but of hys Suster bore ;
 And hys fadyrhyght kyng Fabore. 6884
 Ryght Curteyse he was and ryght
 bonayre.
 Semely of persone, of vysage fayre.
 His name was Fursynne in hys contree ;
 But hys mayster and lord Partanope
 In-to Gylamour dyd hys change. 6889
 For Fursynne was hys name ryght
 straunge. [leaf 51, back]
 And Gylamour was a grete dele lyght.
 For Partanope dyd alle hys myght 6892
 To maken hym leve hys hethen lay.
 Hys answer ther to was euer nay.

6881. MS. Reaume.

Royal MS.

Whiche for grete loue kyng Sornogoure
 Lente hym to Partonope,
 To þis entent þat he shulde se 6880
 The maner of the reme of Fraunce.
 For to Sornogour he was allyaunce,
 No forþer but of his syster bore ;
 And his fader hight kyng Fabore.
 Courteyse he was and debonere.

- Partonope hym trusteth a-bove aH þing,
 For euer he was glad to do his plesyng. 6896
 And þen he seide : " Good sir, wil ye
 Haue good desporte, now folow me.
 Go we to þe watir of Leyre.
 There shuH ye fynde an holsome heire ; 6900
 There mow ye play and haue desporte.
 To you it shaH be an hye comfote.
 Partonope fast gan hym be-holde
 As he þat was of cares colde : 6904
 " My frende," he seide, " me liste not pley.
 I purpose me fully forto dey.
 For into Ardern wole I go,
 Ther shaH be ffenysshid aH my wo." 6908
 Gileamour þen wept tendirly,
 And seide : " þan, sir, wole I
 Into Arderne, with you wole I go,
 And take my dethe with you also."— 6912
 " Nay," then seide Partonope,
 " Thou shaH go home into þi contre
 And teH þin vncle, kyng Sornegoure,*
 How I am loste for euer-more. 6916
 For I shaH dey, and þou shalt lyve.
 My false treasone is put in preve
 In so highe place, it moste nedes be,
 And þou stondest not in þat degre. 6920

6915. MS. Sornegoure.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Partanope hym trusteth above alle
 thing.
 For euer he was gladd to do his
 plesyng. 6896
 And than he sayde : " Goode Syr, wol
 ye
 Haue goode dysport, now * folow me.
 Go we to the water of Lyere.
 There shuH ye fynde an holsom eyre ;
 There mow ye play and haue dysport.
 To yow hyt shaH be an hye comfort.
 Part mope fast gan hym be-holde 6903
 As he that was fult of cares cold : 6904
 " My frend," he sayd, " me lust not
 pley.
 I purpose me fully for to dey.
 For into Arderen now wol I goo,
 Ther shaH be fynesheede alle my woo." 6909
 Gylamour than wept tendyrly,
 And sayd : " Sir, than wol I
 In-to Ardern wyth you wol I goo,
 And take my deth wyth yow also "—
 " Nay," than sayde Partanope, 6913
 " Thow shallt go home in-to they
 contre
 And telle the vncle, king Sornogoure,
 How I am lost for euer-more. 6916
 For I shaH dye, and thow shalt leve.
 My false treson ys put in preve
 In so hygh plase, I must dede be. 6919
 And thow stondeyst not in that degre.

6898. MS. Mow.

Thou shalt go home and lyve in eace ;
 This may thou me highly please." [leaf 88]

“ Sir,” seide Gilamour, “ þis may not be ;
 For truly I wole go with the. 6924
 Wheþer life or dethe me * be-tyde,
 I wiþ now renne be þi side.
 Truly to serve þe I was swore,
 I make no forse of sir Sornegoure *. 6928
 But for þou shuldest þe more haue me
 In trust and eke in chierthe
 I am redy, with-outen nay,
 Cristen to be þis same day.” 6932

¶ PArtonope stode in grete disease ;
 And his hert somewhat gan apeace,
 When Gilamour seid he wolde be
 Cristenyd ; in þis wise þinkeþ he : 6936
 “ I shaþ hym suffre with me wende
 Tiþ his cristnyng be brought to ende.
 And aftur I wole fuþ prively,
 While he slepeth, stele sodenly 6940
 Away from hym, he shaþ not wete
 What contrey to drawe with me to mete.”
 Then to þe child seid Partonope :
 “ If þou wilt convert and cristenyd be, 6944
 I wole þe trust a-boue aþ þing
 And be right glad of þi dwellyng,

6925. me] MS. the (th being written like ly).

6928. MS. Senegoure.

Unic. Coll. MS.

Thou shalt go home and leve in ease ;
 Thus mayst thou me highly please.”
 “ Sir,” sayde Gylamour, “ this
 may not be : 6924
 Wheder lyfe or deth me be-tyde, [leaf 52]
 I wyll renne now by thy syde.
 Trewly to serve the I was swore,
 I make no forse of Sir Sornogour. 6928
 But for Thou shuldest the more haue me
 In trust and eke in cheryte
 I am redy, wythouten leve,
 Crysten to be this same day.” 6932

¶ PArtonope stont in grete dyssese ;
 And hys hert somwat ganne
 apece,

Whan Gylamour sayd he wold be
 Crystenid / in this wyse thenketh he :
 “ I shaþ hym suffre wyth one wende
 Tyþ hys Crystenynge be brought to
 ende. 6938
 And after I wold fuþ prevyly,
 While he slepeth, stele a-way sodenly.
 Than to the Chylde sayd Partonope :
 “ Yf thou wyll conuerte and Crystenid
 be, 6944
 I wold the trust a-boue aþ thing,
 And be ryght galde of they dewlling,

To gain
 Partonope's
 confidence,
 Gilamour
 asks to be
 christened.

Partonope,
 thinking of
 steal away
 later on,
 consents.

For departe wole we neuer.		
This covenante I make with þe for eu ^{er} .	6948	
And hye þe home to Bleys now faste,		and sende
And bryng with þe thyn horse in haste ;		Gilamour
For in þis place þe wole I a-byde.		back to
And þis may we in þe nyght-tide	6952	Blois to
Ride a good dele in oure wey,		fetch his
TiH it drawe nere vpon þe day,		horse.
Then in some wode we wole vs reste		
AH þe day, þis is þe best,	6956	
TiH þat derke nyght come ayein.		
And þen faste wole we fleen),		
TiH we ben aH my contre paste.		
Then shaH we of no-þing be agaste,	6960	
But ride forþe opynly aH þe day." [leaf 88, back]		
This Gileamour seide not oones nay,		
But for his hors þen ranne he faste,		Aided by
And prykyng ayein he come in haste.	6964	Gilamour,
When he was come, grete payne had he		Partonope
With his maister Partonope :		rides forth.
He myght not sitte on hors to ryde.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

For departe woH we never.		
This Coven ^{ant} I make wyth the for eu ^{er} .	6948	
And hye the home to Bloys now fast,		
And bring wyth the thyn horse in hast ;		
For in this place the woH I a-byde.		
And thus now we in the nyght- tyde	6952	
Ryde and goode dele on) oure way,		
TyH hyt draw nere vpon) day.		
Thanne in son) wode we woH vs rest		
Alle the day. this ys the best,	6956	
Tylle that dreke nyght come ayein.		
And than) fast woH we fleen,		
TyH we be at my Contre past.		
Than shaH we of no-thing be a-gast,		
But ryde forth opynly aH the day."		
This Gylamoure sayd not onys Nay,		
But forþ hys hors Than ranne he fast,		
And priking ayein) he come in hast.		
Whan) he was come, grete peyne had he	6965	
[leaf 52, back]		
¹ Wyth hys mayster Partonope :		
He myght not sytt on) hors to Ride.		
¹ And pre-kyng ayein he come in haste.		
When he was come, grete payne hade he	6965	
[leaf 49]		
With his maister Partonope :		
He myght not syt on hors to ryde.		

	But as Gilamour yede be his side,	6968
	And held hym vp with aH his myght,	
	Thus they Iourney aH be nyght,	
	TiH they were paste þe Reaume of Fraunce.	
	Then gane they a new purvyaunce	6972
	To ride forþe opynly aH þe day,	
	For þer was no man þat wolde sey nay	
	To no-þing þat hem lust to do.	
	And forþe they ride bope twoo	6976
	In grete sighyng and hevynesse.	
	And so it happenyd pat to a messe	
	At chirche they herde ryng.	
	Partonope þerwith maketh no lettyng,	6980
	But þider rideth, as I devyce,	
	Ther to here devyne servyce.	
	Myn auctour telleth þis chireh hight	
	The chirche of Albigris, þer it light.	6984
	This wofuH man Partonope	
	Gilamour anoone to hym calleþ he,	
	And axed hym : "Wilt þou cristenyd be ?"	

Hearing
mass rung
in the
church of
Albigris, they
proceed
thither.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

But as Gylamore yede be hys syde, 6968	But as Gyllamore yede be his syde, 6968
And heeld hym vp wyth aH hys myght,	And helde hym vpe with aH his myght,
Thus they Iorney forth alle-wey by nyght,	Thus þey Iorneyde furthe aH nyght,
TyH they were past the reame* of Fraunce.	TiH þey were paste þe reme of Fraunce.
Then gon) they a new purvyaunce 6972	Then gan) þey a newe purvyaunce 6972
To ryde forth opynly aH the day,	To ryde furthe oppynly aH the day,
For ther was no man that wolde sey nay	There was no man) wolde sey nay
To the thing that hem lust to do.	To nothyng) hym lyste to do.
For forth they ryde both two 6976	And furthe þey ryde bothe two 6976
In grete syghing and hevynesse.	In grete sighyng) and hevynesse.
And so hyl happened to a mese	And so it hapyde) pat to a messe
At Chirch they hard Ryng.	At the churehe) þey herde ryng
Partonope ther-wyth maketh no lettyng, 6980	Partonope þer-with maketh nolettyng),
But þeder Redeth, as I devyse,	But de-þer) rydeth be myne avyse 6981
Ther to here devyne servyse.	
Myn) autor telleth this chireh hight	Myne) autor tellyth þis churehe hight
The Chereh of Albigris, ther) hit lygh[t]. 6984	The churehe of Abbygis, þer) it light. 6984
¶ His wofuH man Partonope	This wofuH) man) Partonope
Gylamour anon) to hym Calleth he,	Gyllamore) anone) callyth) he,
And axed hym : "Wylt Thou Cris- tened be?"	And axede) hym : "Wilt þou) crystende he ?"

He hym answerd and seide yee.	6988	
Then to þe provoste seid Partonope * :		The prior baptizes
“ Seest pou pis man þat stonde by me ?		Gilamour,
Cristene hym anoone, I the requyre.”		
The provoste was curteyse and debonayre,	6992	
And goodly hym baptized, and þat anoone.		and at the font
The Erle hym lyfte from þe fontestone.		Partonope names him
And pere aforne, as seith myn auctour,		Anselot.
His name was called Gylamour,	6996	
Anselote named hym Partonope.		
And in þis wise cristenyd was he,		
As siker as dethe, with-uten nay.		
At Albigris they Rest hem aH day.	[leaf 89] 7000	In the night
When Evyn come, they went to Reste ;		Partonope
Anselote þought it was þe beste.		steals away,
When Partonope * hym wist aslepe,		
AH softly hym-self vp lepe,	7004	
And to his hakeney streight he went.		
His sadyH, his brydeH in honde he hent ;		
His hakeney he made redy in haste,		

6989, 7003. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

He hym answeyth and seyde yee. 6988	He hym answerde and seyde ye. 6988
Thanne to the prouost sayd Partonope :	Then to þe provoste seyde Partonope :
“ Seest thow this man that stont be me ?	“ Seyste þou þis man þat stondyth be me ?
Crysten hym a-none, I the require.”	Crystyn hym anone, I þe requere.”
The prouost was Curteys and debonairre,	The provoste was debonere, 6992
And goodely hym Baptized, and thatt anon). 6993	And goodly hym baptysede and þat anone.
The Erle hym lyft fro the fonte stone.	The erle hym selfe fro þe fonte stone
And there a-fornd. as seyth myn auctor.	Ther aforne seyth myne auctor
His name was called Gylamour, 6996	His name was callede Gyllamour, 6996
Anselott named hym Partanope.	Anselot naymyde hym Partonope.
And in this wyse Crystened was he,	In þis wyse crystende was he,
As syker as deth wyth-uten nay.	As sekere as dethe, with-out nay.
At Albigris they rest hem aH day. 7000	At Abygris þey reste hym aH day 7000
Whenne even come, they went to rest;	When evyn come þey went to reste ;
Anselott though[t] hyt was the best.	Anselot þought it was the beste.
Whan Partanope hym a-slepe wyst,	When Partonope hym aslepe wyste,
Alle softly hym-self vp ryst, 7004	AH softly hym-selfe vp ryste, 7004
¹ And to his hakeney streyght he went.	¹ And to his hakeney streight he wente.
Hys sadyH, hys brydeH in hond he hent.	His sadyH, his brydiH in honde he hente.
His hakeney he made redy in hast,	His hakeney he mad redy in haste

	With moche wo, and atte laste	7008
	Vpon his hakeney porely he lepe,	
	And lefte Anselote, his man, a-slepe.	
leaving Anselot as'leep.	In haste forpe rideþ þis Partonope,	
	And in his hert þis þought he :	7012
	“ I haue leuer hym þus be scape,	
	Then oper lyon), bere, or ape	
	In the forest shuld him deuoure.	
	To purchase my deþe I shaþ labour.”	7016
	In-to þe forest he takeþe þe wey.	
On awaking Anselot finds his maister is gone.	But Anselote anoone as it was day,	
	Gan buske faste oute of his bedde,	
	And toward his maister he hym spedde.	7020
	But when he founde his maister go :	
	“ Allas,” he seide, “ what shall I do ?	
	My maister now hath be-trayed me.	
	[What is þi cause, Partonope ?]	7024
	What is þi cause of my deserte ?	
	But now I wote wele þe peynes smert	
	Of deþe in shorte tyme I mote fele.	
	But forsoþe, now wote I wele	7028
	Ye brought me hidder for þis fyne	

Unic. Coll. MS.

Wyth moche wo, and at the last 7008
 Vpon his hakeney poorly he leepe,
 And left Anselotte, his mane, a-slepe.
 In hast rydeth forth this Partanope,
 And in his hert thus thoght he : 7012
 “ I had leuer hym thus be scape,
 Than) other lyon, bere, or ape,
 In the forest shuld hym deuoure.
 To purchase my deth I wofþ labour.”
 In-to the forest he taketh his way. 7017
 But Anselot anon) as hit was day,
 Ganne buske fast oute of his bedde,
 And toward his mayster he hym sped.)
 But whan) he fonde his mayster go: 7021
 “ Allas,” he sayd, “ What shaþ I do ?
 My Mayster now hath be-trayd me.
 What ys thi cause Partanope ? 7024
 What ys thy cause of my deserte ?
 But now I wote wele the paynes smert
 Of deth in short tyme I mote feele.
 But for soth, now wote I wele 7028
 Ye brought me hedyr for this fyne

7016. Laleo r)hol) in cellum for on.

7023. Hol) in cellum for me.

Rawl. MS.

With moche wo, and at the laste 7008
 Vpon) his hakeney preuely he lepe
 And lefte Anselot feste on slepe.
 In haste rydyth furthe Partonope
 And in his hert þis þought he : 7012
 “ I haue leuer þis to skape,
 Thene oper lyon, bere, ore ape,
 In þe foreste shulde hym deuoure.
 To porchase my deth I wiþ labour.”
 Into þe foreste he toke þe wey. 7017
 But Anselot anone as it was day,
 Gan buske faste out of his bede,
 And towards his maister he hym spede.
 When) he fonde his maister goo : 7021
 “ Allas,” he seyde, “ what shaþ I do ?
 My maister nowe hathe be-trayede me.
 What is þy cause, Partonope ? 7024
 What is þe cause of my deserte ?
 But nowe I wot weþ þe paynes smerte
 Of dethe in short tyme I moste fele.
 But for sothe, nowe wot I weþ 7028
 Ye brought me heþer for this fyne

My god to forsake, Apollyne.			He laments the deser- tion of his god,
O þis is a coynte pilgremage,			
For I haue forsake in þis vyage	7032		
My god for þi love, Partonope,*			
And yelde me a cristen man to be,			
And greed me fully to þin acorde.			
But now haue I noþer frende ne lorde ;	7036		and will, in his despair, also seek death.
For to my frendes wole I neuer drawe,			
I haue forsaken now myn owne lawe.			
But I ne reche ; for I wole go			
There as I shaft dey also.	[leaf 89, back]	7040	
But yete I wote, Partonope, *			
The cause why þat þou letttest me			
In þis wise oute of youre company,			
For I shuld now with you dey,	7044		
Ne þat I shuld not into þe forest			
Yow folowe lest some wilde best			
In your seruice shuld me sle.			
For wele I wote that truly ye	7048		
For me now wepe full tenderly.			
And in þe same wise mote I			

7033, 7041. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

My god to forsake, Apollyne.
 O this ys a queynt pylgrynage,
 For I haue for-sake in this vyage 7032
 My god for thy loue, Partanope,
 And yelde me of treson) a Crysten) man)
 to be. 7034
 A[nd] greed me fully to thynne a-corde
 But now haue I nether frend ne lord,
 For to my frendys woþ I nevir draw,
 I haue for-sake now myn) owne lord
 and law.
 But I ne reche ; for I woþ go
 Ther as I shaft dey also. 7040
 But yet I wote, Partanope,
 The cause why that [thou] lefttest me
 In this wyse oute of youre Company,
¹For I shuld now wyth yow dye 7044
 Ned that I shuld now in-to the
 forest [leaf 53, back]
 Yow folow lest Som) wyld best
 In youre Seruyce shuld me sle.
 For wele I wote truly that ye 7048
 For me now wepe full tenderly,
 And in the same wyse mote I

7044. MS. adds *wych before wyth.**Rawl. MS.*

My god to forsake, Apollyne.
 O þis is a quent pilgremage,
 For I haue for-sake in þis vyage 7032
 My god for þy loue, Partonope
 And yelde me a crystyn man to be,
 And gyrde me fully to þyne acorde.
 Nowe haue I noþer frende ne lorde.
 To my frendes wif I neuer drawe, 7037
 I haue for-sake myne owne lawe.
 But I ne ryche, for I wif go
 Ther as I shaft dye also. 7040
 But yet I wot, Partonope,
 The cause why þou lettyste me
 In þis wyse out of þy company.
 [Catch-word : for I shulde nowe.]

- Wepe and sorowe for you, my lorde,
And hastely dey be oone acorde." 7052
- He follows
all day the
track of
Partonope's
horse,
He thought he wolde take good kepe
Off þe stappes of his maister[s] palfray,
To holde after hym þe streight wey 7056
In hope he shuld hym ouertake.
What shuld I here sermone make ?
Forþe he priketh vpon his hakeney
As longe as euer lasted þe day, 7060
Tiff vpon hym felt þe derke nyght.
And þen anoone he loste þe sight
Of his maysters horse steppying,
And þen anoone he felt on wepyng, 7064
For he myght not overtake
His maister ; and firþermore to make
Of his sorowe and of his wo,
Att þat mater now let I go. 7068
Fer here-after I shaft you lere
Of his aventures and ye lust heere.
For now fully I purpose me
To telt you forþe of Partonope.* 7072
- but loses it
at nightfall.
- The Author
will narrate
his adven-
tures later
on.
- Partonope
rides forth,
day and
night.
- Forthe now rideþ þis Partonope*
Into þe forest þat neuer he
Spareth to ryde, day ne nyght,
Tiff he passe knowleche and sight 7076
Of att his frendes, more and lasse.

7072, 7073. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Wepe and sorow for yow my lord,
And hastely dye be one accord." 7052
- And wyth þis tenking on) hors he
lepe.
He thought he had take good kepe
Of the stappes of his maysters palfray,
To hold after hym the streight way
In hope he shuld hym) ouer-take. 7057
What shuld I here longe sermon) make ?
Forth he pryketh vpon) his hakeney
As long ouer lasted the day, 7060
Tyff vp-on) hym self derke nyght,
And than) a-non) he lost the syght
Of his maystres hors stepping,
- And than) a-non) he fyll on) wepyng, 7064
For he myght noght ouer-take
Hys mayster ; and furthermore to make
Alle that mayster now late I go, 7068
For her-after I shaft yow leere
Of hys aventures and ye lust here.
For now folly I purpose me
To telt yow forth of Partanope. 7072
- Forth now rydeth this Partanope
In-to the forest that never he
Sparyth to ryde, day ne nyght,
Tyff he past knowlech and syght 7076
Of alle hys frendys, more and lasse.

Now is he allone in þe wildernesse		till he is alone in the wilderness.
Amonge wyuerse and serpentis. [leaf 90]		
With-oute craft * of experymentes	7080	
He passed hem aft with-ouen disease.		The animals do him no harm.
Lo ! so gan fortune with-ouen leace		
Gyde a man right as hir luste,		
For his comyng into þe forest	7084	
Was amonge the serpentis to dey ;		
Yite was þere noone ones caste hir Eye		
On hym in malyce harme to bede.		
Thus þis lorde þrough hem yede ;	7088	
Yite þere to dey he hadde made covenannt.		
And forþe he rideth even to þe haunte		
Where lyons and beres hadde her dwellyng.		
There he thought was good a-bydyng	7092	
Tiff fortune wolde shape hym to dey.		
He loked a-syde, and did espie		
Where stode an holowe for-grownen tree ;		
And of his hors right þere alyght he.	7096	He seeks a shelter for the night in the hollow of a tree,
He lete his hors go where hym luste.		
That nyght he þought þere to Reste.		
As a thing þat were for-lete		
The hors yode forthe ; for vnder his fete	7100	letting his horse go free.
Henge his brydeff ygilte full bright.		
The day gan passe, it drowe to nyght.		
Thus nyght gan come, and day goon passe.		

7080. craft] MS. crist.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Now ys he allone in the wyldernesse	There he thought was goode a-bydyng
Amonge wyuerse and serpentis.	Tyff fortune wold schape hym to dey.
Wyth-oute Craft of experymentes 7080	He loked a-syde, and dyd aspye 7094
He passed hem aft wyth-ouen dyssece.	Where stode an holow for-grownen
Lo ! So gan fortune wyth-ouen le-ace	tre ;
Gyde a man ryght as her lust, [leaf 54]	And of hys hors ryght there alyght
For he Comyng in-to the forest ; 7084	he. 7096
Was a-monge the Serpentis to dye ;	He left his hors to where hym lust,
Yet was there none ons cast her ey	That nyght he though[t] there to rest.
On hym in Malece harme to bede.	As a thing that where for-lete 7099
Thus this lorde through hem yode ; 7088	The hors yond forth ; for vndyr feete
Yt there to dye he had made covenannt.	Hing hys brydeff I-gylt full bryght.
And forth he rydeth euen to the haunt	The day gan passe, hit drow to nyght,
Where lyouns and beres hadde her	Thus nyght dyd come, and gan passe.
dewlling,	

	Overe a launde þat highe with grasse	7104
A hungry lion rushes at the hoise,	Was growe, he sighe a lyon came lepyng. He was lene and large and fierse in lokyng, Of flesshe he semed pore and megre. To take his pray he was full Egre.	7108
	He had espied Partonope's * palfray ; He þought no firþer to seke his pray. Toward the palfray he hyed faste The hors espied hym and was agaste,	7112
and wounds it,	And faste for feere a-wey gan fle. This lyon fiersly after hym did hye, And ouere-toke hym, and þat anoone, That flesshe and skyn of his hokebone With his pawe he did arace.	7116
but is kicked to death.	The hors <i>perwith</i> , as God yave grace, (leaf 90, back) With his hynder-fete at hym lete flyen, And clevyd his for-hede be-twene þe Eyen. He smote þe lyon with aH his myght. The lyon <i>perwith</i> loste his sight Of þe horse, with-outen nay.	7120

7109. MS. patronopes.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Over a launde that hyght wyth garsse
Was grow, he syght a lyon come
lepyng. 7105
He was lene and large and feerse in
loking,
Of flesh he seemed *poore and megre*.
To take his pray he was full *egre*. 7108
He had espied Partonpes palfray ;
He thought no ferther to seke hys pray.
Toward the Palfrey he hyed fast,
The hors aspyed hym and was a-gast,
And fast for fere a-wey gan fle. 7113
This lyon feersly after hym did hye,
And ouer-toke hym *and* that a-non,
That flesh and skyn of hys hokebon
Wyth his pawe dyd arace. 7117
The hors there-wyth, as God yaf graace,
Wyth hys hynder-fete at hym lete
flyen),
And cleuyd hys forhed to-tw[e]ne þe
yen). (leaf 54, back) 7120
He smote the lyon wyth aH his myght.
The lyon ther-wyth lost his syght
Of the hors, wythouten naye.

¹ He smote þe lyon *with* aH his myght.
The lyon *per-with* loste his sight 7122
Of the hors, *with-out* nay. (leaf 50)

And he with this grete affray	7124	The horse flees neigh- ing to the sea-shore,
Ganne faste to ney and eke to renne, As thoughe his tayle had bene to brenne. Through thicke and thyn he hyed hym faste, Tiff aH þe fforest he was paste,	7128	
And come vnto the see- * stronde. He myght no firþer for lak of lande. Vpon þe seeside was aH nyght trottyng This ilke hors, and aH-wey neehing.	7132	and trots about there all the night through.
The moone on hevyn sate fuH hye. Then was no Cloude vpon þe skye Encombred of wynde ne of derkenesse, That letted any poynte of his brightnesse.	7136	
So gay he sate on his speere That aH þe welkyn of hym was clere ; And aH þe contree, with-outen nay, Was as light as it had ben day.	7140	
Soft and easy was eke þe see. A man myght right wele here and se Ferre on þe see and eke on londe.		

7129. see] MS. seide.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- And he wyth this grete affray	7124	And he with þis grete affray	7124
Ganne fast to neye <i>and</i> eke to renne, As though his tayle had bene to brenne. Throgh thykke and thyn he hyed hym fast,		Gan faste to nye <i>and</i> eke to ryne As þough his taiH hade be to bryne. Thorwe thyke <i>and</i> thyn he hyede faste,	
TyH aH the forest he was past,	7128	Tiff aH þe foreste he was paste,	7128
And come vn-to the sey-strondk. He myght no leng go further for lak of lond.		And come vnto þe se-stronde. He myght no forþer for lake of londe.	
Vpon) this see-syde aH nyght was trottyng		On þe se-syde aH is he trottyng	
This ilke hors, and alway neyng.	7132	This ilke hors, <i>and</i> allwey nyeynge.	
The mone on) hevyn) sate fuH hye. Ther was no Cloude vpon) the Skye Encombred of wynde ne of derkenes, That letted ony poynt of hys bryght- nes.	7136	The mone in hevyn sat fuH hye.	7133
So gay he sate on) his speere That aH the walkyn) of hym was clere ;		Ther was no clouthe vpon) þe skye Eneomberde with wynde ne derkenes, That lettyde ony poynt of his lightnes.	
And aH the Contre, wythouten nay, Was as lyght as hit had be day.	7140	So gay he sat in his spere	7137
Softe and easy was eke the see. A man) myght ryght wele here <i>and</i> see. Fere on) the see and eke on) londk.		That þe wilkyn of hym was elere ;	
		And aH the contre, with-out nay, Was as light as it hade be day.	7140
		Softe <i>and</i> eyse was þe see.	
		For on þe se <i>and</i> on þe londe	

	Partonopes * hakeney vpon þe stronde	7144
	Eyr was neyng to and to.	
A ship happens to be anchored thereby.	And vpon þe see it happened so	
	A shippe þer was be ankyr ryding.	
	After wynde and tide was his abyding.	7148
	So calme at þat tyme was þe see	
	No firþer sayle þen myght he.*	
It belongs to a fair maiden.	In this shipp a mayde þer was,	7152
	A fayrere, a semelier no-where nas,	
	The worlde to seke rounde a-boute.	
	Therto she was, with-outen doute,	
	Right curteise and þerto fre ;	
	And of þis shippe chief lady was she.	7156
	Of hir was mervaylle be God a-bove ;	[leaf 91]
	She coupe neuer haue Ioy in love.	
	For of hir love was neuer man sure ;	
	Ne paramours loved hir no creature.	7160
	This horse I spake of, euer was neyng ;	
She hears a horse neighing.	And þerto so gretely reboundyng	
	It made vpon the see so cliere.	

7144. MS. patronopes.

7150. he] MS. theye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And vpon) the strond Partanopes	Partonope hakeny on þe stronde	7144
hakeney stond,		7144
Euer was neyghyng to and to.	Euer was nyeunge to and to.	
And vpon) the see hyt happyd so	And vpon þe se it happyde soo	
A Shyp there was be anker rydyng.	A shipe þer was vpon) þe se by ankyr rydyng.	7147
After wynde and tyde was hys abydyng.	After wynde and tyde was his abydyng.	
		7148
So calme at that tyme was the see,	So calme it was vpon þe see	
No farther sayle than) myght he.	No forþer saitt myght he.	
In this Ship a mayde ther was,	In þis ship a mayde þer was	7151
A fayrer, a semeliere no-where nas,	A fayrere, a synliere no-where nas,	
The world to seeke rounde a-boute.	The worlde to seke rounde aboute.	
Ther-to she was, wythouten) doute,	There-to she was with-out doute,	
Ryght Curteys and ther-to fre ;	Ryght courteyse and þer-to fre ;	
And of this Shipp chyf lady was She.	Of þis shipe chyf lady was she.	7156
Of her was mervayle be God a-boue :	Of hir was mervell be God above :	
She cowde neuer haue Ioy in love.	She couthe neuer haue Ioye of loue.	7158
For of her love was neuer man) sure,	Of hir loue was neuer man) sure	
Ne paramors loved her no creature.	Ne paramour lonyde here neuer creature.	7160
		7160
¹ This horse I spake of, was euer neyng,	This hors I spake of, was euer nyeunge	
And ther-to so gretly reboundyng	And þer-to gretly reboundyng	[leaf 50, back]
Hit made vpon) this see So cliere [leaf 55]	Hit made on þe se so clere.	

"Peace," seide þis lady, "me þinketh I here 7164
 An horse ney now ; how sey ye ?"
 And with þat worde aH hir meany
 StiH they stode aH wisely to here,
 And first of aH answerd a marynere. 7168
 MAroke was his name, I hote.
 Of blew of Ypres was his cote.
 White-heered he was and wele in * age,
 In his crafte wise, and of dyuers langage. 7172
 He coupe Enough, it nedid not hym to here.
 And þen he seide : "Me thinketh þat I here
 An horse ney, and þat ferre henne.
 Me thinketh it shuld be in Arderne, 7176
 The grete deserte þat on þis see-
 Coste is ; for it myght wele be
 Some man for grete hevynesse
 Is drawe to þat wilderness, 7180
 Or elles some shipp on þe see
 With Tempest perished ; so myght it be
 Some þer-of now had his lyfe,

A sailor,
 named
 Marok,
 suggests
 that the
 horse and
 its owner
 have been
 lost in the
 Ardenes,

7171. wele in] MS. in wele.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Pease," sayd this lady, "me thenketh
 I here 7164
 An horse ney now ; how sey ye ?"
 And wyth that word aH her meyne
 StyH they stode aH wysely to here,
 And fyrst of aH answerd a marynere
MArrok was his name, I hote, 7169
 Of blew of Ipres was hys cote.
 White-hered he was and in wele in age,
 In his Craft wyse, and of dyverse
 langage 7172
 He coude Inogh, hyt nedyd hym not
 to here.
 And than he sayd : "Me thenketh
 that I here
 An hors ney, and that ferre henne.
 Me Thynketh hyt shuld be in Ardern),
 The grete deserte that on the see- 7177
 Cost ys ; ffor hit nyght weH be
 Som) man) for grete hevynesse,

 Or elles som) Shypp on) the see
 Wyth tempest peryschid, So myght
 hit be
 Som) ther-of had now hys lyfe,

Rawl. MS.

"Pese," seyde þis lady, "me thynke I
 here 7164
 An hors ney nowe : howe sey ye ?"
 With þat worde aH her mayne
 StiH stode wysly to here,
 Fyrste of aH answerde a marynere.
 Marroke was his name I hote. 7169
 Of blewe of Iprys was his cote.
 Whyte herede he was and weH in age,
 In his crafte wyse, and of dyverse
 langage 7172
 He couthe I-nough it nedyth not hym
 to here.
 Then he seyde : "Me thynketh þat
 I here
 Ane hors nye, and þat ferre henne
 Me thynke it shulde be in Arderne,
 The grete dysserte þat on þe see- 7177
 Coste is ; for it myght weH be
 Som man) for grete hevynesse
 Ys drawe to þat wilderness, 7180
 Ore elles shippus on the see
 With tempeste perishede, myght be
 Som þer-of hade nowe his lyfe,

- Be grace þe wawes myght hym dryve 7184
 And eke his horse vpon þe stronde,
 And bryng boþe safe to lande.
 If my felawes þat here in be
 What þing it is lust * forto se, 7188
 Into þe bote streight wole we gone.
 The troupe we wiþ know right anoone."
 "Lorde mercy" seide þis lady bright,
 "Perilous it were þis in þe nyght 7192
 7188. MS. adds is after lust.

and pro-
 poses to go
 ashore.

The lady
 first thinks
 it is too
 dangerous,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Kowl. MS.

- Be grace the wawes myght hym dryve,
 And eke hys hors, vpon the strond, 7186
 And bryng both safe to lond.
 Yf my felaws that here in be,
 What thynk hit ys lust for to see, 7188
 In-to the bothe streyth wof we gone.
 The trouth we wyþ know ryght anone,
 For hit to know ys not impossible."
 "Lorde mercy" sayde this lady
 bryght,
 "Perlous hit were thedyr in the
 nyght
- Be grace þe wawys myght hym dryve,
 And eke his hors, on þe stronde, 7185
 And brynge bothe safe to londe.
 Yef my felowys þat here in be,
 What thyng it is lyste for to see, 7188
 Into þe bote streight wiþ we gonð.
 The trouth we wiþ knowe anone."
 "Lorde mercy," seyde þis lady
 bryght.
 "Perlus it were in the nyght 7192

Univ. Coll. MS.

- To go I-wysse, ye shuþd never escape
 Fro berys, lyons and fro malicious ape,
 So wode, so feerse on yow shuld be,
 On lyve from hym neuer passe shuld ye."— 7196
 "Madame," sayde this goode marinere,
 "And yow lyst to se dragon or bere,
 The lyon, tygre, or the wyld ape,
 I dare welle say ye shaft weþ escape [leaf 55, back] 7200
 From hem wyth-oute bodely harme.
 For truly, madame, I can a charme,
 That none of hem shaft no power have
 Ones to move or stere, So God me save. 7204

but hearing
 that Marik
 has the
 power of
 enchanting
 the wild
 animals,

7193-7243. *locum in Brit. Mus. MS.*

Kowl. MS.

- To go deþer, ye shulde neuer skape;
 For beris, lyons, and malycionse ape
 So wode, so fers on you shuþd be, 7201
 On lyue fro hem neuer passe shaft ye."
 "Madam," seyde þis good marener,
 "And ye lyst to se dragon ore bere,
 The lyon, teger, ore þe wilde ape,
 I dare weþ sey ye shaft weþ eskape
 Fro hem wyth-oute bodely harme. 7201
 For truly, madam, I can a charme
 That none of hem shaft no poure have
 You to grete, so God me saue. 7204

- For thogh we dwelled * there a yere,
 Ther shuld neyther lyon, ape ne bere
 So hardy ones [be] vs to assayn."
 Than said this lady: "Wythouten fayle 7208 she is
 Wyth yow I woH go now therfor, pleased to
 And namely whan they shaH be so tame, follow.
 Hem to behold hit were a good game."
 Marok sayd: "I shaH you shew 7212
 Merva[y]les many, and not few,
 Of lyons, apes, and eke berys,
 Dragons, olifauntez, and gwy[v]ers, 7216
 Beres, * wolfes, and eke Serpentes,
 And shaH I wyth myn experymentz
 Make hem be-fore * yow for fere quake.
 And whan me lust I [shall] hem make
 Ryse and walke where-euer hem lust, 7220
 Thorw the forest were hem lyketh best."
 Than sayd the lady, "Wythouten lye,
 This ys a passyng fayre maystre.
 Haue," she sayd, "the bote a-non 7224 They row to
 Oute of the Shippe, for I wyH gone the strand,
 Streight in-to this wyld forest
 To se aH mervelous bestes."
 Oute of the Shipe goth the bothe a-non 7228
 The lady *and* her meynee in gone,
 As many as She myght weH trust
 Of hem that cowde row best.

7205. MS. dewlled.

7216. MS. Bores.

7218. fore] MS. from.

Rawl. MS.

- ¹For pough we dwellyde here a yere
 Ther shaft noþer lyon, ape ne bere
 So hardy be vs to assayn." [leaf 51]
 Then seyde þis lady: "With-out fayH,
 With you I wiH go þerfore, 7209
 Namly whan þey be so tame.
 Hem to be-holde it were good game."
 Marroke seyde: "I shaft you shewe
 Mervelus many, *and* not a fewe, 7213
 Of lyons, apis, *and* eke beris,
 Dragounes, olyfauntes, eke gwuers,
 Beris, wolfes, *and* eke serpentes, 7216
 And I shaft with myne experymentes
 Make hem be-fore you to quake.
 And when me lyste I shaft make
 Ryse and walke where hem lyste 7220
 In þe foreste, where hem lyke beste."
 Then seyde þe lady: "With-out lye,
 This is a passyng fayre maystrye.
 Haue," she seyde, "þe bote anone 7224
 Of þe shipe, for I wiH gon
 Streight in-to þe foreste
 To se aH mervelus beste."
 Out gothe the bote anone. 7228
 The lady *and* hir meynee In gon,
 As many as she myght weH truste
 Of hem þat couthe rowe beste.

	Now fast Rowe they <i>ouer</i> the strond,	7232
	They sesyd <i>neuer</i> tyH they come to lond.	
	Whan they on the lond a-ryved were,	
but do not see anybody there.	They Cowde not fynde certayn ne heere	
	Neyther horse ne man ne other Creature,	7236
	Of here desyre were they not sure.	
	The lady sayd : "What may this be ?	
	No-tyng that lyfe bereth can we not se." [leaf 56]	
The lady's mule is fetched, and they enter the forest.	Ther-wyth she comaundeth ryght a-non)	7240
	Certeyn of her meyne for to gone	
	Ayen to Ship her mule to fette,	
	And this was do wyth-uten lette.	

Rowl. MS.

Nowe faste rowe <i>ouer</i> þe stronde,	7232	This lady seyde : "What may þis be ?
They seeede <i>neuer</i> tiff þey come to		Nofyng þat lyfe beryth can I not
londe.		see."
When þey on londe aryvede were,		There- <i>with</i> she comondyth anone
They couthe not fynde <i>serten</i> ne		<i>Serten</i> of her men to god
where		Ayen to ship hir myle to fette,
Noþer hors ne man ne oþer creture	7236	And þis was don <i>without</i> lette.

British Museum MS.

	Maruk did his enchaumentes.*	7244
	Anoone the dragons and þe serpentis	
	And all oþere bestes, <i>with-uten</i> nay,	
	With his Charme did so affray,	[leaf 91, back]
	They myght not stirre, they coupe no good.	7248
	Maruk anoone did entere þe wode.	
Maruk charms the animals, so that they have no power to stir.	The mayde hym sewed, and pat anoone,	
	And all hir meany now <i>euerichone</i> .	
	Maruk shewed hir grete lyons,	7252
	7244. MS. enchaumentes.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

M Aruk dyd hys inchaung-	
ime[n]tes.	7245
A-none the dragons and serpentis	
And all other bestes, wyth-uten) nay,	
Which his charme dyd so affray,	
They myght not sterc. they Cowde no	7248
good.	
Maruk a-non) dyd entre the wode.	
The mayde hym Shewed and that	
a-non),	
And alle her meyne now <i>euerichone</i> .	
Maruk shewed here grete lyons,	7252

Rowl. MS.

Marroke dyde enchaumentes	7244
A-monge þe dragouns and þe serpentis,	
¹ And all oþer bestes <i>without</i> nay.	
With his charme dyde so affray	
They myght not sterc. þey couth no	
goode.	[leaf 51, back] 7248
Maroke anon) dyde entre þe wode.	
The mayde hym sewyde and pat anone,	
And all hir meyne <i>euerichone</i> .	
Marroke shewyde hir many lyons,	7252

Beres, apes, and also gryffouns, Dragons, Wyuers, and eke serpentcs, That be crafte of his experimentes Oute of hir place durst not stirre.	7256	The wild beasts are subdued.
This yonge lady did neigh hem nere Of hem to be-holde þe manere. Hir herte of hem gan noþing fere. These bestes they be-helde by and by, And atte laste they did espy Where a lyon lay newe dede. With blode enbrowded was his hede, And fresshe I-slayne þer he lay.	7260	At last they discover the dead lion and the wounded horse.
And not ferre fro hym the se þe palfray, Sadeled redy, wherof þe arsone Añ blody was and eke his cropone. Then seide Maruk : " I am certeyn þis blode is of hym þat hath slayne This lyon truly with-outen any more ; And eke þe man is hurt full sore. And after hym I wole folowe þe trace.	7268	To find the man whom they suppose wounded, Maruk follows up the traces of blood, while the lady remains behind.
And, medame, ye shaft in þis place Abyde, and we shaft sew forþ þis blode."	7272	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Berys, apes, and also gryffouns,
Dragons, wyuers, and eke serpens,
That be craft of hys experymentz
Oute of her place durst not steere, 7256
This yong lady dyd neyght hem nere
Of hem to behold the manere.
Her hert of hem gan no-thing feere.
These bestes they beheeld by and by,
And at the last they dyd asspye 7261
Where a lyon lay new dede.
Wyth blode enbrowded his hede,
And fresh I-slayn there he lay. 7264
And not ferre fro hem the segh the
palfray,
Sadeled redy, where-of the arson
Añ blody was and eke hys Crownon),
Than seyde Maruk : " I am certayn
This blode ys of hym that hath slayn
This lyon truly wythouten more ;
And eke the man ys hurt full sore.
And after hym I wolt folow the tracee.
And, madame, ye shaft in this place
A-byde, and we shaft sew forth this
blode." 7274

Rawl. MS.

Beres, apes, and also gryffons,
Dragons, wyuers and also serpentcs,
That be crafte of his experimentes
Out of hir place durste not sterc. 7256
This yonge lady dyde nygh hem nere
Of hem to be-holde þe manere
Here hert of hem eouthe nothyng fere.
This bestes þey be-helde by and by, 7260
And at þe laste þey dyde asspye
Where a lyon lay nye dede,
With blode enbrowderde was his hede,
Fresshe slayne þer he lay, 7264
Not ferre fro hym þey sigh þe palfray,
Sadillede redy, where-of þe arson,
Añ blody was and eke þe cropon. 7267
Then seyde Marroke : " I am sorten
This blode is of hym þat hathe slayne
This lyon truly with-out more
And eke þe man is hurt full sore.
After hym I witt folowe þe trase. 7272
And, madam, ye shaft in þis place
Abyde, and we shaft sewe þis blode."

Partonope sees the lady, and sighs heavily.	Partonope pen in þe holow tre stode Hem be-holdyng þere faste by. This lady he be-held witterly ; And when he hadde hir longe be-holde, His herte gan within hym colde, And þerwith he siked fuþ piteously.	7276 7280
The lady approaches him,	This lady pat stode hym faste by, In hir herte pought she than The sighe trully was of a man. And softly she hym come nere. And what for hastynesse and for feere His hede downe on his breste he caste.	7284 [leaf 92]
though frightened at his appearance.	Of hym somewhat she was agaste. With hir his visage was ouergrowe, And he was fuþ pale of hewe. This Coloure were þey * þat love trewe, Yite was he of bones large and longe, Feble, megre, and noþing stronge. Atte laste of hym she had a sight, And þen she thought : " Be God aþmyght, This man thinketh hym-self for-do,	7288 7292
	7290. [þey] MS. þere.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Partanope in the holow tre stode Hem be-holdyng there fast by. 7276 This lady he be-held wytterly. 1 And whan he had her long be- holde. [leaf 56, back]	Hys hert wyth-in hym gan to colde, And ther-wiþþ he syked piteously. This lady that stode hym fast by, 7281 In [hir] hert thoght She thanne The syght truly was of a man). And softly She hym come nere. 7284 And what for hastynes and for feere His heede doune on hys brest he cast. Of hym somewhat She was a-gast. Wyth her his vysage was ouer-grow, And he was fuþ pale of hew. 7289 This coloure wer they that love trew, Yet was he of bones large and longe. Feble, megre, and no-thing strong. 7292 At the last of hym She had a syght, And than She thought : " Be God almyght, This man thenketh hym-self for-doo,	Partonope in þe holowe tre stode Hem be-holdyng þere faste by. 7276 This lady he be-helde wyterly, Whan he hade hir longe be-holde, His hert with-in hym gan to colde. There-with he sighede piteously. This lady þat stode hym faste by, 7281 In hir hert þoght she þen The sighe truly was of a man), And softly she come hym nere. 7284 What for hastynes for fere His hede downe on his breste he caste Of hym somewhat she was agaste. [leaf 52] With hir his vesage was ouer-growe, And he was fuþ pale of hewe 7289 This . . . loure where þat þey loue trewe. Yet was he of bonys longe 7291 Febil, megre and noþyng stronge. At þe laste of hym she hade a sight Then she þoght : " Be God almyght, This man thynkyth hym for-do,
--	--	--

Some Caytif loste for care and wo.	7296	
My ffrende," she seide, "God þe se."		She speaks to him,
To hir no worde speke wolde he.		
A lyteH hyer þen spake she :		
"AHH-myghty God now save the."	7300	
And þerwith he helde his hede an hye.		
"And you also," he seide, "fayre lady."—		
"Sir," she seide, "for þe lordes love,		and asks him the reason why he looks so miserable.
That aH þing maketh and sitteth a-bove,	7304	
TeH me what is thy besynesse,		
And what is cause of þi destresse,		
And why þou arte so megre and pale,		
And of þi woo vnboole þi male,	7308	
And teH me aH the veyre troupe.		
Me thinketh of þe is grete roupe."		
"Lady," seide þis Partonope,*		Partonope desires her to leave him; for he wishes that some wild beast may devour him.
"I cry you <i>mercy</i> , let me be,	7312	
And lette be aH your conIuryng		
For here euer shaft be myn abyding.		
Goth hens, and lete me stiH be,		
TiH some beste haue deuoured me."	7316	

7311. MS. patronoþe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Som) caytyfe lost for care and woo. 7296
 My friend," She sayde, "God the see."
 To her no word speke wold he.
 A lytyH heigher than) spake She :
 "AHH-myghty God now save thee." 7300
 And there-wyth he held he hed on) hye.
 "And yow aHso," he sayd, "fayre lady."
 "Syr," she sayd, "for the lordes love,
 That aH thyng maketh and sytteth a-bove, 7304
 Tylle me what his thynne hevynes,
 And what ys cause of they destresse,
 And why thou art So megre and pale,
 And of they wo vnboele thy male, 7308
 And teH me aH the verry troug[t]h.
 Me thenketh of thee ys grete routhe."
 "L Ady," sayd thys Partanope,
 And late be aH your conuryng, 7313
 For here euer Shaft be myn) abydyng.
 Goth hens and late me styH be,
 Tyl som) Best haue deuoured be me."

7308. MS. apparently vnboole.

Rawl. MS.

Som eaytyfe loste for care and wo. 7296
 My ffrende," she seyde, "God þe see."
 To hir no worde speke wolde he.
 A lytill heighere þen spake she : 7300
 "Almyghty God nowe saue þe."
 Ther-w)th he helde his hede on hye.
 "And you also," he seyde, "fayre lady."
 "Sir," she seyde. "for þe lordes loue
 That aH thyng made and sytt)th above, 7304
 TeH me þyne heuynes,
 And what is cause of þy dysstres
 And why þou are so megre and) pale,
 And of þy wo vnboole þy male, 7308
 And teH me aH the trouthe.
 Me thynke of þe is grete routhe."
 "Lady," seyde þis Partonope,
 "I crye you *mercy*, let me be, 7312
 And let be youre coniorunge,
 For here shaft be myn abydyng.
 Gothe hens, and let me stiH be,
 TiH som beste haue deuourede me.

The lady in
great pity
alights,

Grete pite hadde þis lady bright.
Downe of hir Mule she alight,
On fote *perwith* to hym she came,
And of his chere grete hede * she name. 7320

and im-
plores him
to disclose
his woe.

And when she hadde of hym take kepe,
For verey pite she gan to wepe,
And þen she seide : " For Goddis love, haue mercy
On pi-self, and now tell me why 7324
Thou arte here, and what disese [leaf 92, back]

Partonope
wants no
consolation.

Is to þe falle ; for yite some eace
Such cause myght be I may þe do."—

" Wolde God," seide he, " ye wolde now go 7328
Forþe your wey, and let me be.

In shorte tyme God wole send me
More diseace þen I haue yite.
For I haue wele deserved * it. 7332

He has
deserved
death.

Of foule and EvyH deþe to dey
I haue deserved, and þerfore I
Desyre in no wise to haue comfote,
Ne to myn eace neuer make resorte. 7336
Dethe I seke myght I hym fynde.

7320. MS. hete.

7332. MS. derserved.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Grete petee had this lady bryght. 7317
Downe of her mule anon She lyght,
On fote ther-wyth to hym She come,
And of hys chere grete kepe She nome.
And whan She had of hym take kepe,
For verray pyte She gan to wepe. 7322
And than She sayd : " For Goddes love,
haue mercy
On they-self, and now tell me why
Thou art here, and what dysseise 7325
Ys to the fall ; for yet som eace
Such cause myght be I may the do."—
" Wold God," sayd he, " ye wold now
go
Forth your way, and lat me be. 7329
In Short tyme God wold send me
More dysseise than I haue yet.
For I haue welle deserved yt. 7332
Of foule and evyl deth to dye
I haue deserved, and ther-for I
Desyre in no wyse to haue comfort,
Ne to myne ease neuer make resort.
Deth I seeke, myght I hym fynde.

Grete pete hade þis lady bright 7317
Downe of here mule anone she light,
On fote *per-with* to hym she come,
And of his chere grete kepe nome. 7320
When she hade of hym take kepe,
For verrey pete she gan to wepe.
Then she seyde : " For Goddes loue,
mercy
On þy-sylle *and* tell me why 7324
Thou art here, *and* what dysseyse
¹ Ys to þe fall ; for yet som eyse
Soyche eace myght be I may þe do."—
" Wolde God," seyde he, " ye wolde
goo [leaf 52, back]
Furthe your wey, *and* let me be. 7329
In shorte tyme God sende with me
More dysseyse þen I haue yet.
For I haue well *deseruyde* it, 7332
A foule *and* evyl deth to dye ;
I haue *deseruyde* it, *and* þer-fore I
Desyre in no wyse to haue comfote,
Ne to myne eyse *neuer* make resorte.
Deth I seke, myght hym fynde. 7337

- He wole not se me ; I trowe he is blynde.
 And þerfore, lady, now lete me be.
 Go forþe your wey, and sew your meany."— 7340
 "Nay," seide þe lady, "þat wole I not do.
 I wole neuer departe þe fro,
 Tiþ þi name þou haste tolde me.
 Then wole I go and let þe be, 7344
 And right Even as thou lyst.
 And soone I am syker some wilde beste
 Shaþ come and devoure the.
 Fro hem I wote þou mayst not fle." 7348
 "LAdy," he seide, "right fayre ye be.
 But wote I neuer where þat ye
 Be wife or mayden, with-uten doute,
 But be þe meany þat is you a-boute, 7352
 Me thinketh of grete and highe degre
 Be resone borne shuld ye be.
 And ye a wonder occupac[i]on haue
 So longe to stonde here be a knave, 7356
 A bropeþ, an oute-caste fro aþ þing,
 To holde with such felony.

But the lady
will not
leave him
till he has
revealed his
name.

Partonope
wonders
that such a
high-born
lady will
talk to an
outcast.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- He wold not se me ; I trow he ys blynde.
 And ther-for, lady, now late me be.
 Goth forth your wey, and shew your
 melyer."— 7340
 "Nay," sa[y]d the lady, "that wot I
 not do.
 I wolle never departe the fro,
 Tyþ they name thow hast told me.
 Than wot I go and late the be, 7344
 And ryght even as thow lyst.
 And sone I am seker Som wylde best
 Shaþ come and devoure the.
 Fro hem I wote thow mayste not fle."
 "LAdy," he sayd, "ryght fayre ye
 be. 7349
 But wot I never where that ye
 Be wyfe or maynden), wyth-uten)
 doute,
 But be the meyne that ys yow a-boute,
 Me thenketh of grete and hygh degre
 Be reson) borne shuld ye be. [leaf 57, back]
 And ye a wondyr occupacion) have
 So long to stond here be a knave, 7356
 A brotheþ, an) oute-cast fro aþ thyng,
 To hold wyth suche felonye.
- He wiþt not se me ; I trowe he be
 blynde.
 There-fore, lady, nowe let me be
 Gothe youre wey and sewe youre
 meyne." 7340
 "Nay," seyde þe lady, "þat wiþt I not
 do.
 I wyþt neuer departe the fro,
 Tiþ þy name þou haste tolde me.
 Then wiþt I goo and let the be, 7344
 And right evyn) as þe lyste.
 And sone I am seker som wilde beste
 Shaþ come and devoure the.
 Fro hem I wot þou maiste not fle." 7348
 ¶ "LAdy," he seyde, "right fayre ye be.
 But wot I neuer where þat ye
 Be wyfe ore mayde, with) doute,
 But be þe meyne you aboute, 7352
 Me thynke of grete and highe degre
 Be reson) borne shuld ye be.
 And ye a wonder occupacion) have
 So longe to stonde be a knave 7356
 A brodiþ, an out-caste fro aþ thyng,
 To holde with) soyehe a felonye.

- I were right worthy forto dey
 On a rope on a galowe tre. 7360
 What shuld a lady of your degre
 With suchone holde any talkyng?
 It were more fayre to holde your walkyng.
 But sith ye list to knowe my name, [leaf 93] 7364
 AH-though to me it be a shame,
 I shaH now tell you as it is :
 A false *traytozr* is my name ywisse.
 That I be called So is grete skille. 7368
 Ye mow go walke when ye wiH,
 And I *neuer* þe wiser of your name."
 Then answerd þe lady : " Be Seynt Iame,
 My name I wole þou know wele, 7372
 And of my kynrede if þou wilt fele :
 My ffader was an Emperour,
 Which in his tyme bare þe flour
 Of knyghthode ; also he was right wise. 7376
 My Suster also is an Emperese,
 And I a queen, and haue in honde
 AH a kyngdome ; and pough I stonde

Univ. Coll. MS.

I were ryght worthy for to dye
 On) a rope vndyr a galow tre. 7360
 What shuld a lady of your degre
 Wyth such on hold ony talkyng?
 Hyt were more fayre to hold your
 walkyng.
 But syth ye lust to know my name,
 AH-thow to me hyt be a shame, 7365
 I shaH yow telle now as hyt ys :
 A false traytor ys my name I-wysee.
 That I be called So ys grete Skýlle.
 Ye mow go walke whan) ye wylle. 7369
 And I never the wyser of your name."
 Than) answerd the lady : " Be Seynt
 Iame,
 My name I woH thow know wele, 7372
 And of my kynred yf thow wylt feele.
 My fadyr was on) Emperoure,
 Which in hys tyme bare the flour
 Of kny[g]thode / also he was ryght
 wyse. 7376
 My suster also ys an) emperesse,
 And I quene, and haue in hond
 AH a kyngelome / and thow I stond

Rawl. MS.

Ye were right worthy for to dye
 On a rope vnder a galowe tre. 7360
 What shulde a lady of youre degre
 With soych on holde talkynge?
 Hit were more feyre to holde your
 talkynge
 But sethe ye lyst to knowe my name
 AH-þough to me it be shame, 7365
 I shaH nowe telH you as it is : [leaf 53]
 A false *traytur* is my name I-wis.
 That I be callede so is grete skiH. 7368
 Ye may go walke when ye wiH.
 And I *neuer* þe wyser of youre name."
 Then answerde þe lady : " Be sent
 Iame,
 My name þou mayste knowe weH, 7372
 And of my kenrede yef þou wilt fele :
 My fader was an) emperoure,
 Whiche in his tyme bare þe flour
 Of knyghthode ; also he was wyse. 7376
 My systre also is an) emperes,
 And I a quene, and haue in honde
 Alle a kyngdom ; þough I stonde

Here þis porely and speke <i>with</i> þe,	7380	and that her own name is Urake.
Yite wepe full sore þou hast made me.		
But tresone I hate and it forsake.		
My Right name forsothe is <u>Wrake.</u> "		
When he herde so hir name,	7384	
He knew hir wele, and þen for shame		Partonope recognizes her,
His colour chaunged and aft his hew.		
His grete sorowe gan to renewe ;		
And <i>per</i> with-aft he wex so mate	7388	
That to þe grounde he feft flatte		
On swone anoone, <i>with</i> -outen more.		and falls in a swoon.
Wrake þen be-helde hym sore.		
Within shorte tyme wele knew she	7392	Urake now knows him,
That it was <u>Partonope.</u> *		
In armes she hent hym anoone right,		
And comforted hym with hir myght.		
" A lorde," she seide, " Omnipotent,	7396	
This man hym-self hath foule shent.		
Loke vp, loke vp, Partonope! *		and bids him be cheerful.
Where is <i>your</i> ffresshe colour?" <i>quod</i> she,		
" Be-come, þat some-tyme was rose Rede,	7400	

7393, 7398, MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Here thus poorly and speke wyth thee,
Yet wepe full sore thou hast made me.
But treson I hate and yt for-sake,
My ryght name for sothe ys Wrake."
Whenne he herd so her name, 7384
He knew her wele, and than) for shame
His colour changed and aft hys hew.
His grete Sorow gan) to renew ;
And ther-wyth-aft he wex so mate 7388
That the ground he flyft flatt
On) swonne a-non), wythouten) more.
Wrak than) be-heeld hym) sore.
Wyth-In Short tyme wele k[n]ew She
That hyt was Partanope. [leaf 58] 7393
In armes She hent hym) anon) ryght,
And comforted hym) wyth her myght.
" A lord," She sayde, "omnytpotent",
This man) hym)-self hath foule Shent.
Loke vp, looke vp, Partanope! 7398
Where ys your) fresch colour?" *quod*
She,
" Be-come that was som)-tyme rose rede,

Rawl. MS.

Here þus pourely *and* speke *with* the
Yet wepe full sore þou haste made me
But treson I hate *and* it for-sake. 7382
My right name for sothe hight Wrake.
When) he herde so here name, 7384
He knewe here weft, *and* þen for shame
His colour changyde *and* his hewe.
His grete sorwe gan to renewe.
Ther-*with*-aft he wex so mate 7388
That to þe gronde he fiht flate
On swone anone, *with*-out more.
Wrake þen be-helde hym sore.
With-in short tyme weft knewe she
That it was Partonope. 7393
In armes she hent hym right,
And comfort hym *with* hir myght.
" A lorde," she seyde, "omnip[o]-
tente,
This man) hym)-Selfe hathe foule shent.
Loke vp, loke vp, Partonope! 7398
Where is youre freshe colour?" seyde
she,
" Be-come, þat was rose rede, 7400

- And now is pale as asshen dede ?
 Why be your clopes þus to-tore ?
 I haue se you in tyme here be-fore [leaf 93, back]
 FuH fresshe arrayed, with-ouen drede." 7404
 Of aH hir wordes toke he none hede.
 Then of his dethe she gan to fere.
 And þen she cried lowde in his Ere
 A tale þat shuld be to hym pleasyng. 7408
 Anoone she forged a fayre lesyng,
 And þen she seid : " Fayre Partonope,*
 My lady, my Suster, haue sent me
 You to seke fuH many a myle. 7412
 But blessed be pilk while
 That at pis tyme I haue you founde.
 A-boute Fraunce I haue sought you rounde.
 She hath wele assayed your trouthe, 7416
 And of your sorowe now hath she routhe.
 There feH forsothe a foule mysschaunce.
 But now she knoweth your repentaunce
 And þe sorowe þat ye haue take 7420
7410. MS. patronope.

Fearing he
 is going to
 die,

she feigns to
 be sent
 to find Par-
 tonope by
 her sister,

who has
 pity on his
 sorrow

Univ. Coll. MS.

And now ys pale as asshen dede ? 7401
 Why be youre clothes thus to-tore ?
 I haue sey yow here be-fore
 FuH fressh a-rayed, wythouten drede."
 Of aH her wordes toke he non hede.
 Than of hys deth She gan to fere. 7406
 And than She cryed lowd in hys ere
 A tale that shuld be to hym plesyng.
 A-none She forged a fayre lesyng. 7409
 And than she Sayd : " Fayre Par-
 tonope,
 My lady, my Suster, hath sent me
 Yow to seke many a myle. 7412
 But Blyssyd be þylke whyle
 That at thys tyme I haue yow founde.
 A-boute Fraunce I haue sought yow
 rounde. 7415
 She hath weH assayed your trouthe,
 And of your sorow now hath She routhe.
 There fylle forsoth a foule myschaunce
 But now she knoweth your repent-
 aunce
 And the sorow that ye haue take. 7420

Rawl. MS.

And nowe is pale as ashes dede
 Why bethe youre clothys þus I-tore ?
 I haue sen you in tyme here to-fore
 FuH freshe arayde, with-out drede."
¹ Of aH hir wordes toke he none hede. 7406
 Then of his dethe was she in fere. 7406
 Then she cryede lowde in his ere
 A tale þat shulde be to hym plesyng.
 A-none she forgyde a fayre lesyng. 7409
 Then she seyde : " Feyre Partonope,
 [1 leaf 53, back]
 My lady, my syster, hath sent me
 You to seke many a myle. 7412
 But blyssede be þat ilke while
 That at þis tyme I haue you founde.
 Aboute France I sought you rounde
 She hath weH asspyede youre trouthe,
 And of your sorwe hath grete routhe.
 There-fore for sothe a foule mys-
 chaunce, 7418
 But nowe she knoweth your repen-
 taunce
 And þe sorwe þat ye haue take. 7420

She hath chosen you to be hir make, Hir love, hir lorde, hir souerayngne. I haue tolde you þe trouþe pleyne. Lette be your wepyng, it is but nyssete.	7424	and has chosen him to be her lord.
To laughe right grete cause haue ye. Rise vp faste, and come with me. A place I haue, where þat ye ShaH be kept full pryvely.	7428	She invites him to stay at a castle close by, till he has recovered his strength.
My susters Castel * is faste by. A-wey þes heeres shaH be shave. Good mete and drynke ye shaH haue, And good bapes of herbes swete.	7432	He shall be tended with all care.
Then with my suster shuH ye mete. Gope no firþer youre helthe to seche, For my-self shaH be your leche. And I wole in no wise þat ye	7436	
Be sene of no creature but me, Of man, ne woman, grome, ne page, TiH þe blode in your visage, And fresshe coloure be come ayein,	7440	

7429. MS. castels.

Univ. Coll. MS.

She hath Chosyn yow to her make,
Hyr loue, hyr lorde, hyr soverayne.
I haue told yow the trouthe pleyne,
Lete be youre wepyng, hyt ys but
nysete. 7424

To laugh right grete cause haue ye.
Ryse vp fast, and come wyth me,
A place I haue, where that yee
Shuld be kept full pryvely. 7428

My sustrs casteH ys fast by,
A-way thys these herys shaH be shave.
Goode mete and drynk ye shaH haue,
¹And good bathes of erbes Sweete. 7432

[¹leaf 58, back]

Than wyth my suster Shul ye mete.
Goth no ferther youre helth to sech,
For my-self ShaH be your leche.
And I woff in no wyse that yee 7436

Be seyn of none creature but me,
Of man, ne woman, grome, ne page,
TyH the blode in-to your vysage,
And fressh coloure be come a-yein, 7440

7427. MS. adds I place after place.

Rowl. MS.

She hath chose you to be youre make,
Hir loue, here lorde, hir souerayne.
I haue you tolde þe trouthe playne.
Let be your wepyng, it is but nysete

To laugh right grete cause hathe ye.
Ryse vp faste, and come with me. 7426

A place I haue, where þat ye
Shulde be kepte full prevely. 7428

My syster casteH is faste by.
A-wey þis heres shaH be shaue
Good mete and drynke ye shaH haue,
And good bathis of erbis swete, 7432

Then with my syster shuH ye mete.
Go no forþer youre hele to seche,
For my-selfe shaH be your leche.
I wiff in no wyse þat ye 7436

Be sen) of no creture but me,
Of man, ne woman, grome ne page,
TiH þe blode in-to your vesage
Of freshe coloure be come ayein), 7440

7430. MS. wey or way; shaue written like shame.

	Then wole I aH folke you sene."	
Partonope cannot believe that his Lady has forgiven him, but Urake assures him that she has spoken the truth.	And with that worde Partonope* A dedely Eye on hir caste he, And sodenly from hir his Eye did falle, And pitously he seide with-aH, With symple voyce and herte colde, To Wrak he seide: "þat ye haue tolde, Ware I leue with fuH entent, That my lady hath hir male-talent Me for-gyven and so vtterly, Sith pat I haue so traytoursly With-oute cause did hir grete shame, And made hir loste hir good name? Lorde, where she wote, fayre Wrak, That I haue þus moche sorowe make For þe treasone and þe foule falsenesse That I hir did, and þus hir kyndnesse Have I EviH quytte? lorde, where she In any wise coupe haue mercy on me?" "Sir," she seide, "To you to lye, It were to me grete velany.	[leaf 94] 7444 7448 7452 7456 7460

7442. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Than) I woff folk you seen)."
ANd wyth that word Partanope
 A dedely ye on) her east he,
 And sodenly from) her hys ye dyd fah,
 And peteously he sayde wyth-alle, 7445
 Wyth symple voyce and hert cold;
 To Vrak he sayd: "That ye haue told,
 Dare I leue wyth fuH entent 7448
 That my lady hath hyr maletalent
 Me for-gyfen) and so vtterly,
 Syth that I haue So traytoursly 7451
 Wyth-oute cause dyd her grete Shame,
 And made her lost her goode name?
 Lord, where She wete / now fayre Vrak,
 That I thus moche sorow haue take
 For the treson) and the foule falsenes
 That I her dyd, and thus her kyndenes
 Haue I eueH quytte? lord where She
 In ony wyse cowde haue mercy on) me?"
 "S Yr," She sayd, "to you to lye, 7460
 Hit were to me grete vylanye,

Then) with I aH folke you sene."
 With þat worde Partonope
 A dedly eye on hir caste he,
 And sodenly fro hir his eye dyde fah,
 And petuously he seyde with-all, 7445
 With symple voyce and hert colde,
 To Wrake he seyde: "þat I haue tolde,
 Dare I leue with fuH entente, 7448
 That my lady hath here malatente
 Me for-gyfe and so wyterly,
 Sethe þat I haue so trayturlly
 With-out cause dyde hir grete shame,
 And made hir lese hir good name. 7453
 Lorde, where she wyte nowe, fayre
 Wrake, [leaf 54]
 That I haue þus meche sorwe make
 For the treson) and þe foule falsnes 7456
 That I hir dyde, and þus hir kendnes
 Haue I eueH quytte? lorde, where she
 In ony wyse couthe haue mercy on
 me?"
 "Sir," she seyde, "to you to lye 7460
 Hit were to me grete felonye.

Ye ought to knowe hir as wele as I.
 She coupe not suffre now truly
 You to longe to be in hevynesse ; 7464
 She is so full of gentilnesse."
 To hir seide þan Partonope : * He knows
 " I beleve now soþely that ye his Lady is
 Haue me seide, is verray troupe. 7468 merciful,
 Hir herte is full of pite and roupe. and so trusts
 For in þis worlde, I you ensure, her words.
 Was neuer brought forpe creature
 More habundaunt in womanhede. 7472
 For in hir founde I, with-outen drede,
 Curtesy, fredam, and gentilnesse,
 Bounte, mercy, and eke mekenesse.
 For þer is now no man on lyve 7476
 The goodnesse coupe discryve
 That here-afore she did to me,
 When my service she had in chierte.
 Therefore þat ye haue seide, Wrake, 7480
 Fully I beleve, and þerfore take [leaf 94, back
 Me all holy into your gouernaunce.

7462. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye ought to know her as well as I.
 She cowde not suffre now truly
 Yow to long to be in hevynesse ; 7464
 She ys so full of gentylnesse."
 To her sayd than Partonope :
 " I be-leeve now sothely all that yee
 Haue me sayde, ys verray trouth. 7468
 Her hert ys full of pytee and Routhe.
 For in this world I yow ensure,
 Was neuer brought forth creature [leaf 59]
 More haboundant in woman-hede, 7472
 For in her found I, wyth-oute drede,
 Curtayse, fredam, and gentylnesse,
 Bount[c] mercy, and eke mekenesse,
 For there ys now no man on lyfe 7476
 The grete godenesse cowde descryve
 That here a-fore She dyd to me,
 Whan my seruyse She had in cheertee.
 Ther-fore that ye haue send, Vrak, 7480
 Fully I beleve, and ther-for take
 Me all holy in-to your gouernaunce.

Rawl. MS.

Ye ought to knowe hir as well as I.
 She couthe not suffer nowe truly
 You to longe to be in hevynesse ; 7464
 She is so full of lentiþnes."
 To here seyde þen Partonope.
 " I be-leue nowe all þat ye
 Haue seyde me, is verry trouthe. 7468
 Hir hert is full of pete and routhe.
 For in þis worlde, I you ensure,
 Was neuer brought forthe soych a
 creature,
 More habundante in woman-hede. 7472
 For in here fonde I with-out drede
 Courtesy, fredom and lentiþnesse,
 Bunte, fredom, and eke mekenesse.
 For þer is nowe no man on lyue 7476
 The grete goodnesse couth dysscryue
 That here afore she dyde to me,
 When my seruyse she hade in charyte.
 Therefore þat ye haue seyde, Wrake,
 Fully I be-leue and þer-fore take 7481
 Me all holy in youre gouernaunce,

<p>He recalls the help Urake ren- dered him once before.</p>	<p>For yite I haue full good remembraunce How gentiH and how curteyse ye were To me, when I my lady dere, Your suster, hadde so foule be-trayed, And for fere was so desmayed Of hir meany, when they me sought, Then þrow hem aH ye me brought, And helped me wele oute of þat contre.</p>	<p>7484</p> <p>7488</p>
<p>This is the second time she has saved him from death.</p>	<p>This is þe seconde tyme þat ye Haue me saved from horrible deþe. Therefore while me lasteth breþe, Your seruaunt for euer wole I be, Sith my life ye haue pis in chierte.</p>	<p>7492</p>
<p>He is willing to go with her ; only he does not know how, being too weak.</p>	<p>And forþe with you now wole I go. But I not how þat I shaH do : I am ouercome with ffeblenesse ; For be þe Rotes of þe grasse, Sith I come hidder, haue ben my leuyng. On knees and elbowes is now my goyng ; I have no power to go þre pase. My songe may be allas, allas."</p>	<p>7496</p> <p>7500</p>

Univ. Coll. MS.

For yt I haue full goode remembraunce
Haue gentyH and how curtayse ye
were 7484
To me, whan I my lady deere,
Your Suster, had So foule be-trayd
And for feere was so dysmayed 7487
Of here meyne, whan they me Sought,
Than throw hem aH ye me brought,
And helpe me wele out of that contre.
This ys the Secound tyme that ye
Haue Saved fro horryble deth, 7492
Therefore whyle me lasteth breth,
Youre seruaunt for euer wyH I be,
Syth my lyfe ye haue thus in chyerte.
And forth wyth yow now wolt I go.

I am ouer-come wyth febyllnesse ; 7498
For be the rootes of the grasse,
Syth I come hedyr, haue be my leuyng,
On knees and elbowys as now my
goyng ; 7501
I haue no powerz to goo thre passe.
My songe may be Allas, Allas."

Rowl. MS.

For yet I haue good remembraunce
Howe IentiH and courteyse ye were 7484
To me, when I my lady dere,
Your syster hadde so foule be-tyayde,
And fore sorwe was so dysmayde
Of hir meyne, whan þey me sought,
7488
Then þorwe hem aH ye me brought
And helpede me out of þe contre.
This is þe seconde tyme þat ye
Haue me sauved fro orebit dethe. 7492
Therefore while me lastyth brethe
Your seruaunt for euer wyth I be,
Sethe my lyfe ye haue in ehyerte.
And furthe wyth you wyth I goo. 7496
But I not howe I shaH do : [leaf 54, back]
I am ouercome with febilnesse ;
For be the rotos of the grasse,
Sethe I come heder, hathe be my
leuy[n]ge. 7500
On knees and elbowis is my gonyng ;
I haue no poure to go thre passe.
My songe may be allas, allas."

Wrak of hym hadde grete pite.	7504	Urake weeps, and blames the cruelty of her sister.
Tendirly for his wo wept she,		
And seide: "þis was a grete cruelte		
Of my suster to ordeyn þat ye		
Shuld be brought in þis forest	7508	
To lyve by herbes as dope a beste.		
In þis," she seide, "she had no reasone."—		Partonope protests. He alone is to be blamed.
"Why," seide he, "I did her treasone,		
Wherefore I haue deserved wele	7512	
Euer to lyve in care and dole,		
TiH þat hir lust to for-yeve me,		
For as she wiH so mote it be.		
Hidder I brought an aumblere gray.	7516	If his ambler was found, he might go with her at once.
FuH late he was faste by me *;		
FuH lene and megre now is he.		
I trow he is fledde to þe see.		
If any-body wolde hym hidder fette,	[leaf 95] 7520	
Vpon hym I myght wele sitte.		
Then myght I streight ride forþe with you.		
7517. faste by me] MS. fastened ay.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

V Rak of hym had grete petee. 7504	¶ Wrake of hym hade grete pete. 7504
Tendyrly for hys woo wept she,	Tenderly for his wo wypte she,
And sayd: "This was grete crueltee	And seyde: "þis was grete crewelhte
Of my Suster to ordeyn) that ye	Of my syster to ordeyne þat ye
Shuld be brought in thys forest 7508	Shulde be brought in-to þis foreste
To leeve be erbes as doth a beste.	To leue be erbis as dothe a beste. 7509
In this She I ayd She had no reson."	In þis," she seyde, "she hade no reson."
¹ "Why," sayde he, "I dyd her tresoun)	"Why," seyde he, "I dyde hir tresoun),
Where-fore I haue deseruyd wele 7572	Where-fore I haue deseruyde weH 7512
Euer to lyve in care and doule,	Euer to leue in care and dole
TyH that her lust ys to for-yeve me,	TiH þat hir lyste to for-yeve me,
For as she woff So mote hyt be.	For as she wiH so mot it be.
Hedyr I brought an ambeler gray.	Heder I brought an ambler gray. 7516
FuH late he was here fast by: 7517	FuH late he was faste be me,
FuH leene and megre now ys he.	FuH lene and megre nowe is he.
I trow he ys fledde to the see.	I trowe he is flete in-to þe see.
Yf ony-body hym) hydyr wold fett 7520	Yef ony-body, hym heder wiH fet,
Vpon) hym) I myght wele sett.	Vppon) hym I myght weH syte. 7521
Than) myght I streyght ryde forth with	Then) myght I ryde furthe with you.
yow. [leaf 59, back]	

Clifton MS.

. . . . y haue deserued weH	7512	. . . . e and megre now is he	
. . . . yue in care and doole		. . . . e be fledde to the see	
. . . . lust be to forgeue me		. . . . dy hym heder wyH fette	7520
. . . . he wolle so mote it be		. . . . m y myght weH syte	
. . . . ought An Amler gray	7516	. . . . ht y than straugh ryde with you	
. . . . he was here fast by			

- But with aH my hert I pray you,
 To euery wight it [vn]knowe be 7524
 That my name is Partonope.
 And lette me prively somewhere soiourne,
 Where no man shaH se me mourne,
 Ne that my lady me euer se, 7528
 To haue þe more despite of me."—
 "Certeis," seide þis good Wrak,
 "Aþ þis I darre wele vndirtake."
 The palfrey is fetched,
 As they were spekyng of þis array, 7532
 They sawe where come his palfrey.
 Anoone to hir þis hors was fette,
 And Partonope * on hym was sette.
 and they ride to the boat.
 Streight to þe bote boþe they ride. 7536
 Calme was þe see, fayre was þe tide.
 The bote with good wyH þey rowe eichone ;
 Thus atte shipp they were anoone.
 7535. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- | | |
|---|---|
| But wyth aH myn) hert I pray yow
now, | But with aH my hert I pray you nowe, |
| To every wyght hyt vnknow be 7524 | To euery wight it vnknowe be 7524 |
| That my name ys now Partanope ; | That my name is Partonope, |
| And late me pryvely som)where
sorgeron) | ¹ And let me prevely som-where soIorne |
| Where no man) shaH se me morne,
Ne that my lady me neuer see. 7528 | Where no man) shaH se me morne,
Ne þat my lady me neuer see, [leaf 55] |
| To haue the men) despyte of me." 7530 | To haue demore dysspyte on me."— |
| "Sertes," sayd this goode Wrak, | "Sertes," seyde þis good Wrake, 7530 |
| "Aþ thys I dare weH vndyrtake." | "Aþ þis I dare weH vndertake." |
| As they were spekyng of thys aray,
They sey where come hys Palfrey. | As þey were spekyng of þis array,
They sey where come his palfrey. |
| Anon) to her thys hors was fett,
And Partanope on) hym) was sett, 7535 | Anone to her þis hors was fete,
And Partonope on hym was set. |
| Streight to the bote bothe they ryde. | Streight to þe bote bothe ryde. 7536 |
| Calme was the see, fayre was the tyde. | Calme was þe se, feyre was þe tyde |
| The booth wyth good wyH they row
eichone ; | The bote with good wyH þey rowe
eichon) ; |
| Thus at the Shypp they were a-none. | Thus at shipe þey were anone. |

Clifden MS.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| . . . H myn hert y pray you | . . . the more despite of me |
| . . . yght it vnknowe be 7524 | . . . yde this Goode Wrake |
| . . . name is partanope | . . . y darre well vndertake |
| . . . me pryvely sun)where soiourne | . . . were spekyng of this Aray ¹) 7532 |
| maH shaH se me morne | wyH þay row eichon ²) 7538 |
| . . . my lady me euer see 7528 | were anone |

¹ Bottom line.² Top line of col.

In goþe Wrak, and Partonope,*	7540	
And in cometh after aH þe meany.		
Wrak Maruk to hir did caHe :		Urake bids
“ Which lande is next vs of * aH ? ”		Maruk sail
Seith she, “ now teH vs blyve.	7544	to the Isle of
There I wolde we myght aryve.”—		Salence.
“ Medame,” seith Maruk, “ now truly,		
Here is an Ile but faste vs by.		
The lande of <u>Salence</u> men do it calle ;	7548	
That londe is next vs now of aH.”		
To Maruk seide þis good Wrake :		
“ In aH þis haste I pray the make		
Thy shippe redy in aH degre,	7552	
That vnder sayle in haste we be.”		
Maruk biddeth his men a pase :		
“ Go hye you faste to þe wyndase,		
And puH þe anker vp on haste ! ”	7556	The anchor
The sayle <i>perwith</i> a-downe he caste.		is raised.

7540. MS. patronope.

7443. vs of] MS. of vs.

7556. MS. on, scarcely in.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

In goth Vrak and Partanope,	7540	In gothe Wrake and Partonope,	7540
And in cometh after aH the meyne.		And in comyth after aH þe meyne,	
Vrak Marak to her dyd calle :		Wrake Marroke to her dyde caH :	
“ Whyeh lond ys next vs of aH ? ”		“ Whiche londe is next of vs aH ? ”	
Seyth She, “ Now * teH vs blyve,	7544	Seyde she : “ Nowe teH vs blyue,	7544
There I wold wyth myth a-ryve.”		There I wolde we myght aryve.”—	
“ Madame,” sayth Maruk, “ truly,		“ Madam,” seyde Marroke, “ truly	
Here ys an Ile but fast vs by.		Here is an Ile faste vs by.	
The lond of Salence men do hit caH :		The londe of Salence men doth it caH :	
The lond ys next vs now of aH.”	7549	That londe is nexte vs of aH.”	7549
To Maruk sayd this goode Vrak : [beat 60]		To Marroke seyde þis good Wrake :	
“ In aH the hast I pray the mak		“ In aH the haste I pray the make	
They Shypp redy in aH degre,	7552	Thy shipe redy in aH degre,	7552
That vndyr sayle in hast we be.”		That vnder saith in haste we be.”	
Maruk byddyth hys men apase :		Marroke byddyth his men apase :	
“ Goo hye yow faste to the wyndase,		“ Goo hye you faste to þe wynde-hase,	
And puH þe Ankre vp in hast ! ”	7556	And puH þe anker vp in haste.”	7556
The sayle ther-wyth a-donne he cast.		The saith <i>þer-wyth</i> downe he easte.	

7544. MS. Now.

Clifton MS.

. . . . anop.		. . . t . . . h . . . the . . . make	
. . . aH t . . .		. . . ship . . . in all degre	7552
. . . myght . . . e	7545	. . . vnder sayle in hast we be	
. . . m sayde Marok trul . . .		. . . k byddeth hur men a place	
. . . ys an yle but ffast . . .		. . . hyeth fast to the wyndace	
. . . and of Salence me . . .	7548	. . . pulle the Ankor vp in hast	7556
. . . lond ys . . . vs . . .		. . . sayle ther-wyth a owne he . . .	
. . . aruk gode Vrak			

	A better shippe myght no man fynde	
	Atte sayle, at wedir, and at wynde	[leaf 95, back]
	At wiH they had, I you plight ;	7560
	And forpe they sayle aH þat nyght,	
	Safe and sounde * with-ouen nay.	
	To Salence they come be þat day	
	Gan shew, and þe sonne gan spryng.	7564
	To Wrak þis was glad titling.	
	Salence is but a lyteH Ile.	
	Of length it is not ouer a myle	
	More þan it is now of brede,	7568
	A contre of plenteousnesse, as I rede,	
	FuH of aH maner swete delites.	
	There-in groweth dyuers spices.	
a land of plenty,	Of corne and flesshe þer is grete plente,	7572
	Venesone, fresshe fyssh þer lakketh no deynte,	
	Wode, medowe, large in length,	
	Rounde a-boute in his strength.	
	Shorte tale to make with-ouen more,	7576
	7562. sounde] MS. founde.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

A bettyr Shipp myght to man fynde
 At sayle, at wedyr, and at wynde
 At wyH they had, I yow plyght : 7560
 And forth they sayle aH that nyght,
 Safe and sound wythouten nay.
 To Solence they come be that day 7563
 Gan shew, and the sonne gan spryng.

Solence ys but a lyteH Ile,
 Of leight lyt ys not over a myle
 Mor than lyt ys now of brede, 7568
 A contre of plentousnesse, as I rede,
 Full of aH maner swete delytis.
 There groweth ther-in dyuerse spices,
 Of corn and flesh there ys grete plente.
 Venyson, fresch fysh, ther lakketh
 no deynte 7573
 Wode, medew, large in lengthe,
 Ronde a-boute in hys streight,
 Short tale to make wythouten more,

Rawl. MS.

A beter ship myght no man fynde
 At nydiH, at weder and at wynde
 At wiH þey hade I you plight 7560
 And furthe þey seylede aH þat nyght,
 Safe and sounde with-out nay.
 To Salence þey come be þe day
 Gan shewe and þe son spryng. 7564
 To Wrake þis was good tydinges.
 * Salence is a lytiH Ile. [leaf 55, back]
 Of leight it is not ouer a myle
 More þen it is nowe of brede, 7568
 A contre of plentuosnesse as I rede,
 Full of aH maner swete delytis
 Ther-in groweth deuerse sprces. 7571
 Of corne and fleshe þer is grete plente,
 Venyson, fysh þer lakede no deynte.
 Wode, medewe þer large in length,
 Rownde aboute in his streight. 7575
 Shorte tale to make with-out more,

Cluden MS.

A bet
 At s
 At v
 And

7560

Saf
 To
 Ga 7564
 To

The Emprisse, feyre Melioure,		which
Yave it hir Suster, good Wrake,		Meliour had
To pat entent þerin to take		presented to
Hir playing while and hir desporte,	7580	her sister.
Amonge when she wolde þider resorte.		
In this Ile she hadde a fayre casteH,		Partonope is
Stronge walled a-boute and dicheð wele.		brought to
So erly in þat mornynge	7584	a strong
When she was landed, she made bryng		castle,
Thidder so pryvely Partonope *		
Therof wist no life but only she,		
And wolde in no wise suffre him mourne.	7588	
There she seide he shuld sogourne.		
She made hym haue aH maner delite.		where he is
Within a while he gan haue apetite		delicately
To mete and drynke and eke to reste.	7592	attended to.
What he wolde haue he hadde þe beste.		
Sorowe hadde hym enfebled so sore,		
Many of his heeres were waxen hore,		His grev
Lee she made hym of a certeyn asshe,	7596	hairs are
		chaunged by
		Urake's
		care.
7586. MS. patronope.		

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

The emperesse, fayre Melioure,	7577	The emperese, fayre Melyore,	7577
Yafe hyt her suster, goode Vrak,		Yafe hir syster, fayre Wrake,	
To that entent ther-yn to tak		To þat entente þer-in to take	
Hyr plesyng whyle and her dysport,		Hir pleyng <i>and</i> hir dyssporte,	7580
Amonge whan she wold thedyr resort.		A-monge when she dyde resorte.	
In this Ile She had a fayre casteH,		In þis Ile she hade a fayre casteH,	
Strong walled a-boute and dyched weH.		Stronge wallyde <i>and</i> dechide weH.	
So erely in that mornynge	7584	So erly in þat morny[n]ge,	7584
Whan She was londeð, She made bryng		Whan she was lonyde, made bryng	
Thedyr So pryvely Partanope.		Deþer prevely Partonope.	
There-of wyst no lyfe but only She,		Ther-of wyste no man but she,	
And wold in no wyse suffre hym		And wolde in No wyse suffir hym	
morone.	7588	morne.	7588
There, She sayd, he shuld sogerorne.		Ther she seyde he schulde soIorne.	
She made hym haue aH maner delyte.		She made hym haue aH maner delyte.	
Wyth-In a whyle he gan haue a-petyte		With-in a while he hade an apetyte	
To mete and drynke and eke to rest.		To mete <i>and</i> drynke and eke to reste.	
What he wold haue he had the best.		What he wolde he hade the beste.	
Sorow had hym enf[e]bled So sore,	7594	Sorwe hade hym enfebillede so sore,	
Many of hys herys were waxen hore.		Many of his heris were wax hore	
Lygh She made hym of a certayn		Lye she made of serten asshe,	7596
asche,	[1 leaf 60, back]	7592. MS. roste.	7595. MS. wox or wex.

	And ofte his hede <i>perwith</i> did wasshe.	
	The coloure amended <i>þen</i> hugely.	[leaf 96]
	And <i>þerto</i> she fayned pryvely	
She forges love-letters from her sister.	Letters, as they though had be	7600
	Sent fro hir <i>suster</i> to Partonope,*	
	Of love endited so wele and goodly,	
	That he gan wex aH fresshe and lusty.	
	The coloure in his visage gan faste amende.	7604
	To be þus Releved he <i>neuer</i> so wende.	
Nobody knew he was there except Urake and a fair maiden,	Of hym no man, I darre vndirtake,	
	Hadde knowleche, safe only Wrake,	
	And a mayden þat was fayre and fre,	7608
	Borne of hye and noble degre.	
	A kyng was hir ffadir, hir modyr a queen,	
	Cousyn to Wrake so bright and shene.	
	Wrake hir loved fuH passyngly,	7612
	She was right fayre and <i>þerto</i> goodly.	
whose name was Persevis.	This maydens name was Persewisse.	
	Fayre shap she was, and eke wise,	
	Fre in gyvyng, curteyse in* dalyaunce.	7616
	7601. MS. patronope. 7614. MS. apparently persowisse.	
	7616. in] MS. and.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

And ofte hys hede ther-wyth dyd
waysshe ;
The coloure amendyd than howgely.
And ther-to She fayned pryvely
Letters as they thogh had be 7600
Sent ffor her suster to Partanope.
Of love en-dyted So wele and goodely,
That he gan) wex aH fresch and lusti.
The coloure in hys vysage gan) fast
a-mend. 7604
To be thus releevyd he *neuer* So wend.
Of hym) no man), I dare vnderstand,
Had knowlech, safe onely Vrake,
And a mayden) that was fayre and
free, 7608
Borne of hye and noble degre.
A king was here fadyr, hyr modyr a
quene,
Cosyn) to Vrak so brygh[t] and sheen).
Vrak her loved fuH passyngely, 7612
She was ryght fayre) and ther-to goodely.
THis mayndens name was Persewysse.
Fayre shap) She was, and eke
wyse, 7615
Free in gylyfing, curteyse in dalyans.

havl. MS.

And ofte his hede *per-with* dyde
wesshe ; 7597
The coloure amendyde þen highly.
And *per-to* she peynede hir *prevely*
Letteris, as þey taught hade be 7600
Sent fro hir syster to Partonope,
Offe loue endytyde so weH *and* goodly,
That he gan) wex freshe and lusty.
The coloure of his vesage gan a-mende.
To be þus releuyde he *neuer* wende.
¹Of hym no man), I dare vndertake,
Hade knowlage, safe only Wrake, 7607
And a mayde feyre *and* fre, [leaf 56]
Borne of high *and* nobiH) degre.
A kyng) was here fader, hir moder a
quene,
Cosyne to Wrake bright *and* shene.
Wrake hir louyde fuH passyngly, 7612
She was right feyre *and* *þer-to* goodly.
• This maydes name was Percewyse.
Fayre shape she was, *and* eke wyse,
Fre in geuy[n]ge, courteyse in daly-
aunce. 7616

She coupe wele harpe, synge, and daunce, But of love toke she noone hede.		She took no heed of love,
For who so wolde, with-outen drede, To hir speke of such matere,	7620	
Of hir shuld he haue no good chere. Hir hert þat tyme was in such a plite, To speke of love she had noon apeteite.		
In such daliaunce wolde she not spende Hir speche; but after she may amende.	7624	
As seith myn auctour, fuH hardely she Did it not oonly for chastite, Though she loved neþer to kysse ne rage.	7628	
AH þis was but tendirnesse of age. Wherfore myn auctour seith truly She shuld here-after more sharply Of loves dartes fele þe prickying,	7632	Being yet too young.
Which shuld hir wittes fuH soone bryng For euer to forsake hir chastite. For comynly it is not sene they be Herborowed to-gedre now in oon plase,	7636	Beauty and chastity do not agree well.
Beaute and chastite; for ouer grete space	[leaf 96, back]	

<i>Univ. Coll. MS.</i>	<i>Rawl. MS.</i>
She cowde weH harpe, synge, and daunce, 7617	She couthe weH harpe, synge, and daunce,
But of love toke She now heede.	But of loue toke she none hede.
For who so wold, wythouten drede, 7620	For who so wolde, with-out drede,
To here spek of such matere,	To hir speke of soyche mater, 7620
Of here shuld he haue no good cheyre.	Of hir shulde he haue no good chere.
Her hert that tyme was such a plyte. In such daliaunce wold She not spende	Hir hert þat tyme was in soych plyte, To speke of loue hade she no deliyte. In soyche daliance wolde she not spende 7624
Her spe[c]h / But here-after she may amend. 7625	Here speche; but here-after she may amende.
As seyth myn) autor, fuH hardely She Dyd hyt not onely for chastite, Thogh She louyd neyther to kysse ne rage 7628	As seyth myne autor goodly she Dyde it not only for chastyte, Though she louyde noþer kysse ne Rage,
AH this was but tendre-ne[s] of age. Wher-for myn) autor seyth truly She shuld here-after more Sharpely Of loues dartes ferle the pryking, 7632	AH þis was but tendernese of age. 7629 Where-for myne autor seyth truly She shulde here-after more sharply Of louys dartes fele the prykyng, 7632
Which shuld her wyttes fuH sone bring For euer to for-sake here Chastite. For comonly hyt ys not seynd they be Herborured to-gedyr now in oo plase, Beaute and chastyte; for ouer grete spase [1 leaf 61]	Whiche shulde hir wyttes sone bryng For euer to forsake chastyte. For comynly it is not sen þat þey be Herberwyde to-geder in on place, 7636 Beute and chastyte; for euer grete space

	They wolde take, as telleth myn auctour me.	
	For truly he seith how þat they be	
	Two contraries to-gedre [to] dweH,	7640
One will sell the other.	For þe toone wole aH-way þe toþer seH.	
	For þat woman þat hath grete beaute,	
	And spendeth hir life in chastite,	
	Fairenesse on hir is evill be-sette.	7644
	For chastite in no wise should be knette	
	To beaute : for they mow neuer acorde,	
	To-gedre in plesaunce to serve þe worlde.	
	For she þat lyveth in chastite,	7648
	When folke pley, þen lowreth she.	
	She hath no Ioy of mery dalyaunce.	
	Let hir go forþe with mysschaunce,	
	And beaute of hir neuer, take hede !	7652
	Ye mow not acorde, with-uten drede.	
Beauty loves courtesy and pleasure.	For beaute loveth aH gentillesse,	
	Honour noble, and largesse,	
	Faire speche, and þerto full of plesaunce,	7656

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

They wold take, as tellyth myn auctor
me. 7638
For truly he sayth how that they be
Two contraries to-gydyr to dwelle, 7640
For the tone wot a-way the other shaft.
For that woman that hath grete beaute,
And spendyth her lyfe in chastite,
Fayrenes or hyr ys evyH be-sett. 7644
For chastyte in no wyse shuld be knytt
To beaute ; for thy mow neuer acorde,
To-gedyr in plesauns to serbe the world.
For She that lyueth in chastyte, 7648
Whan folk pley, than lowreth She,
She hath no Ioy of myry dalyauns.
Late her go forth wyth myschauns,
And beaute of her neuer take heede !
Ye mow not a-corde, wyth-onten drede.
For beaute lonyd aH gentylnesse, 7654
Honoure noble, and largenesse,
Fayre spe[c]h, and ther-to full . of
plesauns, 7656

They wolde take, as tellyth my autor
me.
Truly he seyth howe þat þey be
To contraryouse to-geder to dweH, 7640
For þe ton with þat oþer seH.
For þat woman þat hathe beute,
And spendyth here lyfe in chastyte,
Fayrenes on hir is ih be-set. 7644
For chastyte in no wyse shulde be knete
To beute ; for þey with neuer acorde,
To-geder in plesance to serue the worde.
For she þat leuyth in chastyte, 7648
When folke pley, þen lowryth she.
She hathe no Ioye of mery dalyaunce.
Let hir goo furthe with myschaunce,
And beute of hir take none hede ! 7652
Ye may not a-corde, with-out drede.
For beute lonyth aH lentiHnesse,
Honoure nobile, and largenesse,
Fayre speche, and þer-to full of ples-
aunce, [1 leaf 56, back] 7656

Clifden MS.

¹ Lete hur go forth wyth myschaunce
And beaute of hur neuer take hede 7652
ye may not Accord with-uten drede
For beaute loueth aH gentillesse

Honowre noble and largenesse
Fayre speche and therto full . ples-
aunce 7656

¹ Top line, and at the back of l. 7512.

Louyng boþe pley, to sing and daunce.
 Chastite putteth beaute oute of array.
 She wiþ *never* suffre hir be fresshe and gay,
 But shadowes hir *ever with* mourning chiere; 7660
 Of hir she hath a fuþ lewde fere.
 For beaute desyreth to haue þe colour
 Of þe faire fresshe rose flour,
 And loveth also to lyve in Iolyte, 7664
 Desyryng to haue hie prosperite.
 But þat foule þat may not haue
 To hir love *noþer* knyght ne knave,
 Gentilman ne yeman of no degree, 7668
 Lette hir þan lyve in chastite.
 Yite vnknowe I love wele chastite
 Better a grete dele þen she doþe me :
 For if I speke to hir of any love, 7672
 Be God þat sitteth in heven a-bove,

Let only
ladies live
in chastity.

The Poet is
grieved that
his Lady
will not
listen to his
words of
love.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Louyng both pley, to symg, and dauns.
 Chastyte putteth beaute oute of aray :
 She wyþ *never* suffre her be fresh and
 gay,
 But shadowe here *ever* wyth mornyng
 cheyre; 7660
 Of her hath She a fuþ lewde feere.
 For beaute desyreth to haue the colour
 Of the fayre freysh Rose flour,
 And louth also to lyve in Iolyte, 7664
 Desyryng to haue hie prosperite,
 But that foule that may not haue
 To her love neyther knyght ne knave,
 Gentyllman ne yoman of no degree,
 1 Late her than lyve in chastite. 7669
 [1 leaf 61, back]
 Betther a grett dele than She doth me :
 For yf I speke to her of ony love, 7672
 Be God that sytteth in hevyn a-bove,

Louynge to pley, both syng and
 daunce.
 Chastyte puttyth bente of array :
 She wiþ *never* suffir here be freshe and
 gay,
 But shadowe *ever with ever* mornynge
 chere; 7660
 Of here she hathe a fuþ lewyde fere.
 For bente desyryth to haue colour
 Of þe feyre freshe rose flour,
 And lounth also to leue In Iolyte, 7664
 Desyrynge to haue high prosperite.
 But þat foule þat may not haue
 To here loue *noþer* knyght ne knave,
 Ientiff-man ne yeman of none degree,
 Let here þen leue in chastete. 7669
 Yet vnknowe I loue chastete
 Beter a grete dele þen she dothe me :
 For yef I speke to here of ony loue, 7672
 Be God þat syttyth in heuyn aboue,

Clifden MS.

lonyng both play to syng and daunce
 Chastite putteth beaute oute of A-ray
 She wyþ *never* suffer hur be ffreshe . . .
 but shadow hur *ever with* mornyng
 ch . . . 7669
 Of hur hath she A fuþ lowde flire
 For beaute desyreth to haue the colour
 Off the ffreshe ffayre rose ffoure
 And lounth Also to leue in Iolite 7664

Desyryng to haue prosperite
 but that ffoule þat may not haue
 To hur loue nother knyght ne knave
 Gentilman ne yoman of no d . . . 7663
 lete hur than leue in Chastite
 Yette vnknowe y loue weþ Chastite
 better A grete dele than she doth me
 For yf y speke to hur of any loue 7672
 by godde that sytte in heven A-bove

To me she answereth so shortly,
 That of hir wordes a-basshed am I.
 For when I wolde some-tyme in counseylle [leaf 97] 7676
 Shew my hert to hir somedele,
 She answerd me in wordes so hye,
 I hadde as lefe my counseylle crye
 In London atte crosse in Chepe. 7680
 She giffeth me cause *offer** to wepe
 Then forto laugh, þis is no nay.
 And sometyme when þat I assay
 To gife hir a yifte, broche or Ryng,
 That wole she not take for no-þing. 7684
 Thus rude is chastite and not curteise,
 She hathe me greved in many wise.
 But now wole I lette aH ladies be,
 And teH forpe of Partonope.* 7688

Partonope
 receives the
 kind atten-
 tions of

PARTonope * hath now elene forsake
 The wodwouse life, and hape hym take

7681. offer] MS. after. 7689, 7690. MS. patronope.

Unic. Coll. MS.

To me She answeryd so Shortely,
 That of hyr wordes a-basshed am I.
 For wand I wold som)-tyme in coun-
 sayle 7676
 Shew myn) hert to her som) dele,
 She answered me in wordes so hye,
 I had as lyef my counsayth crye
 In London) at the crosse in Chepe, 7680
 She gyfeth me cause after to wepe
 Than) for to laugh, thys ys no nay.
 And som)-tyme whan) that I assay
 To gyf her a yeft, broch or ryng, 7684
 That wof) She not take for no-þyng,
 Thus rude ys chastyte and not curtayse,
 She hath me grevyd in many wyse.
 But now I wof) late aH ladyes be, 7688
 And teH forth of Partanope
 PArtanope hath now for-sake
 I The wod-wous lyfe, and hath hym) take

Rawl. MS.

To me she answereth so shortly,
 And of here wordes abasshede am I.
 For when I wolde som-tyme [in]
 counseH 7676
 Shewe myne hert to here somdeH,
 She answe[r]de me in wordes hye,
 I hade as lefe my counseH crye
 In London) at the crosse in Chepe, 7680
 She gyffyth me cause offer to wepe
 Then) for to laugh, þis is no nay.
 And som)[-tyme] when I do assay
 To gyfe here a broche ore a ryng,
 That wiH she not take fore noþyng.
 Thus is chastyte not courteyse,
 She hathe me grenyde in many wyse.
 Nowe wiH I let aH þis be, [leaf 59]
 And teH furthe of Partonope. 7689
 Partonope hathe elene for-sake
 The wodwouse lyfe and elene take

Clifden MS.

To me she Aanswereth so shortly 7671
 she gemeth me ca . se After to wepe 7681
 than forto laugh this is no nay
 And sumtyme whan þat y assay
 To geue hir a y . . broche or ryng 7684
 That wyH sh . . . take for no-þyng
 This rude is Chastite and not curtay . .
 She hath me gr . ved in many wyse
 but now wof) I lette aH ladyes be 7688
 And telle forth of partanope
 . artanope hath now elene forsake
 The wodwoys lyf and hath hym t . .

To þe gouernaunce aH fully	7692	Crake and Persevis.
Of ffayre Wrak and of Persewy.		
And they be redy, I you plight,		
Hym to comforte with aH hir myght.		
Bothe hym wesshe and lay hym softe.	7696	
She hym feyned letters fuH ofte		Crake often sends him letters, making him believe they are written by Mehor.
Of comforte endited so goodly,		
And bere an hande þat truly		
They were hym sent from Melyouore	7700	
To heale his wounde þat greved hym sore.		
Certeis doublettes pey lete make hym fyne,		
Gownes of Skarlette and eke of Satyne.		
Hym lakked no-þing þat myght hym eace,	7704	
FuH glad they were hym to plecte.		
And þrow her grete cherisshyng		He is soon restored to health, and recovers his good looks.
He waxe fuH fresshe, lusty, and lykyng.		
And of his letters toke grete comforte,	7708	

7693. MS. persowy?

Univ. Coll. MS.

To the gouernauns aH fully	7692
Of fayre Wrak and of Pursewy.	
And they be redy, I yow plyght.	
Hym to comfort wyth aH her myght.	
Both hym washe and ley hym soft.	
She hym feyned lettres fuH oft	7697
Of comfort endyted So goodely,	
And bere an hond that truly	
They were hym sent fro Melioure	7700
To heele hys wound that greved hym sore.	
Sertes doblettes they lett make hym fyne,	
Gownes of Sekarlet and eke of satyn).	
Hym lakked no-thing that myght hym plecte,	7704
FuH glad they were hym to Ese.	
And thorw her gret cheryssyng	
He wax fresch, lusty, and lykyng.	
And of his lettres toke grete comfort,	7708

Rawl. MS.

To þe gouernaunce aH fully	7692
Of feyre Wrake and of Persewy.	
And þey be redy, I you plight,	
Hym to comfort with aH hir myght.	
They hym weshe and ley hym softe.	7696
She hym feynede letteis fuH ofte	
Of comfort endytyde fuH goodly,	
And bare on honde þat truly	
They were hym sende fro Melyoure	7700
To hele his wounde þat was so sore.	
Sertes pey let make hym fyne,	
Gownys of skarlet and of satyn).	
Hym lakede nothyng þat myght hym eyse,	7704
FuH glade þey were hym to plecte.	
And þorwe here grete cheryssyng	
He wax freshe, lusty and lekyng.	7708
And of lettres toke grete comfortyng,	

Clifden MS.

To the Gouvernaunce Alle fully	7692	She hym feyned letterys fuH ofte	7697
Of ffayre vrak and of persewy		Of comfort endited so Godely	
And thay be redy now plyght		And bare An hond that truly	
hym to confort wyth aH her myght		They were hym sent fro melyoure	7700
both hym wasshie and ley hym softe		To hele his wound that greued hym sore ¹	

¹ At back of page beginning with l. 5142

	Which were fayned to hym for desporte.	
	Were not pes ladies foule to blame	
	Thus to lye and make hym game	
	Of Meliors letters, and seide she hym sent,	7712
	Which on [n]eiper side was ment?	
	But blaweworþi were they noone,	
	Sith for þe best it was done.	[leaf 97, back]
	But atte last prow her desporte,	7716
	Hir fayre chiere, her fayned comforte,	
	He gan gedre to hym faste flesshe and blode,	
	And wexe lusty þat, by my hode,	
	When Wrak be-helde a-boute right wisely	7720
	His fressh coloure, his persone so semely,	
	She ganne so nye faH <i>with</i> hym in dotage,	
	Save þat wysdome restreyned corage,	
	And thought on hir Suster Mel[i]joure,	7724
	How truly he loved hir and hadde done yore.	
	It was, she thought, but nyecete,	
	And aH þat fantasy she lete be.	
	Persewyse stode in þe same degre,	7728

Urake is not
far from
falling in
love with
him,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Which were feyned to hym for dys-
porte. [leaf 62]

Where not this ladies foule to blame
Thus to lye and make hym game
Of Melyours letters, and said she hym
sent, 7712

Which on nether syde was ment?
But blame-worthy were they none,
Syth for the best yt was done.
But at the last thow her dysport, 7716
Her fayre chiere, her feyned comfort,
He gan gedyr to hym fast flesch and
blode,
And wex lusty that, by my hode,
Whan Wrak be-heeld a-boute ryght
wysely, 7720

His fresch coloure, hys persone so
semely
She ganne so nye faH wyth hym in
dotage,
Sane that wysdome restreyned corage,
And thought on her Suster Melyoure,
How truly he loved her and done yore.
Yt was, She thought, but nysytec,
And aH that fantasy She lete be,
Persewyse stode in the same degre, 7728

Roch. MS.

Whiche were feynyd for dyssportynge.

Where not þis ladies foule to blame
Thus to lye *and* make hym game
Of Melyores letteris, *and* seyde she hym
sent, 7712

Whiche on neyþer syde was not ment?
But blame-worthy were þey none
Sethe for the beste it was done.
But at þe laste þorwe hir dyssporte, 7716
Here feyre chere, her feynyd comfote,
He gan to gadre fleshe *and* blode,

And wex lusly þat, be my hode,
Whan Wrake be- helde hym wysly, 7720

His freshe coloure, his persone synly
She gan so nye faH in dotage,
[leaf 59, back]

Safe þat wysdome resstreynyd corage,
And þought on hir syster Melyore, 7724
Howe he louyde here *and* hade don yore.
¹ Hit was, she þought, but nysete,
And aH þat fantasy she let be,
Persewyse stode in þe same degre, 7728

For she wan dalyaunce <i>with</i> Partonope.*		and poor Persevis might have forgotten her chastity
His porte, his manere be-come so wele		
þat þough hir herte were made of stele,		
No wonder it was þough it did melte.	7732	
The fyre of love so made it swelte		
In lovyng of þis Partonope,*		
That almoste for-yete was chastite,		but that she knew he was true to his lady.
Save þat she wist wele and knewe	7736	
To þis lady Melyoure he was so trewe		
þat þough she loved, it myght not avayle,		
And thought it was but loste travayle.		
The hete of love hir herte did feynte ;	7740	
With wise abydyng þe fyre she queynte.		
Thus seith myn auctour after whome I write,		(Thus saith mine auther. Blame not me.)
Blame not me : I moste endlite		
As nye after hym as euer I may,	7744	
Be it soþe or less I can not say,		
But now I lette þis Partonope *		
And Persewise, þis mayden fre,		
7729, 7734, 7746. MS. patronope.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

For She whan dalyaunce w[i]th Partanope.
 His porte, hys manere be-come so wele
 That thow hert had be made of stele,
 No wondyr hyt was thocht hyt dyd mylt. 7732
 The fyre of love So made ys swelt
 In lovyng of this Partanope,
 That aH-most for-yete was chastyte,
 Sane that wele She wyst and knew 7736
 To this lady Melioure he was so trew
 That thogh she lovyd, hyt myght not avayle,
 And thought hit was but lust travayle.
 Thow hete of love her hert dyd feynte :
 Wyth wyse a-bydyng the fyre She queynte, 7741
 Thus seyth the auctor after whom I wryt.
 Bllame not me : I most endyte
 As nye after hym as I can) or may. 7744
 Be hyt sothe or lese I can) not say.
 But now I lett this Partanope
 And Persewyse, this maynden) free,

Rawl. MS.

For she wan) dalyaunce *with* Partonope.
 His porte, his maner be-com hym so weH, 7730
 That þowe þe hert hade ben made of steH,
 No wonder it was þough it dyde mylte
 The fyre of loue so made it smelte 7733
 In louy[n]ge of þis Partonope.
 That aH-moste fore-yete was chastyte,
 Safe þot weH she wyste *and* knewe 7736
 To þis lady Melyore he was so trewe
 That þough she louyde, it myght not avaiH,
 And þought it was but loste trovaiH.
 The hete of loue here hert dyde faynte ;
 With wyse abydyng þe fyre she quente.
 Thus seyth myne autor after whom I wryte.
 Blame me not ; I moste endyte
 As nye after hym as euer I may. 7744
 Be it sothe ore ettes I can) not sey.
 But nowe I let þis Partonope
 And Persewyse, þat mayden) free.

	To-gedre in dalyaunce * to haue in fere,	7748
In the meantime arriues a messenger sent by Melior, who wishes to speak with her sister.	For now is come a messyngere From the Empresse Melioure To Wrak, hir Suster; for wonder sore She desyreth with hir to speke.	7752
	Wrak in no wise wiH not breke This grete ladies commaundement.	[leaf 98]
	After hir shipmen now faste she sente, And chargeth hem her shipp be redy faste, To see she wole go in aH þe haste. Wrak þat is bope redy and wise, Is not aferde þough Persewise At hir casteH leue with Partonope; * For nedys coste leue moste she Oon with hym þat knoweth þe counseylle. Of Persewise she wote is no pereH; For she is wise, redy and stedfaste.	7756
Persewis is to stay behind with Partonope.	The lasse of hir she is a-gaste, How longe fro home she ener a-byde. Hir shippe is redy, fayre is þe tyde. Leue she taketh of Partonope,*	7760 7764 7768
Urake takes her departure,		

7748. MS. dalyaunce.

7760, 7768. patronope.

Unic. Coll. MS.

Bowl. MS.

¹To gedyr in dalyauns to haue in ff[e]re.
 For [now] ys come a messang[e]re 7749
 Fro the emperesse Melioure
 T[^o] Wrak, hir suster / for wondyr sore
 She desyreth wyth her to spek. 7752
 Vrak in no wyse wyH not brek
 Thys grete ladyes comaundement.
 After her Shyppen now fast She sent,
 And chargeth hem her Shypp be redy
 fast, [leaf 62, back] 7756
 To see She wofH go in aH hast.
 Vrak that ys both redy and wyse,
 Ys not aferd thogh Persewyse
 At her casteH leue wyth Partanope;
 For nedys cost leue most She 7761
 On wyth hym that knoweth the
 counsayth.
 Of Persewyse She wot ys no pereH;
 For She ys wyse, redy and stedfast.
 The lasse of her She ys a-gast, 7765
 Howe longe from home She ener a-byde.
 Her Shypp ys redy, fayre ys the tyde.
 Leue She taketh of Partanope, 7768

To-geder in dalyaunce to haue in fere.
 For nowe is come a mesengere 7749
 Fro þe emperesse Melyore
 To Wrake hir syster; for wonder sore
 She desyryth with here to speke. 7752
 Wrake in no wyse wiH not breke
 This grete ladyes comouement.
 After hir shipmen anone she sente.
 And charyth hem be redy faste. 7756
 To see she wiH goo in aH haste.
 Wrake þat is bothe redy and wyse,
 Ys not aferde þough Persewyse
 At hir casteH leue with Partonope; 7760
 For nedes coste leue moste she
 On with hym þat knoweth þe counseH.
 Of Persewyse she wot is no pereH;
 For she is wyse, Redy and stedfaste.
 The lasse of hir she is agaste. 7765
 Howe longe fro hym þat she abyde.
 Hir shipe is redy, fayre is þe tyde.
 Leue she takyth of Partonope, 7768

- To hir shipp now streight goþe she.
 Forþe seyleth Wrak, þis mayden fre.
 In grete thought is Partonope.*
 Wrak wepeth gretely at hir departyng. 7772
 Partonope* prayde hir a-bove aH þing
 She wolde to hym come soone ayein.
 "Therof," seid she, "I wolde be feyn."
 Wrake hath wedyr at poynte devise. 7776
 FuH glad and mery is Persewise.
 Forþe seyleth Wrak vpon þe see,
 And in shorte tyme aryved is she
 At Chief de Oyere, where as Melyore, 7780 and soon
 Hir fayre suster, hathe dwelled yore. arrives at
 Chief d'Oire.
 Now arne þes Susters mette in feere,
 Eyþer to oþer make good chere. Sitting with
 her sister in
 an orchard,
 Tappettes and quysshons to hem be fette. 7784
 In an herber fuH grene be they sette
 There allone to take her dalyaunce.
 I trow they lust neþer sing ne daunce,
 For Mel[i]ore gan anoone to wepe. 7788 Melior
 begins to
 weep.
 Hir Suster Wrak toke grete kepe
 7771, 7773. MS. patronope.

Vnic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- To her Shyp now streight goth She.
 Forth sayled Vrak thys mayden free.
 In grete thought ys Partanope. 7771
 Vrak wepyth gretly at her departyng.
 Partanope prayed hir aboue aH thyng
 She wold sone come to hym a-yein,
 "Therof," seyde She, "wold I be fayne."
 Vrak hath were at poynt devyse. 7776
 Full glad and mery ys Persewyse.
 Forth sayleth Vrak vpon the see,
 And in Short tyme a-ryved ys she
 At Chyef de oyere, where as Melioure,
 Her fayre suster, hath dewlled yore.
 Now arne thes Sustres mett in feere.
 Neyther to other mak good cheyre.
 N^o Tapyttes and cussouns to hem
 be fett. [1 leaf 63] 7784
 In an erber fuH grene be they sett
 There alone to take her dalyaunce.
 I trow they lust nether syng ne daunce
 For Melioure gan a-no[n] to wepe. 7788
 Her suster Vrak tok grete kepe
- To hir shipe streight goth [s]he. 7769
 Forthe saylyth Wrake þis mayde fre.
 In grete þought is Partonope. [1 leaf 60]
 Wrake wepyth gretly at hir departyng.
 Partonope prayth hir aboue aH thyng
 She wolde sone come to hym ayein. 7774
 "There-of," seyde she, "I wolde be
 fayne."
 Wrake hathe weder at poynte devyse,
 FuH glade and mery is Persewyse. 7777
 Furthe saylyth Wrake vpon þe se,
 And in shorte tyme aryuyde is she
 At Chyfe deoyre where as Melyore, 7780
 Here feyre syster, hathe dwellyde yore.
 Here are þe systers met in fere,
 Eyþer to oþer make good chere.
 Tappettes and schesshons to hem be fet.
- In an erbere grene þey be set 7785
 There alone to take þer dalyaunce.
 I trowe þey lyste neþer syng ne daunce
 For Melyore gan anone to wepe. 7788
 Hir syster Wrake toke grete kepe

	Of hir maner governaunce.	
	Hir þought þis maner of dallyaunce	
	Was nyse what hir suster mente.	7792
	She wist not þe verrey entent	[leaf 98, back]
	Of hir suster þat wept so sore.	
	And atte laste fayre Melyouore	
She is so unhappy that she ever loved.	Of hir wepyng gan a-brayde,	7796
	And to hir Suster þus she seide :	
	“ Vngracious am I, be God above,	
	That ever I was encombred be love.	
	It hath—she seide—me noyed sore.	7800
	But of þis matere speke we no more.”	
	To hir answerd fayre Wrake :	
	“ Trewly I neuer knew your make,	
	For wele I wote, be* God above,	7804
	AH your wepyng is for love.	
	Ye wolde feyne hide it from me	
	And disfigure youre nycete,	
	But ye can not þat experyment.	7808
	I knowe to wele your entent.	

After l. 7792 MS. adds a line :

She wist not what his Suster mente.
7804. be] MS. but.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

Of her maner governaunce.	Of hir maner and governaunce.
Her thought thys maner of dalyaunce	Hir þought þis maner of dalyaunce
Was nyse what her suster ment. 7792	Was nyse what hir syster ment. 7792
She wyst not the verrey entent	She wyste not þe verrey entente
Of her suster that wep so sore.	Of hir syster þat wypte so sore.
And at the last fayre Melioure	And at þe laste feyre Melyore
Of her wepyng ganne abraide. 7796	Of hir wepyng gan abraide. 7796
And to her suster thus She sayde :	And to hir syster þus she seyde :
“ Vngracious am I, be God a-bove,	“ Vngracious am I,” þus she seyde,
That ever I was encombred lo love.	“ be God above,
	That ever I was encomberde be loue.
Hyt hath—She sayd—me noeyd fultt sore. 7800	Hit hath—she seyde—me noeyde sore : 7800
But of this matere speke we no more.”	But of þis mater speke we no more.”
To her answered fayre Wrake :	To hir answerde feyre Wrake :
Trewly I neuer knew your make.	“ Truly I never knewe your make.
“ For wele I wote, be God a-bove, 7804	For wele I wot, be God above. 7804
AH your wepyng ys for love.	AH your wepyng is for love.
Ye wold fayne hyde hyt fro me	Ye wolde feyne hyde it fro me
And thys figure your nysetee	And dysfigure youre nysete,
But ye can not that Experyment, 7808	But ye can not þat experyment. 7808
I knowe to wele your entent.	I knowe wele your entent.

7790. MS. governaunce (a above).

- Love wolde fayne make you to speke,
 But þan comþ drede and makeþ you broke
 Youre tale, and þat is hye folye. 7812
 For, Suster, ye wote right wele þat I
 Love you a-bove aH erthly þing
 And gladly wolde do your pleasyng.”
 “BE God,” quod þis lady, “þat is not so. 7816
 For ofte tymes ye haue me do
 With your wordes fuH grete diseace,
 And you fuH lyteH me displeace.
 Wordes of reprofe ye haue seide many oone 7820
 To me, and þerto a yere is fuH gone
 Or more, sith ye laste se me.
 Here come ye but a lytiH parde.”
 “FOR sothe,” seid Wrake, “it is ago 7824
 More þen xij. monþes þat we two
 To-gedre in oon place mette.
 A cause þer was þat me did lette.
 For þe laste tyme þat ye se me 7828
 Or I you, forsoþe Partonope*
 7829. MS patronope.

Melior up-
braids her
sister for
her long
absence.

That is,
says Wrake,
because of
Partonope:

Unic. Coll. MS.

Love wold make yow fayn) to speke,
 But than) cometh drede and maketh
 yow brek
 Your tale, and that ys hye foly. 7812
 For, suster, ye wote ryght wele that I
 Love yow a-bove aH ertyly thyng,
 And gladly wold do your plesyng.”
 “BE God,” quod thys lady, “that ys
 not so. 7816
 For oft tymes haue ye me do
 Wyth your wordes fuH of desese,
 And yow fuH lytyH me dysplese.
 Wordys of reprofe ye haue seyde many
 one 7820
 To me, and ther-to a yere ys fuH gone
 Or more. syth ye last sygh me.
 Here come yee but a lytyH pardee.”
 “FOR soth,” sayd Wrak, “hyt ys
 a-go [leaf 63, back] 7824
 More than xij monthes tha[t] we two
 To-gedyr in ony place mett.
 A cause ther was that me dyd lett.
 For the last tyme that ye sye me 7828
 Or I yow/ for soth Partanope

Rowl. MS.

Loue wolde make you to speke,
 Then comyth drede and makyth you
 breke [leaf 60, back] 7812
 Your tale, and þat is hye foly. 7812
 For, syster, ye wot right weH þat I
 Love you aboue aH erthly thyng
 And gladly wolde do youre plesyng.”
 “Be God,” quod þis lady, “þat is
 not so. 7816
 For ofte tyme haue ye me do
 With youre wordes fuH grete dysseyse,
 And you fuH lytiH me dysplese.
 Wordes of reprefe ye haue many one
 To me, and þer-to is fuH gone 7821
 Ore more, seth laste ye sigh me.
 Here come ye but a lytiH parde.”
 “FOR sothe,” seyde Wrake, “it is
 a-goo 7824
 More þen xij monthe þat we twoo
 To-geder in one place mete.
 A cause þer was þat we dyde lete.
 For the laste tyme þat ye sey me, 7828
 Ore I you, for sothe Partonope

- Was here with you in þis place,
 And for his trespase I neghed *your* grace. [leaf 99]
 Ye denyed in no wise to here me 7832
 For wepyng or knelyng, more þen I hadde be
 A straunger to you and no-þing kynne.
 This made [me] vtterly fro you fleene.
 So vngoodly chere ye made me, 7836
 I toke my shippe, and wente to see
 To haue passed many a straunge lande
 And to se þe wondres in many a stronde.
 And herle snehe tithinges þat liketh not me. 7840
 For truly *your* owne love Partonope*
 Ye made lese his witte for aye.
 This is verrey soþe, þis is no naye.
 So moche sorowe for you he hath take, 7844
 Horne-wode he renneth for *your* sake.
 For hym me nede no more to pray
 Ne for hym knele, but* o ping I say :
 " Gete you a-noþer love, for he is gone. 7848
 It shaH be longe or ye gete suchone.

7841. MS. patronope. 7847. but] MS. bot.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Was here wyth yow in thys place.
 And for hys trespas I neyghed *your*
grace.
 Ye denyed in no wyse to here me 7832
 For wepyng or knelyng, more than I
 had be
 A straunger to yow *and* no-thing
 kynne.
 Thys made me vtterly fro yow fleene.
 So vn-godely chere ye made me, 7836
 I toke my Shyp, and went to se
 To haue passed maifly a straung strand
 And to se the wordres of many lond.
 And herd such tydynges that lyke-th
 not me, 7840
 For trewly *your* owne loue Partanope
 Ye made lost hys wytt for aye.
 Thys ys verrey soth wythouten naye.
 So moch sorow for yow he hath take,
 Horne-wode he renneth for your sak.
 For hym me nede no more to pray.
 Ne for hym knele, but oo thing I say :
 Gete yow a-nother love, for he ys gone.
 Hyt shaH be long or ye gete such one.

Rawl. MS.

Was here *with* you in þis place.
 And for his trespas I myghede *your*
grace.
 Ye deynyde in no wyse to here me 7832
 For wepyng *and* knelynge, more þen
 I hadde be
 A stronger to you *and* nothyng kynne.
 This made me wyterly fro you fleene.
 So vngoodly *þer* ye made chere to me,
 I toke my shipe *and* went to se 7837
 To haue passede many a stronde,
 And to se þe wonderes of many a londe.
 I herde soych tydynges þat lyketh not
 me. 7840
 For trewly youre loue Partonope
 Ye haue made loste his wyte for aye.
 This is sothe without naye. 7843
 So meche sorwe for you he hathe take,
 Horne-wode he rynneth for youre sake.
 For hym me nede no more to praye. 7846
 Ne for hym knele, but o thyng I seye :
 Gete you anoþer loue, for he is gon. 7848
 Hit shaH be longe ore ye haue soychon

- And sith ye haue do so to hym,
 Thus ye worshipp gretely your kynne,
 This is þe cause þat I haue you fledde. 7852
 Partonope* in þis worlde is but dede.”
 When þe lady herde þat Partonope* Melior
 For love of hir wode ranne he, turns pale,
 A-boute hir hert she felt such peyn, 7856
 Moche wo she had hir to Restreyne
 Fro swonyng, for lope was she
 That hir hevynesse aspied shuld be
 Of Wrak, hir Suster, þat was hir dere. 7860
 But yit wist Wrake wele by hir chere
 And be hir Colour bright and rede
 That was chaunged into pale and dede,
 That for love was aH hir hevynesse. 7864
 Yite Meliore did aH hir besynesse
 To gete ayein hir fresshe hewe,
 Hir dedely colour did renewe,
 And to hir Suster did she speke 7868
 And somewhat hir hert to hir breke :
 “Suster,” she seide, “it may wele be (leaf 99, back)
 In grete disese lieth Partonope,*
 7853, 7854, 7871. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And syth ye haue do so to hym, 7850
 Thus ye worshyþ gretly your kynne.
 This ys the cause that I haue you
 fled. 7852
 Partonope in this world ys but dede.”
 W^Han the lady herde þat Partonope
 For loue of her wode ranne he,
 A-bout her hert she fet such peyne 7856
 Moch wo she had hir to restreyne
 Fro swony[n]g, for loth was she
 That her hevynesse aspyde shuld be
 Of Vrak, her suster, that was her dere.
 But yet wist Wrak wele be here chere.
 And her coloure bryght and rede 7862
 That was chaunged in-to pale and dede,
 That for loue was aH her hevynesse. 7864
 Yt Melior dyd aH her besynes (leaf 64)
 To gete ayein her fresshe hew.
 Her dedely colour dyd renew,
 And to her suster dyd she spek 7868
 And somewhat her hert to her breke.
 “S^Vster,” she sayd, “hyt may wele be
 In grete dyssese lyeth Partanope.

Rawl. MS.

And sethe ye haue do so to hym,
¹ Thus ye worchipe gretly youre kynre.
 This is þe cause I haue you flede. 7852
 Partonope in þis worlde is but dede.”
 When þe lady herde þat Partonope
 For loue of hir wode ranne he, [¹leaf 61
 A-boute here hert she felt grete peyne,
 More wo she hade hir to resstreyne 7857
 For swony[n]ge, for lothe was she
 That here hevynesse aspyde shulde be
 Of Wrake, here syster, þat was here
 dere. 7860
 But yet wyste Wrake be here chere
 And be hir colour bright and rede
 That was changyde to pale and dede.
 That for loue was her hevynes. 7864
 Yet Melyore dyde aH her besynes
 To gete ayein hir fieshe hewe,
 Hir dedly colour dyde renewe,
 And to hir syster dyde she speke 7868
 And somewhat here hert gan to breke.
 • “S^Vster,” she seyde, “it may weH
 In grete dysseyse lyth Partonope. [lee

- And if he were to me as chiere 7872
 As *euere* he was, I coupe you lere
 To make hym as hole as *euere* he was.
 That *euere* I hym kewe I may say alas,
 So falsely as he hath be-trayed me, 7876
 Causelesse, *Suster*, þat wote now ye.
 Yite for *your* love, not for thy,
 A medecyne I shaH you teche redely
 That shaH in haste aH hole hym make." 7880
- she will
 teach Urake
 how to cure
 him.
- To hir answerd anoone Wrake :
 " Nay, fayre *Suster*, be Seynt Iofin,
 Therto haue [1] right layser noone.
 Hele hym *your*-self if þat ye lust, 7884
 Ye knowe medecynes þat ben beste.
 For I knowe wele, and þat do ye :
 In Fraunce be-fore was Partonope *
 A man wele be-loved and of grete estate, 7888
 And *your* love hathe made hym chekmate.
 Ye loved hym first, to sey þe troupe.
Suster, þe-rof ye may haue roupe.
- Mellior's love
 has turned
 him mad.

7887. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And yf he were to me as cheere 7872
 As *euere* he was, I coude you leere
 To make hym as hole as *euere* he was.
 That *euere* I hym knew I may say alas,
 So falsely as he hath be-trayed me,
 Causeles/*suster* that wote now ye. 7877
 Yt for your love, nocht for thy,
 A medecym I shaH you tech redely
 That shaH in hast and hole hym make."
 To hir answered a-non Wrake : 7881
 " Nay, fayre *suster*, be seynt Iohn,
 Ther-to haue I ryght leyser none.
 Hele hym *your*-self yf that ye lust,
 Ye know medoyones that bene best.
 For I know wele, and so do ye : 7886
 In Fraunce be-fore was Partonope
 A man we[ll] be-lonyd and grete estate.
 And *your* love hath made hym
 chekmate. 7889
 Ye loued hym fyrst, to say theroth.
Suster, ther-of ye may haue routh.

Earl. MS.

- And yef ye were to me as chere 7872
 As *euere* he was, I couth you lere
 To make as hym hole as *euere* he was.
 That *euere* I hym knewe I may sey alas,
 So falsly as he hathe be-trayede me, 7876
 Causes, *syster*, þat wot nowe ye.
 Yet for your lone, not for thy,
 A medsyn I shaH teche you redly
 That shaH in haste aH hole hym
 make."— 7880
 To hir answerde a-none Wrake :
 " Nay, fayre *syster*, be sent Iohn,
 There-to haue I leyser none.
 Hele hym *your*-selfe yef þat ye lyste,
 Ye knowe mydsyns þat ben beste. 7885
 For I knowe weH, and so do ye :
 In Fraunce be-fore was Partonope
 A man weH belonyde and of hie es-
 tate. 7888
 And your lone hath made hym cheke-
 mate. [leaf 61, back]
 Ye louyde hym fyrste, so seyth þe
 trouthe,
Syster þe-rof ye may haue routh.

- Be crafte of false nygromansye 7892
 Hidder ye hym brought full cursedly.
 And in your service he come ne hadde,
 He shuld not now haue romme madde.
 Suster, he loved you twoo yere and more. 7896 He loved
 He sawe you neuer. Trow ye not sore her more
 It greved hym, yis so mote I the, than two
 AH day with-oute company to be, years,
 And neuer to speke with you but in þe nyght, 7900 without
 And yite of you þen to haue no* sight? being
 Though after be his counseylle he allowed to
 Shope hym fully you to se. see her,
 What clepe ye þis? shuld þis be treason? 7904
 Me thinketh in þis haue ye no reasone.
 But discrecion now telleth me
 He loved you better þan ever ye and far
 Did hym, þis is with-oute doute. 7908 more than
 As a wilde beste he renneth a-boute, ever she
 Of mete ne drynke taketh he none hede, loved him.
 Ne of slepe with-uten drede. [leaf 100]

7901. no] MS. a.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Be craft of flas nygromansye 7892
 Hedyr yee hym brought full cursedly.
 And in your seruyse he come ne hade,
 He shuld not now haue romme madde.
 Suster, he loued yow two yere and
 more. 7896
 He saw yow neuer / trow ye not sore
 Hyt grevyd hym / yes so mote I thee,
 Alle day wyth-oute company to be,
 And neuer to spek wyth yow but in
 the nyght, 7900
 And yet of you than to haue no syght?
 Thogh after be hys counsayth he
 Shope hym fully yow to see.
 What clepe ye this? shuld thys be
 treson? [leaf 64, back] 7904
 Me thinketh in thys haue ye no reson.
 But dyscrecion now telleth me
 He loued yow better than ever ye
 Dyd hym, thys ys wyth-uten doute.
 As a wyld wy best renneth he non
 heede 7909
 Ne of Slepe, wyth-uten drede.

Roch. MS.

- Be crafte of false nygromansye 7892
 Heþer ye hym brought full cursedly :
 And in youre seruyse he come ne hade,
 He shuld not now haue romme madde.
 Syster, he louyde ij yere and more. 7896
 He sawe you neuer. Trowe you not sore
 Hit greuyde hym, yef so mot I the,
 AH day with-out compeny to be.
 And neuer to speke with you but on *
 þe nyght, 7900
 And yet of you þen to haue no sight ?
 Though after be his counseþ he
 Shope hym fifty you to see.
 What clepe ye þis? shulde þis be
 treson? 7904
 Me thynke in þis ye haue no reson.
 But þe dyscrecion telleth me
 He louyde you better þen ever ye
 Dyde hym, þis is without doute. 7908
 As a wilde beste he rennyth aboute.
 Of mete ne drynke take he no hede,
 Ne of slepe, with-out drede.

7900. on] MS. perhaps un, meant for in.

And ye wiH hym hele or elles fynde,	7932	she will find him
Go seke hym vnder þe wode lynde.		running
There he renneth wode as any hare.		about in
But no force I wiH neuer care		the wood.
For you ne for hym, while þat I lyve."	7936	
When Mel[i]ore herde pis grete reprove		Meliour,
That Wrake, hir suster, to hir hath tolde,		though
Hir hert within hir body gan to colde,		heavy at
And þought hir love, Partonope *	7940	heart,
For euer in pis worlde loste hathe she.		
" Suster," seide fayre Meliore,		denies
" The cause þat I wepe so sore,		that she
For Partonope * it is not sekyrly.	7944	weeps for
But I shaH teH you þe cause why.		Partonope.
Suster, sith ye were laste with me,		
Here hath ben a grete assemble		
Of kynges, Erles, and eke barons,	7948	The kings
And aH þat holde castels and townes		and lords of
Or any oþer lordshippe of me,		the empire
AH they were in þat assemble.		had held an
Of aH her counseylle pis was þe accorde		assembly,
		where it was
		decided that
		she was to
		take a
		husband.

7940, 7944. MS. patronope.

Unic. Coll. MS.

And ye woH hym) hele or elles fynde,
 Go seeke hym) vndyr the wode lynde.
 There he rennyth wode as ony hare.
 But no forse I woH neuer care 7935
 For yow ne for hym), whyle I leve."
 Whan Meliour herd this grete reprove
 That Wrak, her suster, to her hath
 told,
 Her hert wyth-in her body gan) to cold,
 And thought her love, Partanope, 7940
 For euer in thys world lost hath She.
 " Suster," sayd fayre Melioure
 " The cause that I wepe so sore,
 For Partanope hit ys not sykerly. (leaf 65)
 But I shaH telle yow the cause why.
 Suster, syth ye were last wyth me,
 Here hath bene a grete assemble
 Of kynges, Erlis and eke barons, 7948
 And alle that held castelles and townes
 Or any other lordshyp) of me,
 Alle they were at that assymble.
 Of aH her counseyH thys was the
 a-corde 7952

Rawl. MS.

And ye wiH hym hele ore elles
 fynde, 7932
 Go seke hym vnder þe wode lynde.
 There he rynnyth wode as ony hare.
 But no fors I wyH neuer care
 For you ne hym, while I leve." 7936
 When Myl . . . re herde pis grete reprove
 That Wrake, hir syster, to hir hath
 tolde,
 Hir hert with-in hir body gan) colde,
 And þought hir loue, Partonope, 7940
 For euer in þis worlde loste hathe she.
 ¶ " Syster," seyde fayre Melyore,
 " The cause þat I wypte so sore
 For Partonope it is not sekerly. 7944
 But I shaH teH you þe cause why.
 Syster, sethe ye were laste with me,
 Here hathe bene a grete assemble
 Of kynges, erlis and of Barouns, 7948
 That helde castelles and townes
 Ore any oþer lordchipe of me,
 AH þey were at þat assemble. 7951
 Of aH þer counseyH þis was þe corde

þat I moste algate haue a lorde.
 Some seide þe Emperour of Spayne,
 And some seide the Emperour of Almayne,
 And some seide, for nere alliaunce, 7956
 I shuld haue þe kyng of Fraunce.
 But shortely to teH at oo worde,
 AH þes lordis myght not acorde
 To eny of þes þre persones, 7960
 The feH at Travers aH at ones.
 Some speke shortely of hym of Spayne,
 And some helde no-þing with Almayne,
 Of the kyng of Fraunce they toke none hiede. 7964
 Thus they departed, with-oute drede.
 Then was pere a knyght þæt heght Arme[H]us,
 A semely persone for þe nonys,
 Longe and brode, and bigge of bonys. 7968
 He was no man of grete lyvelode.
 He passeth many a man in manhode.
 He was romme wele in yeeres,
 His hede was fuH of white heeres. 7972
 A man he was holde of grete renouine ;
 Men toke heede gretely of his resone.

As they did
 not agree on
 the choice,

there rose
 an old
 knight,
 called
 Ernoul.

Univ. Coll. MS.

That I must algate haue a lord. 7953
 Som) sayd the emperoure of Spayne,

And som) seyd, for neere alliaunce,
 I shuld haue the kyng of Fraunce.
 But Shortely to telle at oo word,*

Alle these lordys myght not a-cord
 To ony of these thre persones, 7960
 They fyH at trauers aH at ones.

Som) speeke shortely of hym of Spayne,
 And som) heeld no-þing wyth Almayn),
 Of the kyng of Fraunce they toke none
 heed,* 7964

Thus they departed, wythouten drede.
 Than) was there a knyght hyght
 Armeus,

A semely persone for the nonys, 7967
 Long and broode, and bygge of bones.

He was no man) of grete lyfelode.
 He passyd many man) in manhode.

He was romme wele in yerys,
 His hede was fuH of whyte herys. 7972

A man) he was hold of grete renou ;
 Men) toke heede gretly of hys reson.

7958. MS. corl. 7964. MS. bred.

Rawl. MS.

That I moste algate haue a lorde.
 Som seyde þe emperour of Spayne,
 And som þe emperour of Almayne,
 And som seyde, for nere alyance,
 I shulde haue þe kyng of Fraunce. 7957
 But shortly to teH at on worde.

AH þis lordes myght not acorde
 To ony of þis iij personys, 7960
 Thye fiH atrauers aH at onys.

Som spake shortly of hym of Spayne,
 And som helde noþyng with Almayne,
 Of þe kyng of France þey toke none
 hede, 7964

Thus þey departyde, with-out drede.
 Then was þer a kynght hight Arnelus,

A symly persone for the nonys,
 Longe and brode, and byge of
 bonys. [leaf 62, back] 7968

He was a man of grete lynclode,
 He passede many on in manhode,

He was romme weH in yeres,
 His hede was fuH of whyte heris. 7972

A man) he was holde of grete renouine ;
 Men toke hede gretly of his resounne.

- 'LOrdyngeſ,' he ſeide, 'and it be your pleaſyng,
To gyve audience to my ſpekyng, 7976
- To aH þat of piſ counſeyH be,
Myn entent I pray you here and ſe.
I am wele rounne vpp in age,
Not borne of hye lynage. 7980
- Yite an olde proverbe ſeide iſ aH day :
Of a ſole a wyſe man may
Take witte, þiſ iſ *with-oute* drede.'
'Sey on,' ſeyd aH, 'now God þe ſpede.' 7984
- 'Lordyngeſ,' he ſeide, '*with-oute* fayle,
I am not able you to counſayle.
For who ſhaH a counſeylle yeve,
Hym iſ good to be warre of reprove, 7988
- Leste me ſey he iſ worþi no wage, [leaf 101]
He counſeyled þuſ for hiſ owne a-vauntage.
Lordingeſ, the entent of piſ matere
I wiH you teH, if ye luſt to here. 7992
- Taketh it in no wiſe for no counſeylle.
But if ye think it may not a-vaylle
Herith it, and þen leyeth it on ſyde.

He asked
the lords to
liſten to hiſ
advice.

Univ. Coll. MS.

'LOrdyngeſ,' he ſayd, 'and hyt be
your pleaſyng
To gefe audience to myn) ſpekyng, 7976
To aH that of thiſ counſayH be,
Myn) entent I pray you here and ſe.
I am) weH rounne vpe in age,
Not borne of hye lenage. 7980
Yet and old proverbe ſayd yſ aH day :
Of a ſoole a wyſe man may
Take wytt, thiſ yſ wyth-oute drede.'
'Sey on),' ſayd aH / 'now God the
ſpede.' [leaf 65, back] 7984
'Lordyngeſ,' he ſeyd, 'wyth-oute)
fayle,
I am not able you to counſayle.
For who ſhaH a counſayH yeve, 7987
Hym hiſ goode to be ware of reprove,
Lest men) ſey he yſ worthy no wage,
He counſayled thiſ for hiſ owne a-
vauntage.
Lordyng[es] de entent of my matere
I wyH you teH, yf ye luſt to here. 7992
Taketh yt in no wyſe for counſayle.
But hef ye thynk yt may not a-vayle
Hereth yt, and than) ley hyt a-ſyde.

Rawl. MS.

'¶ Lordyngeſ,' he ſeyde, 'yef it be
youre pleaſyng
To gyfe audience to my ſpekyng, 7976
To aH þat of piſ counſeH be,
Myn entent I praye you here and ſe.
I am weH rounne vp in age,
But not borne of hye lenage. 7980
Yet an olde proverbe ſeyde it iſ aH
Of a ſole a wyſman may [day :
Take wyte, þiſ iſ *with-out* drede.'
'Sey on,' ſeyde aH, 'nowe God the
ſpede.' 7984
'Lordyngeſ,' he ſeyde, '*with-out* faitH,
I am not abill) you to counſeH,
For who ſhaH a counſeH yeve,
Hym iſ good to be ware of repreue, 7988
Leste men) ſey he iſ worthy no wage.
He counſellede þiſ for hiſ owne avan-
tage.
Lordyngeſ, þe entente of my mater
I wiH you teH, yef ye lyſte to here. 7992
Takyth it in no wyſe for no counſeH.
But yef ye thynke it may a-vayH
Heryth it, and þen) ley it aſyde.

All the lords present were neighbours to some or other of the kings who had been proposed, and consequently spoke from interested motives.

Ye wote wele how large and wyde 7996
 My ladies lordshippes lye here a-boute.
 To you it is not in grete doute
 þere is [no] lorde þat now is here,
 But þat he is in lande a marchere 8000
 To some of þe lordes a-fore seide,
 Eiche of hem þer-fore wolde be wele payde
 To haue hym a kyng to whome he is a marchere,
 Of hym to haue better lordshipp̄ and chere. 8004
 Eiche man for his avauntage doþe chese,
 FuH litiH heede take they of my ladies ease.
 This is no resone me pinketh, be my life.
 I wole make an ende of aH þis strif, 8008
 And taketh good heed what I shaH sey,
 I shaH shew you a new wey.
 My lady is of grete honour,
 And of beaute she bereth þe flour 8012
 Of aH women, þis wote ye,
 That in þis worlde I trow be.
 She is þerto but right tendre of age.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye wote wele how large and wyde 7996
 My ladyes lordshyppes lye here aboute.
 To yow hit ys not in grete doute
 There ys no lord that now ys heere,
 But he ys in lond a marchere 8000
 To som of [the] lordys a-fore sayd.
 Eche of hem ther-for wold be wyth
 payde
 To haue hym a king to whom he ys
 marcheyre,
 Of hym to haue the better lordship
 and cheere. 8004
 Eche man for his a-vauntage doth
 chese
 FuH lyteH heed take they of my lades
 ese.
 Thys ys no reson me thenketh, be my
 lyfe. 8007
 I wold make an end of aH thys stryfe.
 And taketh goode heede what I shaH
 sey,
 I shaH shew yow a mene wey.
 My lady ys of grete honour,
 and of beaute she beryth the flour
 Of aH women, this wote wele ye, 8012
 That in this world I trow be.
 She ys therto / but ryght tendyr of age.

Rawl. MS.

Ye wot weH howe large and wyde 7996
 My ladyes lordchippes lye here aboute.
 To you it is not in grete doute
 Ther is no lorde þat nowe is here
 But þat he is in lond a marchere 8000
 The some of the lordes afore seyde.
 Eche of hem þer-fore were weH payde
 To haue hym a kyng to whom a
 marchere,
 Of hym to haue þe beter lordchipe and
 chere. 8004
 Eche man for his advantage dothe chese,
 FuH lytiH hede take þey of my ladyes
 eyse.
 This is no reson me thynke, be my lyfe.
 I wiff make an ende of aH þis stryfe.
 Takyth good hede what I shaH
 sey, [leaf 63] 8009
 I shaH shewe yow a mene wey.
 My lady is of grete honour
 And of beute she beryth þe flour 8012
 Of aH women, þis wot weH ye,
 That in þis worlde I trowe be.
 She is þer- to right tender of age.

Many cite, casteH, and pore village	8016	
That ben vnder hir <i>gouvernaunce</i> ,		
Many a pore man may she avaunce.		
Of lordes, of knyghtis eke she is so stronge		
That no [man] may do hir no wronge.	8020	
Wherefore me thinkeþ þat reasone wolde		
Hir <i>soueraigne</i> lorde chose she sholde.		
And if she chese a lorde for richesse,		Their
If he lak manhode and prowesse,	8024	beant ful
This myght be mysschief to vs aH.		Queen
Or it myght elles so be-faH		should
She chose a man of smaH degre,		choose for
So a gentillman borne þat he be,	[leaf 101, back] 8028	herself.
Fre, curteise, stable, and debonaire,		What they
Stronge, wele shapen, of visage faire,		all wanted
Manly, trew, friendly <i>with</i> to dele,		was a manly
Such a man shuld do right wele.	8032	and chival-
If such were founde be her owne chesyng,		rous king.
To vs pis myght neuer be reprovyng.		
And how pis myght In brought be		And such a
I shaH you teH, as thinketh me :	8036	king might
		be found.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Many Cyte, casteH, and poor vyllage
 That be vnder the *gouvernaunce*,
 Many a poor man may she a-vaunce.

Of lordes, of knyghtes eke She ys so
 strong,
 That no man may do her no wrong.
 Where-fore me thenketh that reson
 wold 8021

Hyr *soueraigne* lorde chose she shold.
 And yH She chese a lord for Rychesse,
 Yf he lak manhode and prowesse, 8024
 This myght be myschylf to vs aH.
 Or hyt myght elles so be-falle [leaf 66]
 She chose a man of smale degre,
 So a gentyllman born that he be, 8028
 Fre, curtayse, stable, and debonayre,
 Strong, weH shapen, of vysage fayre,
 Manly, trew, frendly wyth to dele,
 Such a man shuld do ryght wele. 8032
 Yf such were found be hyr owne
 chesyng,
 To vs thys myght neuer be reproving.
 And how thys myght Inne brought be
 I shaft yow teH, as thenketh me : 8036

Rowl. MS.

Many Cete, CasteH, and poure vylage
 That ben vnder *per* *gouvernaunce*, 8017
 And many a poure man she may
 avaunce.

Of lordes, knyghtes eke she is stronge,
 That no man may do hir no wronge. 8020
 Where-for me thynke þat reson wolde

Here *soueraigne* lorde chose she sholde.
 And yef she chese a lorde for Ryches,
 Yef he lake manhode and prowes 8024
 This myght be myschylf of vs aH.
 Ore elles it myght be-faH
 She chose a man of lowe degre,
 So a gentyll man borne þat he be, 8028
 Fre, courteyse, lentiH and de-boneyre,
 Stronge, weH shape, of vessage fayre,
 Manly, true, frendly *with* to delle,
 Soyche a man shulde do right weH. 8032
 Yef soyche were fonde be hir chesyng,

To vs myght neuer be repreuy[n]ge.
 And howe þis in brought myght be
 I shaft you teH, as thynketh me : 8036

H. 8031-32 inverted in MS.

A fair
should be
announced
for Whit-
suntide the
next year.

At witsonetyde þe next yere,
Be writte lette be charged to be here
Marchauntes of aH maner degre,
That of þe queen holde any maner fee, 8040
Where they be fre or Elles bounde,
With her marchaundise vpon þe stronde,
And that a fayre here holden be
Of marchaundise of aH maner degre, 8044
And xv. dayes it shaH be holden here.
There shaH no man no custome bere,
To þe fayres avauntage þis gretely shaH be,
Also peace prow all þe contre 8048
Be cried for straunger, as we devisen.
They piche vp her boþes, and þerin good wyne
ShaH be to seH; it may not fayle
There moste be plente of aH vitayle, 8052
Hors, armour that longeth to Chevalry,
Wele beten Trappers, stedes to þe wey,
Sheldes, speres peynted fuH gay,
Sadels, helmes of aH maner assay, 8056

There should
be booths,
good wine,
and all ap-
purtenances
of chivalry.

Univ. Coll. MS.

At wytsonetyde the next yere,
Be wrytt late be chargid to be here
Marchauntes of all maner degre, 8039
That of the queen hold any maner fee,
Where they be free / or elles bounde,
Wyth her marchaundyse vpon the
strond, 8042
And that a fayre holden be
Of marchaundyse of aH maner degre,
And xv days hyt shaH be holden here.
Ther shaH no man no custome bere,
To the fayres a-vauntage this gretely
shaH be,
Also peas / throw aH the Contree 8048
Be cryed / for straunger, as we devysyn.
They pycches vp her boothes, and ther-
yn good wynd 8050
ShaH be to seH, hyt may not fayle,
There most be plente of aH vytaile,
Hors, armor that longeth to chevalry,
Wele beten trappures, steedys to the
wey, 8054
Sheldes, speres peyntyd fuH gay,
Sadelles, helmes of aH maner assay,

Rawl. MS.

At whytsonetyde þe nexte yere,
Be wryte let be chargyde to be here
Marchauntes of aH maner degre,
That of þe quene holde any maner fee,
Where þey fre ore elles bounde, 8041
With hir marchantyse vpon þe
stronde,
And þat a feyre here holden be 8043
Of marchantyse of aH maner degre,
And xv dayes it shaH be holde here.
Ther shaH no man no costum bere,
To þe fayres avantage gretely shaH be
Also pese þorwe aH the cowntre 8048
Be cryde for stranger as we devysyn.¹
The pyche of þer bothis, and þer-in
good wynd [1 leaf 63, back] 8050

8048. MS. rather paas.

That longeth to turneyng,* may not be behynde,
 To be solde * men moste pere redy fynde.
 Be þen pore men her bopes vp haue
 Her good þerin forto save, 8060
 And eke grete marchauntes her pavylone,
 It shaH seme a right wele fayre towne.
 On þe toper side ordeyned it mot be
 Herodes to ride in euery contre 8064
 That bene vnder cristen lay,
 To proclame vpon what day
 A Royah turnement here þan shaH be, [leaf 102]
 And it shaH laste dayes þre. 8068
 Also to warne eich worpi knyght
 To shew her knyghthode and her myght,
 And how þe turnament shaH be-gynne,
 Who so euer happe þe gre to wyne, 8072
 On monday next after þe faire day.
 And aH þe ferre straungers *with*-outen nay
 ShuH be herborowed on þis side ;

8057. MS. turnemyng.

8058. solde] *the last two letters too rubbed to read.*

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

That longeth to turnyng, may not be
 be-hynde, 8057
 To be sold men) must there redy fynde.
 Be than) pore men) her boothes vp haue
 Hir goode ther-In for to save, 8060
 And eke grete marchaunges her pavy-
 lon),
 Hyt shaH seme a ryght wele fayre
 town), [leaf 66, back]
 On) the other syde ordenyd mote hit be
 Herewdes to ryde in euery contree 8064
 That be vndyr crysten) lay,
 To proclayme vpon) what day
 A ryah) turnement here than) shaH be,
 And yt shaH lest days thre. 8068
 Also to warne eche worthye knyght
 To shew her knyght-hode and her
 myght,
 And how the turnement shaH be-gynne,
 Who so euer happe the gree to wyne,
 A monday next after the fayre day.
 And alle the ferre straungers wyth-
 outen) nay 8074
 Shuld be herborod on) thys syde ;

To be solde men) moste þer redy
 fynde. 8058
 Be þen poure men þer bothis haue
 Hir good þer-in foreto saue, 8060
 And eke grete marchantes þer pavyly-
 on),
 Hit shaH seme a right feyre towne.
 On þat oþer syde ordeynede moste be
 Herowdes to ryde in-to euery contre
 That ben vnder crystyn lay, 8065
 To proclame vppon what day
 A Royah) turment here shaH be,
 And it shaH laste dayes thre. 8068
 Also to warne euery worthy knyght
 To shewe here knyghthode and here
 myght,
 And howe þe turment shaH be-gyne,
 Who so euer hape þe gre to wyne, 8072
 On monday nexte after þe feyre day.
 And aH þe ferre stronger *with*-out nay
 ShaH be loggyde on þis syde ;

- In þe faire aH þe toþer shaH a-bide. 8076
 And my lady herborowed shaH be
 In þe dongeon) for more suerte.
 Be hir also moste sitte þere
 The lordes aH þat shuH bere 8080
 The charge of þe rightfuH Iugement,
 Who þat shaH haue þe gree of þe turnamente.
 Thre dayes þis turnament shaH laste.
 On þe fourte day þe Iuges moste caste 8084
 Which doþe beste to * haue þe degre.
 Of þes moste vj. or viij. be
 Chosen oute of þe worthiest,
 And which my lady liketh best 8088
 Hym she moste take for hir souerayne,
 And here on þis medowe faire and playne
 The turnament holden shaH be,
 þat my lady and þe Iuges may se. 8092
 Hidder shaH come many a Riche marchaunte,
 Fro Venyse, fro Ypres, and fro Gaunte,
 To wyn) vpon her marchaundise.
 8085. to] MS. moste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- In the fayre that aH the other shaH 8076
 a-byde.
 In the dongeon) for more suertee,
 Be her also most sytt there
 The lordys aH that shuH bere 8080
 The charge of the ryght-fuH Iugement,
 Who that shaH haue gree of the turna-
 ment.
 Th[re] days thys turnement shaH fast.
 On) the fourth dayes the Iugees must
 cast 8084
 Which do best to haue the gree.
 Of these must vj or seven) be
 Chosen) oute of the worthyest,
 And which my [lady] lyketh best 8088
 Hym) She must take for her souerayne.
 And here on) this medew fayre and
 playn)
 The turnement holden) shaH be,
 That my lady and the Iugees may se.
 Hedyr shaH come many a fayre
 merchaunt 8093
 Fro Venyse, fro Ipers and fro Gaunt,
 To wyne vpon) her Marchaundyse.

Rawl. MS.

- In þe feyre aH þat oþer shaH abyde. 8076
 And my lady herberwyde shaH be
 In þe dongon for more suerte.
 Be here also moste syt þere
 The lordes aH þat shuH bere 8080
 The charge of right-fuH Iugement,
 Who þat shaH haue þe gre of þe tur-
 nament.
 Thre dayes þis turment shaH laste.
 On þe iiij day Iuges moste caste 8084
 Whyche do beste to haue þe gre.
 Of þese moste vj or viij be
 Chosyn) out of the worthyeste,
 And whiche my lady louyth beste 8088
 Hym she moste take for here souerayne.
 And here on) þis medewe fayre and
 playne
 The turment holde shaH be, 8091
 That my lady and þe Iuges may see.
 Heþer shaH come many a goodly mar-
 chant
 Fro Venyse, fro Iprys, and fro Gan)
 To wyne vppon) þer marchantyse.

Of þe turnament eke to haue þe prise	8096	
Hedir wole come many a worþi knyght,		
And þis wole be a Royall sight.		
Lordynges,' seide Armulus, 'what sey ye?		
My tale is tolde, and if not be	8100	
Agreable vnto all your entente,		
In you lieth now amendmente.'		
When Armulus had his reasone seide,		The lords agreed to this proposal.
The lordes þerto agreed were and apayde.	8104	
Thus here shaþ be þis turnament,		
And I am assented to her entente,	[leaf 102, back]	It is this tournament that causes all her woe.
Which, Suster, to me is grete sorowe.		
When I thinke þeron, Even and morowe,	8108	
I moste nedes faþ in moche sighyng.		
Also, good suster, of my wepyng		
This is þe cause, and not Partonope.		
But, faire suster, I wole þat ye	8112	
In þis mater knowe aþ my wiþ.		
To love Partonope I haue more skiþ		She now loses her old love, Partonope.
Then any of þo þat they wole chese,		
Grete sorowe moste I haue þus to lese	8116	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Of the turnement eke to haue the pryse
Hedyr wyþ come many a worthy
knyght, 8097
And this wofþ be a ryall syght,
Lordynges,' sayd Aranus, 'what say
ye?
My tale ys told, and yf not be 8100
A-greabyþ vn-to aþ youre entent,
In yow lyeth now amendement.' [leaf 67]
¶ When Ernulus had hys resou' sayd,
The lordys thereto a-greed and
were a-payd. 8104
Thus here shaþ be thys Inturnement,
And I am assented to here entent,
Which, suster, to me ys grete sorow.
Whan I thinke þeron, even) and
morow, 8108
I must nedes falle in moch syghing.
Also, goode suster, of my wepyng
This ys the cause, and not Partanope.
But fayre suster, I wofþ that yee 8112
In thys mater know aþ aþ my wyle.
To love Partanope I haue more skyþ
Than) ony of tho that they wofþ chese.
Grete sorow must I haue thus to lese

Rawl. MS.

Of þe turment eke to haue þe pryse 8096
Heþer wiþ come many a goodly knyght,
And þis wiþ be a royall sight.
'Lordynges,' seyde Arnelus, 'what sey
ye? [leaf 64]
My tale is tolde; yef it nowe be 8100
Agreabiþ vnto youre entente
In you lythe nowe amendemente.'
¶ When Arnelus hade his tale seyde,
The lordes greede, and were apayde. 8104
Thus here shaþ be þe turmente,
And I am assentyde to þer entente,
Whiche, systre, to me is grete sorwe.
Whan I thynke þer-on, evyn and
morwe, 8108
I moste nedes faþ in meche sighyng.
Also, good systre, of my wepyng
This is þe cause, and not Partonope.
But, feyre systre, I wyþ þat ye 8112
In þis mater knowe aþ my wiþ.
To loue Partonope I haue more skiþ
Then ony of the þat þey wiþ chese.
Grete sorwe moste I haue þis to lese 8116

- My love, my Ioy, my Partonope,
 For truly, suster, he moste nedes be
 Moste in my thought, while I am alyve,
 To you aH holy I do me shryve."— 8120
- Urake
 reproaches
 her sister
 for being so
 inconstant.
- "Ey, God helpe," seide good Wrake,
 "What woman of you may I make?
 Ye be, me þinketh, fuH vnstable;
 Youre herte is euer so chaungeable. 8124
 I haue grete mervaylle, be God a-bove,
 Ye can Partonope * boþe hate and love,
 And þat oones and in eo day.
 Grete Ioy of you haue I may. 8128
 Yite for litiH your herte couþe chaunge,
 I trowe, fro hym, and love a straunge."
 When Melior herde Wrake hir blame,
 And to hir seide so moche shame, 8132
 For sorowe she wist not what to do,
 But wept as þough hir herte a-two
 Shuld haue broste; and þerwith she
 Leyde hir downe on hir susters kne. 8136
 Longe after she seide fuH petiously :

8126. MS. patronoþe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

My love, my Ioy, my Partanope. 8117
 For truly, suster, he must nedes be
 Moost in my thought, while I am
 a-lyve.
 To you allholly I do me schryfe."—
 "Ey, God help," sayd good Vrak, 8121
 "What woman) of you may I make?
 Ye be, me thenketh, fuH vnstable;
 Youre hert ys euer chaungeable. 8124
 I haue grete mervayle, be God above,
 Ye can) Partanope both hate and love,
 And that at ones and in eo day.
 Grete Ioy of you haue I may, 8128
 Yett for lyteH your hert cowde
 chaunge,
 I trow, fro hym, and love a straunge."
 When Melior herd Vrak her blame,
 And to her sayd so moche shame, 8132
 For sorow she wyst not what to do,
 But wept as thogh her hert a-two
 Shuld haue brost, and ther-wyth She
 Leyde her doune on) her susters kne.
 Longe after She sayd fuH petiously: 8137

Rowl. MS.

My loue, my Ioye, my Partonope,
 For truly, syster, he moste nedes be
 Moste in my þought, while I leue.
 To you aH holy I wiH me shreyne."—
 "Ey, God helpe," seyde good Wrake,
 "What woman) of you may I make?
 Ye be, me thynketh, fuH vnstabil;
 Youre hert is euer fuH chaungeabil. 8124
 I haue grete merveth, be God above,
 Ye can) Partonope bothe hate and loue,
 And þat at onys and in on day.
 Grete Ioye of you haue I may. 8128
 Yet for lytiH youre hert couthe change,
 I trowe for hym, and loue a stronge."
 When Melyore herde Wrake here blame,
 And to here seyde so meche shame, 8132
 For sorwe she wyste not what to do,
 But wypte as þough here hert atwo
 Shulde haue breste, and þer-with she
 Leyde hir downe on hir syster kne. 8136
 Longe after she seyde fuH petiously :

- “Wrake, good suster, I cry you mercy.
And for Goddis love, now conseylle me
My love to haue I myght beste be 8140
Governed; for fully in you I trust,
And ye can counseylle me for þe beste.”
“Suster,” seide Wrake, “as pinkep me,
Ye haue sett your-self in good degre, 8144
And as now moste for your beste. [leaf 193]
Ye mow chese whome euer ye liste
Of such complexion ye mowe take
Of browne, of bloye, or elles of blake, 8148
As is moste to your plesaunce.
Wherfore desyre ye a fayrere chaunce?”
“Good suster,” þen seide Melior,
“Ye make myn herte wonder sore. 8152
And hardely, suster, grete syn haue ye
Thus vngoodly to rehetete me.
Grete synn haþe þat list to displeace
A lady for love lieth in disease.”— 8156
“That is soþe,” seide good Wrake.
“It is grete almes, I dar vndirtake,

But Wrake's
ironical
answer

only aids
to Melior's
grief.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- “Vrak, good suster, I crye yow mercy.
And for Goddes love, now counsayth me
My loue to haue I myght best be 8140
Governed; for fully in yow I trust.
And eke ye can counsayth me for the
best.” [1 leaf 67, back]
“Suster,” sayd Vrak, “as thenkeith
me,
Ye haue sett youre-self in good degre,
And, as now most for youre best, 8145
Ye now chese whom y[li]ken ye lest.
Of suche compleceion ye mow take
Of broune, of bloye, or elles of blak,
As ye most to youre plesaunce. 8149
Wherefore desyre ye a fayre chaunce?”
“Gode Suster,” sayd than Melior,
“Ye make my hert wondyr sore.
And hardyly, suster, grete synne haue
ye 8153
Thus vngodely to rehetete me.
Grete synne hath that lyst dysplese
A lady for love lyeth in desese.”—
“That ys soth,” sayd good Vrak. 8157
“Hyt ys grete almes, I dare vndyr-take,

“Wrake, good syster, I crye you mercy,
For Goddes loue, nowe counseth me
My loue to haue I myght beste be 8140
Gouer[n]e; for fully to you I truste,
And ye con counseth me þe beste.”

“Suster,” seyde Wrake, “as thynketh
me, [1 leaf 64, back]

Ye haue set youre-selfe in good degre,
And as nowe moste for þe beste. 8145
Ye may chese whom euer ye lyste.
Of soyche complexion ye may take
Of browne, of bloye, ore of blake, 8148
As is moste to youre plesaunce
Where-for desyre ye a fayre chaunce?”

“Good syster,” seyde þen Melyore,
“Ye make my hert þen wonder sore
And hardly, syster, grete syn haue ye

Thus vngoodly to rehetete me. 8154
Grete synne he hathe þat lyste to dys-
plese.

A lady for loue lyth in dysseyse.”—8156

“That is sothe,” seyde good Wrake.

“Hit is grete almes, I vn[der]take,

8155. dyssplese] First e seems altered from y.

- A lady to sle a gentiH knyght
That loveth hir truly *with aH* his myght." 8160
- If Urake
knew love,
she says,
she would
not be so
unkind.
- Then seide þe lady : " I fele wele
In loves daunger ye are neuer a dele.
But God may ordeyn here-after þat ye
In loves daunse caught may be. 8164
Then aH þes Iapes wole ye leve,
Then shuH ye fele somewhat my greve."
- þEn seide Wrake : " I wiH *neuer* more
To you speke, sith þat so sore 8168
My wordes to you grevaunce be
For when God wiH, *suster*, mow ye
In love here-after fuH truly,
And þen I hote you þat *neuer* shaH I 8172
Hym þat I love for no-þing hate,
For þat were an vngoodly debate."
- " Love and
hate depend
on the God
of love."
- Then seide Melior : " þis may wele be.
But when God of love and ye 8176
Haue ben to-gedre þat ye hym serve,
And he you bynde tiH þat ye sterve,
Thus fro his servise *neuer* parte shaH ye.

Univ. Coll. MS.

A lady to sle a gentyH knyght
That lovyth her truly wyht aH hys
myght." 8160

Then) sayde the lady : " I fele wele
In loves daungere are ye *neuer* a dele.
But God may ordayn here-alter that ye
In lous daunse caught may be. 8164
Then) alle these Iapes wole ye leve,
Then) shaH ye feele somewaht my
greffe."

Then) sayd Vrak : " I wofH *neuer* more
To yow speke, syth that sore 8168
My wordys to yow grevaunce be.
For whan) God wyth, *Suster*, to yow ye
In love here-after fuH treuly, 8171
And than) I hote yow, *neuer* shaH I
Hym) that I love for no-thing hate,
For that were an vngodely debate."

Then) sayd Meliour : " Thys may wele
be.
But whan) God of love and ye 8176
Haue ben to-gedyr, that ye hym) serve,
And he yow bynde tyH that ye sterve,
Thus fro hys *seruyce* *neuer* part shaH
yee,

Rawl. MS.

A lady to sle a IentiH knyght
That lonyth here *with aH* his myght." 8160

Then) seyde she : " I fele weH 8161
In louys damage are ye *neuer* a delle.
But God may ordeyne here-after þat ye
In louys daunse caught may be. 8164
Then) aH þis Iapis wiH ye lene,
Then) shuld ye fele somewhat my grene."

Then seyde Wrake : " I wiH *neuer* more
To you speke, sethe þat so sore 8168
My wordes to youre grevaunce be.
For when) God wiH, *syster*, may ye
In loue haste fuH truly.
Then) I hote you, *neuer* shaH I 8172
Hym) þat I loue for nothyng hate,
For þat were an vngodly debate."

Then) seyde Melyore : " þis may weH
be.
But when God of loue *and* ye 8176
Haue ben to-geder þat ye hym *serve*,
And he you bynde þat ye *sterve*,
Thus fro his *seruyse* *neuer* part shaH
ye,

Then shuH ye wele teH me	8180	
To love ne to hate shuH ye haue no power, But as ye may be to hym moste plesaire."		
Then seide Wrake: "If love me bynde	[leaf 103, back	If that is so Wrake does not care for love.
Hym to serve in such a kynde,	8184	
What ping shaH make me my love to hate? Be-twene vs rise shaH neuer debate.		
Truly, suster, I sey for me Of his servise haue I no deynte."—	8188	
"Be pe feith, suster, pat I hym owe," Seid Melior, "ye shuH wele knowe Bope pat and moche oþer ping more Ye felte [neuer] sith tyme * ye were bore."	8192	
Then seide Wrake: "Love ye on faste! Hym to serve haue I no haste: For suster ye can neuer teH me Where I love paramours in any degre."—	8196	
"Ye, suster," þen seide Meliore, "Ye know þat is a-go fuH yore. Where my herte was sette to love, There it is aH-wey, be God a-bove.	8200	Melior's heart has not changed,
8192. sith tyme] MS. tyme sith.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Than) saH ye wele telle me	[leaf 68]
To loue ne to hate shaH ye haue no power,	8181
But as ye may be to hym) most plesure." Than) sayd Vrak: "Yf love me bynde Hym) to seruy in such a kynde,	8184
What thyng shaH make me / my love to hate? Be-twen) vs ryse shaH neuer debate. Truly, suster, I sey now for me Of hys seruyce haue I no deynte." 8188 "Be the fayth, suster, that I hym) ow," Seyd Melior, "ye shaH weH knowe Both that and moche other thyng more Ye felt neuer syth tyme ye were bore." Than) sayd Vrak: "Love ye on) fast! Hym) to serue haue I no hast. For, suste[r], ye canne neuer teH me Where I love paramou[r]s in any degree." 8196	8196
"Ya, suster," than) sayd Melior, "Ye know that ys go fuH yore. Where my hert was sett to love, There yt ys alwey, be God above.	8200

Rawl. MS.

¹ Then) shaH ye weH teH me	8180
To loue ne to hate shaH ye haue no poure,	[¹ leaf 65]
But as ye may be to hym) moste plesure." Then) seyde Wrake: "Yef loue me bynde Hym) to serue in soyche a kynde,	8184
What thyng shaH make me my love to hate? Be-twene vs ryse shaH neuer debate. Truly, syster, I sey nowe for me Of his seruyse haue I no deynte."— "Be the feyth, syster, þat I owe," 8189 Seyde Melyore, "ye shaH weH knowe Bothe þat and moche oþer more Ye felt neuer sethe ye were bore." 8192 Then) seyde Wrake: "Loue ye on faste! Hym) to serue haue I no haste. For, syster, ye con neuer teH me Where I loue paramour in ony degre."— "Ye, syster," þen) seyde Melyore, 8197 "Ye knowe þat is a-goo fuH yore. Where myne hert was set to loue, There it is aH-wey, be God aboute. 8200	8197

- And, suster, ye speke euer of oo þinge,
Ye can neuer make þerof Endyng.
And as touchyng þis parlement.
What my lordes þerin haue ment, 8204
And what euer they meane, so mote I go,
As me list beste so wiþ I do.”
Then seide hir suster Wrake :
“ þough ye litiþ heede here-of take 8208
In suche place ye be now brought,
Be ought or be it nought :
He þat wynneth þe turnament,
Ye moste haue hym by Iugement.”— 8212
“ Suster,” she seide, “ I shaþ neuer take
For hem aH none oþer make
But such as hathe aH hole my herte,
How sore þerof pat euer I smerte.”— 8216
“ I wote neuer whome ye love beste,
But wele I wote ye haue skiH moste
To Partonope, whome [-euër] ye chese,
Who euer yow he shaþ lese.” 8220
Then seide Melior : “ It is not so.
I love hym truly and no mo. — [leaf 104]
- and she will do as she likes.
“ No, she is obliged to accept the victor of the tournament.”
Melior will choose no other than the man she loves.
She loves Partonope,

Univ. Coll. MS.

And, suster, ye spek euer of ou) thyng,
Ye can) neuer make therof endyng.
And as touching thys parlament,
What my lordes there-In haue ment,
And what euer they mene. So motte I
go, [1 leaf 65, back] 8205
As me lust best So wele I do.”
Then) sayd her suster Vrak :
“ Thow ye lyteH heede here-of take,
In such plyte ye be now brought,
B[e] ought or be hyt naught : 8210
He that wynneth the turnement,
Ye must haue hym) Indegent.”
“ Suster,” She sayd, “ I shaþ neuer take
For hem) aH none other make 8214
But such that hath aH hole my hert,
How sore therfor that euer I smert.”—
“ I wote neuer whom) ye love best. 8217
But wele I wote ye haue sylk mest
1 To Partanope, whom) euer ye chese,
Who euer yow / he shaþ yow lese.” 8220
Then) sayde Melior : “ Hyt [is] not so,
I loue hym) truly and no moo.

Rawl. MS.

And, syster, ye speke euer of thyng),
Ye con) neuer make þer-of endyng).
And as toyehyng) þis parlemente,
What my lordes þer-in haue mente, 8204
And what euer þey mene mot I goo,
As me lyste beste so wiþ I do.”
Then) seyde hir syster Wrake :
“ Though ye lytiH hede here-of take,
In soyche plyte ye be brought, 8209
Be it ought or) be it nought :
He þat wynneth þe turnente,
Ye moste haue hym by Iuggement.”—
“ Syste,” she seyde, “ I shaþ neuer
take [1 leaf 65, back]
For hem aH none oþer make 8214
But soyche as hath houly my herte,
Howe sore þer-fore pat euer I smerte.”—
“ I wot neuer whom ye loue beste,
But weH I wot ye haue skiH meste
To Partonope, whom euer ye chose,
1 Who euer haue yon, he shall you lese.”
Then) seyde Melyore : “ It is not so.
I loue hym truly and no mo. 8222

What euer þe Ingas deme a-bove, I yeve hym fully aH my love."—	8224	
"To late þes wordes ye haue seide. Ye moste nedes holde you paide To haue hym your lorde þat be Iugement Hath borne hym beste in þe turnament."	8228	
Then seide Melior: "Ye sey now* soþe. But siþe to me þis is so loþe, I shaH make hem leve her entent And anulle aH þis turnement."	8232	and will counter- mand the tournament.
Then seide Wrake: "þis may not be. It is proclamed in many a contree That agreed ye be fully þerto; What euer ye sey it moste be do."	8236	"That is now too late."
AH wepyng answerd Meliore: "It hath be spoke so ferre afore To aH þe worlde is now hidder comyng. Of nought it serveth aH my repentyng!"	8240	Melior's repentance is of no avail.
Then seide Wrake: "It wole not be. AH þis wepyng for Partonope, Lette þis go for euer with-ouen fayle, Thus is, suster, my fuH counseyle."	8244	
8229. now] MS. not.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

What euer [the] Ingas deme a-bove,
I yeve hym fully aH my love."— 8224
"To lete thys wordes ye haue sayde.
Ye must nedes hold yow payde
To haue hym your lord þat be Iugement
Hath born hym best in the turne-
ment." 8228
Then sayd Melior: "Ye say now soth,
But syth to me thys ys so both,
I shaH make hem leve her entent
And anulle aH this In-turment."
Then sayd Vrak: "Thys may not be.
Hyt ys proclaymed in many a contree
That a-greed fully ye be ther-to;
What euer ye say hit must be do."
AH wepyng answerd Melior: 8237
"Hit hath be spoke ynd so ferre and nere
To aH the world ys now hedyr comyng.
Of nought hit serveth aH mynd repent-
yng!" 8240
Then sayd Vrak: "Late now be
AH this wepyng for Partanope.
Late this goo for euer wyth-ouen fayle.
This ys, suster, my fuH counsayH."

Rowl. MS.

What euer the Ingges deme aboue,
I yeue hym fully aH my loue."— 8224
"To late þis wordes ye haue seyde.
Ye moste nedes holde you payde
To haue hym þat be Iugment
Hathe borne hym beste in turmente."
Then seyde Melyor: "Ye sey sothe.
But sethe to me þis is so lothe 8230
I shaH make hem leue here entente
And anuH aH þis turment." 8232
Then seyde Wrake: "It may not be.
Hit is proclamyde in many a contree
That agrede fully ye be þer-to.
What euer ye sey it moste be do." 8236
AH wepyng answerde Melyore:
"Hit hath be spoke so ferre afore,
AH þe worlde is heper comy[n]ge.
Of nought seruyth my repentyng!"
Then seyde Wrake: "Let nowe be
AH þis wepyng for Partonope.
Let þis goo for euer with-out faith,
This is, syster, my fuH counsetH." 8244

She has lost
Partonope
through her
own folly.

Ayein answerde faire Meliore :

“Nedes moste my herte be sore,

Sith þrow myn owne foly

Myn hertes Ioy þus loste haue I.”

8248

“You will
not see
Partonope
at the tour-
nament,”
says Urake.

“Suster,” seide Wrake, þis faire mayde,

“Thes wordes be now to late seide.

For no doute þis ye shuþ not se

At þis turnament Partonope.

8252

And þis is þe moste wo of aþ :

In *your* power it may not faþ

To chese *your* love þere as ye luste,

But where *your* Iuges likeþ beste.

8256

To hym ye *moste* yeue aþ *your* herte,

Though it do so youre herte smerte.

They shuþ chese, but ye moste love.

þis mariage, me þinketh, may not prove.

8260

For who þat shaþ love, as þinketh me,

The choyse aþ in hym moste be.

Of þis it nedeth not to speke more.

[leaf 104, back]

But when I kneled and wept fuþ sore,

8264

Univ. Coll. MS.

A-yene answerd fayre Melior :

“Nedys must my hert be sore

Syth throw myn owne foly

Myn hertes Ioy thus lost haue I.” 8248

“**S**uster,” sayd Vrak, this fayre

mayde,

“This wordes be now to late sayd.

For no dowte this ye not shaþ see

At this turnement Partanope. 8252

And this ys the most wo of aþ :

In *your* power hit may not faþ

To chese *your* love *there* as ye lust,

But where *your* Iuges lyketh best. 8256

To hym ye must yeve aþ *your* hert,

Thought yt do yow sore smert. [leaf 69]

They shuþ chese, but ye must love.

This Maryage me thenketh may not

prove. 8260

For who that shuld love, as thenketh

me,

The choyse algate in hym must be.

Of this nedlyth not to speke no more.

But whanne I kneled and wept fuþ

sore, 8264

After 8257 catchword: Though hit do yow
sore.

Rowl. MS.

Ayen answerde fayre Melyore :

“Nedes moste myne hert be sore,

Sethe þorwe myne owne folye

My hertes Ioye þus loste haue I.”—8248

“**S**yster,” seyde Wrake, þis fayre

mayde,

“This wordes ben to late seyde.

For no doute þis ye shaþ not se

At þis turnment Partonope. 8252

And þis is þe moste wo of aþ :

In *your* poure it may not faþ

To chese *your* loue þer ye lyste,

But where *your* Iugges leketh beste.

To hym ye moste yeue *your* herte, 8257

Though it do you sore smerte.

They shaþ chese, but ye moste loue.

This me thyнке may not prove. 8260

For who shaþ loue, as thyнкeth me,

- Praying you to for-gyve Partonope,
Then herde in no wise myght I be.
But þis is a fuH olde sawe :
Nede hathe no maner of lawe. 8268
Therefore my counseylle is atte leste :
TaketH hym to your love þat turneþ beste."
Now with þes wordes þes susters two
Ben risen, and into a chambre go. 8272
And in shorte tyme þis fayre Wrake
Of hir suster hir leve [hath] take.
She þinketh fuH longe, while she is þere,
She wolde fuH fayne be Elles-where. 8276
Now shortely to speke, þis good Wrake
Of Melior hir suster leve haþe take.
And Melior prayeth fayre þat she
With hir atte turnement wil be, 8280
And she hir graunted with good chere,
Saying: Suster, I wole be þere."
Of hir leve takyng no more I make.
But streight to shipp goþe Wrake. 8284
Wynde and weder haþe she at wiH.
To Salence she cometh fuH softe and stiH,
Fro shippe to casteH streight goþe she.
When ware of hir was Partonope,* 8288
Atte chambre dore sone he hir mette,
And fuH gladly eiche oþer grette.
Of hir comyng fuH glad was he,
8288. MS. patronope.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Prayng yow to for-gyf Partanope,
Than herd / in no wyse myght I be.
But this ys a fuH olde sawe :
Nede had no maner of lawe. 8268
There-fore my counsayH ys at leste :
TaketH hym to your love that turneth
best."
Now wyth thise wordes these sustres
two
Bene rysen), and in-to Chamber goo.
And in Shorte tyme this fayre Vrak
Of her suster leve taketh, 8274
She thenketh fuH longe, while She ys
there,
She wold fuH fayne be elles where, 8276
Now Shortely to speke, this goode Vrak
Of Melyor, her Suster, leve hath take.
And Melior prayeth fayre that She
Wyth her atte turnement wold be, 8280
And She her graunted wyth good chere,
Saying: "Suster, I wyH be there."
Of her leve takyng no more I make.
But streyght to Ship gooth Vrak.
Wynd and wedyr hath She at wyll.
To Salens She cometh fuH softe and
style, 8286
Fro Shyþ to casteH streyght gothe She.
Whan ware of her was Partanope, 8288
Atte Chambry dore sone he her mett,
And fuH goodely ech other grett.
Of her home comyng fuH glad was
he,

- And of his helthe moche Ioy made she. 8292
 And with hym come faire Persewise
 To welcome hir lady be good advise.
 Urake tells him about the tournament, adding that Melior sends him word that she will never be his wife if he does not come there.
 And of þe turnement Wrake hym tolde,
 And what þe cause is why it shuld be holde ; 8296
 And seide his love hym worde sente
 If he come not to þe turnement,
 Melior his wife neuer shuld be.
 Then to Wrake seide * Partonope : 8300
 " And Godd gif me life, *with*-oute doute,
 I shaH go forþe amonge þe Route. [leaf 165]
 But what shaH I do ? I haue none armoure."—
 Urake will procure him splendid armour,
 " Care ye nought, for I you ensure 8304
 Ye shaH none lake," seide good Wrake.
 " For fayrere ne better, I dare vndertake,
 Beth not to selle þis day in Parise,
 Of strengre assayes ne better advise, 8308
 Stronge sheldes, fayre sadels *with* coppers,
 Light and faire shapen, and myghty colers,
 Hauberk, hosen of mayle fuH bright,
 And helme of fyne stele þat hath good sight. 8312
 A stede I shaH gyve you which is cole blak ;
 In hym I trowe ye shaH fynde no lak,
 Wele rennyng and redy atte honde,

8300. MS. adds to *after* seide.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- And of helth moch Ioy made She. 8292
 And wyth come fayre Persewise
 To welcome her lady be goode a-vyse.
 And of the turnement Wrake hym
 told,
 And whatt the cause was lit shuld be
 hold ; 8296
¹ And sayd his love hym word sent
 Yf he come not to thurnement,
 Melior his wyfe shuld neuer be.
 Than to Vrak sayd Partanope : 8300
 " And God gyfe me grace *and* lyfe,
 wyth-outhe) doute, [leaf 69, back]
 I shaH go forth wyth aft the route.
 But what shaH I do ? I haue no armure."
 " Care yow nought, ffor I yow en-
 sure 8304
 Ye shaH none lak," sayd fayre Vrak,
 " For fayre[r] ne better I dare vndyr-
 take,
 Beth not to selle this day in Paryse,
 Of strengre assayes ne better deuyse,
 Strong Sheldes, fayre Sadylls wyth
 coppers, 8309
 Lyght and fayre Shapen), and myghti
 colers,
 Haubrek, hosyn) of mayle full bryght,
 And helme of fyne stele þat hath good
 syght. 8312
 A steede I shaH gyf yow which ys cole
 blak :
 In hym) I trow ye shaH fynde no
 lakk,
 Wele rennyng and redy atte hand,

A better shaft be founde in no londe.	8316	
Therefore sett fully your entent To be at þat grete turnament ; For amonge thousandes of armed men A fressher ne a better armed shaft ben	8320	
Man in þe felde þat ilke day Then ye shuff be ; and þerfore assay Of þe turnement to haue þe degre, For aH your armyng I take vpon me.	8324	
For and ye liste hem to se nowe, They shuff be brought afore you ; And at leyser ye shaft hem assay. And what is not good to your pay, It shaft be amended at good ease."	8328	If he wishes to try the armour, she will bring it to him at once.
And þerwith anoone with-oute lese Fresshe harneys afore hym was brought. What hym lust haue þere lakked nought.	8332	
This hareneis he liked wonder wele ; He se neuer fayrere of Iren and stele. The hosen of stele he did assay If they were shape wele to his pay.	8336	
And Persewise with hir fresshe face A-boute his legges gan hem lace. Thes hosen of stele þat were so bright, Were wele shapen vnto his sight,	8340	Persewis aids him in arming.
In hem defaute coupe he none fynde, And Persewise þat was so kynde, Brought him an hauberk fresshe and gay, If it were mete to assay.	[leaf 105, back] 8344	

Unic. Coll. MS.

A better shaft be found in no land.	8316	They shuff be brought a-fore yow ; And at leyser ye shaft hem assay.
There-fore sett fully your entent To be att that grete turnement ; For a-monge thousandes of armed men A fressher ne a better armed shaft bene	8321	And what ys not good þfor your pay, Hyt shaft be amendyd at good ease." And ther-wyth a-none * with-uten lees Fressh harneys a-for hym) was broght.
Man) / in the feld that ylk day Than) ye shuff be, and there-for assay Of the turnement to haue de-gree, For aH your armyng I take vpon me.	8325	What hym) lust haue lakked noght, Thys harneys he lyked wondyr wele ; He sygh neuer fayr[r] of Iren) and steelle. The hosyn) of steele he dyd assay
For and ye lyst hem) to se now,		* * * * *

8339. MS. wyth a-none twice.

	This hawberk vpon him he did caste :	
	Of beaute hym pought þat paste	
	AH þo þat euer he had sene be-fore.	
	This faire Persewise <i>with-out</i> e more	8348
	With a girdiH of golde hym girde a-bove,	
	Wele sette with perle ; for somewhat love	
She had quite fallen in love with Partonope.	This fayre mayde hath brought in suche plite,	
	Partonope to pleace was aH hir delite.	8352
	And forþe anone <i>with-outen</i> faile	
	A-boute his neke a faire ventaile	
	She did lace, <i>with-out</i> e oþes moo.	
	And faire Wrake hym brought þo	8356
Wrake fastens the helmet on his head.	A bright helme bourened fyne of stele,	
	With golde and perle sette fuH wele.	
	And right anoone <i>with-out</i> e lette	
	Vpon his hede Wrak it sette,	8360
	And knytte þe gower a-boute his waste,	
	And to his shulders made it faste.	
	Wrak brought hym a swerde anoone.	
and gives him a keen sword.	Though þrow þe worlde a man shuld gone	8364
	A passyng good swerde to fynde,	
	He wolde not haue lefte þat be-hynde ;	
	And þerto it was so bright and ken ;	
	When he had it naked sene,	8368
	He seide he se neuer such anoþer ;	
	Of golde þat was worþ wele a foþer.	
But as she is going to gird him with it,	Wrake with þis swerde so bright	
	A-bove his hareneis anoone right	8372

Rowl. MS.

¹ This hanbreke vpon hym he caste :	With golde and perle set fuH weH.
Of beute hym pought þat paste (leaf 66)	And right anone <i>with-out</i> let
AH þat euer he had sen be-fore. 8347	Vpon his hede Wrake it set, 8360
This Persewse so feyre <i>with-out</i> more	And knyte þe gowre aboute his waste,
With a gyrdiH of golde hym gyrd	And to his shoulder made it faste.
aboute, 8349	Wrake brought hym a swerde anone.
WeH set <i>with</i> perle ; for somewhat loue	Thorwe þe worlde a man shulde gon
This feyre mayde hathe brought in	A passynge good swerde to fynde, 8365
soyche plight,	He wolde not a lefte it be-hynde ;
Partonope to plese was hir delyte. 8352	Therto it was so bright and kene,
And furthe anone <i>with-out</i> faH	Whan he it nakede sene, 8368
A-boute his nyke a feyre ventaiH	He seyde he sighe neuer soche anoþer ;
She dyde lace, <i>with-out</i> oþis mo.	Of golde it was worthe a foþer.
And fayre Wrake hym brought þo 8356	Wrake <i>with</i> þis swerde so bright
A bright helme burnyshede of steH.	A-bone his harnes anone right 8372

- She wolde haue gyrd, but he seide may.
 "Why?" seide Wrake, "I you pray.
 What is your cause, for God aH-might?"
 Then seide Partonope anoone right : 8376 Partonope
 "I wole you teH why I it do. declares
 For on a tyme it stode so that only
 I stode wele in my ladies grace, his Lady
 And were to-gedre in a place [leaf 106] 8380 can do that.
 Where I toke leve fro hir to go,
 This was þe charge she gave me þo,
 That neuer woman shulde girde me
 With my swerde ; for truly she 8384
 Seide she shuld a-boute me þat swerde do.
 And I prayde hir hertly it might be so.
 I haue you tolde now þe cause why
 Ye may not girde me truly." 8388
 Wrake þat was boþe curteise and hende,
 To hym answerd and seide : "My frende,
 If it happe you, Partonope,
 In bataylle þat in grete prese ye be, 8392
 And your swerde be any þing to longe.
 Girde you with þe shorter thonge.
 And I conþe yite ordeyne þat ye
 Of hir with swerde to girde be, 8396
 And she of you shuld have no knowyng.
 For I darre vndirtake you to bryng

Rawl. MS.

- She wolde haue gyrd, but he sayde
 nay.
 "Why?" sayde Wrake. "I you praye.
 What is your cause, for God al-
 myght?"
 Then seyde Partonope anone right :
 "I wiH you teH why I it do. 8377
 For on a tyme it stode so
 I stode weH in my ladyes grace, 8380
 And were to-geder in a place
 Where I toke leue fro hir to goo,
 This was þe charge she gaf me þo:
 That neuer woman shulde gyrd
 me [leaf 66, back] 8384
 With my swerde, for truly she
 Seyde she wolde a-boute me þat swerde
 do,
 And I prayede hir hertly it myght be
 so.
 I haue you tolde þe cause why
 Ye may not gyrd me truly." 8388
 Wrake, þat was courtis and hende,
 To hym answerde and seyde : "Frende,
 Yef it hap you, Partonope,
 In bataiH þat in grete prese ye be, 8392
 And youre swerde be ony thyng to
 longe,
 Gyrd you with þe hynde thonge.
 And I couthe yet ordeyne þat ye
 Of hir with swerde gyrd to be, 8396
 And she of you shaft haue no know-
 yng.
 For I dare vndertake you to bryng
 8394. MS. hynde or hynder

- Into a place where þat ye
 At right good leysere hir shuld se." 8400
- and Parto-
 nope thanks
 her with all
 his heart.
- "Faire lady," seide Partonope,
 "There is no man on lyve þat may be
 More be-holde to any creature
 Then I am to you ; þerfore what I endure 8404
 On life, your man I moste nedes be.
 And if þis beheste ye haue made me,
 Ye wolde parfourme as ye may say,
 Of aH myn heale ye bere þe keye, 8408
 To bryng me in place þere I myght be
 Myn hertly Ioy þus forto se,
 And I vuknowen of any wight,
 This were to me a blessed sight." 8412
- She next
 brings him a
 fair shield
- Then seide Wrake : "Sith my be-heste
 To you may be so grete a feste,
 I witt do aH my full power
 To brynge you to haue þis leysere." 8416
 Therwith she brought hym a fayre shelde
 So ffresshe ypaynted þat a felde
 Of þe beaute myght enlunened be.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- In-to a place where þat ye
 At right good leysere hir shaft se."—
 "Fayre lady," sayde Partonope. 8401
 "Ther is no man) on lyve þat ever may
 be
 More be-holde to ony creture
 Then I am) to you ; þer-fore while I
 endure
 On) lyue, your) man) moste I nedes be.
 And of þis be-heste ye haue made me,
 Ye wolde parforme as ye may say,
 Of aH my hele ye bere þe key. 8408
 To brynge me in place þer I myght be
 Myn hertly Ioye þus for to see,
 And I vnknowe on ony wight,
 This were to me a blyssede sight." 8412
 • Then) seyde Wrake : "Seth my be-
 heste
 To you may be so grete an fleste,
 I witt do aH my full poure
 To brynge you to haue þis leysere." 8416
 Ther-with she brought hym a feyre
 shelde
 So freshe I-pentyde þat a felde
 Of þe beme myght enlemyde be.
- ¹ To yow may be so grete a fest. 8414
 I wytt do aH my full power. ¹ leat 701
 To bryng yow to haue this leysere. 8416
 There-wyth She brought hym) a fayre
 Sheeld,
 So fresch I-peynted that a feld
 Of the beaute myght enlymed haue
 be.

Grete [wonder] þer-of had Partonope.	[leaf 106, back]	8420	
Large, stronge it was, deffensable in fight,*			
And þerto it was passyng light.			
And sith she made to hym brynge			
A gitone of golde beten, aH glitteryng,*		8424	and a spear with a glittering flag.
And nayles of golde it forto takke			
Vpon a grete spere peynted blak.			
This spere I speke of, was not longe ;			
But when þis getone þer-on did honge		8428	
A ffresher devise couþe no man se.			
The shelde anoone Partonope			
So gay a-boute his neke did henge.			
Vpon his stede þo gan he spryng,		8432	Partonope leaps on the steed.
With-oute Stirope fuH fresshly.			
His spere in his hande he toke lustely.			
Out of þe casteH þo did he ride,			
Into a medowe þat was longe and wyde.		8436	
His hors, his hareneis per to assay,			
If it were easy, acordyng to his pay.			
Stronge, swifte, wele bridled þe stede founde he.			
Grete Ioy hadde þes maydens to se		8440	The ladies admire him.
8421. MS. sight.	8421. MS. glideryng.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Grete there-of had Partanope. 8420
 Large, strong hyt was, defensable in
 syght,
 And ther-to hyt was passyng lyght.
 And sygh she made to hynð bryng
 A geten) gold beten, aH gleteryng, 8424
 And nayles of gold hit for to takk
 Vpon) a grete spere peynted blak.
 This spere I speke of, was not long.
 But whan) this geton) there-on) dyd
 honge, 8428
 A ffresher devyse coude no man) see.
 The Sheld a-non) Partanope
 So gay a-boute hys nekk he hynge.
 Vpon) his steed tho gan) he spryng, 8432
 Wyth-oute styrop fuH fresshly.
 His spere in his hond he toke sustely.
 Oute of þe casteH tho dyd he ryde
 In to a medew that was larg and wyde,
 His hors, his harneys ther to assay, 8437
 Yf hit were esy, a-cordyng to hys pay.
 Strong, swift, weH brydelyd the steed
 found he.
 Grete Ioy had these maydenes to se

Rawl. MS.

¹ Grete wonder þer-of hade Partonope.
 Large, stronge it was, deffensabil in
 fight, (leaf 67) 8421
 Ther-to hit was passyng light.
 And sethe she made to hym brynge
 A geton with golde betyn, aH glet-
 tryng, 8424
 And nayled of golde it for to takke
 Vpon) a grete spere peyntede blake,
 This spere I speke of, was not longe.
 Whan) þis gytton þeron dyde honge,
 A ffreshere devyse couthe man) see. 8429
 The shilde a-none Partonope
 So gay aboute his nyke dyde hange.
 Vpon) his stede þo gan) he spryng
 With-oute sterope fuH fresshly.
 His spere in his honde he helde lustely.
 Oute of þe casteH þo dyde he ryde
 In-to a meadowe, large and wyde, 8436
 His hors, his harness þer to assay.
 Yef it were eyse acordyng to his pay.
 Stronge, swyfte, weH brydeHede þe
 stede fonde he.
 Grete Ioye hade þis maydens to se 8440

With hym-self how feire he ferde.
 A-forne hadde they neuer sene ne herde
 Of man yarmed so moche beaute sey,
 Hym to se grete Ioy hadde they. 8444
 Armed he was passyng semely.
 Downe of his stede he lepe lustely,
 When aH his assaies he hadde do.
 Into a chambre streight did he go 8448
 Hym to vn-arme, *with-ou*ten more.
 Wrak be-thought hir how Melior
 With swerde moste girde Partonope.
 In aH þe haste to shippe gothe [s]he, 8452
 Toke of hym leve and þat fuH goodly,
 Chargeyng his wardeyns tendirly
 They shuld hem kepe; and what hym lyste
 He shuld not faile to haue of þe beste. 8456
 Now good Wrake and faire Persewise
 Bene vnder sayle, and at poynte devise
 They have the wynde and weder at wiH. [leaf 107]
 Hir be-heste she pinketh to fuH-fiH. 8460
 Forþe sayleth her shippe in good array,
 That within a nyght and half a day

Urake goes
 on board
 her ship,

accom-
 panied by
 Persewis.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth hym-self how fayre he ferd. 8441
 A-forne had they neuer seen) ne herd
 Of man) I-armed so moche beaute sey.
 Hym) to se had they grete Ioy. 8444
 Armed he was passyng semely.
 Doune of hys stede he leepe lustyly,
 Whan) his assays he had do.
 In-to a chambere streght he dyd go 8448
 Him) to vn-harme, wyth-ou)ten) more.
 Vrak be-thought her how Melior
 Wyth swerd must gyrd Partonope.
 In aH the hast to Ship) goth) She, 8452
 Toke of hym) leve and that fuH goodely,
 Chargyng his wardeyns tendirly 8454
 The shuld hym) kepe; and what hym)
 lyst [leaf 70, back]
 He shuld not fayle to haue of the best.
 Now good Vrak and fuyre Persewyse
 Bene vndyr sayle, and at poynt-devyse
 They haue the wynd and wedyr at wyH.
 Hir be-hest She thenketh to fuH-fyH.
 Forth sayleth her Shyp) in good a-ray,
 That wyth-in a nyght and half a day

Rawl. MS.

With hym-selfe so feyre he ferde.
 Afore hade þey neuer sen ne herde
 Of man) I-armede so meche beute se.
 Hym to se grete loye hade þey. 8444
 Armede he was passyng symly.
 Downe of his stede he lepte lustely.
 Whan) aH his assayes he hade I-do.
 In-to a chambir streight dyde he goo
 Hym) to vnarme, *with-out* more. 8449
 Wrake be-pought hir howe Melyore
 With swerde moste gyrd Partonope.
 In aH the haste to shipe gothe she, 8452
 Toke of hym leue *and* þat fuH goodly,
 Chargynge his wardenis tenderly
 They shulde hym kepe; *and* what hym
 lyste [leaf 67, back]
 He shulde not faiH to haue the beste.
 Nowe good Wrake *and* feyre Percewyse
 Beth vnder saith; at poynt-devyse 8458
 They haue wynde *and* weþer at wiH.
 Here be-heste þey þynke to fuH-fiH.
 Furthe she saylyth in good array, 8461
 That *with-in* a nyght *and* a day

Vnder Chief de Oire is she come.		She arrives at Chef d'Oire,
The londe full prively haþe she nome,	8464	
That of hir comyng is no man wise, Save she allone and Persewise.		
The pryvey posterns, I vnder take, Of þe paleys wele knoweth Wrake.	8468	and pro- ceeds directly to the palace.
- And þrowe a gardelyn, þat was full pryvey, Cometh Wrake and faire Persewy Streight vnto þe chambre-dore, Where as the maydens of Melior	8472	
- Were a-slepe faste; and vp she nome The lache of þe dore, and in she come. "A-wake, a-wake!" she bade hem faste. Oute of thaire slepe they breyde in haste.	8476	She startles Melior's ladies out of their sleep,
They were a-wake so sodenly That they wist neuer redely In what place þo that they were, And in þis stakeryng they gomme fere.*	8480	
Of þis affray had Wrake game, And than eich woman by hir name She called and seide: "Be not a-gaste. I am come hidder in grete haste	8484	
8480. fere] MS. rather fece.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Roch. MS.

Vndyr Chyef de Oyre ys She come. 8463	Vnder Chyfe doyre she is I-come.
The lond full prevely hath She nome,	To londe full prevely she hathe nome,
That of her comyng ys no man wyse, Sane She allone and Persewyse.	That of hir eo-my[n]ge no man wyste, Safe she allone and Percewyse. 8466
The pryvy posterns, I vndyr-take, Of þe paleys weþ knoweth Vrak, 8468	The prevy posterne, I vnder-take. Of þe palys weþ knoweth Wrake.
And throw a gardyrn, that was full prevy,	And þorwe a gardyn, þat was pryvey,
Cometh Vrak and fayre Persewy Streight vn-to the chamber-dore, Where as the mayndens of Melior 8472	Comyth Wrake and feyre Percewy Streight in-to þe chambir-dore, Where as þe maydens of Melyore 8472
Were a-slepe fast; and vp She nome The lache of the dore, and in she come. "A-wak, a-wak," she bad hem fast.	Were aslepe faste; vp she nome The lache of þe dore, and in she come. "A-wake, a-wake!" she bade hem faste.
Oute of there Slepe they breyd in hast, They were a-wake so sodenly 8477	Out of þer slepe þey brede in haste. 8476 They were awake so sodenly
That they wyst neuer redely In what place tho they were, And in this stakeryng they gomme fere.	That þey wyste neuer redely In what place þo þat þey were, And in þis stakerynge þey gann fere. 8480
Of this affray had Vrak game, 8481	Of þis affray hade Wrake game,
And than ech woman be her name She calleth, and sayd: "Be not a-gast.	And þen eche woman by here name She callede and seyde: "Be not agaste.
I am come hedvr in grete hast 8484	I am come heþer in grete haste 8484

- and is conducted by them to the Queen's chamber.
- To speke with my lady and suster dere."
 Anoone the women made hir good chere,
 And brought hir pere the lady lay,
 And pen anoone, with-uten nay, 8488
 To bedde they yede euerichone,*
 And lete þes ladies to-gedre allone.
 Anoone as Melior wist þat Wrake
 Hir suster was come, she gan to make 8492
 Grete Ioy, and seide: "Welcome be ye."—
 "Medame," seide Wrake, "I come to se
 "How it is with you, and how ye fare."—
 "Allas!" seide Melior, "haue I grete care! 8496
 For in my wittes I can not se
 How þis turnament myght anulled be."— [leaf 107, back]
 "Nay of þe annulling speke ye no worde.
 That is determyned by aH þe acorde 8500
 Of your lordes and eke of you,
 Wherefore I am come hidder nowe
 To knowe and wete þe fuH entente
 Which shuld holde þis turnemente 8504
8489. MS. euerichone.

She has come to hear particulars about the tournament.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To spek wyth my lady and suster dere."
 A-none the women made her good
 chere, 8486
 And brought her there her lady lay,
 And than a-none, wyth-uten nay,
 To bed they yede euerichone, 8489
 And lete these ladyes to-gydyr a-lone.
 Anone as Melior wist that Vrak
 Her suster was come, she gan to mak
 Grete Ioy, and say: "Wett-come be
 ye."— [leaf 71] 8496
 "Madame," sayd Vrak, "I come to se
 How hit ys wyth yow, and how ye
 fare."—
 "Alas," sayd Melior, "haue I grete
 care! 8496
 For in my wyttes I can not se
 How this turnement myght anulled
 Be."
 "Nay of the annulling speke ye no word,
 That ys thernyned be aH the a-corde
 Of youre lordes and eke of yow, 8501
 Where-for I am come hedyr now
 To knowe and wete the fuH entent
 Which shuld hold this turnement 8504

Roucl. MS.

To speke with my lady and systir dere."
 Anone þe wemen hir good chere,
 And brought here þer here lady lay.
 Then anone, with-out nay, 8488
 To bede þey yede euerichone.
 And lefte þis ladyes to-gedre allone.
 *! A-none as Melyore wyste of Wrake
 Hir syster was come, she gan to make
 Grete Ioye, and seyde: "Welcome be
 ye."— [leaf 68] 8493
 "Madam," she seyde, "I come to se
 Howe it is with you, and howe ye
 fare!"—
 "Allas," seyde Melyore, "I haue grete
 care, 8496
 For in my wyttes I can not se
 Howe þis turment myght annullede be."
 "Of þe nullunge speke ye no worde.
 That is determynde be aH þe acorde
 Of youre lordes and eke of you, 8501
 Where-for I am come heþer nowe
 To knowe and wete þe full entent,
 Whiche shaft holde þis turment 8504

Within, and who shaft be <i>with</i> -oute. This is my comyng, <i>with</i> -oute doute."	
The lady <i>perwith</i> gan so sighe, And toward God in heven an highe FuH petously hir Eyen did caste.	Melior sighs pitifully, 8508
And when <i>pat</i> was somewhat paste, She aforsed hir to loke vp lightly, That hir suster shuld not espye That in any hevynesse she were.	but then puts on a cheerful counten- ance. 8512
Wrake in no wise myght for-bere Hir susters sothes algate to telle, She thought she wolde ryngge hir belle : " Lorde God ! suster, what do ye mene ? Your olde maners be turned aH elene. I wote wele for love ye sorowe. Your gladde chere of feynyng ye borowe, Your sighes ye murder* <i>within</i> your breste.	Urake knows that love causes all her sorrow. 8516
Lete hem breke oute, lete hem be wiste Of me <i>pat</i> am your suster dere. Or telle me wheþer to go or where I myghte your love verely se.	Why does she not tell her sister all her woe ? 8524

8521. murder] MS. borowe.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Wyth-in, and ho shaft be wyth-oute,
This ys my comyng, wyth-outen)
doute."
The lady ther-wyth gan) so syght,
And toward God in heven) an) hyghe
FuH petously her eyen) dyd cast. 8509
And whan) that was somewhat past,
She a-forsed her to loke vp lygh)tly,
That her suster shuld not asspye 8512
That in ony hevynes She were.
Vrak in no wyse myght for-bere
Her sustres sothes algate to telle,
She thought She wold ryngge her beH :
" Lord God ! suster, what do ye mene ?
Your^r old maners be turned alle elene.
I wote wele ffor love ye sorow. 8519
Your glad chere of feynyng ye borow,
Your syghes ye murder wyth-in your^r
brest. 8521
Late hyn) brek oute, lete hem) be wyst
Of me that and your^r suster dere.
Or telle me weedyr to go or wher^r 8524
I myght your love verely se.

Rowl. MS.

With-in, and who shaft be *with*-out,
This is my comy[n]ge, *with*-out dout."

The lady *per-with* gan sigh.
Towarde God on hevyn) on high 8508
FuH petously hir eyen dyde caste.
Whan) *pat* was somewhat paste,
She enforsyde hir to loke lightlye,
That hir *syster* shulde not esspye 8512
That in hevynes she were.
Wrake in no wyse myght for-bere
Hir *syster* sothis algate to tell,
She pought she wolde ryngge here beH.
" Lorde God ! *syster*, what do ye mene ?
Your olde maners be turned elene.
I wot weH for loue ye sorwe.
Your gladde chere of feyny[n]ge ye
borwe, 8520
Your sighes ye murder in your breste.
Let hem breke out, let hem be wyste
Of me, *pat* am your *syster* dere.
Ore tell me wheþer to goo ore where
I myght your loue verely se. 8525

Ye can not hide þis crafte for me."

"Suster," seide þis lady Melyor,

"The cause of my sorowyng long be-fore 8528

Ye know wele. What nedeth ye

This vngoodly to rehetete me?

My pride I wote wele truly

Hathe brought me so, þat fayne wolde I 8532

Be dede, and oute of þis worlde be brought.

I am so full of hevynesse and pought

To thinke þat I did such reprefe

To my love as he hadde be a thefe, 8536

And he lowly me *mercy* did erie.

[leaf 108]

Yite me liste not to caste vp myn Eye

To do hym grace, but despitously

Voyded hym myn house. Allas þat I 8540

Hadde deied in þe same place,

Sith myn herte couthe do no grace

To þat gentiH, þat meke, þat hardy,

That wept vpon me so tendirly, 8544

That faire, that swete above all swetnesse,

And sawe hym for sorowe at grete distresse,

And on hym couthe I have no pite!

Univ. Coll. MS.

Ye can) not hyde this craft for me."

"Suster," sayd this lady Meliore,

"The cause of my sorowyng
long be-fore, 8528

Ye know wele. What nedyth ye

Thus vngodely to rehetete me?

My pryde I wote wele truly [leaf 71, back]

Hath broght me so, that fayn) wold I

Be dede and oute of this world I-broght.

I am) so full [of] hevynesse and thought

To think that I dyd) such reprefe

To my love / as he had be a theef, 8536

And he lowly me *mercy* dyd) erie

Yet me lyst not to cast vp myn) eye

To do hym) grace, but dyspetyusly

Voydyd) hym) my house. Allas that I

Had dyed) in the same place, 8541

Syth myn) hert couwde do no *grace*

To that gentiH, that meek, that hary,

That wept vpon) me so tendirly, 8544

That fayre, that swete a-bone all swet-

ness,

And sawe hym) for sorow at grete

dystresse, 8546

And on) hym) couwde I hane no pite!

Rawl. MS.

Ye can) not hyde þis crafte fro me."

"Suster," seyde þis lady Melyore,

"The cause of my sorwyng longe
a-fore 8528

Ye knowe weH. What nedyth) ye

Thus vngoodly to rehetete me?

My pryde I wot weH) truly [leaf 68, back]

Hathe brought me so, þat fayne wolde I

Be dede, and out of þis worlde brought.

I am so full of hevynes) and) pought 8534

To thynke þat I dyde) soyche reprefe

To my loue as he hade ben a thyfe, 8536

And he lowly me *mercy* dyde) crye,

Yet me lyst) not to caste vp myn) eye

To do hym) grace, but dyspitytuosslye

Voydyde) hym) myn howse. Allas that I

Hade dyede in þat) same place, 8541

Sethe myn) hert couthe do no *grace*

To þat) lentiH, þat) meke and) hardy,

That wepte on me so tenderly 8544

Grete reasone it is pat ever I be	8548	
In sorowe and care with-oute delay.		
I may wele curse pat ilke day		
That I into pis worlde was brought,		
Sith I of my love so lyteH rought	8552	
That he is loste, and I lyve in sorowe,		
My care aH like bope Even and morowe.		
Therefore to dey I gretely desyre.		and there- fore deserves
I wolde give dethe right grete hyre	8556	to die,
To bryng me oute of care at ones !		
Yite for me to deye but ones		
It were not rightfuH Iugement		
Sith prow me þus is shente	8560	
That gentiH, worthy Partonope.		
Therfor my rightfuH Iudgment shuld be		not ones,
Ofte * to dey and neuer fuH dede."		but many times.
Therwith piteously she wagged hir hede :	8564	
" Allas, faire suster, good Wrake,		
Hadde I youre good counseylle take,		
I hadde not loste my Partonope !"		She falls in a swoon,
And with þat worde in swone feH she.	8568	

8563. Ofte] MS. Efte.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Grete reson) hyt ys that ever I be 8548
 In sorow and care with-ouen) delay.
 I may weH curse that ylk day
 That I in-to this world was broght.
 Syth I of my love So lyteH rought 8552
 That he ys lost, and I leve in sorow.
 My care aH lyke both even) and morow.
 There-for to dye I gretely desyre.
 I wold gyf deth ryght grete here 8556
 To bryng me oute of care at ones !
 Yet for me to dye but ones
 Hit were not ryght-fuH Iugement.
 Syth thorw me thus ys shent 8560
 That gentyH, worthe Partanope.
 There-for my ryght-fuH Iugement shuld
 be
 Ofte to dye and neuer fuH dede."
 Ther-wyth peteusly She wagged her
 hede : 8564
 " Alas, fayre suster, goode Vrak,
 Had I youre goode counsayle take,
 I had not lost my Partanope !"
 And wyth that word in sownd) fyH
 She. 8568

Rawl. MS.

In sorwe *and* care with-out delay. 8549
 I may weH corse þat ilke day
 That I in-to þis worlde was broght,
 Seth I of my loue so lytiH rought. 8552

Allas, feyre syster Wrake, 8545
 Hade I youre counceH take,
 I hade not loste my Partonope !"
 With þat worde in swone fiH she. 8568

When Wrake sawe hir swone for woo,
 She was in poynte for pite þo
 To give hir comforte of Partonope.
 And she be-thought hir and lete be, 8572
 Thinkyng: "Of aH þis she shaH* be hayle,
 She shaH not knowe yite my counseyle,
 For I thinke, or we departe a-two,
 A fyttre or tweyn she shaH haue moo [leaf 108, back] 8576
 Of þis pley for Partonopes sake."
 To þis lady þen seide Wrake.
 "Medame," she seide, "how fare ye?
 Be your diseace I can wele se 8580
 This grete sekenesse is aH for love,
 And I fele wele, be God a-bove,
 AH þis fayne ye wolde holde fro me,
 And ofte ye speke of Partonope 8584
 To make me weene it were for hym,
 And yite your herte is on a-noþer pyn.
 Ye haue chose some new thinge,
 And wolde put me in wenyng 8588
 That it were for good Partonope.

8573. shaH] MS. hadde.

Unic. Coll. MS.

W^Hand Vrak saw her sownd for wo,
 She was in poynt for pyte doo
 A gyf her comfort of Partanope. [leaf 72]
 And She be-thought her and late be,
 Thinkyng: "Of aH this She shaH be
 hayle, 8573
 She shaH not know yt my counseyl,*
 For I think, or we departe a-two,
 A fyttre or tweyn) She shaH haue more
 Of this pley for Partanopes sake." 8577
 To this lady than) sayd Vrak :
 "Madame," She Sayd, "how fare ye ?
 Be your desese I can) weH see 8580
 This grete Sykenes ys aH for love,
 And I feele wele, be God a-bove,
 Alle this fayne ye wold hold fro me,
 And ofte ye speke of Partanope 8584
 To make me wern) yt were for hym),
 And yet your hert ys on a-nother
 pynne.
 And haue chose som) new thing
 And wold put me in wenyng 8588
 That hit were for good Partanope,

ll. 8574-75 inserted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

¶ Wrake sawe hir swone for wo,
 She was in poynt for pete þo
 A gyf hir comfort of Partonope,
 And she be-pought hire and let it be,
 Thynkyng: "Of aH þis she shaH be
 hevaH, 8573
 She shaH not knowe yet my counseH,
 For I thynke, ore I departe atwo,
 A fyttre ore two she shaH haue mo 8576
 Of þis play for Partonope sake."
 To þis lady þen seyde Wrake :
 "Madam," she seyde, "howe fare ye ?
 Be your desseyse I can) weH see 8580
 AH þis ye wolde holde fro me, 8583
 And ofte ye speke of Partonope 8584
 To make me wene it were for hym,
 And your hert is on a-noþer pynne.
 [leaf 69]
 Ye haue chose som newe thynke,
 And wif) put me in weny[u]ge 8588
 That it were for good Partonope.

Medame, lete aH þes Iapes be."

"Iapes, allas!" seide Meliore,

"My sorowe enereseth more and more, 8592

Sith I fayne of you wolde haue comforte,

And me semeth it is your disporte

To se me deye with þis turnement.

Of you I am litiH be-ment. 8596

FuH litiH haue ye deled with love.

A man myght in þat wele prove,

Sith, suster, þat ye wote wele

For love aH þis wo now I fele, 8600

And in þis matere so rude ye be,

Ye cane no *mercy* now haue on me,

Therefore in you it is wele sene

That in þis daunce ye haue not bene. 8604

But yite it may here-after happe

Love in his daungere may so you clappe,

That my diseace shaft ye wele fele,

Though youre herte be now as stele. 8608

Then shuH ye fele in your mode

Where suche Iapes may do you good.

Meliore complains that her sister has no compassion.

Love has need of comfort.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

Madame, late aH these Iapys be."

"I Apes allas," sayd Meliore,

"My sorrow inereseth more and more, 8592

Syth I fayne of you wold haue comfort,

And me semeth lit ys your dysport

To se me dye wyth this turment.

Of yow am I lyteH be-ment, 8596

FuH lyteH haue ye dalyed with love.

A man myght in that wele prove,

Syth, Suster, that ye wote wele For love aH this wo now I feele, 8600

And in this mater so rude ye be,

Ye can none *mercy* now haue on me,

There-fore in yow hit ys wele seende

That in this daunce ye haue not bene, 8604

But yt may here-after after happe

Love in his daunger may so yow clappe, [leaf 72, back]

That my dyssease shuH ye welle felee,

Thogh your hert be now as stele. 8608

¹ Than) saH yow fele in your mode

Where such Iapes may do yow goode.

Madam, let aH þis Iapis be." —

"Iapis allas!" seyde Melyore.

"My sorwe enereseth more and more,

Sethe I of you fayne wolde haue comforte, 8593

And me semyth it is youre dysssporte

To se me dye with þis turment.

Of you am I lytiH be-ment. 8596

FuH lytiH haue you delyde with loue.

A man myght in þat weH proue,

And in þis mater so rude ye be, 8601

Ye can no *mercy* haue on me.

There-fore in you is weH sene

That in þis dance ye haue not bene.

But yet may here-after hape 8605

Loue in his dangere so may you clape,

That my dysseyse ye shaft weH fele.

Thogh your hert be nowe as steH.

Then) shaft ye fele in your mode 8609

Where soyche Iapis shaft do you goode.

	For and euer ye love as wele as I, Ye shaſt wele wete fuſt ſikerly	8612
	Ye shaſt haue nede of good comferte. Now me to ſcorne is your deſpote. Of o þing, ſuſter, I make you be-heſte, That God of love to ſuch a feſte	8616
	Can you bryng as I now haue.	[leaf 109]
	As wiſly God my ſoule ſave, I wolde neuer dey, tiſt I myght ſe You in ſuch plite as ye ſe me."	8620
Urake only means to ſay that it is no uſe thinking on Partonope,	"MEDame," þen ſeide faire Wrake, "My wordes I pray you ye ne take In Eviſt, for truly I meene not ſo. But þis is my menyng, medame, lo :	8624
for he is dead,	For you to pinke on Partonope, I holde it but foly and vanyte. For he is dede, with-outen fayle, And it is ordeyned be your counſeyle,	8628
and Melior is obliged to	And ye agreed be eke þerto, That who in turnement beſt happe to do, Hym ſhaſt ye haue þen to lorde.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

For and euer ye love as weſt as I,
Ye ſhaſt wele wete fuſt ſykerly 8612
Ye ſhaſt haue nede of good comfort,
Now to me ſcorn) ys your) dysport,
Of o thing, ſuſter, I mak yow be-
heſt,
That God of love to ſuch a feſt 8616
Canne now bryng as I now haue.
As wyſſely God my ſoule ſave,
I wold neuer dye, tyſt I might ſe
Yow in ſuch plyte as ye ſe me." 8620
"MAdame," than) ſayde fayre Wrak.
"My wordes I pray yow ye
me take
In eviſt, for truly I mene not ſo.
But this ys my menyng, madame,
loo : 8624
For yow to think of Partanope,
I hold hit but foly and vanyte.
For he ys dede, wythouten) fayle,
And yt ys ordeyned be your) counſayſt,
And ye a-greed be eke ther-to, 8629
That who in turment beſt happe to
do,
Hym) ſhaſt ye haue than) to lord,

Rawl. MS.

For and ye lone as weſt as I,
Ye ſhaſt weſt wete fuſt ſekerly 8612
Ye ſhaſt haue nede of grete comferte,
Nowe me to ſkorne is your) dysſpote.
Of on thynke, ſyſter, I make you a
be[he]ſte, 8615
That Good of loue to ſoyche a feſte
Cand you brynge as I nowe haue.
As wyſly God my ſoule ſaute,
I wolde neuer dye, tiſt I myght ſe
You in ſoyche plit as ye ſe me." 8620
¶ "Madam," þen ſeyde fayre Wrake,
"My wordes I praye you not take
In eviſt, for truly I mene not ſo.
This is my meny)age, madam, lo : 8624
For you to thynke on Partonope,
I holde but foly and vanyte.
For he is dede, without) fuſt, 8627
¶ And it is ordeynede be your) counſeſt
And ye a-greede eke þerto, [leaf 63, back]
That who in turment haþe beſte do,
Hym) ſhaſt ye haue to lorde

This is of your counseylle þe fuH acorde,	8632	marry the victor of the tournament.
And aH þis fully agreede ye be.		
It shaH [not] be interrept for me."		
This lady answerde sore wepyng :		The tourna- ment may take place, but Melior will never accept any hus and,
" I may make semblaunce to hym, wenyng	8636	
Be her counseylle I wole take a lorde.		
But I may not for aH þe worlde		
My love yove fro Partonope.		
And yite þis turnement moste I se,	8640	
And as hem luste a lorde me chese,		
And lete hem aH her travayle lese.		
For hote fyre to colde ashes me brenne,		
If eiþer counseylle or my kynne	8644	
Make a lorde or housbonde me take,		
Sith for euer now is loste my make.		
For wele I wote my Partonope		now that Partonope is dead.
FuH harde dethe hath suffred for me.	8648	
I haue hym slayne, I wole hym quyte,		
If I may fynde a knyfe wole bite		
Throwe-oute my breste into my herte.		
I shaH not spare for no smerte	8652	
To sle my-self, be God a-bove,		

Unic. Coll. MS.

This ys of your counsayH the fuH
a-corde, 8632
And all this fully a-greed ye be,
Hit shaH be intrarupt for me."
 This lady answerid sore wepyng
 " I may make semblant to hym).
 wenyng 8636
Be her counsayH I woH take a lord
But I may not for aH the world
My love yove for Partanope.
And yet this turment must I see, 8640
And as hem lust a lord me chese,
And late hem) aH her travayle lese.
For hote fyre to cold ashes me brenne,
Yf eyther counsayH or ony kynne 8644
Make lord or hosbond me to take,
Syth for euer now ys lost my make.
For wele I wote my Partanope 8647
FuH hard deth hath sufferd for me.
I haue hym) slayn, I woH hym quyte,
Yf I may fynde a knyfe woH byte
Throw-oute my brest in-to my hert.
I shaH not spare for no smert 8652
To sle my-self, be God a-bove, [leaf 73]

Rawl. MS.

This is of youre counseH þe acorde.
To þis fully agrede ye be, 8633
Hit shaH not be interipte for me."
 This lady answerde sore wepyng :
 " I may make hym) semblande, wen-
 y[n]ge 8636
Be þer counseH I wiH take a lorde.
But I may not for aH þe worde
My loue yene fro Partonope.
And yet þis turment most I se, 8640
And as hem lyste a lorde me chese,
And let hem aH þer travet lese.
Hote fyre to colde ashes me bryne,
Yef oþer counseH ore ony kynne 8644
Make lorde ore hosbonde me to take,
Sethe for euer is loste my make.
For weH I wot my Partonope 8647
FuH harde dethe hathe sufferde fore me.
I haue hym) slayn, I wiH hym quyte,
Yef I may fynde a knyfe wiH byte
Thorwe my breste in-to my hert.
I shaH not spare for no smert 8652
To sle my-selfe, be God aboue,

She once more falls in a swoon.	Sith he is dede þus for my love, Er euer any oþer to housbonde I take."	[leaf 109, bar. c.]
	Hir ffresshe coloure þerwith gan slake.	8656
	In swone efte sones she felle anoone, And lay as dede as any stone. For sothe Wrake, as þinketh me, Was gretely to blame, when þat she	8660
	Se hir suster so grete sorowe take, And wolde no better chere hir make, Ne gife her comforte of Partonope. Ayein hir suster grete wrape bare she,	8664
	As though feþ and angry she hadde be, That sethe a woman in suche degree, þat love hath brought in grete diseace, And knoweth how she may hir eace,	8668
	And lust not. Lorde God! what herte hadde she? Truly and god I sey now for me, And I knew any in that degre,	
The Poet pities such unhappy ladies.	On suchone couthe I haue grete pite. I not what hertes oþer folkes haue. For me I sey, so God me save,	8672

Univ. Coll. MS.

Syth he ys dede thus for my love,
Er euer any other to housbond I
take." 8655
Her fressh color ther-wyth ganne slake.
In swonne efte sones She fyth a-non),
And lay as dede as ony stone.
For soth Vrak, as thenketh me, 8659
Was gretely to blame, whan that She
Sygh her suster so grete sorow take,
And wold no better chere her make,
Ne gyf her comfort of Partanope,
A-yen her suster grete wrath bare
She, 8664
As though feþ and angry she had be,
That seeth a woman in such degree,
That love hath brought in grete dyssease,
And knoweth how she may her ese,
And lust not / lord God what hert hath
she? 8669
Trewly and god I sey now for me,
And I knew ony in that degree, 8671
Of such one cowde I haue grete pyte.
I wath neuer what hertes other folkes
haue,
For me I sey, so God me save,

Royal. MS.

Sethe he is dede þus for my loue,
Ore euer any oþer husbonde I take."

Here freshe coloure þer-with gan slake.
In swone efte sonys she fiþ amone 8657
And lay as dede as ony stone.

Hir systre sigh here grete sorwe take,
And wolde no beter chere hir make,
Ne gyf hir comfort of Partonope.
Ayen here systre grete wrathe bare she,

As feþ and angry she hade be, 8665
That sigh a woman in þat degre,
That loue hathe brought in grete
dysstres, 8667
And knoweth howe she may here eyse,
[1 leaf 70]

I not what hert oþer folkes haue 8673
For me I sey, so God me saue,

And I knewe any in þat plite,
 Hir to comferte were my delite. 8676
 For God made euery creature,
 Man and woman, be nature
 To love, and eke to loved be. God gave
 To women beaute þerfore gave he, 8680 ladies
 And of vertues grete habundaunce, beauty and
 Curtesy, fredome goodly in dalyaunce, all excellent
 Therfore in soþe, as þinketh me, qualities.
 Women in herte gretely hath he.* 8684
 God loved hem gretly *with*-outen nay,
 And so do I, nyght and day.
 For and tho creatures þat so faire be,
 Come neuer in heven, I holde me 8688
 Quyte of paradise. What shaft I do ?
 But then Wrake knew wele þo Urake still
 Hir suster for love hadde grete disease. torments
 Grete [pite] she hadde, and yite hir to please 8692 her sister.
 Wolde she not, ne of hir counseylle
 Make hir privey for aft þat a dele. [leaf 110]
 But seide : " Medame, I crye you mercy.

8684. he] MS. be.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And I knew eny in that plyte,
 Her to comfort were my delyte. 8676
 For God made euery creature,
 Man and woman, be nature
 To love, and eke to loved be.
 To women beaute I ther-for gaf he,
 And of vertws grete haboundans, 8681
 Curtesy, fredom goodely in daliaunce.
 Therfor in soth, as thenketh me,
 Women in hert gretely hath he. 8684
 God loued hem hyghly wyth-outen
 nay,
 And so do I, nyght and day.
 For and tho creatures that so fayre
 be, [leaf 73, back]
 Come neuer in heuen, I hold me 8688
 Quytte In paradyse, what shaft I do ?
 But than Wrak knew weþ tho
 Her suster for love had grete dyssese.
 Grete she had, and yet her to plesse 8692
 Wold she not, ne of her counsayþ
 Make her prevee for aft that a dele.
 But sayd : " Mad[am]e, I yow crye
 mercy.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

And I knewe ony in þat plyte,
 Here to comfort were my delyte. 8676
 For God made euery cecture,
 Man and woman, by nature
 To loue, and eke to louyde be.
 To women beute þer-for gaf he, 8680
 And of vertues grete abundanace,
 Curtesy, fredom goodly in dalyaunce,
 There-for in sothe, as thyukethe me,
 Women in hert gretly hathe he. 8684
 God louyde hym hyle *with*-out nay,
 And so do I, nyght and day. 8686

A A

	Why be ye turmented so gretely ?	8696
	My counseylle is þat neuer ye	
	Thinke þat þing þat may not be,	
	But lette it passe, it is þe beste,	
	And sette your herte in eace and reste.”	8700
Love will have its own way.	“Nay suster,” she seide, “it was neuer sene	
	One that loveth in eace to bene,	
	Ne in peace, ne in Reste, [for] in sope resone,	
	With hote lovers neuer acorde moone	8704
	Ne right counseylle, witte ne skiH.	
	Save only to haue her owne wiH.	
	AH þe witte of þe worlde they sett at nought,	
	But fully a-greeth hem to her owne thought.	8708
	Therefore þis is a fuH olde sawe :	
	Who may give to a lovere lawe ?	
	For þongh reasone wolde make a lovere se	
	That aH his foly, yite can not he	8712
	The wofuH bondes wele vnbynde.	
	In my-self now aH þis I fynde.	
	Therefore to love may I not chese,	
	Though I my wittes perfore lese.	8716

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Why be ye turmented So gretly ?	8696		
My counsayH ys now that neuer ye			
Think on that tyme that may not be,			
But late hit passe, hyt ys the best,		But let it passe, it is the beste,	8699
And sett your hert in ease and		And set youre hert in eyse and reste.”—	
rest.”	8700		
“Nay, suster,” She sayd, “hit was		“Nay syster,” she seyde, “it was	
neuer seen)		neuer sene	
One that loved in ease to bene,		On þat louth in eyes to ben),	
Ne in peas, ne in rest, for in soth		Ne in pese, ne reste, for in soyche	
reson),	8703	resoun	8703
Wyth oute lovers neuer a-cord mown)		With hote louers neuer acorde mone	
Ne ryght / counsayH wytte ne skylle,		Ne right counseH, wyte ne skiff,	
Saue only to haue her own) wyth.		Safe only to haue þer owne wiH.	
AH the wytte of the world they sett		AH þe wyt of þe worlde þey set at	
at nought,		nought.	
But fully a-greeth hem) to her own)		But fully agrethe hem to þer owne	
thought.	8708	þought.	8708
Ther-for this ys a fuH old sawe :		There-fore þis is a fuH olde sawe :	
Who may gyfe to a louer lawe ?		Who may gyf to loner lawe ?	
For thought reson) wold make a louer se			
That aH his foly, yet came not he	8712		
Thoo wofuH bondes weH on)bynde.			
In my-self now aH thys I fynd.			
Ther-for to love may I not chese,		There-fore to loue may I not chese,	
Though I my wyttes ther-for lese.	8716	Though I my wytes þer-fore lese.	8716

These wordes be sope as I you say,
No wondere pough lovers be in foly ay."

Wrake hir suster answerde þo :

"EviH is he at eace þat lyveth so,

8720

For who so make love his Iustice

He may not a-vaunte hym of no ffranchise,

But rap^er of bondage, as þinketh me.

In þat servise kepe I neuer to be.

8724

But of þis matere speke we no more.

I pray you, medame, telle me afore :

When shaH be-gynD þis turnement,

And which lordes shaH gife Iugement,

8728

And which be *with*in, and which *with*-oute.

AH to wete *with*-oute doute

I come hidder, and you also to se,

And to wete whedir þat ye

8732

At þis tyme any knyghtis make."

[leaf 110, back]

Having recovered a little,

This lady sate stiH, for fuH a-wake

Oute of þis traunse was she not yite.

Overcome be feyntnesse stiH she sette,

8736

TiH longe and late, and atte laste

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

These wordes be soth that I yow say,
No wondyr thoght louers be in foly
ay."

Vrak, her suster, answeryd tho :

"EveH ys he at ese that leveth
so. 8720

For who so make love his Iustice,
He may not abaunt hend of no fraun-
chese,

But rather of bondage, as thenketh
me.

In that *servyse* kepe I neuer be. 8724

But of this *mater* speke we no more.

I pray you, Madame, telle me a-fore :

Whan shaH be-gynne this turment,

And which be *wyth*-in and who *wyth*-
oute, [1 leaf 74] 8729

AH to wytte *wyth*-oute doute

I come hedyr, and yow also to se,

And to wytte wedyr that ye 8732

At this tyme any knyghtes make."

This lady sate styH, for fuH a-wake

Out of this traunse was she not yit.

Ouer-come be feyntenes styH she sytt.

TyH long and late, and atte last 8737

This wordes be sothe þat I you sey,
No wonder pough louers be in foly ay."

* Wrake, here *syster*, answerde þo :

"EviH is he at eyse þat louyth so. 8720

For who so make loue his Iustyse,
He may not avaunce hym of fraun-
chyse,

But rathir of bondage, as thynketh
me. 8723

¹ In þat *seruyse* kepe I neuer to be.

But of þis *mater* speke we no more.

I pray you, madam, tell me afore :

When shaH be-gynD þis turment,

And whiche lordes shaH gefe Iugement

And whiche be *with*-in and who *with*
out. [1 leaf 70, back] 8729

AH to wyte *without* doute

I come heþer *and* you also to se,

And wete wheþer þat ye 8732

At þis tyme any knyghtes make."

This lady sat still, for fuH awake

Out of þis trance was she not yet.

Ouer-come be feyntnes stiH she syte,

TiH longe *and* late, *and* at the laste

	A piteouse sighe from hir she caste. Somwhat hir hert is comen ayein.	
Melior relates what Ernoul has told her.	Pitously the spake þe queene. With voyce full feble she tolde hir reasone, As thoughe she hadde be come from prisone. "Suster," she seide, "þis Ermulus Of Merbien, þat wiked Ar[c]ous, Be whome þis turnement ordeyned is, Fourtene nyght a-go he tolde me ywisse Of all þe kynges þat shuld be þere, And of her loggyng all þe manere.	8740 8744
The Sultan of Persia will come, accompanied by twenty-five heathen kings,	He seide here shaft be þe sawden of Perce, That to Cristes lawe is aduerse, And levith on Mahounde and Appollony. With hym cometh a comberouse meany. I sawe in his rolles he hath also xv. kynges hethen and mo, That for my love all cristen wole be. To herborowe in his rolles also hath he	8752 8756
and twenty-three Christian princes.	Of Emperoures and kynges of Cristes lay xxiii ^{ti} , that with þat day	

Univ. Coll. MS.

A petevs sygh from her she cast,
Somwath her hert ys come a-yen).
Petously tho spak the queen), 8740
Wyth voyse full feble She told her
reson),
As thogh she had be come fro preson).
"Suster," she sayd, "this Ermulus
Of Merbyen), that wikked arcus, 8744
But whom this turment ordeyned ys,
Fourtene nyght a-go, he told me I-
wysse
Of all the kynges that shuld be there,
And of her loggyng all the manere.
He sayd here shaft be the sawdan) of
perce, 8749
That to Crystes lawe ys aduerse,
And leeveth on) Machoun) and Appo-
loni, 8751
Wyth hyn) cometh a comborus meyni.
I saw in his rollis he hath also
XV kynges hethen) and mo,
That for my love all crysten) wold be.
To herborwe in his rolles also hath
he 8756
Of emperours and kynges of Crystes lay
XX and iij that wyth that day

Rawl. MS.

A petuose sigh fro herv she caste,
Som-what here hert was come agayne.
Petuously þo spake þe quene 8740
With voyse febit she tolde hir reson),
As þough she hade come fro preson).
¶ "Syster," she seyde, "þis Armelus
Of Merben, þat wykkede arcus, 8744
Be whom þis turnment ordeynede is,
Fortnyght ago he tolde me I-wyse
Of the kynges þat shulde be þere,
And of here logyng all the maner. 8748
He seyde here shaft be þe soudan of
Perse,
That to Crystes lawe is aduerse,
And leuyth on Mahombe and Appolony,
With hym comyth a comberus mayne.
I sawe in his rolles he hathe also 8753
xv kynges hethyn moo,
That for my loue all crystyn wold be.
To herberwe in his rolles also hathe he
Of emperores of crystyn lay 8757
xx^{ti} and thre þat with þat day

Be at þis turnement with her powere.
 Of aʃ her lordshippes boþe ferre and nere 8760
 Many oone in mariage þen wole be here,
 And many oone þat hathe no fere
 Wolde be gladde to se þat day
 To wyne worshiþþ if þat he may. 8764
 Then is ordeyned by þis Ermulus,
 That þis turnement hath ordeyned þus,
 Aʃ Cristen on þis syde herborowed shaʃ be,
 The heþen on þe toþere side, and so may we 8768
 Be in suerte, what so euer be-falle.
 For when þes peple bene gedred aʃ,
 Fuʃ grete Envy amonge hem shaʃ arise.
 It semed better at my devyse 8772
 To bene a bataylle þen a turnement. [leaf 111]
 þerfore, suster, I haue fuʃ ment
 To haue on oure side þe cheveteyne,
 þe grete Emperour of Almayne, 8776
 And with hym they of Denmarke,
 þat grete werre held in þe marche
 On sklaueyns, þat perilous men bene.

8778. held] e like o.

On one side
 will be the
 Emperor of
 Germany,
 with many
 Christian
 kings.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Be at this turment wyth her powere.
 Of aʃ the lordshippes both ferre and
 nere 8760
 Many one in mariage than) woʃ be here,
 And many one that hath no fere
 Wold be glad to se that day
 To wyne worship yf that he may. 8764
 Than) ys ordeyned be this Ermulus,
¹ That this turnement hat arayed thus,
 Aʃ crysten) on) this Syde herbourwed
 shaʃ be, [¹ leaf 74, back]
 The heten) on) that other syde, and so
 may we 8768
 Be in sewirtee, wath so euer be-falle.
 For whom) this peple bene gadred aʃ.
 Fuʃ grete envy a-mong hem shaʃ ryse.
 Hit semed better at my devyse 8772
 To bene a batay at my turnement.
 There-for, suster, I haue fuʃ ment
 To haue on) oure syde the Cheventeyn),
 The grete emperoure of Almayn), 8776
 And wyth hym) they of Denmarch
 That grete werre heeld in the March
 On) Sklaueyns, that perlous men) bene.

Be at þis turment with here poure.
 Of aʃ here lordchippes ferre and) nere
 Many on in maryage woʃ be here,
 And mayne on þat hathe no fere. 8762
 [leaf 71]
 Aʃ crystyn) on þis syde herberwede
 shaʃ be, 8767
 The hethyn on þat oper syde and) so
 may we
 Be in suerte, what so euer fath.
 For when þis pepiʃ be gaderde aʃ,
 Fuʃ grete envy amonge hem ryse.
 Hit semyde beter at myne devyse 8772
 To be a bataiʃ þen a turment.
 Ther-fore, syster, I haue fuʃ ment
 To haue on) your syde the cheffeteine.
 The grete emperoure of Almayne, 8776
 And with) hym þey of Denmarche.
 That grete warre holde in þe marche.
 And sklaynes þat perlous men) bene.

8761. (?) woʃ, well, wiʃ (voicel blotted).

	The kyng of Poyle and Sisile fuH kene	8780
	ShuH with þe Emperour be in þis towne,	
	And aH þat longe to my regione.	
	Now haue ye herde of cristyans ;	
	Now shaH I teH of saresynes :	8784
	Hedir shaH come þe sauden of Perce,	
	The kyng of Ynde, which is perverce	
	To Cristes lawe, and eke shaH be	
	The kyng of Mede and Parte, parde,	8788
	And eke the faire kyng of Sire,	
	That so gretely me dope desire.	
	Yite of hym haue I no deynte.	
	The kyng of Ermony here shaH be,	8792
	þat hath a contre fuH delectable :	
	The planettes þeron be fuH stable.	
	þe dayes ben euer clere and mery,	
	The feldes florissshed fresshly.	8796
	In þat rested þe ship of Noy,	
	When þe flode had done þe worlde noye.	
	Hidder comþ the kyng of Palest	
	With grete power arrayed fuH honest,	8800

On the
other side
the Sultan
and the
Saracens.

Univ. Coll. MS.

The kyng of Poyle and Sysile fuH
kenne 8780
ShuH wyth this emperoure be in this
towne,
And aH that long to my region).
Now haue ye herd of crysteans ;
Now shaH I tett of Sazasyns : 8784
Hedyr shaH come the Soudan) of Perce.
The kyng of Inde, which ys peruerse
To Crystes law. and eke shaH be 8787
The kyng of Mede and Parte, parde,
And eke the fayre kyng of Sire
That so gretly me doth desyre.
Yet of hym) I haue no deynte.
The kyng of Ermony here shaH be, 8792
That hath a contre full delectable ;
The planettes ther-of be so stable,
The dayes bene euer clere and mery,
The feldes florysshed fresshly. 8796
In that rested the Ship of Noye,
Whan) the fold had done the world
noye.
Hedyr Cometh the kyng of Palest
Wyth grete powre arayed fuH
honest, 8800

Rawl. MS.

The kyng of PoiH and SysetH fuH
kene 8780
ShaH with þe emperoure be in þis
towne,
And aH þat longe to my Regyon).
Nowe haue ye herde of cristyans ;
Nowe shaH I tett you of sarsons : 8784
Heþer shaH come þe soudan) of Perse,
The kyng of Inde whiche is peru[er]se
To Crystes lawe, and eke shaH be
The kyng of Mede and Parce, parde,
And eke þe fayre kyng of Cyre, 8789
That me so gretly dothe desyre.
Yet of hym haue I no deynte.
The kyng of Ermony þer shaH be, 8792
That hathe a contre full delectabit) :
The planetes þer ouer be fuH stabit).
The dayes be euer clere and merye,
The feldes florysshede fresshly. 8796
In þat restyde þe shipe of Noye,
When) þe flode hade don þe worde noye.
Heþer comyth þe kyng of Paleste, 8799
With grete poure arrayde fuH honeste,

8794. of crossed out before ouer.

And lordes of Egipte and Libye, Then can mych crafte of astronomy. The kyng of Fraunce, <i>with-oute</i> doute, He cometh to govern hem <i>with-oute</i> . He wole not haue me to wife. But if þer rise debate or strife FuH but he wole be ayeinst me. The cause is, he seith, for Partonope þrow me is loste, þat was his cousyne. Of his comyng now þis is þe fyne If he may be venged on me. But I hope to be strengre þen he. [leaf 111, back] He hath done his men to vnderstonde How his comyng into my londe Is not to venquysshe þe turnement, And to wedde me is not his entent." But when she named Partonopes name, What for sorowe and what for shame, She had no power it ones to sowne, But feH in a new sodeyn swone. When to hir-self she come ayein, And wolde haue seide Partonope fayne,	8804	8808	8812	8816	8820	The King of France comes to take venge- ance for Partonope.	Melior falters in pronouncing Partonope's name, and falls again in a swoon.
---	------	------	------	------	------	--	---

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And lordes of Egipte and Libye, Than can moche craft of astronomye. The king of Fraunce wyth-oute doute, He cometh to govern hem wyth- oute. 8804 He wold not haue me to wyfe. [leaf 75] But yf ther ryse debate and st[r]yffe, FuH but he wold be a-yeinst me. 8807 The cause ys, he seyth, for Partanope Thorow me ys lost, that was his cosynd. Of his comyng this ys the fyne Yf he may be v[e]nged of me. But I hope to be strengre than he 8812 He hath done hys men to vnder-stand, His comyng now in-to my lond Ys not to venqwshe the turnement, And to wedde me ys not hys entent." Buth whan She named Partanopes name, 8817 What for sorow and what for shame, She had no power hit ones to sowne, But fyH in a new soden swound. 8820 Whan to her-self She come a-yein, And wold haue seyde Partanope fayn,	8805	8808	8812	8816	8820	And lordes of Egypte and of Lebye They con meche crafte of megremonsy. The kyng of Fraunce, <i>with-out</i> doute, He comyth to gouerne hem <i>with-out</i> . [leaf 71, back]	8805	8808	8812	8816	8820	What for sorwe and for shame, She hade no poure it onys to sowne, But fiH in a newe soden swoune. 8820 When to here-sylfe she come ayein, And wolde haue seyde Partonope,
---	------	------	------	------	------	---	------	------	------	------	------	---

- "Parto—Parto—" she seide at ones,
 And fuH febyly she seide efte sones : 8824
 "Nopee," þat with voyce tremblyng.
 And þerwith anoone feH in swonyng
 Vpon hir bedde, and lay fuH stiH.
 And atte laste, as was Goddis wiH, 8828
 From hir disese she rose ayein.
 FuH piteously þen seide þis queen :
 "In wraþe comeþ hidder þe kyng of Fraunce,
 And with hym bryngeth his allyaunce, 8832
 Grete noumbre of Erles and barons,
 Folke of Payto and aH þe Gascoignes.
 The kyng of Bretayne eke þer shaH be.
 He is not right riche, but yite shaH he 8836
 Bryng with hym many a worthy knyght.
 They haue be proved in many a fight.
 The kyng of Englonde, pougħ he be ferre,
 Wole be as sone here as he þat is nerre. 8840
 He is a rightwise man and fuH sage ;
 Somewhat he is copen in age.

The kings
of Brittany
and of
England
will come
to the
tournament.

Univ. Coll. MS.

"Parto. Parto," She sayd at ones,
 And fuH febyly She sayd efte sones :
 "Nopee" / that wyth voys tremelyng.
 And ther-wyth a-none fyH in sown-
 nyng 8826
 Apou) her bed, and lay fuH stylye.
 And at the last, as was Goddes wylle,
 From) her dysseste She rose a-yein).
 Full peteusly than) sayd this queene) :
 "In wrath cometh hedyr the kyng of
 Fraunce,
 And wyth hym) brynged his ali-
 aunce, 8832
 Grete noumbre of Erles and barons,
 Folk of Payto and aH the Gascoyns.
 The kyng of Brethen) eke there shaH be.
 He ys not ryght ryche, but yet shaH
 he 8836
 Bryng wyth hyn) many a worthy
 knyght.
 They haue be proved in many a fyght.
 ¶ The kyng of Ingelond, thow he be
 ferre,
 WouH be as sone here as he that ys
 nerre. 8840
 He ys a ryghtwos man) and fuH sage ;
 Somewhat he his eropen) in age.

Rawl. MS.

"Parto-Parto—" she seyde at onys,
 And febiHly she seyde efte sonys : 8824
 "Nopee," þat with voyce tremblyng.
 And þer-with she fiH in swony[n]ge
 Vppou) hir bede, and lay fuH stiH. 8827
 And at þe laste, as was Goddes wiH,
 Fro hir dysseyse she rose ayein).
 FuH pettusly þen) seyde þis quene) :
 "In wrethe comyth þe kyng of
 Fraunce,
 And with hym bryngyth his alyaunce,
 Grete nombre of erlis and barouns, 8833
 For of Peyte and aH þe gascoynes.
 The kyng of Breteyne eke here shaH be.
 He is not right ryche, but yet shaH he
 Bryng with hym many a worthy
 knyght. 8837
 They haue be prouyde in many a fight.
 ¶ The kyng of Englonde, pougħ he be
 ferre,
 WouH be as sone here as he þat is nerre.
 He right a wyse man and a sage ; 8841
 Som-what he is crope in age.

- Many a knyght hider wole he brynge,
That wele in chambre can daunce and singe. 8844
And as þe lyone ferse in the felde
Wele dare they fecht vnder shelde,
Semely men, curteyse and plesaunt,
Though they of hem-self make none avaunte. 8848
There shaft be eke þe Emperour
Of Spayne, þe noble turneour,
That worthy is and fuþ of beaute.
His hepen lay he wole leve for me. [leaf 112] 8852
Many knyghtis come in his company,
And many good hors þat be lusty.
The kyng of Navern, þe kyng of Valens,
The kyng of Garnat with hem of Palens, 8856
And moche folke þat take no wage,
And many moo kynges þat ben sage,
Of whome I can not wele þe name,
But Ermulus hem aþt teþ can). 8860
But suster, ye asked also of me
If any knyghtis made shuld be
A-fore þe turnement, and þat ordre take
- as well as
the Emperor
of Spain,
and many
other
knights and
kings.

Melior will
to-morrow
create more
than a
hundred
knights.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- Many a knyght hedyr woth he bryng.
That wyþ in chamber both daunce and
syng. [leaf 75, back] 8844
And as the lyon feerse in the feld
Wele dare they fyght vnder Sheeld.
Semely men, curteys and plesaunt,
Thow they of self make non abaunt. 8848
Here shaft be eke the emperoure
Of Spayn, the noble turneoure.
That worthe ys and fuþ of beaute. 8851
His hethen hay he wold leve for me.
Many knyghtes come in his company.
And many goode hors that be lusty.
The kyng of Nauare, the kyng of
Valens.
The kyng of Granat wyth hem) of
Palens, 8856
And moch folk that take no wage,
And many mo kynges that bene sage,
Of whom) I can not weþ the name,
But Ermulus hem) aþt teþ cane. 8860
But suster ye asked also of me
Yf any knyghtes made shuld be
A-fore the turnement, and that ordre
take
- ¹ Many a knyght heþer he wyth brynge,
That weþ in chambure can daunce and
syng. [leaf 74] 8844
And as þe lyon fers in fight and felde
Weþ dare þey fight vnder shelde.
Symly, courtesy and plesaunce,
Though þey of hem-selfe make non
avant. 8848
Here shaft be eke þe emperore
Of Spayne, þe nobiþ conqueroure,
That worthy is and fuþ of beute. 8851
His hethyn lay he wyth leue for me.
Many knyghtes come in his company,
And many a good hors þat is lusty.
The kyng of Nauerne, þe kyng of
Valence,
The kyng of Garnat with hem of
Palence, 8856
And moche folke þat take no wage,
And many mo kynges þat beth sage,
Of whom I can not weþ þe name,
But Ermulus hem aþt teþ can). 8860
Syster, ye askede also of me
Yef any knyght made shulde be
Afore þat turment and þat order take

	Of myn hande. To-morowe I shaſt make	8864
	Be tyme an hundred and many moo,	
	So I am avised þat it shaſt be do.	
There shall be seven judges.	And who shaſt be Iuges of þe turnement,	
	Thes lordes are chosen be myn assent :	8868
	The first is þe kyng of Affrike,	
	For his grete witte and his retorik.	
	He is wele lirned, and can many science,	
	He moste nede gyve good sentence.	8872
	And what euer he speke, it moste be	
	Shewed in faire termes, for certeynly he	
	Hath witte ynow and grete discree[i]on,	
	[And fayre endyted shaſt be his reson]	8876
	The toper shaſt be [þe] kyng of Cartage,	
	A rightwise man, for gretely in age	
	He is ronne ; and anoþer shaſt be	
	Kyng Clarins ; grete werre hath he	8880
	Vpon þe saresynes yere be yere.	
	Bernard of Grece shaſt be his pere	
	8874. <i>perhaps</i> showed.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Of myn hond / to-morow I shaſt make	8864	Of myne hond. To-morwe I shaſt make	8864
Be tyme an hundred and many moo,		Be tyme an honderde <i>and</i> many mo,	
So am I avysed that hit shaſt be doo.		So am I avysede it shaſt be do.	
And who shall be Iuges of the turne- ment,		And who shaſt be Iugges of þat turment,	
These lordes are chosyn be myn assent:		These lordes are chosyn be myn assent:	
The fyrst ys the kyng of Affryke,	8869	The firste is þe kyng of Aufreke,	8869
For his grete wytte and his reteryke.		For his grete wyte <i>and</i> his reteryke.	
He ys weſt lerned and can many sciens,		He is weſt lernede in many syence,	
He must nedes gyfe goode sentens.	8872	He moste nedes gyfe good sentence.	
And what euer he spek hit must be		What euer he speke, it moste be	8873
Shewed in fayre termes, for certaynly he		Shewyde in fayre termes, for <i>sertenly</i> he	
Hath wytt I-now and grete dyscrecion)		Hathe wyte I-nowe <i>and</i> grete dyscre- sion),	
And fayre endyted shaſt be his reson),	8876	And fayre endytyde shaſt be his reson),	8876
¶ He other shaſt be kyng of Cartage, A ryghtwes man), for gretly in age		¶ The toper þe kyng of Targage, A Right-wyse man), gretly in age	
He ys ronne ; and a-nother shaſt be		He is rone ; anoþer shaſt be	
Kyng Claryns ; grete werre hath he	8880	Kyng Claryns ; grete warre holdyth he	[1 leaf 74, back] 8880
Vpon the saresynes yere be yere.		¹ Vppon the sarsons yere by yere.	
Bernard of Grece shaſt be his fere,		Barnarde of Gryse shaſt be his fere,	

He is now named þe þrid kyng ;		
Of aH lawes he can moche þing.	8884	
The fourte shaH be olde Genors,		
The wise, þe hardy kyng of mors.		
The v. shal be kyng Corsabre,		
That hath þe kyngdome of Notabre.	8888	
The vj shaH be of Getule kyng.		
In his contre is fuH wonder þing :		
It is fuH of apes, tigras, and beres,		
Serpentes, wyuers, and eke lesers.	[leaf 112, back]	8892
He hath no plente of casteH ne toures.		
He is called kyng Amforus.		
The vij. kyng hette Gondrede,		
And his kyngdome is called Noemed.	8896	
Thes kynges shaH be [chyef] Iugeoure ;		
They shaH be <i>with</i> me in þe toure.		
Olde Ermulus eke shaH be <i>with</i> me		
To take hiede who is worþi degre.	8900	They are to sit in the tower beside Melior and Ernoul.
Now haue I tolde you, suster, truly		
Of þe turnement þe avise by and by.?		
“ Now,” seith Wrake, “ aH þis is wele ;		
I can empugne it neuer a dele.	8904	Wrake departs.

Univ. Coll. MS.

¹ He ys now namyd the thrid kyng.
 Of aH lawes he can moch thing. 8884
 The fourth shaft be old Genors,¹ leaf 76
 The wyse, the hardy of king of morse.
 The fyft shaft be kyng Sorsabre,
 That holt the kyndome of Nabre. 8888
 The vj shaft be of Getule kyng.
 In his contree ys fuH wondyr thyng :
 Hit ys fuH of apys, tygres, and berys,
 Serpentes, wyuers, and eke leseres. 8892
 He hath no plente of castelle ne toures,
 His ys callyd kyng Amfuors. 8894
 The Seventh kyng hotheth Gondred,
 And his kyngdome ys callyd Noemed.
 These kynges shaH be chyef Iugeoure ;
 They shaH be *with* me in the toure.
 Olde Ermulus eke shaH be *with* me
 To take hede who ys worthy degre. 8900
 Now haue I told yow, suster, truly
 Of the turnement the avyse by and
 by.”
 “ N^Ow,” seyth Wrak, “ aH this
 wele ;
 I can empugne her neuer a dele. 8904

Rawl. MS.

He is nowe namyde the iij^{te} kyng,
 Of aH lawis he con meche thyng. 8884
 The furthe shaft be þe olde Gornors,
 The wyse, þe hardy kyng of mors.
 The fite shaft be kyng Corsabir,
 That hathe þe kyngdom of Netabir.
 The vj^{te} shaft be of Getale kyng. 8889
 In his contre is fuH worthy thyng :
 Hit is fuH of apis, tegres, and beris,
 Serpentes, wyueres, and eke lyseres.
 He hathe no plente of castettes ne
 toures. 8893
 He is callede kyng Anferus.
 The vij^{te} kyng hight Gondrede,
 And his kyngdome is callede Noemed.
 These kynges shaH be chyfe Iuggoure ;
 They shaH be *with* me in þe toure.
 Olde Ermelus eke shaH be *with* me
 To take hede who is worthy degre. 8900
 ¶ Here haue I tolde you, syst^{er}, truly
 Of þe turment þe vyse by and
 by.”—
 “ Nowe,” seyth Wrake, “ aH þis is
 weH ;
 I can empugne it neuer a deH. 8904

promising
to come
back the
next morn-
ing.

Now slepe I pray you hertly,
For I wole go now fuH prively
To shipp vnwetyng of any wight.
Home I shaH come vpon þe nyght, 8908
And if it like you, to-morow tyme
I wole be with you hardely or pryne."—
"I pray you, suster," þo seide þe queene,
"Be tyme to-morowe þat ye bene." 8912
In þis wise hath Wrake take her leve.
Persewise anoone she toke [be] þe sleve,
And into shipp̄e to-gedre they gone,
And to her casteH they come anoone. 8916
Then mette they with Partonope.
With IoyfuH herte he[m] welcomeþ he.
And Wrake hym [tolde] aH þe entent
Of þe Emperesse and of þe turnement, 8920
And how she shuld on þe morow make
Knyghtes ; and perfore faire Wrake
That nyght of slepe toke liteH hiede.
For besy she was, with-uten drede, 8924

Wrake
brings
Partonope
with her,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Now slepe I pray yow hertyly,
For I wofH go now fuH preyvly 8906
To Ship vn-wething of ony wyght.
Home I shaH come a-ponð the nyght,
And yf yt lyke yow, to-morow tyme
I wole be wyth yow hardyly or pryne."
"I p[r]ey you, suster," tho sayd the
queene,
"Be tyme to-morow here that ye
bene." 8912
In this wyse hath Vrak take her leve.
Persewyse a-none She toke be the
sleve,
And in-to Ship to-gedyr they gone,
And to her casteH they come a-nond.
Than mett they wyth Partanope. 8917
Wyth IoyfuH hert hem welcometh be.
And Vrak hymd told aH the entent
Of the emperesse and of the turne-
ment, 8920
And how she shuld onð the morow
make
¹ Knyghtes ; and ther-for fayr Vrak
That nyght of slep toke lyteH hede.
For besy She was, wyth-uten
drede [leaf 76, back] 8924

Rawl. MS.

Nowe slepe I praye you hertly,
For I wiH goo nowe fuH preuely
To shipe vn-wyttyng of ony wight.
Home I shaH come on þe nyght. 8908
And yef it lyke you, to-morwe be tyme
I wiH be with yofu] hardly ore
pryne."—
"I praye you, syster," seyde þe
quene,
"Be tyme to-morwe here þat ye
bene." 8912
In þis vyse hathe Wrake here leue,
Percewyse anone she toke be þe sleve,
And to shipe togeder þey gon),
And to þer casteH þey come anon). 8916
Then met þey with Partonope.
With IoyfuH hert welcomede hem he.
Wrake hym tolde aH þe entent
¹ Of þe emperes and of þe turment,
And howe she shulde on þe morwe
make [leaf 75] 8921
Knyghtes ; and þer-for feyre Wrake
That nyght of slepe toke lytiH hede.
For besy she was, with out drede, 8924

- To arme hym in þe fresshiste wise.
 And longe or þe soune gan rise,
 To courte she brought Partonope,
 [Her-self and Persewyse, and no mo meyne. 8928
 And in-to a chambre where as she
 Was wont to be herbourd, Partonope] and hides
 Vnwetyng of any wight they hym lede. him in a
 And þere fuht prively vpon a bedde 8932 chamber.
 They made hym rest tiht it was day.
 And right sone after, with-outen nay, [leaf 113]
 The soune hir beames oute fresshe spredde.
 It made þe vuluste to leve his bedde, 8936
 And rise and clope hym fresshe and gay
 For Ioy of þat Ioyfuht, mery day.
 To courte þo come ridyng fuht bright
 Wele Iarmed þo þat ordre of knyght 8940
 Shuld take of þis fayre Meliore.
 And aft they light anoone atte dore
 Of þe chambre where as Partonope
 The young men who
 are to
 receive the
 order of
 knighthood
 arrive.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

- To *arme hym) in the best wyse.
 And long or the Sonne gan) aryse,
 To Courte she broth Partanope,
 Her-self, and Persewyse, and no mo
 meyne, 8928
 And in-to a chambre where as she
 Was wont to be herbourd, Partanope
 Vn-wetyng of ony* wyght they hym)
 ledde. 8931
 And there fuht pryvyly vpon) a bedde
 They made hym) rest tyht yt was day.
 And ryght sone after, wyth-outen) nay,
 The soune her bemes oute fresch
 spered.
 Hit made the vnlust to leve his
 bedde, 8936
 And ryse and cloth hym) fresch and
 gay
 For Ioy of that Ioyfuht, mery day.
 ¶ To Court tho come rydyng fuht
 bryght
 Weht I-armed tho that ordre of
 knyght 8940
 Shuld take of This fayre Melioure.
 And aft they lyght a-none atte dore
 Of the chambre where as Partanope
- To arme hym in þe freshe wyse.
 And longe ore þe son gan) ryse,
 To Courte she brought Partonope,
 Her-self and Percewyse, and no mo
 meyne. 8928
 And in-to chombir where þat she
 Was wont to herberwe, Partonope
 Vnwetyng of ony wight þey hym
 lede.
 And þer fuht prevely vppon) a bedde 8932
 They made hym reste tiht þe day.
 And right sone after with-out nay,
 The sone here bemys out freshe sprede.
 Hit made þe vnlustly to lene his
 bedde, 8936
 And ryse and clothe hym freshe and
 gay
 For Ioye of þat Ioyfuht day.
 ¶ To courte come rydyng bright
 Weht I-armed þat þe ordir of knyght
 Shulde take of þis Melyore. 8941
 And aft þey light anone at þe dore
 Of þe chambir where as Partonope

8925. MS. adds ll before arme.

8931. ony] MS. my.

	Was herborowed, and faste a-slepe was he,	8944
	For þrow þat chamber lieth þe wey.	
	Wrake anoone brought forthe the key,	
	And þerwith she wakened Partonope.	
	To opyn þe dore streight goþe she.	8948
Partonope goes with them.	In come they aH, with-outen lese.	
	Partonope prively in þis prese	
	She maketh go with-outen more,	
	There as þis queen, faire Meliore,	8952
	In hir estate stonte fuH Royally.	
At that time it was the custom to appear all in arms.	Then was þe custome sikerly,	
	Who so euer shuld take þe ordre of knyght,	
	In stele he moste be armed bright,	8956
	Bothe hede and fote and aH in feere.	
The sword should hang round the neck till the ceremony of knighting take place.	Also þat tyme þis was þe manere,	
	His swerde aboute his neke shuld honge,	
	Were it shorte or were it longe,	8960
	TiH they it fro hym shuld take	
	That þerwith hym knyght shuld make.	
Partonope stands	þerfore aH þes yonge men bene	
	Fresshe yarmed be-fore þe queen).	8964

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Was herbourid, and fast a-slepe was he,	8944	Was herberwede, and faste on slepe was he,	8944
For thorow that chambre lyeth her wey.		For þorwe þe chambir lyth her wey.	
Vrak a-non brought forth the key,		Wrake anone brought furthe þe key,	
And ther-wyth She waked Partanope.		Ther-with she wakede Partonope.	
To opyn the dore streyght goth She.		To oppyn þe dore streight gothe she.	
In come they aH, wyth-outen) lese.		In come þey aH with-out lesse.	8949
Partanope pryvly in this prese	8950	Partonope preuely in þis prese	
She maketh go wyth-outen) more,		She maketh goo with-out more,	
There as this queen, fayre Melioure	8952	Ther as þis quene, feyre Melyore,	8952
In her Estate stont fuff ryally.		In hir esstate stont Royally.	
That) was the custome sykerly,		Then was þe costum sekerly,	
Who so euer shuld take the ordyr of knyght,*	8955	Who so euer shulde take þe order of knyght,	8955
In steele he must be armed bryght		In steff he moste be armede bright,	
Both hede and fote and aH in feere.		Bothe hede and foote and aH in fere.	
Also that tyme this was the manere,		¹ Also þat tyme þis þe manere,	
His swerd a-boute his neke shuld honge,		His swerde aboute his nyke shulde honge,	[¹ leaf 75, back]
Where hit short or were hit longe,	8960	Were it shorte ore were it longe,	8960
¹ TyH they hit fro hym) shuld take		TiH þey it fro hym shulde it take,	
That ther-wyth hym) knyght shuld make.	[¹ leaf 77]	And þer-with hym) knyght shulde make.	
There-fore aH this yonge men) been)		There-fore aH þis yonge men bene	
Fressh I-armed be-fore the queen.)	8964	Freshe I-armede be-fore þe quene.	8964

ll. 8955-56 are inverted in MS.

Amonge hem stont Partonope.		among the others before
FuH hevy and thoughtfuH is he,		the Queen,
Be-holdyng þe beaute of his lady,		thoughtful
So fayre, so fresshe, and so semely,	8968	and sad.
Stondyng be-fore hym gay arrayed.		
No wonder pough he were dismayed		
To þinke how lovyng to hym she had be,		
And þrow his deffaute aH loste had he.	8972	
His heere gan warpe, his colour gan chaunge,	(leaf 113, back)	
Seyng his lady to hym so straunge,		
That at his wiH was wonte to be.		
Sore a-basshed on hir þo loked he,	8976	
Thinkyng how he had hir be-trayed.		
Gretely þerof was he dismayed.		
Yite neuer þe latter, with-outen lese,		He is on
To þis lady he gan to prese	8980	the point
Forto haue prayde hir of mercy and grace		of asking
Before aH folke in þat place.		his Lady's
Wrake aspied wele be his manere		pardon
And be þe chaungyng of his chere,		publicly,
He was a-boute to play foly.		
		in spite of
	8984	Urake's
		warning.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

A-monge hem stont Partanope.
 FuH hevy and thoughtfuH ys he,
 Be-holdyng the beaute of this lady,
 So fayre, so fressch, and so semely, 8938
 Standing be-fore hym gay a-rayed.
 No wondyr thought he were dysmayed
 To think how loveng to hym she had
 be,
 And throw his defaunte aH lost had
 he. 8972
 His hert gan qwappe, his coloure gan
 change,
 Seyng his lady to hym so straunge,
 That atte hys wyH was wont to be,
 Sore a-basshed on her loked he, 8976
 Thenkyng how he had her be-trayed.

Gretely there-of was he dysmayed.
 Yet neuer the latter, wyth-outen) lese,
 To this lady he gan) to pres 8980
 For to a prayed her of mercy and grace
 Be-fore aH folk in that place.
 Vrak aspyed weH be hys manere
 And be the chaungyng of his chere,
 He was aboute to play foly. 8985

Amonge hem stont Partonope.
 FuH hevy and þoughtfuH is he,
 Be-holdyng þe beute of his lady,
 So feyre, so freshe, and so symly, 8968
 Stondyng be-fore hym gay arrayde.
 No wonder þough he were dysmayde
 To thyнке howe louyng to hym s.e
 hade be,
 And þorwe his defaute aH loste hade
 he. 8972
 His hert gan whape, his coloure
 chaunge,
 Seynge his lady to hym so stronge
 That at his wiH was wont to be.
 Sore abasshede on here lokede he, 8976
 Thynkyng howe he hade here be-
 trayede.

Gretly þer-of he was dysmayde.
 Yet neuer the later, with-out lese,
 To þis lady he gan) to prese 8980
 To praye here of mercy and grace
 Before aH folke in þat place.
 Wrake aspyde in his manere
 And be þe chaungyng of his chere, 8984
 He was aboute to play foly.
 8984. or chonyngre.

	Vpon a stole she dressed hir hye, And hoved ascaunse : " Take heede of me, And pinke what I haue charged þe." 8988
	But aH for nought he toke noone heede Of hir counseylle, ne of hir rede, But was in purpose his lady fully Of his trespass þer to aske mercy, 8992 And openly þere to haue know be.
But he cannot press through the crowd.	But yite it happed þat lette was he : Hir beaute so highle gan encrese In aH þe sight of þis grete prese, 8996 That they so þikk a-boute hir stode, þoughe Partonope for love had ben wode, He myght not hir come to in no wise.
	His felawes hir beaute gan so devise, 9000 Takyng grete heede of hir semely-hede, Vpon a benche an highe as she stode, Euen þere vp right atte deyse, That aH men þat were in þe paleyse, 9004 Of hir myght haue full þe sight,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Vpon) a stoole She dressed here hygh.
And hoved a-scaunse : " Take heede of
me, 8987
And thenk what I haue charge[d] the."
But aH for nought he toke none hede
Of her counsay H, ne of her rede,
But was in purpose hys lady fully
Of his trespas there to aske mercy, 8992
And openly there to haue know be.
But yet hit happed that lett was he :
Her beaute so hyghly ganne enorese
In aH the syght of this grete prese, 8996
That they so Thykke a-boute her
stote
Thought Partanope for love had bene
wode,
He myght not here come to[in] no wyse.
His felaws her beaute So gan) devyse,*
Takyng grete hede of hir semely-
hede, [leaf 77, back] 9001
Vpon) a bench an) hygh as she stode,
Even) there vp ryght at the deyse,
That aH men) that were in the paleys,
Of her myght haue full the syght, 9005

ll. 9000-01 inverted in MS.

Rawl. MS.

Vppon) a stole she dressede hir hye,
And houyde as-scaunce : " Take hede
of me, 8987
And thynke what I haue chargyde the."
But aH for nought he toke none hede
Of here counseH, ne of here rede,
But was in porpose his lady fully
Of his trespas þer to aske mercy, 8992
And oppynly þer to haue knowe be.
But yet it happyde þat let was he :
Here beute so highly gan) encrese
In aH þe sight of þis grete prese 8996
¹ That þey so thyke aboute here stode
Though Partonope for loue hade be
wode [leaf 76]
He myght here come to [in] no wyse.
His felowis here beute so gan devyse,
Takenge grete hede of here symlyhede,
Vppon) a benche an hye she stode 9002
Eryn) vpright at þe doyse
That aH men) þat were in þe plase
Of her myght haue full þe sight, 9005

Erle, baron, squyer, and knyght.		
Clopes of golde a-boute hir were sprede ;		The Queen is
Hir to be-holde eiche man was gladde.	9008	wonderfully
Now wole I teH you how she was cladde :		dressed,
A mantiH honorable vpon she hadde		
Of rede satyn fuH good cremesyn),		
Furred wele with fyne Ermyne.	[leaf 114.]	9012
A kyrtiH of pe same she hadde vndre.		
Hir to be-hokle was grete wondre,		
That with beaute euer nature		
Wolde so enbelice ony oo creature.		9016
For þat euer longed to fuH beaute,		
In hir persone a man myght se.		
It nedeth not of array more to teH,		
When þat of beaute she was pe beH.	9020	and her
In myrroure to loke hadde she no nede		beauty has
Ne of ffresshe atyre, with-ouen drede.		no equal.
For were she slepyng or elles a-wake,		
Of beaute had she no make.		9024
AH þis while stant Partonope,		Partonope is
Of his lady be-holdyng pe beaute.		so agitated
9025. or stont !		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Erle, baron, Squyer, and knyght,
Clothis of gold a-boute her were
sprede : 9007
Her to be-hold eche man) was gladd.
Now wot I telle yow how She was
cladde :
A mantel honorable vpon) she had,
Of red saten) full good cremesyn), 9012
Furred weH wyth fyne Ermyne,
A kyrtyH of the same She had vndre.
Hyr to be-hold was grete wondre,
That wyth beaute euer nature 9015
Wold so enbelyce ony oo creature.
For that euer longed to full beaute,
In her persone a man myght see.
Hit nedyth [n]ot of aray more to telle,
Whan) that of beaute She was the beH.
In merroure to love had She none nede,
Ne of freshe a-tyre, wyth-ouen) drede.
For were She slepyng or elles a-wake,
Of beaute had she no make. 9024
Alle this while stont Partanope,
Of his lady be-holdyng the beaute.

PARTONOPE.

Rawl. MS.

Erle, baron, Squyre, and knyght. 9006
Clothis of golde aboute her were
sperde ;
Her to be-holde iche man) was glade.
I witt teH you howe she was clade: 9009
A mantiH honorabiH on here she hade
Of rede satyn full good crymsyne,
Furrede weH with fyne Ermyne. 9012
A kertitH of pe same she hade vndre.
Hir to be-holde was grete wonder,
That with beute euer nature
Wolde so enbesitH ony o creture. 9016
For þat euer longyde to full beute,
In here persone a man) myght see.
Hit nedyth not of array more to teH,
Whan) þat of beute she was the beH.
In myrroure to loke hade she no nede,
Ne of freshe atyre with-out drede.
For were she slepyng ore elles awake,
Of beute hade she no make. 9024
AH þis while stont Partonope,
Of his lady be-holdyng pe beute.

B B

	No new love but olde remembraunce	
	Maketh hym stonde in such a traunce,	9028
	That sodenly he was brought in such a case,	
	He wist not wele where he was.	
	And of þis haue ye no mervaylle.	
	For aH his felawes, with-outen fayle,	9032
	Were so highely caught with hir beaute,	
	That nye in þe same plite were he.	
	What for shame and basshednes	
	Partonope darre not þrow the prees	9036
	Passe to his lady þe ordre to take.	
that he scarcely dares approach the Queen.	Who was þen wo but good Wrake ?	
	So with grete feere atte laste	
	A-shamed to þe grounde his hede he caste,	9040
	That Melior in no wise shuld se	
	How he, þat false Partonope,	
	What with shame and with grete fere,	
	To his lady he neghed nere.	9044
	From his nekke she toke his swerde,	
	A-boute his medle þo it gyrd,	
	And in suche a wise hir girdyng he felte,	

She takes
the sword
from his
neck and
girds him
with it.

Univ. Coll. MS.

No new love but old remembrance
 Make hym stond in such a traunce
 That sodenly he was brought in such
 case, 9029
 He wist not wele where he was.
 And of this haue ye no mervayle.
 For aH his felawes, wyth-outen nay, 9032
 Were so highely caught wyth her beaute,
 That nye in the same plyte were he.
 What for shame and basshednes
 Partanope dare not throw the prees 9036
 Passe to his ladydy the ordy to take,
 Who was than who but goode Wrak ?
 So wyth grete fere att laste [leaf 78]
 A-shamed to the ground his face he
 cast, 9040
 That Melioure in no wyse shuld see
 Howe he, that false Partanope,
 What wyth shame and wyth grete feere,
 To his lady he neyghed nere. 9044
 From his nek she to[ke] his swerd.
 A-boute his medlyH tho hit gerd.
 And in such a wyse her gyrdyng he
 felt,

Rawl. MS.

No newe loue but olde remembrance
 Maketh me stonde in soyche traunce.
 So sodenly he was brought in soyche
 cas* 9029
 He wyste not weH where he was.
 Of þis haue ye no marvett.
 For aH hys felowis, with-out faith, 9032
 Were so highly caught with here
 beaute, [leaf 76, back]
 That nye to þe same plyte were heye.
 What for shame and basshedenes
 Partonope dare not þorwe the prese
 Passe to his lady þe order to take. 9037
 Who was þen wo but good Wrake ?
 So with grete fere at þe laste
 Ashamyde to þe grounde his face he
 caste, 9040
 That Melyore in no wyse shulde se
 Howe he, þat false Partonope,
 What with shame and grete fere,
 To his lady he nyghede nere. 9044
 Fro his nyke she toke his swerde,
 About his myddiH she it gyrd.
 And in soyche wyse his gyrdyng he
 felt,

His herte as metalle þen gan melte.	9048	Partonope goes away sorrowful.
When from hir departe shuld [he], And pough[t] it myght none <i>oper</i> wise be, His Eyen on hir sorowfuH he caste, And oute of hir <i>presence</i> he hiede faste. [leaf 114, back]	9052	
- This ladye toke heede of his chere. She thought his porte and his manere Likened moche to Partonope.		The Queen thinks the knight resembles Partonope.
But ayeinward þen thought she :	9056	
"To þinke þis I haue grete wronge, For sith he deyed it is go longe." And þerwith she turned hir to Wrake. "Suster," she seide, "be Goddes sake, This knyght truly, as þinketh me, Resembleth of stature and beaute That worthy, þat semely—" and <i>perwith</i> she Of speche stinted, for in no degre	9060	In mention- ing it to Urake she is so troubled that she cannot even pronounce his name.
9064		
His name to sowne had she no myght. Hir herte so gretely was of þe sight Of hym distraught, þat as a lefe With wynde yshake, so quoke * hir brethe,	9068	
9068. MS. quake.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

His hert as metalf than) gan) melt. 9048 Whan) from) her departe shulde, And thoght hit myght non) other-wyse be, His eyn) on) her sorowfully he cast, 9051 And oute of her presens he hyed fast. ¶ His lady toke hede of his chere. She thought his port and his manere Lekened moch to Partanope. But a-yen-ward than) thoght She : 9056 "To thenk this I haue grete wrong, For syth he dyed hit ys go long." And there-wyth she turned her to Vrak. "Suster," she sayd, "be Goddes sake, This knyght truly, as thenketh me, Resembleth of stature and of beaute That worthey, that semely—" and ther-wyth she Of speke stynted, for in no degre 9064 His name to sowne had She no myght. Her hert so gretely was of the syght Of hym) dysstraught that as a lefe Wyth wynde I-sake / so quoke her breth. 9068	His hert as metalf þen gan) mylte. 9048 When) from hir departe shulde he, And þought it myght none <i>oper</i> be, His eyen) on hir sodenly he caste, 9051 And out of hire presence he hyede faste. ¶ This lady toke hede of his chere. She þought his port and his maner Lykenede moche to Partonope. But ayen-warden) þought she : 9056 "To thyne þis I haue grete wronge, For sethe he dyede it is goo longe." There-with she turnede here to Wrake. "Syster," she seyde, "be Goddes sake, This knyght truly, as thyneketh me, Resemblyth of stature and of beute That worthy, þat symly," and ther- with she Of speche styntyde, for in no degre 9064 His name to sowne hade she no myght. Here hert so gretly was of þe sight Of hym dysstraught þat at a lefe With wynde Ishake, so quoke here brethe. 9068
--	---

Hir herte, hir lymmes eke so tremeled,
 His name in no wise couþe she rede.
 Thus stode* þis lady amonge hem aH.
 Ofte was she in wiH hym to caH,
 But o þing made hir stonde in drede :
 It hadde ben ayeinst hir womanhede.

9072

Partonope is
 now gone to
 his chamber.

Now is Partonope, þis new knyght,
 Gone to his chambre, and hap þe sight
 Of hir loste þat he now loveth beste.

9076

His herte is sette in lytiH reste.

For olde love and new desyre

Hath sette his herte so hote on fyre,

9080

That aH his sprites with hym be

So troubled þat to bedde goþe he,

And leyth hym downe þer to reste.

Now may he þinke what hym liste.

9084

Many marvelous pought þinketh he.

“ Now, lorde God,” seide he, “ when shaft be

This turnement, þere as I myght

Preve my-self to be a knyght ?

9088.

Lorde, wheþer I shaft lyve to þat day

9071. MS. This seide.

He longs
 for the
 tournament,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her hert, her lymmes eke so tremeled,
 His name in [no] wyse cowde she rede.
 Thus stode this lady a-monge hem aH.
 Ofte was she in wyH hym caH, 9072
 But oo thing made her stond in drede :

Hit had bene a-yenst her woman-hede

Now ys Partanope, this new knyght,
 Gone to his chambre, and hath
 the syght 9076

Of her lost that he now loveth best,

¹ His hert ys sett in lyteH rest,

For old love and new desyre ^[1 leaf 78, back]

Hath sett his hert so hote on fyre, 9080

That aH his spyrytes wyth hym be

So trobled that to bedde goth he,

And leyth hym downe there to rest.

Nowe may he thynk what he lyst.

Many mervayles thought thenketh he.

“ Now, lord God,” sayd he, “ whan
 shaft be 9086

This turnement, There a[s] I myght

Preve my-self to be a knyght ? 9088

Lord, wedyr I shaft leve tyH that day,

Rawl. MS.

Here hert, her lymes eke so tremblyde,
 His name in no wyse couthe she rede.
¹ Thus stode þis lady amonge hem aH.
 Ofte was she in wiH hym to caH, 9072
 But o thyng made here stonde in
 drede : ^[1 leaf 77]

Hit hade ben ayen here womanhede.

Nowe is Partonope, þis newe knyght,
 Gon to his chamber, and hath the sight

Of here þat he louyth beste. 9077

His hert is set in lytiH reste.

For olde lone and newe desyre

Hathe set his hert so sore a fyre, 9080

That aH his sper[it]is with hym be

So troubled þat to bede goth he,

And leyde hym downe þer to reste.

Nowe may he thynke what he lyste.

Many a marvelous þough thynketh he.

“ Nowe, lorde God,” seyde he, “ when
 shaft be

This turment, þer as I myght

Prese my-selfe to be a knyght ? 9083

Lorde, where I shaft leve to þat day,

- Then wote I wele, *with-ouen* nay,
 I shaH be at *pat* Turnement. [leaf 115]
- For herte and strength, *pat* God haH lente 9092
 To me, I shaH spende, be I *neuer* so sore
 Hurte ; for wele I wote and knowe a-fore,
 I shaH *þere* se my *souereyn* leche,
 And hir beaute shaH so me refresshe, 9096 where he
will see
Melior.
 That in armes me shaH teche,
 Thoughe my stroke be harde or nesshe,
 Of myn enemyes I wole not sette a risshe.”
- Thus lieth this knyght Partonope, 9100
 Hym-self avaunting faire and fre,
 And in presume*[i]*on falleth sore,
 He weneth to haue *þe* degre *þerfore*.
 AH *þis* made love, I vndertake. 9104
 To hym *per*with come Wrake,
 And to a priuere chamber hym ledde,
 And *þere* hym made reste on a bedde.
 There was he saufe and oute of sight, 9108
 And *þere* a-bode tiH it was nyght.
 Oute of *þe* halle gothe Meliore.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Then wote I wele, *wyth-ouen* nay,
 I shaH be at that turnement.
 For hert and strength that God hath
 lent 9092
 To me, be I *neuer* so sore, I shaH spend
 Hurt ; for weH I wote and know a-fore,
 I shaH there see my *souerayn* leche.
 And her beaute shaft so me refriesch,
 That in armys me shaft teche, 9097
 Thought my stroke be hard or nasshe,
 Of myn Enmys this knyght wot not
 not sett a rych.”

Thus lyeth this knyght Partanope, 9100
 Hym-sel*f* a-vaunting fayre and free,
 And in presume*ion* falyth sore,
 He weneth to haue the gree there-fore.
 AH this made love, I vndyr-take, 9104
 To hym ther-wyH come Vrak,
 And to a pryvyer chamber*er* hym ledde,
 And there hym made reste on a bedde.
 There was he safe and out of syght, 9108
 And there he a-bode tyH hit was derke
 nyght.
 Out of the haH goth Melior,

Rawl. MS.

Then wot I weH, *with-out* nay,
 I shaH be at *þis* turment,
 For hert *and* strenght, *pat* God hath*er*
 lent 9092
 To me, I shaH spende, be I *neuer* so
 sore
 Hurt : for weH I wot *and* knowe afore,
 I shaH *þer* se my *souerayne* leche.
 And here beute shaft so me refresshe,
 That in armes me shaft teche, 9097
 Though my stroke be harde ore nesshe,
 Of myne enemyes I wiH not set a
 russhe.” 9099

¶ Thus lyeth *þis* knyght Partonope
 Hym-sel*f* avautynge feyre *and* fre,
 And in *prosumpeion* fallyth sore,
 He wenyth to haue the gre *þer*-fore.
 AH *þis* made loue, I vndertake. 9104
 To hym *þer*-with come Wrake,
 And to a preuyere chambir hym lede,
 And made hym reste vpon a bede.
¹ There was he safe *and* out of sight,
 And *þer* abode tiH it was nyght. 9109
 [¹ leaf 77, back]

But of *þe* haH gothe Melyore.

- Melior
leaves
the hall,
lovesick
and afflicted.
- Hir hede, she seide, oke fuH sore,
With hem myght she no lenger bide. 9112
She seide: "Wele mote ye aH be-tyde."
And toke hir leve in curteyse wise,
Better þen I can teH or devise.
Love-seke she was, with-outen doute, 9116
Grete grefe she felt aH a-boute.
The fyres darte of love so smerte
So prilled hadde hir meke herte,
That flesshe and blode, bode and veyne 9120
Was fulfilled with grete peyne.
Therefore myght wele fayre Meliore
Sey hir hede oke þan fuH sore.
- Urake and
Partonope
go on board,
- The day is paste, and now cometh Eve. 9124
Of hir suster Wrake toke hir leve.
Hir many metith with hir anoone.
Partonope she Cleped, and forþe they gone
To þe haven, where as þe shipp of flote 9128
Was she founde redy, and þen a bote
Hir many calle, and þat in haste. [leaf 115, back]
The bote to hir they rowed faste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her hede, she sayd, ooke fult sore.
Wyth hend myght she no lenger
a-byde. 9112
She sayd: "Wele mote ye aH be-tyde,"
And toke her leve in curteys wyse,
Better than I can telle or devyse.
Love-syke She was, wyth-outen doute,
Grete greef She felt aH a-boute. [leaf 79]
The fyres dart of love so smert 9118
So threlled hadd her meke hert,
That flesh and blood, bone and veyne
Was fult-fyHed wyth grete payne.
There-fore myght fayre Melior 9122
Sey her hede ooke fult sore.
¶ The day ys past, now cometh eve.
Of her suster Vrak taketh leve.
Her meyne meteth wyth her a-none.
Partanope She clepyth, and forth they
gone 9127
To the haven, wherz as the ship aflote
Was She fonde redy, and than a bote
Her meyne eaH, and that in hast, 9130
The bote to her they Rowed fast.

Rawl. MS.

Here hede, she seyde, oke fult sore.
With hem myght she no lenger abyde.
She seyde "aH mot ye weH be-tyde."
And toke her leve fult courtesly, 9114
Better þen I con teH in fey.
Loue-seke she was, with-out doute,
Grete grefe she felt aH aboute. 9117
The fers dart of loue so smerte
So thrillede hade here meke herte,
That fleshe and blode, senewe and
veyne
Was fult-fillede with grete payne. 9121
There-fore myght weH feyre Melyore
Sey here hede þen oke sore.
¶ The day is paste, and come is eve,
Of hir syster Wrake taketh leve. 9125
Hir meyne metyth with here anone.
Partonope she elepyth, and furth þey
gone
To þe haunyn, where as þe schipe aflote
Was she founde redy, and þen a bote
Here meyne eaH, and þat in haste. 9130
The bote to hir þey rowdie faste.

The shipmen hir heylen <i>with</i> good chere, To shippe they rowe aH in fere.	9132	
The shipp when they were entred aH, The maister maryner his men did caH And bade hem faste þe ankere vp hale.	9136	
The saile þerwith they made avale, And forþe they sayle afore þe wynde. A better saylere can no man fynde, Then was þat shipp at my devise.	9140	accom panied by poor Persovia,
With Wrake þer was Persewise, That loved some folke þer fuH wele. But so frowarde turned fortune his whele, That was not be-loved agayne,	9144	
þanked be fortune, so may we seyne. For she þat I love with aH my herte, Gifeth liteH forse how sore I smerte. The shipp I spake of, was fuH good.	9148	
FuH faste he sayleth þrow þe flode, So þat <i>within</i> a liteH while They be come save into þe Ile Of Salence with-out any affray,	9152	
On morowe be þan it was day.		

Univ. Coll. MS.

The shypmen here heylyn wyth
good chere, 9132
To Shipp they Row aH in feere.
The shipp whan they were entred aH,
The mayster marener hys men dyd caH,
And bad hem fast the anker vp hale.
The sayle ther-wyth they made a-vale,
And forth the sayle a-fore the wynde.
A better sayler can no man fynde
That was that Ship at my devyse. 9140

That loved som folk there ryght wele,
But so froward turned fortune his
whele,
That was not be-loved ayen), 9144
Thanked be fortune so may whe seyn),
For she that I love wyth aH my hert,
Gyfeth lytett forse how sore I smert.
The Ship I spak of, was fuH goode.
FuH fast he sayleth thorow the flode,
So that wyth-yn a lytett while 9150
They be come safe in-to the yle
Of Salence wyth-outen) ony affray,
On) morow be than) hit was day. 9153

Rawl. MS.

The shipmen her haith *with* good
chere. 9132
To shipe þey rowe aH in fere.
The schipe when þey were entyrde aH,
The master marener his men dyde caH,
And bade hem faste þe ankere vp hale,
The saith þer-with þey dyde avale. 9137
Forthe þey saith afore þe wynde.
A better saylere can no man) fynde,
Than) was þat shipe at my devyse. 9140
With Wrake þer was Percewyse,
That lonyde som folke þer right wett.
For so frowarde turnede fortune his
while,
That was not be-louyde agayne, 9144
Thankede be fortune, so may we seyne,
For she þat I loue *with* aH my herte,
¹Geuyth lytitt fors, bought I sore smert
The shipe I spake of, was fuH goode.
FuH faste she saylede þorwe þe flode,
So þat *with-in* a lytitt while (1 leaf 78)
They be come faste in-to þe Ile
Of Salence *with-out* ony fray, 9152
On morwe be þat it was day.

	Oute gothe þe ankere, downe gope þe saile.	
	Wrake hath ouerecome wele hir travaylle.	
and return to Salence.	To bote they gone and streight to londe.	9156
	The maryners they leve on þe stronde.	
	Wrake bade hem ofte fare wele,	
	And forþe she gothe to hir casteH.	
	With aH hir meany pere she mette.	9160
	On knees louly they hir grete,	
	And of hir comyng were fuH gladde.	
	To stonde vp-right hem aH she bade,	
	And into hir chambre streight she gothe.	9164
	In shorte tyme after borde and cloþe	
	Was leide, for it drew faste to pryme.	
	Sone after Wrake come in to dyne,	
	And with hir brought Partonope ;	9168
	Of mete þere laked no deynte.	[leaf 116]
	Thus day be day they fare right wele.	
	But Partonope makeþ grete dole,	
	So longe comyng is þe day.	9172
	His armes ofte doþe he assay.	
One day Partonope	Vpon a day, soone after þe assenc[i]on,	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Oute goth the anker, down) goth the Sayle.	Out goth þe ankere, downe goth þe saiH.
Vrak hath ouer-come wele her travayle.	Wrake hath ouer-come her travaiH.
To bote they gone and streight to londe. [leaf 79, back] 9156	To bot þey gon and streight to londe.
The mareners they leve on) the strand.	The mareners þey leue on þe stronde.
Vrak bad hym) ofte fare wele,	Wrake bade hem ofte fare weH, 9158
And forth She goth to her casteH.	And furthe she gothe to here casteH.
Wyth alle her meyne there she mett.	With aH here meyne þer she mete.
On) kneys lowly the her grete, 9161	On knees lowly þey here grete, 9161
And of her comyng were fuH glad.	And of here comy[n]ge were fuH glade.
To stond vp-ryght hem) aH She bad,	To stonde vp-right she hem bade.
And to her chamber streight She goth. 9164	In-to here chambir streight she gothe.
In short tyme after boord and cloth	In short tyme after borde and clothe
Was leyd, for hit drew fast to pryme.	Was leyde, for it drewe faste to prime.
Sone after Vrak come in to dyne,	Sone after Wrake come in to dyne,
And wyth her brought Partanope ;	And with here brought Partonope ;
Of mete ther laked no deynte. 9169	Of mete þer lakede no deynte. 9169
Thus day by day they fare ryght wele,	Thus day be day þey fere right weH.
But Partanope maketh moche dele,	But Partonope maketh meche deH
So long Comyng ys the day. 9172	So longe comy[n]ge is þe day. 9172
His Armys ofte doth he assay.	His armour ofte dothe he assay.
Vpon a day, soone after the assen- cion.	Vppon a day, soone after þe asseneion),

When þe sonnes light hath foysone Of hete, after dynere faire Wrake	9176	goes alone down to the sea-shore.
Yode to hir chambre, and þought to take Her reste, tiH þe hote were a-go, And toke Persewise with hir and no mo. But so did not good Partonope.	9180	
Of any reste litiH heede toke he. Were it be desteny or be sorte, Vnwetyng of Wrake him to disporte To þe see went, and toke a bote.	9184	There he takes a boat.
The see was fayre, þe weder was hote. And forþe he sayleth vp in the see A-fore þe wynde ; but when þat he Homward wolde a turned ayein, The wynde was contrarie, it wolde not bene. And þerto it blew so sturdely, That perisse hym dredde fuH hugely.	9188	A violent wind carries him off to the isle of Tenedon.
Shipmen seide they couthe not se But þat they moste serve þe see. So hidously þo the wynde gan blowe,	9192	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Whan) the Sonnes lyght hath foysom, Ofte hete, after dynere fayre Vrak 9176 Yode to her chambere, and thought to take Her rest, tyH the hete were a-goo, And toke Persewise with her and no mo.	9180	When) þe son-light hathe foysom) Of hete, after dynere fayre Wrake 9176 Yede to here chambir, and þought to take Here reste, tiH þe hete were goo, And toke Percewise with here and no mo.
But so dyd not good Partanope Of ony rest lyteH goode he toke heede Were hit be dystyny or be sort, Vrak vn-wetyng of Vrak hym) to dysport	9180	But so dyde not gode Partonope. 9180 Of ony reste lytiH hede toke he. Where it be desteny ore be sorte,* Vu-wytyng of Wrake hym to dys- sporte
To the see went, and toke a bote. 9184 The see was fayre, the wedyr was hote. And forth he sayleth vp in the see A-for the wynd ; but whan) that he Homward wold a turned a-yen) 9188 The wynde was contrary, hit wold not bene.	9184	To þe se went, and toke a bote. 9184 The se was feyre, þe weder was hote. Furthe he saylyth vppon) þe se Afore þe wynde ; but when þat he Homward wolde a turned ayein), 9188 The wynde was contrary, it wolde not bene. [leaf 78, back]
And therto hit blew so sturdely, That peryseh he hym) drad futH hugely.		And þer-to it blew so stordyle, Then þer to be perisshehe he wende verelye.
Sypmen) sayd they cowde not see 9192 But they must serve the se. So hidously tho the wynd gan) blow,	9192	Schipmen) seyde þey couth not se 9192 But þat þey moste serue þe se. So hedyusly þe wynde gan blowe,

	The coste on no side coupe they knowe.	
	So within a lityH while,	9196
	Magre her hede, into an Ile	
	They were dryve, where as they moste	
	Aryve, or elles they ben but loste.	
	This Ile was named <u>Tenodoen</u> ,	9200
	Where they aH arryved bene.	
	The lorde perof hight Armaunt,	
	A devyH and a cursed tyraunt.	
	Large was he of body and a worthy knyght.	9204
	His moste Ioy was euer to fight ;	
	To Iust and turney was aH his play.	
	Grete Ioy hadde he þen to assay	
	To sle or mayme whom euer he myght	[leaf 116, back] 9208
	And if it happed hym a worthy knyght	
	To hurte or sle or elles mayne,	
	þerat wolde he laugh, and was fuH fayne.	
	And if he put any man in prisone,	9212
	Oute shuld he neuer for no Raunsone.	
	When Partonope and his meany were	
	In þat londe aryved for grete feere	
	Of þe hidouse tempest on þe see,	9216

There lives
Armant,
a fierce
tyrant,
who has
pleasure in
slaying and
imprisoning
other
knights.

Partonope
and his men
are arrested
and shut up
in a tower.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

The cost on) no syde cowde they know.	The coste in no wyse eouthe þey knowe.
So wyth-in a lytell while, [leaf 80] 9196	So <i>with-in</i> a lytiH while, 9196
Magre her hede, in-to an) yle	Magre here hede in-to an Ile
They were dryve, where as they must	They were dreve, where þey moste
A-ryve or elles they bene but lost.	Aryue, ore elles þey be but loste.
This Ile was named Tenodoen), 9200	This Ile was nanyde Tenodone, 9200
Where they aH aryved bene.	Where þey aH aryvede ben).
The lord there-of hyght Armaunt,	The lorde þer-of hight Armant,
A devyH and aused tyraunt.	A devyH and a coursede tyraunt.
Large was he of body and worthy	Large he was and a worthy knyght.
knyght. 9204	
His most Ioy was euer to fyght,	His moste loye was euer to fight. 9205
To Iust and turney was aH his play.	To Iuste and turney was his play.
Grete Ioy had he than) to assay	Grete loye hade he to assay
To sle or mayne whom) euer he myght.	To sle ore mayne whom he myght.
And yf that hit happed hym) a worthy	And yef that hapede hym a worthy
knyght 9209	knyght 9209
To hurt or sle or elles mayne,	To hurt ore sle ore elles mayne
There-at wold he law, and was fayne.	Ther-at wolde he laugh and be fayne.
And yf he put ony may in pryson),	And yef he put ony man) in preson),
Out shuld he neuer for no raunson).	Out shulde he neuer for no raunson).
Whan Partonope had his meyne were	When Partonope and his men) were
In that lond a-ryved for grete feere	In þat londe aryuyde for grete fere
Of the hydous tempest or the see, 9216	Of the hedyus tempeste of the se, 9216

And anoone in haste they arested be
 Of men of þe contre, and forþe ladde
 To pis Tyraunt ; and þen fuH gladde
 Of hem was he ; and fuH despitously 9220
 On hem he loked ; and þen fuH sodenly
 With-oute talkyng or speche more
 Into a toure, where as fuH sore
 They were fettered and stoked faste. 9224
 On hem the dorres were shutte in haste.
 Lo ! how sodenly fortune her whele
 Hath * fro hym turned euery dele, Fortune is
 And chaunged wele into sorowe. 9228 inconstant.
 Lytle wende he þat day be þe morowe
 To haue sowped in prisone of þat tiraunte.
 LyteH ought a man to make a-vaunte
 Of wordly prosperite or þerof Ioy haue, 9232
 For he þat is destyned to be a knave,
 Lyveth more in suerte þen dope a lorde.
 This is sene aH day, and so gothe þe worlde.

9227. Hath] MS. and.

Univ. Coll. MS.

And a-non) in hast they a-rested be
 Of men) of the contre, and forth ladde
 To this tyraunt ; and than) fuH gladde
 Of hem) was he / and fuH dyspetusly
 On) hym) he loked, and than) fuH
 sodenly 9221
 Wyth-oute talkyng or spech more
 In-to a toure were as fuH sore
 They were and stokked fast, 9224
 On) hem) the dores were shett in fast.
 Lo ! How sodenly fortune her whele
 Hath fro hym) turned euery dele,
 And chaunged wele in-to sorow. 9228
 LyteH wend he that day be the morow
 To haue sooped in pryson) of that
 tyraunt.
 LytyH ought a man) to make a vanyte
 Of wordly prosp[er]ite or ther-of Ioy
 haue. 9232
 For he that ys desteyned to be a
 knowe,
 Leveth more in sewirte than) doth a
 lord.
 This ys seen) aH day, and so goth the
 world [leaf 80, back]

9219 MS. tyraunt.

Rawl. MS

Anone in haste þey arestede be
 Of men) of þe contre, and furthe lede
 To pis tyrant ; and þen fuH glade 9219
 Of hem was he ; and fuH sputtuosly
 On) hem he lokede ; and þen sodenly
 With-out talkyng) ore speche more
 In-to a toure, and þen fuH sore [leaf 79]
 They were stokkede and fetterde faste.
 On hym) þe dores were barrede in haste.
 Lo ! howe fortune sodenly here while
 Hathe fro hym) turnede euery dette.
 And changyde weH in-to sorwe. 9228
 Lytit wende he þat day be þe morwe.
 Oþer prosperite ore Ioye þey haue. 9232
 For he þat is dysstayned to be a
 knawe,
 Leayth more in suerte þen dothe a
 lorde.
 This is sene aH day, and so gothe þe
 worde.

Wrake and
Persewis are
in despair
when they
find that
Partonope
has disap-
peared.

- But now wole I tell of good Wrake 9236
 And of Persewy, þat now bene a-wake
 Fro slepe, and fast after Partonope
 Calle and clepe ; but where þat he
 Is become can no man sey. 9240
 Wrake for sorowe is poynte to dey,
 And Persewise also maketh moche moone.
 Hym forto seke is eiche man gone ;
 But aH for nought it wole not be. 9244
 Loste fro hem is now Partonope.
 With hem is boþe Eve and morowe
 Wepung and wayling and moche sorowe
 For þis knyght pat þus is loste. 9248
 This life they endure vnto Pentecoste. [leaf 117]
 This lady queen Melior
 Wrake hir suster haþe sent fore
 With hir to be at þis grete feste. 9252
 Hir commaundment ne her heste
 WiH she not breke, but maketh hir redy.
 And forþe she gothe, and also Persewy
 Taketh with, and forþe they wente, 9256

At Melior's
bidding the
two ladies
repair to
the court.

Univ. Coll. MS.

But now woth I telle of goode Vrak
 And of Persewy, that now ben a-wake
 Fro slepe, and fast after Partanope
 CaH and clepe, but where that he
 Ys be-come can) no man) sey. 9240
 Vrak for sorow ys poynte to dey,
 And Persewys also maketh moche
 mone.
 Hym) for to seke ys eche man) gone ;
 But aH for nought, hit woth not be. 9244
 Lost fro hem) ys now Partanope.
 Wyth hem) ys both even) and morow
 Wepung and wayling and moch sorow
 For this knyght that thus ys lost. 9248
 This lyfe they endure vn-to pentecost.
 ¶ His lady queen) Meliore
 Vrak her suster hath sent fore
 Wyth her to be at this grete fest. 9252
 Her comaundement ne her hest
 Woth she not breke, but maketh her
 redy.
 Forth She goth, and also Persewy 9255
 Taketh wyth, and forth they went,

Rawl. MS.

¶ But nowe wiH I tell of good Wrake
 And of Percewyse, þat ben awake 9237
 From slepe, and after Partonope
 Calle and clepe ; but where þat he
 Ys be-come can) no man) seye. 9240
 Wrake for sorwe is poynt to dye,
 And Percewyse maketh meche mone.
 Hym) for to seke is iche man) gon) ;
 But aH fore nought, it wiH not be. 9244
 Loste fro hem is nowe Partonope.
 With hem is bothe euynd) and morwe
 Wepunge and weylunge and moche
 sorwe
 For þis knyght, þat is þus loste. 9248
 This lyfe þey endure vnto pentycoste.
 ¶ This lady quene Melyore
 Wrake here syster hath sent fore
 With here to be at þis grete feste. 9252
 Hir commondement ne here heste
 WiH she not breke, but makyth redy
 And furthe she gothe, and also Percewy
 Takyth with here and furthe she went,

Partonope gretely euer be-ment.		
Hevy they were and duH of chere.		
Meliore sawe wele be hir manere		
They were in hevynesse, and þen þought she :	9260	
“ AH þis sorowe is now for me.”		
Therefore wole she make no question		
Of hir diseace, ne wete þe enchesone.		
Fro þat day vnto þe turnement	9264	
In wo her lyfe euer they despent.		
Armaunt þat þus hath ¹ in prisone		Armaunt leaves to take part in the tourna- ment.
Partonope, and pinketh for no Raunsone		
He shaft neuer be delyuered oute,	9268	
Faste maketh hym redy, with-uten doute,		
To se þis turnement, þis grete feste.		
And for he wole know atte leste		
With hym he taketh speres xv ^{en}	9272	
To gete hym prise, if it wole bene.		
To shipp ¹ he gothe, as I writen fynde.		
The tide is fayre ; atte wiH he hath þe wynde.		
In prisone feterid lieth Partonope.	9276	
Armautes wife grete haste haþ she		

Unic. Coll. MS.

Partonope gretely euer be-ment 9257
 Hevy they were and duH of chere.
 Melioure saw wele be here manere
 They were in hevynesse, and than
 thoght she : 9260
 “ AH this sorow ys now for me.”
 There-fore woff She make no (questyon)
 Of her dyssesse, ne wyth the echoson).
 Fro that day vn-to the turnement
 In wo her lyfe euer they dyspent. 9265
 A Rmaunt that thus hath in preson)
 Partanope, and thenketh for no
 raunson)
 He shaft neuer be delyuered oute, 9268
 Fast maketh hym redy, wyth-uten)
 doute,
 To se this turnement, this grete fest.
 And for he woff know at lest 9271
 Wyth hym he taketh speres fyftene
 To gete hym prise, yf yt woff beene.
¹ To Ship he goth, as I wryten fynde.
 þe tyde ys fayre, at wylle he hath the
 wynd. [leaf 81] 9275
 In prisone fetered lyeth Partanope.
 Armautes wyfe grete hast hath she

Rawl. MS.

Partonope gretely euer be-ment. 9257
 Heuy þey were and duH of chere.
 Melyore sawe weH be þer manere
 They were in heuynes, and þen þought
 she : 9260
 “ AH þis sorwe is nowe for me.”
¹ Ther-for wolde she make no questyon)
 Of here desseyse ne the encheson).
 From þat day vnto þe turment 9264
 In wo þer lyues euer þey spent.
 A Armaunt þatt þus hath in preson)
 Partonope, and thynketh for no raun-
 son) [leaf 79, back]
 He shaft neuer be delyuerde oute,
 Faste makyth hym redy, with-out
 doute, 9269
 To se þis turment, þis grete feste.
 And for he wiff knowe at þe leste,
 With hym he takyth speres xv 9272
 To get hym pryse, yef it woff bene.
 To schipe he goth as wretyn fynde.
 The tyde is fayre, at wiff hath
 wynde.
 In preson) feterde lyth Partonope. 9276
 Armautes wyfe grete haste hath she

His wife
goes to
see the
prisoners.

TiH þes prisoners she haue sey.
The Iayler she biddeth bryng þe key,
And in she gothe hym forto se. 9280
She prayeth þen faste to Partonope
To be of good comforte and of chere.
To hir answerith þis prisonere :
“Gladde in herte shaH I neuer be,
Sith pis turnement I may not se.” 9284

She pities
Partonope,
and is
willing to
let him out
of prison
on bail.

This Gentil lady hadde grete pite
Of his hevynesse, and þen seide she :
“ My faire frende, ye wote wele how 9288
Armaunt in prisone hape put you,
And gif in charge highly to me [leaf 117, back]
That ye be put in such suerte
That when he is come home ayein,
In his prisone ye founde bene. 9292
Therefore I darre not lette you go
In no wise, but it wer' so
Ye myght me fynde good suerte, 9296
Fro shame and harme to save me.”--

Partonope
pledges his
faith to

“ Medame,” he seide, “ I wole you swere
Be þe ordre of knyghthode þat I bere,

Univ. Coll. MS.

Tylle this prisoner she haue sey.
The Iayler she byddyth bryng the key
And In She gothi hym for to se. 9280

To be of good comfort and of chere
To her answeyryth this prisonere :
“ Gladde in hert shaH I neuer be, 9284
Syth this turnement I may not se.”

¶ This gentel lady had grete pyte
Of his hevynes, and than sayd
she : 9287

“ My fayre frend, yee wote wele how
Armant in pryson hath put yow,
And gyf in charg highly to me
That ye be putt in such swert[e] 9291
That whan he ys come home ayen),
In his pre pryson yee found been).
There-for I dare not late yow goo
In no wyse, but hit were soo
Ye myght me fynd good sewyrt, 9296
Fro shame and harme to saue me.”--
“ Madame,” he sayd, “ I wotth yow
swere

Be the ordyr of knyght-hod that I bere,

Rawl. MS.

Tith þis preron she haue sey.
The Iaylour she byddyth bryng þe key.
And in she goth hem to se. 9280

She preyseth faste Partonope
To be of good comfort and of chere.
To here answerde þis preronere :
“ Glade in hert shaH I neuer be, 9284
Seythe þis turment I may not se.”

¶ This lentiH lady hade grete pete
Of his heuynes, and þen seyde she :

“ My fayre frende, ye wot weH howe
Armant in preron hathe put you, 9289
And gyf in charge highly to me
That ye be put in soyche suerte
That when he is come home ayen), 9292
In his preron ye founde bene.
Ther-for I dare not let you goo
In no wyse, but it were so
Ye myght me fynde good suerte, 9296
Fro shame and harme to saue me.”--
“ Madam,” he seyde, “ I witt you
swere

Be þe order of knyghthode þat I bere

Gife I scape from þens on lyve,	9300	return to prison, when the tournament is over.
Ayein to prisone I shaft come as blyve.		
Oþer hostage fynde I ne can,		
But swere here to be your liege man."		
And with þat worde he feH on kne.	9304	
The lady of hym hadde grete pite,		
And wept fuH tendirly, and seide þo :		
" Sir, rise vp, for ye shuH go		Armant's wife trusts him.
With-oute othe making or suerte.	9308	
For ye seme trully forto be		
A gentiH man, whens euer ye come.		
Be your semelyhode a man may deme		
Your comyng ayein as my suerte.	9312	
I put aH in you. And if so be		
To prisone ye yelde you not ayein,		
Come Armaunt home, þen shaft I bene		
To-drawe or brente or elles slayne.	9316	
And sijþ that I am now so fayne		
To do for you þat you may please,		
Do so agayne þat I haue no diseace,		
Ne lese me life ; for in his cruelte	9320	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Gylf I scape fro þens on) lyve,	9300	¹ Gylf I skape fro þens on lyue,	9300
A-yen) to pryson) I shaft come as blyfe.		Ayen to prerson I shaft come blyue.	
Osther hostage fynd I ne eanne,		Othir osttage fynde I ne ean),	
But swere here to be yourz leegemann)."		But swere here to be your leyge man)." [1 leaf 8v] 9303	
And wyth that word he fyH on) knee.		And with þat worde he fiH on kne,	
The lady of hym) had grete pyte,	9305	The lady of hym) hade grete pete,	
And wept fuH tendyrly, and seyð tho :		And wepte tenderly, and seyde þo :	
" Syre, ryse vp, for ye shuH goo		" Sir, ryse vpe, for ye shaft goo	
Wyth-oute othe making or sewerte.		With-out othe makinge ore suerte,	
For ye seme trewly for to be	9309	For ye seme trully for to be	9309
A geentyH man), whens euer ye come.		A lentiH man), whens euer ye come.	
Be yourz semely-hode a man) may deme		Be your synlyhede a man) may deme	
Yourz comyng a-yen) as my sewerte.		Yourz comy[n]ge ayen is my suerte.	
In putt aH in yow, and yf so be	9313	I put aH in you. And yef so be	9313
¹ To pryson) ye yeld yow not a-yen),		To prerson you yelde you not agayne,	
Come armed home, than) shaft I bene [1 leaf 8l, back]		Come Armant home, þen shaft I bene	
To-drawe or brent or elles slayne.	9316	To-drawe ore brent ore elles slayne.	
And syth that I am) now so fayne		And sethe þat I am nowe so fayne	
To do for yow that yow may please,		To do for you þat may you plese,	9318
Do so a-geyn) that I haue no dyssece,		Do so ayen þat I haue no dysseyse,	
Ne lese my lyffe / ffor in his cruelte	9320	Ne lese my lyfe ; ffor in þis crewelte	

	He rekketh lityh þough I slayne be. At þis tyme for you þis woie I do.	
and provides him with a steed, a silver shield and good arms.	Arme you right wele, and lette you go. A stede ye shaft haue þat is so wight.	9324
	Be then ye knowe hym, grete delite With ye haue on hym to ride. A better stede may no man [stride].	
	A sadyh to hym he shaft haue mete, The brideh and þe croper with golde ybete. Of bright syluer shaft be your shelde, A better shaft noone come in þe felde. [leaf 118]	9328
	A spere shaft ye haue, and þeron a getone, Wele I-bete with siluer, þat passeth þe arsone. It shaft hange of þe sadyh þat ye in ride.	9332
	A swerde ye shaft haue be your side, And for your love I wole [you] it lene, Harde and pliaunte and eke right kene.	9336
If Partonope does not	And if God sende you þat grace Fro þe turnement on lyve into þis place	

Univ. Coll. MS.

He rekketh lyteh thogh I slayn) be.
At this tyme for yow this woht I do.
Arme yow ryght weht, and late yow goo.
A steede ye shaft haue that ys so wight. 9324
Be than) ye knowe hym), in grete delyte
While ye haue on) hym) to ryde.
A better steede may no man) stryde.
A sadyh to hym) he shaft haue mete,
The Brydeh and the Croper wyth gold I-bete. 9329
Of bryght seluer shaft be your sheld,
A better shaft none come in the feeld.
A spere shaft ye haue, and there-on) a geton), 9332
Wele I-bete wyth syluer, that passith the arson).
Hit shaft hang / of the Sadyh that ye in ryde.
A swerd ye shaft haue be your) syde,
And for your) love I woht yow hit lene,
Hard and pliant and ryght kene. 9337
And yf God send yow that grace
Fro the turnement on) lyve in-to this place

Rawl. MS.

He rekketh lytih þough I slayne be.
At þis tyme for you þis wiht I do. 9322
Arme you right weht, and let you goo.
A stede ye shaft haue þat is wight.
Be þen ye knowe hym, grete delyte
With ye haue on hym to ryde. 9326
A better stede may no man stryde.
A sadyh to hym ye shaft haue mete,
The brydih and cropere with golde bete. 9329
Of bright syluer shaft be your shelde,
A better shaft none come in þe felde.
A spere ye shaft haue and þer-on gyttion, 9332
Weht bete with syluer, þt passeth þe þe arson).
Hit shaft longe in sadyh þat ye in ryde.
A swerde ye shaft have be your) syde,
For your) loue I wiht it you lene, 9336
Harde and pliaunt and eke right kene.
1 And yef God sende you þat grace
Fro þe turment alyue in-to þis place
[1 leaf 80, back]

- To Chief-doiere right wele hym bryng.
 And if the wynde wolde for no þing
 Serve hem wele to bryng hem þere, 9364
 They wolde aryve then elles where
 Fro þe turnement but x. myle,
 Where he on londe in shorte while
 He myght it ride, and þen Partonope 9368
 Prayde hem aH it myght so be.
 Of the lady hath he take leve ;
 His hye troupe now wole she prove.
 He sayled forþe, and or mydnyght [leaf 118, back] 9372
 To þat porte he come fuH right,
 Where as nedes he moste aryve.
 He maketh no taryng, but as blyve
 Gothe to londe, and armeth hym bright. 9376
 Into his sadile he lepeth fuH light.
 The shipmen aH he biddeth fare wele,
 And forþe he rideth armed in stele.
 To* Chief-doire he hath ten myle. 9380
 Be then he hadde riden but a while,
 He was entred into þe foreste,

he lands
ten miles
from the
town.

As he rides
through the
forest which
he knows
so well,

9380. To] MS. The.

Univ. Coll. MS.

To Chyfe doyre ryght wele hym bryng
 And yf the wynd wold for noþing 9363
 Serve hem wele to bryng hem there
 They wold a-ryfe thanne elles where
 Fro the turnement by x myle, 9366
 Where he in lond in short while
 He myght hit ryde / and than Partanope 9368
 Prayed hym aH hit myght so be.
 Of the lady hath he take leve ;
 His high trogth now wold she
 prove.
 He sayleth forth, and or mydnyght
 To that port he came fuH ryght, 9373
 Where as nedys he muste a-ryve.
 He maketh a taryng, but as blyve
 Goth to lond, and armed hym bryght,
 In-to his sadyH he lepeth fuH ryght.
 The Ship-men aH he byddeth fare wele,
 Forth he rydeth armed in stele. 9379
 To Chyfe doyre he hath ten myle.
 But than he had ryden but a while,
 He was entred in-to the forest

Rawl. MS.

To Chyfe deoyre hym to brynge.
 And yef þe wynde for noþyng
 Serue hym to bryng hym þere, 9364
 They wolde arryue elles where
 Fro þe turment but x myle,
 "Were ye on londe in short whyle
 Ye myght it ryde," and þen Partonope
 Prayed hem aH it myght so be. 9369
 Of hir he hathe take leue ;
 His trouthe nowe wiH she preue.
¹ [leaf 81]
 He saylede furth, and ore mydnyght
 To þat port he come fuH right, 9373
 Where as nedes he moste aryue
 He makyth no taryng, but as blyve
 Gothe to londe, and armede hym right.
 In-to his sadyH he lepyth ligit. 9379
 The shipmen aH he byddyth fare weH,
 And furthe he rydyth armede in steH.
 Then to Chyfe doyre he hathe x myle.
 Be þen he hathe redyn but a wyle, 9381
 He was enteryd in-to þe foreste,

Where as he fuH many a beste
 Was fuH wilde he hadde made tame. 9384
 There-in to hunte was aH his game.
 AH þat was, it is go fuH yore.
 Therein he hath sley many a bore.
 The way to þe casteH he knew þo wele. 9388
 Yit hadde he in his herte boþe care and dole,
 Thinkyng of þat was passed to-fore,
 Which þrow his lewdnesse he hath lore.
 Forth on his wey rideth Partonope, 9392
 Hangyng his hede, as pough þat he
 Of wordely Ioy had yove right nought.
 And as he rode þus in a thought,
 A knyght þat was fuH large of body, 9396
 His lymmes wele shape and þat passyngly,
 His heere was bloy, I-medled some dele
 With white heeres, þat wonder wele
 Be-come his visage, and þen he hadde 9400
 A Rody berde and Eyen right gladde,
 There as the way was somewhat turnyng,

he is over-
 taken by
 an elderly
 knyght,

Uiv. Coll. MS.

Where as he se fuH many a best
 Was fuH wyld he had made tame. 9384
 There In to hunt was aH his game.
 AH that was / hit ys go fuH youre.
 There-yn he hath slayn many a bore.
 The way in-to the casteH he knew tho
 wele, 9388

Thenkyng of that was past a-fore,
 Which thorow his lewdenes he hath
 lore,

IOrth on his way rydeth Partanope,
 Hangyng his hede, as thogh
 tha[t] he (leaf 82, back) 9393

Of wordely Ioy had yove ryght nought.
 And as he rod thus in a thoght,
 A knyght that was fuH large of body,
 His lymmes weH shape and that pass-
 yngly, 9397
 His here was bloy, I-medeled som) dele
 Wyth whytte heris that wondyr wele
 Be-come his vysage / and than) he
 hadde 9400

A rody berd and yend ryght gladde,
 There as the way was som-what turn-
 yng,

Rarl. MS.

Where as he fuH many a beste,
 That was wyld he made tame. 9384
 There-on to hunt was his game.
 AH þat was agoo fuH yore. (leaf 81)
 Ther-in he hathe slayne many a bore.
 The way to þe casteH he knewe weH.

Yet hade he in his hert bothe care and
 dote, 9389

Thynkyng on þat was paste afore,
 Which þorwe his folye he hathe lore.

¶ Furthe on his wey rydyth Partonope,
 Hangyng his hede, as þough þat he

Of worldly Ioye hade gyf right nought.
 And as he rode þus in a þought,
 A knyght þat was fuH large of body,
 His lymes weH shape and þat pass-
 yngly, 9397
 His here was bloy, I-medellede som)H
 With grete heris, þat wondyr weH
 Be-come his vesage, and þen he hade

A rody berde and eyen) glade, 9401
 Ther as he was som-what turny[n]g,

	On a gray stede he come fresshe ryding.	
	In þis maner wise arrayed is he,	9404
	As he come coursyng with his meany,	
	On stedes trapped full fressh and gay.	
	Eiche hadde in honde, with-outen nay,	
	A spere aȝ rede depeynted wele,	9408
	A getone þeron of rede sendele,	
	Wele beten with golde of his devise.	
accom- panied by his squires.	After hem came ridyng squyers of prise,	
	Fyve, and eiche man bare a shelde, [leaf 119]	9412
	So fresshly depeynted pat aȝ þe felde	
	Enlymed was of þis fresshe array.	
	Thus rideth þis knyght toward this tournay.	
	So ffresshe in his wey forþe rideth he,	9416
	Tiȝ atte laste he had of Partonope	
	A sight and goodly he seide	
The knight comes up with Partonope.	To his squyers: "Ye moste a-byde,	
	And ride softly; for yonder I se	9420
	A man Iarmed, what so euer he be.	
	If I hym knowe wete wole I.	
	Loke ye come after full softly."	
	From his meany he prikked faste,	9424

Univ. Coll. MS.

On a grey steede he come fresch rydyng.
 In this maner of wyse a-rayed ys he,
 As he came coursyng wyth his meyne,
 On stedes trapped full fresch and gay.
 Eche had in hond, wyth-outen nay,
 A spere aȝ redy depeynted wele, 9408
 A geton there of rede sendele,
 Wele beten wyth gold of his devyse.
 After hym came rydyng Squyers of
 prise,
 Fyve, and eche man bare a sheeld, 9412
 So freschly de-paynted that aȝ þe feld
 Enlymed was of this fresch a-ray.
 Thus rydeth this knyght toward the
 turney.
 So fresch in his wey forth rydeth he,
 Tyȝ att laste he had of Partonope 9417
 A syght, and goodely he sayd
 To his Squyers "Ye must a-byde,
 And ryde softly; for yonde I see 9420
 A man I-armed, what so euer he be,
 Yf I hym knowe wytte wot I.
 Loke ye come after full softly."
 From his meyne he pryked in hast,

Rawl. MS.

On a grey stede he come rydyng.
 In þis maner wyse arrayed was he, 9404
 As he come coursyng with his meyne,
 On stedes trappede freshe and gay.
 Eche had in honde, with-out nay,
 A spere aȝ rede depeynted wele, 9408
 A gytton þeron of rede sendeȝ,
 Weȝ betyn with golde of his devyse.
 After hym come rydyng squyeres of
 prise,
 Fyve, and iche man bare a shelde 9412
 So freshe depeynted pat aȝ þe felde
 Enlymed was of þe freshe array.
 Thus rydyth þe knyght towards the
 turney. [leaf 81, back]
 So freshe in his wey rydyth he, 9416
 Tyȝ at þe laste he had of Partonope
 A sight, and þen goodly he seyde,
 To his squyeres he seyde: "Abyde,
 And ryde softly; for yender I se 9420
 A man I-armed, what euer he be.
 Yef I hym knowe wyte wit I.
 Loke ye come after full softly."
 Fro his meyne he prekede in haste, 9424

And to Partonope he come in haste.		He salut-
He be-helde his persone right wele		hio, and
But he knewe hym neuer a dele,		asks him
And then he seide : " Sir, wele ouertake !	9428	who he is.
And he pat aH þis worlde did make		
Of nought þe save ! and sir, tell me		
Whens ye come, and whedir wole ye,		
What man ye be, and what is your name ? "	9432	
Therof, thought Partono[p]e, myght rise grame,		Partonope
My name to discouer now so hastely.		gives an
And forþe he rideth fuH soberly,		evasive
And eke he thought " right loþe were me	9436	answer,
To make a lesyng," and þen seide he :		
" Sire, of ferre contre borne am I,		
But þens þat I come is faste by		
A place, where as I purchased me	9440	
Hors and hareneys, as ye may se.		
Thow I be not fresshe and gay,		
Yite fayne wolde I se þis toureny.		
My name is cleped Partonope.	9444	but discloses
What is your name now telleth me."		his name.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

And to Partanope he come as fast.		And to Partonope he faste.
He be-held his persone ryght wele, 9426		He be-helde his persone right weH,
But he knew him) neuer a dele.		But he knewe hym neuer a delH. 9427
And than) he seyde : " Syr, wele a-take !		And þen) he seyde : " Sir, weH atake !
And he that aH this wrold dyd make		And he þat aH þis worlde dyde make
Of nought, þe save ! and syr, telle me		Of nought, þe saue ! and sir, tell me
Whens ye come, and wedyr woff yee,		Whens ye come, and wheþer wiff ye,
What man) ye be, and what ys youre		What man) ye be, what is your
mane." [leaf 83] 9432		name." 9432
There-of, thoght Partanope, myght		Ther-of, þoght Partonope, myght ryse
ryse grame,		grame,
My name to dyscouer now so hastely.		My name to dyscouer so hastely.
And forth he rydeth fuH soberly,		And furthe he rydyth fuH soborly,
And eke he though[t] " ryght loth		And eke he þoght " lothe were me 9436
were me 9436		
To make a lesyng," and than) sayd he :		To make a lesyng," and þen) seyde he
" Sir, of ferre contre borne am) I,		" Sir, of ferre contre borne am I,
But thens that I come ys fast by		But þens þat I come is faste by
A place, whe[r] as I purchased me 9440		A place, where as I ppurchasede me 9440
Horse and harnes, as ye may see.		Hors and harnes, as ye may se.
Thow I be not fressh and gay,		Though I be not freshe and gay
Yet fayne wold I see this turnay.		Yet fayne wolde I se þe turney.
My name ys cleped Partanope. 9444		My name is clepyde Partonope. 9444
What his youre name now tell me."		What is your name tellyth me."

The stranger knight says his name is Gaudin le Blois.	“ Sir,” seide the knyght, “ truly Gaudyns le Bloys called am I. Of huntynge and hawkyng I can skiþ. Amonge lordes and knyghtes I am know wele.	9448
He was born in Spain.	Borne am I of Spayne and of Castile, That is hens full many a myle, Sone I am, <i>with</i> -outen nay, To a Riche man, but on Cristes lay	[leaf 119, lack] 9452
His father was a heathen ;	He leveth not, and gone it is More þen xxx wynter Iwisse That I toke þe ordre of knyght. And streight into Fraunce þo I me dight, For þere was werre þat tyme so stronge, There was I a sawdioure longe.	9456
but he himself was christened at Tours.	At Toures, in þe mynster of seynt Martyn), Ther fore-soke I Mahounde and Appollyne, And Cristendome toke in þe fonte stone! Of my kynnes men there made I my foone. And sith I haue lyved as a sawdeoure, A pore man, but no purchasoure.	9460 9464

Univ. Coll. MS.

“ Sir,” sayd the kyng, “ truly
Gaudyns the bloys called am I,
Of huntynge and hawking I can) skylle,
Among lordes and knyghtes I am
know wele. 9449
Borne am I of Spayne and of Castyle,
That ys hens full many a mythe.
Sone I am, wyth-outen) naye, 9452
To a rych man) / but on) Crystes lay
He leveth not / and gone hit ys
More than) xxx wentyr I-wyisse
That I toke the ordre of knyght. 9456
And streight in-to Fraunse tho I me
dyght,
For there was werre that tyme stronge.
There was I a Sowdyor) long.
At Toures, in the mynstyr of seynt
Martyn), 9460
There fore-sooke I Mahownd) and
Appollynd),
And crysten-dome toke in the fonte
stone.
Of my kynnes-men) thier made I my
foon. 9463
And syth I haue lyved as a sowdyor,
A poure man), but no purchasoure.

Rawl. MS.

¶ “ Sir,” seyde þe knyght, “ truly,
Gandens le bloys callede am I.
Of huntynge, hawkyng) can) I skiþ.
Amonge lordes I am knowe weþ. 9449
Borne am I of Spayne and of Castell,
That is hens many a myle.
Sone I am, *with*-out nay, 9452
To a Cryche man), but on Crystes lay
He leuyth not, and agon it is
More þen xxx^{ti} wynter I-wis
That I toke order of knyght. 9456
And streight in-to Fraunce I me dight,
¹ For þer was warre þat tyme stronge.
Ther was I a sowdyre longe. 9459
At Toreyn, þe mynster of sent Martyn,
Ther fore-soke I Mahombe and Ap-
pollynd), [1 leaf 82]
And crystyndom toke of þe fontestone.
Of my kennysemen) þer made I my
foone. 9463
And sethe I haue leuyde as a sowdyre,
A poure man), but no purchasoure.

And now am I toward pis turney, Here be-hynde comes myn array. With aH myn herte I am gladde nowe That I haue ouertaken you. For mery it is to haue company, And it semeth to me fuH truly That ye be a man of worshiḡp ; þerfore of you wole I take kepe. I haue a pore house here faste by There as shaH be holde þe turney þerfore I pray you, sir, þat ye Wole now herborowe with me, And I wole be your bachelere, With aH myn hert to do you please, And be your seruaunt day be day, As longe as shaH laste þis turney."—	9468	He is now on his way to the tournament.
TO hym tho answerd Partonope : " With aH myn hert I thanke the And eke þat lorde þat made vs mete. Your Company in no wise wole I lete. Youre knyght to be is myn entent, I am at your commaundment."	9472	9476
	9480	He has a house near- by, where he will be pleased to show Partonope hospitality, at the same time offering to be his bachelor.
	9484	Partonope thanks him,

Univ. Coll. MS.

And now and I toward this turney.
Here be-hynd comes myn a-ray.
Wyth aH myn hert I am glad now
That I haue ouer-taken) yow. 9469
For mery hit ys to haue Company,
And hit semyth to me fuH truly
That ye be a man) of worshiḡp ; 9472
There-fore of yow woH I take kepe.
I haue a powerz hous here fast by,
There as shaH be hold the turney.
There-fore I pray yow, syr, that ye
WoH now herborow wyth me.
And I wol be yourz bachelere, 9478
Wyth aH myn) hert do yow plesure,
And be yourz seruaunt day by day,
As longe as shaH last this turnay."

TO hym) tho answeyryth Partanope :
" Wyth aH myn) hert I thank
thee, [leaf 83, back] 9483
And eke that lord that made vs meete.
Yourz company in no wyse wole I lete.
Youre knyght to be is myn) entent,
I am) at yourz comaundment."

Rawl. MS.

And nowe am I towarde þis turney.
Here be-hynde comyth myn array.
With aH my hert I am glade nowe 9468
That I haue ouer-take you."

TO hym answerde Partonope :
" With aH my hert I thanke the 9483

And eke þat lorde þat made vs mete.
Yourz company no wyse will I lete.
To be yourz knyght is myne entent,
I am at yourz comondment." 9487

and they ride forth.	Then forþe to-gedre they ride in fere, Eiche to oþer maketh good chere, TiH they come in a right fayre vale, Fayre with floures to make shorte tale, There as they boþe herborowed shaH be. [leaf 120]	9488 9492
Their men pitch a pavilion.	They wolde not herborowe in house ne townne. Her men pyght vp a pavylyone Enbrowded with golde boþe fresshe and gay, Right faste be the felde þere as the turney Shuld be holde, with-outen faile. They hadde plente of good vytaile, Her men were besy hem to glade, And eiche to oþer good chere made. To soper they gone and sitte to reste. On morow when þe sonne in þe easte Hir gan shew as rede as fyre, Thes two knyghtis pat had desyre To se worshipp and grete manhede, Risen, and in þe ffreshest wede	 9496 9500 9504
Early the next morn- ing they hear mass,		

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Thanne forth they ryde to-gedyr in feere, 9488 Eche to other maketh good chere, TyH they come in a right fayre vale, Fayre wyth floures to make short tale, There as they both herbourd shaH be. 9492 From hors than) lyghteth Partanope. They wold not herbourde in hous ne townn). Her men) plyght vp a pavelon), Enbrowdyd wyth gold both fressh and gay, 9496 Ryght fast by the feld there as the turney Shuld be hold, wyth-outen) fayle. They had plente of goode vytayle, Her men) were besy hem) to glade, 9500 And eche to other goode cheyre made. To soper they gone, and sett to rest. On) morow, whan) the sonne in the east Here gan) shew as rede as fyre, 9504 These two knyghtes that had desyre To se worshipp and grete manhede, Rysen), and in the fresshest wede	Then furthe þey ryde in fere, 9488 Eche to oþer maketh good chere, Till þey come in a feyre vale, Feyre with floures to make short tale, Ther as þey bothe herberwe shaH. 9492 Fro hors þen) light Partonope. They wolde herberwe in house ne townne. Hire men pight vp a pavelyon), Enbrowderde with golde freshe and gay, 9496 Right faste be þe felde where þe turney Shulde be holde, with-out fait). They hadde plente of good vetait), Her men) were besy hem to glade, 9500 And iche to oþer good chere made. To supper þey gon and sethe to reste. On þe morowe, when) þe son in þe este Hir gan) shewe rede as fere, 9504 This ij knyghtes pat hade desyre To se worchipe and manhode Resyn, and in þer fresheste wede 9507
--	---

That longeth to armes they ben dight.	9508	
And forþe they yede anoone right Masse to here with good entent. Her oþer many þere whiles went To make redy aH her array.	9512	
When masse was done, þe soþe to say, Toward þe turnement they ride, Fresshe y-armed at þat tide.		and then ride towards the place of tournament.
Her squyers be-fore hem he sente Into þe place of þe turnement, Ledyng her stedes trapped wele In mayle made of fyne stele.	9516	
Grete speres they bere and helmes bright.	9520	
Of hem it was a good sight. After come þes knyghtis softly ridyng, And of þis tur[ne]ment prively talkyng, Where they with-oute shuld first be gymd, .	9524	
Or elles they þat be with-in. Vpon the toure of Chief-deoire Ouer þe brigge sitteth Meliore, The fayre, the ffresshe, þe goodliest That was in hir tyme, and eke þe beste,	9528	Mellor sits in the tower, with Urake and Persevis.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

That longeth to armes they bene dyght.	9508	¶ That longyth to harnes þey be dight. [1 leaf 82, back]
And forth they yode a-non ryght Masse to here wyth goode Entent. Her other meynee there whiles went To make redy aH her aray,	9512	And furthe þey rede anone right Messe to here in good entent. Here oþer meyne þer-whiles went To make redy aH þer array,
Whan masse was done, the soth to say, Toward the turnement they ryde. Fressh and armed at that tyde. Her squyers be-fore hem they sent In-to the place of the turnement,	9516	Whan messe was don, þe sothe to sey, Towarde þe turment þey ryde, Freshe I-armede at þat tyde. Hir squyeres be-fore þey sent,
Ledyng her stedes trapped wele In mayle made of fyne stele. [1 leaf 84]		Into þe place of þe turnent, Ledyng þer stedes trapped weH In maith made of fyne steH.
Grete speres they and helmes bryght. Of hem hit were a good syght.	9521	Grete speres þey bere and helmus bright, Of hem it was a good sight.
A-fter come this knyghtes softly rydyng, And of this turnement pryvely talkyng, Where they wyth-oute shuld fyrst be- gynne,	9524	After come þese knyghtes rydyng, And of þis turment prively talkeyng, Where þey with-out shulde begyne,
Or elles they that be wyth-Inne. Vpon the toure of Chief deore Ouer the brygge sytth Meliore, The fayre, the fresch, the goodelyest That was in her tyme and eke the best		Or elles þey þat be with-Inne. 9525 ¶ Vpon þe toure of Chife doyre Ouer the bryge sitte Melyore, The feyre, þe freshe, þe goodlyeste 9528 That was in here tyme we þe beste,

	And with hir Wrake and Persewise.	
	Of hir beaute now in no wise	[leaf 120, back]
	Canne I speke, for hope they be	9532
	In grete sorowe for Partonope.	
	They haue so wept, they be aH pale.	
	Forþe wiH I now teH my tale.	
With her are also the judges	A-bove in the toure with Melior be	9536
	The seven lordes þat þe degre	
	Of þis turnement moste give algate ;	
	Lordes they ben of grete state.	
	Thes be her names with-outen more :	9540
	Corsout, Gernalz, Claryus, Genor,	
	Cursabir, Anffrons, and Goundred,	
and the old Ernoul.	And olde Arcus, with-outen drede.	
	Thes sitte to-gedre be-holdyng þe felde,	9544
	Many a bright helme and many a shelde,	
	Fresshly depeynted with grete bendes.	
	Knyghtes come ridyng with many þousandes.	
	Into companyes departed they be.	9548
	Two fayre reynes ordeyned han he,	
	Wherein þes lordes shuH turney.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

And wyth her Vrak and Persewyse.
 Of her beaute in no wyse
 Thanne I speke, ffor both they, be 9532
 In grete Sorow for Partanope.
 They haue so wept, they be aH pale.
 Forth wyH I now teH my tale.
 A-bove aH in the toure wyth Melior
 he
 The seven lordes that the degre 9537
 Of this turnement most gyff aH-gate ;
 Lordes they be of grete state.
 These be here namys wyth-oute more :
 Corsoul, Gernalz, Clarius, Genore, 9541
 Cursabyr, Anffrons, and Goundred,
 And old Arcus, wyth-outen drede.
 These sytte to-gedyr be-holding the
 feld, 9544
 Many a bryght helme and many a
 sheeld,
 Fresshly depeynted wyth grete bendes.
 Knyghtes come rydyng wyth many
 thousandes, [1 leaf 84, back] 9547
 In-to companyes de-parted they be.
 1 Two fayre Reynes ordeyned haue he,
 Where-in these lordys shuld turneye.

Rawl. MS.

And with here Wrake and Persewyse.
 Of hir beute in no wyse
 Con I speke, for bothe þey be 9532
 In grete sorwe for Partonope.
 They haue so wepte, þey be aH pale,
 Furthe wiH I now teH my tale.
 Aboue in þe toure with Melyore be
 The seyn lordes þat þe degre 9537
 Of þis turment moste gyfe algate ;
 Lordes þey ben of grete esstate.
 These ben þer namys without more :
 Curslot, Gormake, Claryons, Gynore,
 Cursabir, Anffrons, and Goundrede,
 And olde Arcus, with-out drede. 9543
 These sat to-geder be-holdyng þe felde,
 Many a bright helme and many
 a shelde,
 Freshly depeynted with grete bendes.
 Knyglites come rydyng with þou-
 sondes. [1 leaf 83]
 In ij companyes departyde they be, 9548
 1 To feyre Renges ordeynede haue he
 Where-in þis lordys shaft turne.

Lette se who shaft begynne þe play.

Now Gaudyn þat is to Partonope

9552 Gaudin says
they ought
to be the
first in the
lists.

Boþe servaunt and felawe, now þinkeþ he,

For who so ever þe turnement be-gynne,

Be he *withoute* or *within*,

They wiþ hym fyrst assaille,

9556

This is Gaudyns first counseylle.

Also they thought þat they wolde bene

First in þe felde to be wele sene.

Therefore anoone her stedes they take,

9560

On with her helmes and redy hem make.

Vp afore hem her speres borne be,

And after cometh Gaudyn and Partonope,

Into þe Reynes ridyng avisely.

9564

Kyng Corsoul þat on þe toure an hye

Sate as a Iuge be fayre Melior,

Aspyed þes knyghtis ferre afore

Or any of his felawes þat sate hym by.

9568

And þan he seide: "Sires, truly,

Yonder I se come knyghtis tweyn

[leaf 121]

Univ. Coll. MS.

Late se who shaft be-gynne the playe,

Now Gaudyn that ys to Partanope

Both felaw and *servaunt*, now thynketh

he, 9553

For who so ever the turnement be-

gynne,

Be he wyth-oute or wyth-Inne,

They wyth hym first assayle, 9556

This ys Gaudyns fuþ counseyth.

Also they thought] that they wold

been)

Fyrst in the feld to be wele seen).

There-fore a-non her stedes they toke,

On) wyth her helmes and redy hem)

make. 9561

Vp a-fore hem) herz speres born) be,

And after cometh Gaudyn) and Par-

tanope

In-to the Reynes rydyng a-vysely. 9564

Kyng Corsoul that on) the toure and

hye

Sate as a Iuge be fayre Meliore,

Aspyede these knyghtes ferre and fror,

Or ony of hys felaws that satt hym)

by, 9568

And than) seyde: "Syres, truly,

Yonder I see come knyghts tweyn)

Rael. MS.

Let se who shaft begun þe play.

* Nowe Gaudyn þat is to Partonope

Bothe felowe *and servaunt* nowe

thynketh he, 9553

Who so ever the turment be-gyne,

Be he *with-out* ore *with-Inne*,

They wiþ hym firste assaih, 9556

This is Gaudyns counseth.

Also þey þought þat þey wolde bene

Firste in þe felde to be weþ sene,

There-for anone þer stedes þey toke.

On) wyth þer helmes *and* redy hem

make. 9561

Vpe afore hem þer speres borne be,

And after come Gaudyn *and* Partonope,

In-to þe Renges rydyng avysely. 9564

Kyng Curslot þat on þe toure on hye

Sat as a Iuge before Melyore

Asspyede þis knyghtes ferre afore

Ore ony of his felowis þat stode hym

by, 9568

And þat he seyde: "Siris, truly,

Yender I se come knyghtes tweyne

	That in her hareneis hem faire demene, And better þen many oþer þat I se.	9572
	Worship-fuþ knyghtis þei seme to be. Of hem first lette vs take hiede In þe begynnyng how they spede. If they do wele, þen wole we	9576
The combat begins.	Do axe what knyghtis they be." Now sitte they stiþ, and sey no more, But se how men fuþ harde and sore In þe Reynes her horse to renne assay	9580
	Vnder Trappurs with golde bete fuþ Gay. And soone after into þe felde Aþ þe worlde is come in helme and shelde. And then þe Iuges with-outen doute	9584
The outer party do not seem to be as strong as the inner.	Thought þat they þat were with-oute Were not so stronge as they with-in. Harde were for hem to be-gynne. They within, [with]oute lese,	9588
	On hem with-oute faste ganne prese. That se þei that were with-oute.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

That in her harneys hem) fayre demene,
And better than) many other I see.

Worshipfuþ knyghtes they seme to be.
Of hem) fyrst late vs take hede 9574
In the be-gynnyng How they spede.
Yf they do weþ, than) wot we 9576
Do axe what knyghtes they be."

Now sett they styþ, and sey no more,
But se how men) fuþ hard and sore
In the Reynes hors to renne assay 9580
Vndyr trapures wyth gold bete fuþ
gay.

And some after in-to the feld
Aþ the word ys come in helme and
sheeld.

And than) the Iuges, wyth-outen)
doute, 9584

Thought that they that were wyth-
oute

Were not so strong as they wyth-
Inne,

Hard were for hem) to be-gynne. 9587

¹ They wyth-Inne, wyth-oute lees,
[¹ leaf 85]

On) hem) wyth-oute fast ganne prese.

That sey they that were wyth-oute.

Rawl. MS.

That in þer harnes hem fayre demene,
And better þen many an oþer þat I
see.

Worshipfuþ knyghtes þey seme to be,
On) hem firste let vs take hede 9574
In þe be-gynny[n]ge howe þey spede.
Yef þey do weþ, þen wiþ we 9576
Do axe what knyghtes þat þey be."
Nowe sit þey still, and sey no more,
But se howe men fuþ harde and sore
In þe renges ryme þer hors to assay
Vnder trappoures of golde betyn gay.

And some after in-to þe felde 9582

Aþ þe worlde is come in helme and
shelde.

Then þe Iugges, with-out doute, 9584

Thought þat þey þat were with-oute

Were not so stronge as þey with-Inne.

¹ Harde were with hem to begyne.

They with-In, with-out lese, 9588
[¹ leaf 83, back]

On hem without gan faste prese.

That sey þey þat were with-out.

They thought for aH þe grete route That was <i>with</i> in, they wolde a-bide, And freshly to hem they gaune to ride, And manly putt hem In a-ye, e, Then seide Gaudyn to Partonope : “Go we hens, no lenger wole we abide.”	9592	
Into þis prese þen gan they ride As faste as here hors myght hem bere. Eiche hadde in honde a grete spere. Throw the prese withoute lette	9600	
Her hors hem bare, and þen they mette With tweyn, and Gaudyn smote þe tone, That from his hors he voyded anoone, And flatte feH vpon þe grounde. Partonope in þe same stounde With his felawe so sore mette, That oute of his sadiH <i>with</i> oute lette Atte spere poynte he hym smote,	9604	The two friends make an assault, and each of them throws his adversary to the ground.
That to þe grounde wele I wote	9608	
He feH flatte. [What] wole ye more ? This cours he Ranne so faste and sore, His spere brake, it myght not laste.	9612	Partonope breaks his

[leaf 121, back]

Univ. Coll. MS.

They thought for aH the grete rowte
That was wyth-Inne they wold abyde,
And freshly to hym they ganne ryde,
And manly put hem In a-ye. 9594
Than sayd Gaudyn and Partanope :
“Go we hens, no lenger wof we
a-byde.” 9596
In-to this prese than ganne they ryde
As fast as her hors myght hem bere.
Eche hadd in hond a grete spere.
Thorow the prese wyth-outen lette 9600
Her hors hem bare and than they mette
Wyth tweyne, and Gaudyn smote the
tone,
That from his hors he voyde a-non,
And flatt fyH vpon the ground. 9604
Partanope In the same stound
With his felaw so sore mett,
That out of his sadyH wyth-outen lett
At spere poynt he hym smote, 9608
That to ground weH I wote
He fyH flatt. What wof ye more ?
This course he ranne so fast and sore,
His spere brak, hit myght not last. 9612

Rawl. MS.

They bought for aH þe grete route
That was *with*-in, þey wolde abyde.
And freshly to hem þey gon ryde, 9593
And manly put hem in a-ye.
Then seyde Gaudyn to Partonope :
“Goo we hens, no lenger we abyde.”
Into þe prese þen gon þey ryde 9597
As faste as þer hors myght hem bere.
Eiche hade in honde a grete spere.
Thorwe þe prese *with*-out let 9600
Here hors hem bare, and þen þey mete
With ij, and Gaudyn smote þat one.
That from his hors he voydede anoone.
And flat fiH on þe grounde. 9604
Partonope in þe same stounde
With his felowe so sore he mete,
That out of his sadiH *with*-out let
He fiH flat ; what wiH ye more ? 9610
The course he ran so faste and sore,
His spere brake, it myght not laste.

spear, and
lays about
him with
his sword.

The tronchone away from hym he caste,
And therwith he pulled oute his swerde,
And as a fiers lyon þen he ferde,
And leide on picke hym rounde a-boute. 9616

Partonope
and Gaudyn
have the
victory of
three others.

Thre to hym assayled of þe route,
And hew on his helme and on his sheelde.
But oone of hem into þe felde
Oute of his sadyff he made lepe, 9620
It was no tyme for hym to slepe.

The tother two on hym leide faste,
But þrowe the Reynes from hem he paste,
Gaudyn smote oone of þe þre, 9624

That from his hede he made þan fle
His helme of stele bourned bright,
And forþe he passed þrow þe fight,
And to Partonope streight he went. 9628

They that be-gann þis turnement,
Seide þe knyghtis hadde wele do.
And a while breþen hem tho.

Cursolt is
pleased to
see how well
they fight.

“LO,” seide Cursoule, “I wist wele 9632
Thes two knyghtis couþe good skiþ

Univ. Coll. MS.

The tronchon) a-way fro hym) he east,
And there-wyþ) he pullyth) oute his
sward,
And as a ferse lyon) than) he ferd,
And leyde on) thyk hym) rounde
a-bouute. 9616

Thre to hym) sayled of the rowte,
And hew on) his helme and in his sheeld.
But one of hem) in-to the feeld
Oute of his sadyff) he made lepe, 9620
Hit was no tyme for hym) to slepe.
The todyr two on) hym) leyd fast,
But throw the Reynes for hem) he past.
Gaudyn) smote one of tho thre, 9624
That from) his hed he made than) fle
His helme of steele boorned bryght,

And fforth) they passed throw the
fyght. [leaf 85, back] 9627
They that be-ganne this turnement
Sayd the knyghtes had wele do,
And a while brethen hem) tho. 9631

“LO,” said Cursul, “I wist wele
These two knyghtes coude
goode skyþ 9633

Rawl. MS.

The trunchon away fro hym he caste,
And þer-with he pullyde out his
swerde, 9614
And as a lyon þen he ferde,
And leyde on thyke hym aboute. 9616

Ther to hym sayllede of þe route,
And heve on his helme and on sheelde.
But one of hem in-to þe felde
Out of his sadyff he made lepe, 9620
Hit was no tyme for hym to slepe,
The toþer ij on hym leyde faste,
But þorwe þe renges fro hem he paste.
Gaudyn smote on of þe thre, 9624
That made his hede he made fle
His helme of steff burnede weþ and
bryght,

And furthe he passede þorwe þe fight,
And to Partonope streight he went 9628
They be-gan þis turment. [leaf 84]

• “Lo,” seyde Courselot, “I wyste weþ
These ij knyghtes couthe good skiþ

- On þis crafte ; so first seide I.”
 Tho seide þe queen : “ Cousyn, truly,
 So softly as they come In afore, 9636
 Now they haue hem wele ybore.
 And namely he with þe siluer shelde
 Fareth faire with his hareneis in þe felde.”
 She thought she sholde knowe hym wele, 9640
 But she couþe not remembre neuer a dele.
 Thinketh she wher þis be Partonope,
 With his gouernance wele pleased is she.
 Of turneyng now gynð they reste. 9644
 And soone after they made hem preste
 The turnement to be-gynn ayein.
 The Emperour of Almaynð þer myht ye sene,
 A manly cheveteyn in þe felde ; [leaf 122] 9648
 With hym was many helm and sheld.
 The soudan of Perce was þere also
 With the Emperour, and they two do
 Moche wo to hem pat be with-oute. 9652
 The soudan is fuð proude and stoute. The Sultan
 is a young

Univ. Coll. MS.

On) this Craft ; so fyrst seyde I.”
 Tho sayd the queen : “ Cosyn, truly,
 So softly as they come In a-fore, 9636
 Now they haue hem) wele I-bore.
 And namely he wyth the siluer sheld
 Fareth fayre wyth his harnays in the
 felde.”
 She thoght she shuld haue knowe hym)
 wele, 9640
 But she coude remembre neuer a dele.
 Thenketh She wher) this be Partanope,
 Wyth his gouernans wele plesyth ys
 she. 9643
 Off turneyng gynne now they rest.
 And sone after they made hym)
 prest
 The turnement to be-gynne ayen).
 The emperoure of Almaynð ther) myght
 ye seen), 9647
 A manly Cheventeyn) in the feelde ;
 Wyth hym) was many helme and sheld.
 The Soudon) of pyroq was there also
 Wyth the emperore, and they twey do
 Moch wo to hem) that he wyth-oute.
 This soudon) ys fuð proude and
 stoute. 9653

Rawl. MS.

On) þis crafte ; so fyrste seyde I.”
 Tho seyde þe quene : “ Cossyn, truly,
 So softly as þey come In afore, 9636
 Nowe þey haue hem weþ I-bore.
 And namly he with þe syluer shelde
 Farethe fayre with his harnes in þe
 felde.”
 She þoght she shulde a knowe hym
 weþ, 9640
 But she couthe remembre neuer a del).
 Thinkethe she wher) þis be Partonope,
 With his gouernance weþ plesede was
 she.
 Of turny[n]ge nowe gynne þey reste.
 And sone after made hem preste
 The turment to be-gyn agayne.
 The Emperour of Almayne þer myght
 ye sene,
 A manly chefteyne in þe felde ; 9648
 With hym was many helme and shelde.
 The soudan of Pers was þer also
 With þe emperour and þey two do
 Moche wo to hem with-oute. 9652
 The soudan) is fuð proude and stoute.

and valiant knight. He loves Melior, and hopes to win her.	He is a lover,* what wole ye more ? His souerayne lady is Melyore. On his manhede moste trusteth he, And þerto he haþe a grete meanye, That waiteth vpon hym euer-more. He wenyth to wynne faire Meliore. He is yonge, and darre wele fight, Stronge, lusty, and a semely knyght. Oute of noubre richesse bath he. He þinketh no man his felawe shuld be.	9656
In olden days ladies were won in various ways,	And in þo dayes wele wote ye Men wonne her ladies in dyuers degre, Some with manhode and chevalry, Some þrow beaute and curtesy, Some with faire speche and richesse, Some þrow strength, some be largesse. Aþ þat is go with-outen nay, The worlde is turned a-noþer way, For neyþer richesse ne beaute Ne fayre speche in no degre May make a man his love to wynne,	9660 9664 9668 9672

9654. MS. bover.

Univ. Coll. MS.

He ys a lover, what wold ye more ?
His souerayn lady ys Meliore.
On his manhode moche trusteth he,
And there-to hath a grete meyne, 9657
That vayteth vpon hym euer-mor
He weneth to wynne fayre Melior.
He ys yong, and dare wele fyght, 9660
Strong, lusty, a semely knyght.
Oute of nombre ryche hath he.
He thenketh no man his felow shuld be,
And in t[h]o dayes wele wote ye 9664
Menne wonne her ladyes in dyverse
degre,
Som whyt manhode and chevalry,
1 Som Thow beaute and Curtesy, 9667
Som wyth fayre spe[c]he and Richesse,
Som throw streynghit, som be largesse.
Aþ that ys go wyth-outen nay, [1 leaf 86]
The world ys turned a-nodyr way.
For neyther Rychesse ne beaute, 9672
Ne fayre speche in no degre
May make a man his love to wynne,

Rawl. MS.

He is a louer, what wilt ye more ?
His souerayne lady is Melyore.
On Mahombe moche trustyth he. 9656
Ther-to he hathe a grete meyne,
That waytyth vpon hym euer-more.
He wenyth to wyn to fayre Melyore.
He is yonge, and dare weþt fight, 9660
Stronge, lusty, and symly knyght.
Out of nombir ryches hathe he.
He thynketh no man his felowe shuff
be.
And in þo dayes weþt wot ve 9664
Man wonne her ladyes in denorse degre,
Som with manhode and chevalrye,
Som þorwe beute and courtesye, 9667
Som with feyre speke and rychesse,
1 Som be strenght, som be largesse.
Aþ þat is gon with-out nay,
The worlde is turnede anoþer wey.
For noþer rychesse ne beute, 9672
Ne fayre speche ne degre [1 leaf 84, back]
May make a man his loue to wyne,

They be so sore a-ferde to synne.		
Of fredame, curtesy, ne of largesse	9676	
They take noone hiede ; for holynesse		but now they are too religious and chaste.
Hath so caught hem in his service,		
Of wordly lustes now in no Wise		
Take they hiede, but only to wyrche,	9680	
þat they may please God and his chirehe.		
For euery day yerly they rise.		
To chirehe they gone to here servise		
Of God, and hardly þere they be	9684	
TiH it be noone ; for dame chastite		
Governeth now hem in such wise,		
From knelyng hem luste not ones to Rise.	9687	
To go to her dynere haue they none haste ;		[leaf 122, back]
They Reke neuer how longe they faste.		
Of ffresshe array take they none hiede ;		
They go cloped in homely wede.		
They wole not swere neuer an othe	9692	
But nay or yee, it is sothe.		
But in olde tyme ladies wolde		
Haue mercy on lovers þat in cares colde		
Loued, and for love had grete disease.	9696	

*Unic. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

They be so sore a-ferd to synne.	9675	They be so sore aferde to syne.	
Of fredam, Curtesy, ne of largesse		Of fredom, courtesye ne of largesse	9676
They take none heede ; for holynesse		They take none hede ; but holynesse	
Hath so caught hem in his service,		Hathe so caught hem in his seruyse	
Of wordely lustes now in no wyse	9679	Of þe worlde þey wiH in no wyse	9679
Take they heede, but onely to wirch,			
That they may please God and his chireh.			
For euery day erly they Ryse,	9682		
To chereh they gone to here service			
Of God / and hardly there they be			
TyH hit be none / for dame chastyte			
Gouerneth now hem in such wyse,	9686		
Fro knelyng hem lust not ones to rise.			
To go to her dynere haue they none hast ;	9688		
They rekke neuer how long they fast.			
Of fresch aray toke they non heede ;			
They go clothed in homely weede.			
They wyH not swere neuer an othe	9692		
But nay or ye hit his soth.			
But In old tyme ladyes wold			
Haue mercy of louers that in cares cold			
Loued, and for love had grete dyssese.			

They will not have mercy on their lovers.	Some tyme ladies such folke wolde please ; But in þes dayes it is no-þing so. For be a lovere neuer so wo, His lady list not hym make chiere. 9700 For his compleynt þei wole not here Neþer be speche neþer letter writyng, They wole not rede it for no þing. Añ þat men sey they take in grief ; 9704 I trow chastite hath made hem defe. Of þis matere speke we no more, But I wole now of Meliore Teñ forþe añ myn entent, 9708 And of þis lusty turnement. The soudan is now in þe felde Richeþy armed, þat of spere and shelde Canne skiñ ynowe, with-outen doute, 9712 His meanye wele armed hym aboute. He hath wele Iusted with-outen nay, Many a knyght þat ilke day And squyer eke to grounde hath caste. 9716 To mete with hym men be agaste. Bothe feerse and crueñ also is he
---	---

The Sultan jousts so well, and has such a large retinue, that nobody dares to attack him.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rowl. MS.

Some tyme ladies such folk wold please ;
But in these dayes hit ys no-thing so.
For be a lover neuer so wo, 9699
His lady lust not hym make chere.
For his compleynt they wold not here
Nether be spech ne better wrytyng,
They woñ no rede hit for no thing.
Añ that men sey take they in gryef ;
I trow Chastyte hath made hem defe.
¹ Of this mater speke we no more, 9706
But I woñ now of Meliore [¹ leaf 86, back]
Teñ forth añ myn entent,
And of the lusti turnement.
The Soudan ys now in the feld 9710
Ryehly armed, that of spere and sheeld
Canne skyñ I-now, wythouten doute,
His meyne wele Armed that hym a-
boute. 9713
He hath wele Iusted wyth-outen nay,
Many a knyght that ylke day
And a squyer eke to grounde hath
cast. 9716
To mete wyth hym men be agast.
Both fresch and Cruen also ys he.

¶ Of þis mater speke we no more, 9706
But I wiñ now of Melyore
Teñ furthe añ myne entent 9708
Of þis lusty turment.
The soudan is nowe in þe felde
Ryehly armede, þat of spere and shelde
Canñskiñ I-nowe, with-out doute, 9712
His meyne weñ armede hym aboute.
He hathe weñ Iustyde with-out nay,
Many a knyght þat ilke day 4715
And squyre eke to grounde he caste.
To mete with hym men were agaste.
But fers and crewen also is he.

- His men a-boute hym so thicke be
A-fore and be-hynde with-oute faile, 9720
That no man hym darre wele assaile.
The lordes þat I spake of be-fore, He is highly
þat on þe toure be Meliore praised by
Sytte to gife þe Iugement, 9724 the judges.
Prayse hym gretely by one assent.
This soudan, þus lusty knyght,
Enforeceth his hert with aH his myght
To wyn his lady Meliore. 9728
A grete spere in hande *with-oute* more
He taketh, and in hys reste it caste. [leaf 123]
And þrowe þe Reynes he Ranne faste
As *ever* his stede hym myght bere. 9732
Men of hym þo had such fere,
And of þe meany hym aboute,
þat þe soudan þrow þe route
Rode to and fro ; no man hym mette 9736
Of his Iustyng hym ones [to] lette.
A H þis beheld Partonope,
And in his hert þo þought he :

Partonope
encounters
the Sultan.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

- His men a-boute hym So thikke be 9719
A-fore and be-hynde wyth-ouen
fay[le]. 9720
That no man) weele dare hym) assayle.
The lordys that I spake of be-fore,
Syth to geyf the Iugement 9724
Preyse hym) gretely be one assent.
This Soudan), the lusti knyght,
Enforeceth His hert wyth aH his myght
To wyne his lady Melioure. 9728
A grete spere in hond wyth wyth-
ouen) more
He taketh, and in rest hit cast.
And thorow the Reynes he rast fast
As *ever* hys steede hym) myght bere.
Men) of hym) tho had she) fere, 9733
And of the meyne hym) a-boute,
That the soudan) throw the Route
Rode to and fro ; no man) hym)
mett 9736
Of his Iustyng hym) ones to lett.
A H this be-heeld Partanope,
And in his hert than) thought he :
- His men aboute hym so thyke be 9719
Afore *and* be-hynde *with-out* fayH,
That no man) hym dare weH assait.
The lordes þat I spake of afore,
That on) þe toure be Melyore 9724
Syt to gyfe þe Iugement,
Preyse hym gretly by on assent.
This soudan), þis lusty knyght,
Enforseth his hert *with* aH his myght
To wyn his lady Melyore. 9728
A grete spere in honde *with-out* more
He taketh, *and* in reste it caste.
And þorwe þe reuges he ranne * faste
As *ever* his stede hym myght bere.
Men) of hym) þo hade soyche fere, 9733
And of þe meyne hym aboute,
That þe soudan) þorwe þe route (leaf 85
Rode to *and* fro ; no man) hym) mete
Of his Iustyng hym onys to lette. 9737
* All þis be-holdyth Partonope,
And in his hert þo þought he :

9731. ranne] *hole in vellum* for a.

	“ Be thow as prowde as Lucefere, I shaft assay on þe my spere To breke anoone, if þat I may.” And forþe he rideth in þat array ; Of his course no man hym lette. The saunden and he to-gedre mette.	9740 9744
Their spears break.	So fiersly on peces her speres fle, Yite þer was no man couþe se Who hadde þe better, for her bakkes did bende, And after oþere speres anoone they sende.	9748
They take new ones, which also break.	Ayein to-gedre now do they go. At þat course they mette so, Eiche gafe oþer suche a stroke, As though þer had ben an oke With a Crakke had made a falle, Such a noyse it made with-añ.	9752
	Her speres to-braste, and they boþe two Kept her sadels right wele þo. The soudan like a wilde beste For angre Coupe haue no reste.	9756
In the third encounter, Partonope	And þerwith anoone in his hete For a spere fuñ passyng grete	9760

Univ. Coll. MS.

“ Be thow as prowde as Lucifere, 9740
I shaft assay on the my spere
To brek a-non, yf that I may.”
And forth he rydeth in that aray ;
Of this course no man hym lett. 9744
The soudan and he to-gedyr mett.
So fiersly / on peesys her speres fle,
Yet ther was no man cowde see
Who had the better for her bakkes dyd
hend, [leaf 87] 9748
And after other speres a-none they
send.
A-yen to-gedyr now they go.
At that Course they mette so,
Eiche gafe other suche a stroke 9752
As though ther had be a noke
Wyth a crakke had made a fath.
Such a noyse hit made wyth-añ.
Her sperys to-brast, and they both
two 9756
Kept her Sadelles Ryght wele two.
The Saudon lyke a wyld best
For angre cow[de] haue no rest.
And there-wyth a-non in his hete 9760
For a spere fuñ passyng grete

Roel. MS.

“ Be þou as proude as Lucifere, 9740
I shaft assay on þe my spere
To breke anone, yef þat I may.”
And furthe he rydyth in þat aray ;
Of his course no man hym let. 9744
The soudan and he togeder met.
So fersly on peeces þer speres fle,
Yet þer was no man couthe se
Who hade þe beter, for þer bakkes dyde
bende, 9748
And after oþer speres anone þey sende.
Ayen to-geder nowe þey goo.
At þat course þey met so,
Eiche gaf oþer soych a stroke, 9752
As þough þer hade ben an oke
With a crake hade made fath,
Soeche a noyse it made with-añ.
Her speres braste, and þey bothe two
Kept þer sadilles right weþ þo. 9757
The soudan lyke a wyld beste
For anger couthe haue no reste.
Ther-with anone in his hete 9760
For a spere passyng grete

He sente, and in his reste it caste.		pierces the Sultan's shield,
Partonope <i>perwith</i> in grete haste		
Of Gaudyn toke a grete spere þo.	9764	
Therwith þe soudan he it so		
Into þe vpper of þe shelde		
That tissewe and boele into þe felde		
Fley and aH to peces brake.	9768	
The spere a fote þrow þe shelde stake.		
The Soudan hym hit tho ayein, [leaf 123, back]		but his own is flung to the ground.
þat his shelde he made flene		
From his shuldre into þe layre.	9772	
Betwene hem be-gynneth a sharpe fayre.		
Partonope hereof was shamefast,		
The soudan gladed, and forþe passed		
þrow þe reynes wele faryngly.	9776	
Kyng Claryns in þe toure an hye		The two judges, Clarin and Cursolt, discuss the event.
Seide the soudan þe better hadde.		
Cursolote hym answered with wordes sadde :		
"The white shelde is now at grounde,	9780	
But his maister on hors is founde."		
Cursolote at þat tyme seide but lite ;		

Univ. Coll. MS.

He sent, and in his a-rest hit cast.
 Partanope In grete hast
 Of Gaudyns toke a grete spere tho. 9764
 Ther-wyth the Saudan he hit so
 In-to the vpper of the Sheld,
 That tyssew and boele in-to the feeld
 Fly and aH to peses brak. 9768
 The spere a fote throw the Sheld stake.

The Sowdan hym hit so a-yein),
 That this sheld he made flene
 From the shuldyr in-to the layre. 9772
 Be-twen) hem) be-gymeth a sharpe
 fayre.

Partanope her-of was shame-fast.
 The Sowdan gladded, and forth past
 Throw the Reynes wele faryngly. 9776
 Kyng Claryns in the toure an hye
 Seyd the Soudan better hadde.
 Cursolot hym) answeyryth wyth wordes
 sadde :

"The whitte sheld ys now at
 ground, 9780
 But his mayster on) hors ys found."

Cursolot at that tyme sayd but lyte ;

Rawl. MS.

He sent, and in his reste it caste.
 Partonope *per-with* in grete haste
 Of Gaudyn toke a grete spere þo. 9764
 Ther-with þe soudan he hit soo
 In-to þe vpper of þe shelde,
 That tessewe and boket in-to þe felde
 Fley, and al to peces brake. 9768
 The spere as styte þorwe þe shelde
 stake.

The soudan) þo hym hit ayein),
 That his shulder in-to þe layre. 9772
 Betwene hem begynnyth a sharpe feyre.

¹ Partonope here-of was shamefaste.
 The soudan) gladyde, and furthe paste
 Thorwe þe renges faryngly, 9776
 Kyng Claryons in the toure on hye
 Seyde þe soudan þe bet)er hade.
 Courselot answerde wordes sadde : 9779
 [leaf 85, back]

"The wyte shelde is nowe at grounde,
 But his maister on hors is founde."
 Curslot at þat tyme seyde but lyte ;

	For after he thought he wolde quyte Kyng Claryns, when Partonope	9784
	Hadde mette þe Soudan in such degre, That he were quytte amyð þe felde. Melior hym herde, and eke be-helde	
	The turnement and aH þe route.	9788
	LyteH Ioy þerof, withouten doute, She hadde, for fewe of hem she knewe. In lovyng her hert was euer trewe.	
Partonope gets a new silvery shield and a spear.	Parton[op]e asked a sheld in haste Gaudyn þat on hym lokeþ faste, FuH fressh y-paynted of siluer bright.	9792
	It was right sure and þer-to light. A spere he toke bope grete and fyne.	9796
He attacks Armant, and strikes him from his saddle.	Therwith he ranne to a saresyne, Armauns he hight with-oute more, Partonope to hym Ranne so sore, And in þe shelde so hym hitte, That in his sadile lenger to sitte Hadde he no power, but oute he flye, And feH to grounde, aHe men it se. This Armauns was holde a worpi man.	9800 9804

Univ. Coll. MS.

For after he thought he wold quyte
Kyng Clarins / whan Partanope 9784
Had mett the Sowdan in suche
degre, [leaf 87, back] 9785
That he were quyte a-myde the feld.
Melior hym herd and eke be-heeld
The turnement and aH the rowte. 9788
LytyH Ioy there-of, wyth-outen dowte,
She had, for few of hem she knewe.
In loving her hert was euer trew. 9791
Partanope asked a sheld in hast
Gaudyns that on hym lokede fast,
FuH fresch I-peynted of siluer bryght.
Hit was ryght sure and ther-to lyght.
A spere he toke both grete and fyne.
There-wyth he ranne to a sarasyn,
Armauns he hyght wyth-oute more.
Partanope to hym ranne so sore,
And in the Sheld so hym hytt, 9800
That in his sadyH lenger to sytt
Hadde he no power, but oute he flye
And fyH to ground ; aH men hit sye.
This armys was hold a worthe
man) 9804

Rawl. MS.

For after he þought he wolde quyte
Kynge Claryns, when Partonope 9784
Hade met þe soudan in soych degre,
That he were quyte amyde þe felde.
Melyore hym herde, and eke be-helde
The turment and aH þe route. 9788
LvtiH loye þer-of, without doute,
She hade, for fewe of hem she knewe.
In louyng hert was euer trewe.
Partonope askede a shelde in haste.
Gaudyn on hym lokede faste, 9792
FuH I-peyntede of syluer bright.
Hit was right sure and þer-to light.
A spere he toke grete and fyne, 9796
There-with he ran to þe sarsyn,
Armant he hit with-out more.
Partonope to hym ran so sore,
And in þe shelde so hym hit, 9800
Than in his sadiH lenger to syte
Hade he no poure but out he flee
And fiH to grounde, aH men it see.
Armant was a worthy man. 9804

Partonope forþe on hors-bak ranne		
Throw þe Reynes right to þe soudan.		
And þere he smote a knyght called Logan		He unhorses Logan, a friend of the Sultan's.
That þe soudan loved wele þan,	9808	
And to grounde gothe hors and man.	[leaf 124]	
Atte soudans fote aH þis was do.		
The soudan was wode for angre þo,		
And his spere þen toke in haste,	9812	The Sultan is furious, and rushes at Partonope.
And to Partonope rideth as faste		
þrow þe prese hym forto fynde,		
And throw the ventaylle in his necke be-hynde		
He hym smote with his spere þo,	9816	A terrible light ensues.
That aH to peces it brake a-twoo.		
His swerde þerwith þo pulled he		
And smote vpon þe helme of Partonope.		
When he aspied þat it was he,	9820	
His swerde he pulled oute anoon Right.		
On hym he leide with aH his myght,		
And on his helme suche strokes gafe he,		
The rede fyre þer-of did oute fle.	9824	
And thus they hurle þrow þe prese,		

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rawl. MS.*

Partanope forth a bakk ranne		Partonope furthe on hors-bake ranne
Thorw the Reynes ryght to the Sowdan).		Thorwe þe renges of þe soudan).
And there he smot a knyght callyth Logan),		Ther he smote a knyght callede Logan),
That the sowdan) wele than),	9808	That þe soudan) louyde weH þan). 9808
And to ground goth hors and man).		
Atte Sowdan) foote aH this was doo.		At þe soudans foote aH þis was do.
The Sowdan) was wode for angre tho,		The Soudan) was wode for angre þo.
And his spere than) toke in hast,	9812	And his spere þen toke in haste,
And to Partanope rydeth as fast		And to Partonope Rydyth faste [leaf 86]
Thorw the prese hym) for to fynde.		Thorwe þe prese hym to fynde,
And throw the ventayH in his nek be-hynd		And þorwe þe ventaiH in þe nyke be-hynde
He hym) smote wyth his spere tho,	9816	He hym smote with his spere þo,
That aH to pesys hit brak in two.		That aH to peces it brake tho.
His swerd there-wyth oute pullyth he,		His swerde þer-with pullede out he,
And smote vpon) the helme of Partanope.		And smote on þe helme of Partonope.
Whan) he aspyed that hit was he,	9820	When he aspyede þat it was he,
His swerd he pulled oute anon) ryght.		His swerde he pullede out right.
On) hym) he leyde wyth aH his myght,		On hym he leyde with aH his myght,
And on) his helme suche strokis gafe he,		And on) his helme soyche strokes gaf he,
The Rede fyre there-of dyd oute fle.	[leaf 88] 9824	That rede fyre þer-of dyde out fle. 9824
And thus they hurle forth throw the prese,		Thus þey hurle þorwe þe prese,

- For he was constable of his oste. [leaf 121, back] 9848
 His spere brake, oute gothe his swerde ;
 As a lyon fierse he ferde.
 Armaunt he smote, an^oper knyght,
 So from his hors-bak he made hym light. 9852
 His helme was þe ferst þat came to grounde.
 Grete strokes he yave in þat stounde.
 So manly at þat tyme soþely was he,
 That rescowed was good Partonope 9856
 With-oute mayne or grete wounde.
 Wele quytte hym Gaudyn þat stounde.
 But boþe achafed were right wele,*
 And many a stroke ganne þey fele.* 9860
 The soudan hurte was somdele.
 That kyng Corsolot* aspied wele,
 And gladde is he of his declyne.
 Thes wordes he seide to Claryne : 9864
 “ þe soudan hoveth as hevly as lede,
 The toþe-ache I trow be in his hede.
 Sir, be not wroþe of þat I sey,
 The white shelde pinketh not to dey 9868
 9859. MS. wele right.
 9860. MS. And grete strokes hadde many a knyght.
 9862. MS. Corsolto.

King Cur-
solt is glad
that the
Sultan has
not got the
letter of
the knight
of the white
shield.

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Rowl. MS.*

- For he was Constable of his Ost. 9848
 His spere brak, oute goth his Swerd ;
 As a Lyon feerse he feerd.
 Armaunt he smote a-nother knyght,
 So fro hors-bak he made hym lyght.
 His helme was the ferst that come to
 grounde. [1 leaf 88, back] 9853
 Grete strokes he yafe in that stound.
 So manly at that tyme sothly was he,
 That rescowed was good Partonope 9856
 Wyth-oute mayne or grete wound.
 Wele quyte hym Gaudyn that stound,
 But both a-chased were ryght wele,
 And many a stroke ganne they feele. 9860
 ¶ The Sowdan hurt was somdele.
 That kyng Cursolot aspyede wele,
 And glad ys he of his declyne,
 These wordes he sayd to Claryng: 9864
 “ The Sowden houeth as hevly as lede.
 The tothe-ache I throw be in his hede.
 Syr, be not wroth of that I sey, 9867
 The white Sheeld thenketh not to dye
- For he was counstabill of his oste. 9848
 His spere brake, out gothe þe swerde ;
 And as a lyon fers he ferde.
 Armaunt smote a-nother knyght,
 Fro his hors-bake he made hym light,
 His helme was fyrste þat come to
 grounde. [1 leaf 86, back] 9853
 Grete strokes he yaf in þat stounde.
 So manly at þat tyme was he,
 That rescowede was Partonope 9856
 With-out mayne ore wounde.
 Weþt quyte hym Gaudyn þat stounde,
 But bothe achafede were right weþt,
 And many a stroke gon þey fele. 9860
 * The soudan hurt was somdeþt.
 That kyng Courslot aspyede weþt,
 And glade is he of his declyne.
 This wordes he seyde to Claryne : 9864
 “ The soudan houyþ hevly as lede,
 The tothe-ache I trowe be in his hede.
 Sir, be not wrothe of þat I sey, 9867
 The whyte shelde thynkyth not to dey

9856. rescowede] o like e.

	At þis tyme in the soudans dette, For skillfully with hym hape he mette.” Gaudyn and eke Partonope From þe turney wíth-drawen be Vnto an haue-thorne hem to avente ; Of gothe her helmes be one assente. The kyng of Fraunce be-helde hem wele, And then he knew hem neuer a dele. To þe Emperour of Spayne þen seide he : “ These two knyghtis fuþ good men be, And beste in þe turney haue done þis day.” Seide the Emperour : “ þat is an easy assay. In the be-gynnyng they þeyn to faste. Comenly suche men mow not laste ; Prysaunteres such folke called be. þat allday men may soþely se Such laste not but lytiþ while.— Therwith þe Emperour gan smyle— But wole ye make a good assay, Take [hedre] of hem þe prid day.”	9872 9876 9884 [leaf 125] 9888
--	---	--

The King of France observes to the Emperor of Spain that the two companions have proved the best knights that day.

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

At this tyme in the sowdans dette, For Skylefully wyth hym hath he mett, Gaudyn and eke Partanope From the turnay wyth-drawen be Vn-to an) haw-thron) hem) to a-vent ; Of goth her helmes be one assent. The kyng of Fraunse be-heeld them) wele, And than) he knew hem) neuer a dele. To the emperoure of Spayn) than) sayd he : “ These two knyghtes fuþ goode men) be, And best in the turnay haue done this day.” Sayd the Emperoure : “ That ys an) assay, In the be-gynnyg they payn) to fast, Comenly suche men) mow not last ; Prysaunteres suche folk callyth be. That aþ day men) may sothly se Suche last not but lytyþ while.— Therewyth the emperoure gan) smyle.— But wole ye make a good assay Take of hem) the thyr) day.”	9869 9877 9880 9884 9888
---	--------------------------------------

- þe kyng of Fraunce answerde aye :
 " On þe prid day, how euer it be,
 Of þis day they wole haue þe prise,
 They moste nedes be myn auise." 9892
- Gaudyn and also Partonope
 After her refreshyng boþe be
 Into þes reynes turned ayein.
- Fresshe and lusty yarmed they bene. 9896
 Eiche of hem toke hym his shelde,
 Many a man þo hem be-helde.
 Into þe Reynes they come fresshly,
 Eiche hadde in hande a spere fuH sturdy. 9900
 They spare no man þat hem wole hyde,
 They were right lusty at þat tide.
 FuH wele they lust þat ilke day.
 þere was no man durste hem assay, 9904
 But of hym they hadde þe victory,
 So sore her aduersaries they did wry.
 The day gan faste drawe to an ende,
 That eiche man þought home to wende, 9908
 And turney no more as for þat nyght.
 The kyng of Syre he made a fight,
 Comyng in sodenly with his meanye.
 A worthy and a noble knyght was he. 9912
 When eiche man wende home forto go,
 He and his meany despitously tho
 On euery syde gan ley on faste.
 Men toke her sheldes to hem in haste. 9916

Partonope
and Gaudin
re-enter the
lists and
carry all
before them.

The King
of Syria
appears sud-
denly with
his retinue.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- The kyng of Fraunce answered a-ye :
 " On) the third day, How-euer hit be,
 Of this day they wyth haue the prise,
 They must 9892
- G Audyns and also Partanope
 After her refreshyng both be
 In-to the reynes turneth a-yein), 9895
 Fresch and lusty I-armed they bene.
 Eche of hem) toke hym) his sheld), 9898
 Many a man) do hem) be-heeld.
 In-to the Reynes they come freschly,
 Ech had in hand a spere fuH sturdy.
 They spare no man) that hem) woff
 a-byde. (1 leaf 89) 9901
- There was no man) drust hem) assay,
 But of hym) they had the victory,
 So sore her aduersaries dyd they
 wrey. 9906
- The day gan) fast draw to ende,
 That eche man) thoght home to wend,
 And turney no more as for that
 nyght. 9909
- The kynght of Syre he made a fyght,
 Comyng In Sodenly wyth his meyne.
 As worthey and noble kyng was he. 9912
 Whanne eche man) wend home for to
 go,
 He had his meyne dyspetusly tho
 On) euery syde gonne ley on) fast. 9915
 Men) toke her sheeldes to him) in hast.
- They were Ryght lusty atte that tyde.
 FuH weH they luste that ylke day.

	Gaudyn anoone with spere and shelde Turned ayein into þe felde. þe duke of Loreyn anoone hym mette ; Eiche be oper fuþ liteþ they sette. 9920
He un- horses Gaudin,	Good knyghtis they were boþe two. But yite Gaudyn myshapped þo. For þe kyng of Syre in þat felde So fiersly hym hitte in þe shelde, 9924 That from his hors he made hym light. [leaf 125, back]
but is in his turn un- horsed by Partonope.	When Partonope sawe þat sight, That Gaudyn his frende was atte grounde, With a spere boþe grete and rounde 9928 He Ranne to the kyng þan of Syre, And hym hitte with so grete an Ire, Oute of his sadile he made hym lepe.
Gaudin cap- tures the king's steed,	Gaudyn per-of anoone toke kepe 9932 And freshly sesed the kynges stede. But or he myght hym any firþer lede, The kynges meany to hym so raught, þat of hem many a stroke he caught. 9936 And in þis meane while a saresyne Is lept to þe hors of Gaudyn.
while a Sara- cen leaps on Gaudin's own horse.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

Gaudyn a-non) wyth spere and schyeld
Turned a-yen) in-to the feeld.
The duke of Loryn) a-non) hyn) mett ;
Eche be other fuþ lyteþ tho sett. 9920
Goode knyghtes they were both two.
But yet Gaudyns mys-happed tho,
For the kyng of Syre in that feld
So feersly hit hyn) on) the Sheeld. 9924
That from) his hors he made hyn) lyght.
Whan) Partanope saw that syght,
That Gaudyn) his fere) was to ground,
Wyth a spere both grete and round. 9928
He ranne to the kyng than) of Syre,
And hyn) hit wyth so grete an Ire,
Oute of his sadlyþ he made hyn) kepe.
Gaudyn) thereof a-non) toke kepe. 9932
And freshly sesyd the kynges stede.
But or he myght hyn) any further
leede,
The kynges meyne to hyn) so rauth,
That of hem) many a stroke he cauth.
And in this mene while a saresyn) 9937
Ys lept on) the hors of Gaudyn).

¶ Gaudyn anone with spere and shelde
Turnede ayein in-to þe felde.
The duke of Loreyne anone hym met ;
Eche by oper fuþ lytiþ þey set. 9920
Good knyghtes þey were bothe two.
But yet Gaudyn myshappyde þo.
For þe kyng of Seyre in þat felde
So fersly hit hyn on þe shelde. 9924
That fro his hors he made hym light.
When Partonope sawe þat sight,
That Gaudyn) his fere was at grounde,
With a spere bothe grete and rounde
He Ran) to þe kyng of Seyre. 9928
And hit hyn with so grete Ire
Out of his sadlyþ he made hyn lepe.
Gaudyn per-of toke good kepe. 9932
And freshly sesede þe kynges stede.
But ore he myght hyn) any forþere led,
The kynges men to hyn so raught,
That of hem many a stroke caught.
In þis mene while a sarsyne 9937
Ys lepte on þe hors of Gaudyn). [leaf 87]

Partonope þat hym neuer fayled at nede, [Thought to gete ayen] his stede],	9940	
Leide on so faste rounde a-boute, He hathe hym rescowed from aH þe route, That harmelesse eescaped bope they be. For besy is aH þe kynges meanye	9944	
Of Syre hym þrow þe place to lede On fote ; for loste he hadde his stede. A ^H folke herwith departed anoone From þe turnement and streight gone	9948	Night is coming on. The tourna- ment is over for the day,
To her loggeyng in grete haste. The nyght falleth on hem wonder faste. The herowdes crye : " A hosteH, a hosteH ! "		
Partonope and Gaudyn þat right weH In þe turnement haue bore hem þat day, To her loggeyng they ride in fresshe array.	9952	and the two friends ride back to their lodgings.
Cursolote sethe hem bope two To her loggyng harmelesse go. He seide : " God blessed pou be Bope my ffrendes yonder I se	9956	Cursolt says that the knight of

*Univ. Coll. MS.**Boyl. MS.*

Partanope that hym) neuer fayled at nede, Leyde on) so fast hym) rounde a-boute, He hath hym) rescowed from) aH the rowte, (leaf 89, back) That harmeles scapyth they be. For besy ys aH the kynges meyne 9944 Of Syre hym) thought the prese to lede On) fott ; he hath for lost his steede. Al folke her-wyth departe a-non) Fro the turnement, and streight gone To her loggyng in grete hast. 9949 The nyght falleth on) hem) wondre fast. The herowdes crye aH : " HosteH, a hosteH ! "	Partonope hym not faillede at nede, Thought to gete ayen) his stede, 9940 Leyde ont so faste hym aboute, He hathe hym rescowede fro þe Route That harmeles eescapede bothe þey be. For besy is aH þe kynges meyne 9944 Of Seyre hym þorwe þe prese to lede On fote for loste he hade his stede " A ^H folke with þis departede anoone Fro þe turment and streight gone 9948 To þer loggyng in grete haste The nyght fallyth on hem faste The herauudes crye an hosteH.
Partanope and Gaudyn) that ryght weH 9952 In the turnement haue bor) hem) that day, To her loggyng they ryde in fresch array. Cursolot seth hem) both two To her loggyng harmeles they go, 9956 He seyde : " God blessed thou be, Both my ffrendes yonde I se	Partonope and Gaudyn) þat right weH In þe turment haue bore hem) þat day, To þer loggyng þey rede in freshe array. Curslot sethe hem bothe two To þer loggyng harmeles goo. 9956 He seyde : " God blyssede þou be, Bothe my ffrendes yon I see.

	To her herborowe go saufe and sounde.	
the white shield has carried the day.	I wolde it hadde coste me an hundred pounde, Be so I wiste what they were. But wele I wote, he þat doþe bere The white shelde, be myn avise, Of þis day is worthy þe prise." [leaf 125]	9960 9964
Clarín thinks he is too rash in giving his judgment.	AH þo þat hym herde, seide not ones nay, Save kyng Clarýns ; for to his pay In no wise þes wordes were seide. "The þrid day shuH we knowe þe breide. Be þat tyme moche þing may falle. Ye be to hasty now for to calle Hym beste þat bereþ þe white shelde Of aH þat were to-day in þe felde. FuH yore it is now ago I haue herde sey, and oþer mo, That who so yeveth hasty Iugement Moste be þe first þat shaH repent." þerwith þes knyghtis boþe two Of þes þinges more speke þei not þo. But Partonope and gentiH Gaudyne	9968 9972 9976

Unic. Coll. MS.

Rawl. MS.

To her herborw go safe and sound. I wolde yt had cost me an hundred pound Be so I wist what they were, But weH I wote he that doth bere The whitte Sheeld, be myn awyse, Of this day ys worthie the pryse." 9964 All do that hem herd, seyð not onys nay, Saf kyng Claryns ; for to his pay In no wyse these wordes were sayd. "The thyrd day ShaH we knowe the brayd. 9968 Be that tyme moch thyng may fatt. He and ye be to hasty now for to call Hym best that beryth the whyte Sheeld Of aH that were to-day in the feld. 9972 Full yor now hit ys a-goo I haue herd sey, and other moo, That who so yeveth hasty Iugegymt Must be the fyrst that shaH repent." Therewith these knyghtes both two Of these thynges more spak they not tho. 9978 But Partanope and gentyH Gaudyn	I wolde I wyste what þey were. WeH I wot, he þat dothe here Bere þe whyte shelde, be myne avyse, Of þis day is worthy þe pryse." 9964 AH þat hym herde. seyde not onys nay, Saf kyng Claryns : for to his pay In no wyse þis wordes were seyde. "The iij day we shaH knowe þe brayde. Be þat tyme meeche thyng may fatt. Ye be to hasty nowe to call Hym beste þat beryth þe whyte shelde Of aH þat were to-day in feld. 9972 FuH yore nowe it is agoo I haue herde sey, and oþer mo, That who so yeveth hasty Iugement Moste be þe fyrste þat shaH repent." Ther-with þis knyghtes bothe two Of þis thynges more speke þey þo. 9978
---	---

- Arne at her soper and drynke þe wyne 9980 Partonope
 As fresshe as to hem may be brought. and Gaudyn
 Of her grete strokes they rekke nought. go to
 Gaudyn beholdeth wele Partonope. supper.
 And gretely mervayleth of his beaute, 9984
 How semely he was, how longe, how brode.
 Hym to be-holde fuþ longe he stode.
 And he thought euer in his corage :
 He myght not be borne of pore lynage. 9988 Gaudyn
 And wele he sighe þat he was pensife, wonders why
 He þought his herte was in grete strife. his friend
 Of þis grete mervaylle þo hadde he, looks so sad,
 What cause or what it myght be 9992
 That made hym in suche hevynesse.
 Hym thought he hadde cause of gladnesse.
 Hym to comforte in his herte he caste,
 And merely he brake oute atte laste, 9996 and tries
 And seide : " My ffrende Partonope, to cheer
 What is þe cause þat ye now be him up.
 In hevynesse faþ so sodenly ?
 I trowe for ye haue so manly 10000
 Now borne you in þis turnement,
 Ye are aferde leste þe Iugement
 To haue þis lady shuld falle* on you. [leaf 125, back]
 Be gladde man, loke vpp lightly nowe, 10004
 And here þe wele þe þrid day.

10003. falle] MS. faste.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- Arne at her Soper, and drynke the
 wyne 9980
 As fresch as to hem may be
 brouth. [leaf 90]
 Of her grete strokys the rek nought,
 Gaudyn be-holdeth wele Partanope,
 And gretely mervaylet of his beaute,
 How semely he was, how longe and
 how brode. 9985
 Hym to be-hold fuþ longe he stode.
 And he thought euer in his corage :
 He myght not be borne of pore
 lynage. 9988
 And wele he sygh that he was pynsyfe,
 He thocht his hert was in grete stryfe.
 Of this grete mervayle tho had he
 What cause or what hyt myght be 9992
 That made hym in such hevynesse.
 Hym thought he had cause of glad-
 nesse.
 Hym to comfort in his hert he cast
 And merely brak oute at the last, 9996
 And sayd : " My frend Partanope,
 What ys the cause that ye now be
 In hevynes faþ so sodenly ?
 I trow for ye haue so manly 10000
 Now borne yow in this turnement,
 Ye are a-ferd last the Iugement
 To haue this lady shuld faþ on yow.
 Be glad man, loke vp lyghtely
 now, 10004
 And here the wele the thyrday.

	And þen I darre savely say Thou shalte haue hir and moche more.” Partonope <i>per</i> -with sighed sore,	10008
They go to bed.	And seide: “I were wele, hadde I þat!” Gaudyn <i>per</i> with on his bedde sate, And made hym redy to take his reste. To do þe same Partonope made hym preste. To bedde they go for þat nyght.	10012
At sunrise they hear mass, and then ride to the tournament.	On morrowe as sone as þe sonne bright Ganne shewe her beames oute of her spere, They ben rissen masse forto here.	10016
	— And þen after arme hem be oone assent, And made hem redy to þe turnement. Thidder be they come with her squyers Fresshly ryding vpon her dextreres.	10020
	Into þe felde they do as they mowe. Curselote hem seeth, and then he lowe. And Claryn seide: “Lo, yonder I se Be the morowe now come be	10024
Cursolt remarks to Clarin that they are the first on the spot.	Thes tweyn þat yestir-evyn fuþ late Caught þe laste stroke; and yite algate It semeth they wole þe first wyne. Lette se who shaft þis game be-gynne.”	10028
The Sultan and Parto- nope charge each other.	TO felde is come þe fierse soudan, In his company many a lusty man, And faire reнге hem in þe felde. Herawdes hem nombred a thousand sheld.	10032

Unic. Coll. MS.

And than I dare savely saye Thow shalt haue her and moch more.” Partanope there-wyth syghed sore. And seyde: “I were wele/had I that!” Gaudyn the[r]-wyth on his bedde sate, And made hym redy to take his rest. To do the same Partanope made hym preste.	10006 10012	And made hem redy to the turnement. Thy therbe they come wyth her Squyers Freschly rydyng vpon her dex- tre[r]ys [leaf 90, back]
To bed they go for that nyght. On morow as sone as the sone sonne bryght Ganne shew her beames oute of her spere. They bene rysyn masse for to here.	10012 10016	In-to the feeld they do as they mow. Cursolot hem seeth, and than he lowe. And Claryn sayd: “Lo, yondre I se Be the morow now come be These twyn that yster-even fuþ late Caught the last stroke; and yet algate Hyt semyth they wold the fyrst wyne. Late se how saff this game begynne.” To feld ys come the fresch Sawdan), In his company many a lusty man, And fayre Renge hem in the feeld. Herawdes hem nombre a thousand sheeld,
And than after arme hem be oone assent,	10032	10032

- This sawdan, þis lusty knyght,
 Taketh his shelde anoone right,
 Sette helme on hede, and taketh his spere.
 Partonope þat hoveth from hym ferre, 10036
 Was redy anoone withouten lette.
 This soone to-gedre they mette
 FuH freshly, men myght se, I trowe.
 The soudan bare his spere to lowe. 10040
 There he hadde wente to haue smytte Partonope
 Amyddes þe shelde, it happed þat he
 Smote his sadiH in þe fore arsone.
 The spere so lowe dissended a-downe, [leaf 127] 10044
 þat it into peces fley into þe felde.
 Partonope hym hitte amyddle þe shelde
 So sturdely in aH his myght,
 That fro his hors he made hym light, 10048
 And leide hym flatte þen in þe mede.
 Partonope þerwith sesed his stede,
 But it was not for hym* to abyde.
 And þen he seide: "Who lust to ride
 Lepe on his bake, take hym anoone." 10052
 To þe rescowe come of þe sowdan
 A thousand Knyghtes and many moo.
 Who lust to laughe but Cursolote þo? 10056
 And þen he seide to kyng Claryne:
 "This game is be-gonne wele a-fyne."
 FuH besy nowe aH þes knyghtes be
 10051. MS. for hym not

The Sultan
is over-
thrown.

Cursolt is
pleased.

Unic. Coll. MS.

- This Sawdan, that lusty knyght,
 Taketh hys Sheeld a-non) ryght,
 Sett helme on) hede, and taketh his
 spere. 10035
 Partonope that houeth fro hym ferre,
 Was redy a-non) wyth-ouen) lett.
 Thus sone to-gylyr they mett
 FuH freshly, men myght se, I trow.
 The sowdan) bare hys spere to
 low. 10040
 There he had went smyt Partonope
 A-myddys The Sheeld, hit happed
 tha[t] he
 Smote his sadyH in the fore arson,
 The spere so low descendyd a-doune,
 That hit on) peesis fly in-to the feld.
- Partanope hym) hit a-myde the Sheeld
 So sturdly in aH his myght, 10047
 That fro his hors he made hym) lyght,
 And leyd hym) flatt than) in the med.
 Partanope there-wyth se[s]lyth hissted,
 But it was noght for hym) to abyde.
 And than) he sayd: "Who lust to ryde
 Lepe on) his bak, take hym) a-none."
 To the rescow of the soudan)
 A thousand knyghtes and many on)
 mo. 10055
 Who lust to laugh but Cursolot tho?
 And than) he sayd to kyng Claryne:
 "This game ys be-gonne wele a-fyne."
 FuH besy now aH these knyghtes
 be [leaf 91

	Her maister to rescowe, and Partonope,	10060
	Seith to þe soudan he myght no more do.	
	The prese was so grete a-boute hym þo.	
Partonope presses bravely on,	He wele be-thought hym, and atte laste	
	Fresshly into þe prese he þraste.	10064
	And a saresyn he yave suche a dynte,	
	To þe grounde he feH; he was but shent.	
	Partonope on hym no-þing a-bode,	
	But fiersly þrow þe prese he rode,	10068
	And manly þrow þe prese he paste.	
	Or he was warre, he come as faste	
till at last he arrives at the tower where Melior sits.	Vnto þe gate which was þe toure	
	Where as Meliore, þe fresshe floure,	10072
	Sate in a wyndowe and loked oute.	
	Anoone as Partonope with-oute doute	
	Aspied his lady and sawe hir þere,	
	He spared at þat tyme for no fere,	10076
	But salowed* his lady fuH piteously,	
He salutes his Lady, and asks her mercy.	And seide: "Of your servaunte now haue mercy,	
	And take þis token now of me!"	
	And þer-with-aH good Partonope	10080
At the same time he lifts his spear and offers her the flag.	Putt vp his spere and proffered his getone,	
	Seing þe felde and aH þe towne.	
	Vpon his getone she did loke,	
The Queen takes it, and begs	And fro þe spere to hir she it toke, [leaf 127, back]	10084
	And seide to hym: "TeH me ayein	
	10077. salowed] MS. folowed.	

Univ. Coll. MS.

Her mayster to re[s]cow, and Partanope
 Seyth to the Soudan he myght no
 more do.
 The prese was so grete about hym) tho.
 He weH be-thought hym), and at the
 last
 Freshely in-to the prese he tharst. 10064
 And a Sarysyn) he yafe such a dent,
 To the grounde he fyH, he was shent.
 Partanope on) hym) no-thing a-bode,
 But freshly throw the prese he rode.
 And manly throw that prese past. 10069
 Are he was ware, he come as fast
 Vn-to the gate which was the toure
 Where as Melioure the fresch
 floure, 10072
 Sate in a wyndow and loked oute.

A-none as Partanope wyth-outen) doute
 A-spyed his lady and saw here there,
 He spared at that tyme for no
 fere, 10076
 But salowed his lady fuH peteously,
 And sayd: "Of youre seruanat now
 haue merey,
 And tak this token) now of me!"
 And there-wyth-aH) goode Parta-
 nope 10080
 Put vp his spere and proferd his geton),
 Seyng the feld and aH the toune.
 Vpon) this geton) She dyd looke,
 And fro the spere to her She hit
 tooke, 10084
 And sayd to hym): "TeH me a-yein)

10078 MS. seruat.

- What ye seide and what ye meane.
 I vnderstonde not, and perfore teH me."
 But at þat tyme it myght not be, 10088
 He was in grete pereH of his life sanz faile.
 Thre men of armes did hym assayle
 With grete speres on euery side.
 It was for hym no lenger a-bide. 10092
 His swerde he pulled oute delyuerly,
 And bete aH þre fro hym fuH manly.
 And forþe into þe Reynes he þraste,
 And a-boute hym leide on faste. 10096
 In pereH of his life nede moste he.
 For in-myddes his Enemeyce fuH but was he,
 And þrow the meany he moste nedes passe,
 For aH his felawshiþþ be-yonde hem wasse. 10100
 Gaudyn seeth Partonope in grete doute,
 And boldly loketh hym a-boute,
 And feersly amonge hem In gothe he
 And leide on faste, Ioy it was to se, 10104
 As he that coupe wele of þat craft.
 And þus in helpe Partonope he rafte
 From his Enemeyce hondes *with-oute* doute,
 And harmeles are scaped þrowe þe route. 10108
 This is wele, what wole ye more?
 Lete vs speke of faire Meliore,
 For she hath now take his getone

him to re-
 peat what
 he said.

But Parto-
 nope is now
 in peril of
 his life,
 being in the
 midst of his
 enemies.

Gaudin sees
 the danger,
 and helps
 him out of
 the press.

Univ. Coll. MS.

- What ye sayd and what ye mene.
 I vndyr- stond not, and there-fore teth
 me." 10087
 But at that tyme hit myght not be,
 He was in grete pereH of his lyfe
 saunþ fayle.
 Thre men) of armes dyd hym) assayle
 Wyth grete sperys on) euery syde. 10091
 Hit was for hym) no lenger to abyde.
 His Swerd he pulleth oute delynerly,
 And beete aH thre fro hym) fuH manly,
 And forth in-to the Reynes he tharst,
 And aboute hym) leyde on) fast. 10096
 In pereH of his lyfe nede must he,
 For in-myddys his Enemys fuH but
 was he, [leaf 91, back]
 And thow the meyne he must nedys
 passe,
 For aH his felaschiþ be-yond hem)
 was. 10100
 Gaudyn) seeth Partanope in grete
 doute,
 And boldly loketh hym) a-boute,
 And feersly a-monge hem) In goth
 he,
 And leyd on) fast, Ioy for to se, 10104
 As he that conde wele on) that craft.
 And thus in help Partanope hym)
 rafte
 From) his enemys hondes wyth-oute)
 doute,
 And are harmeles scapyd throw the
 rowte. 10108
 This ys wele, waht wole ye more?
 Late vs speke of fayre Meliore.
 For She hath now take his geton)

- That as a grete beH þat longe is ronge
 Noyse her lesynges. God gife hem grace
 Not amonge ladies to dweH any space. 10140
 Now lete [us] speke of faire Meliore,
 That hath taken into þe toure
 Partonopes geton from his spere,
 That into þe felde was sene full ferre. 10144
 And eviH tonges þerof speke faste,
 And for þe worste they euer it caste,
 And she wiste neuer what he was.
 And if she hadde, she wolde haue percase 10148
 FuH gladde [be] to haue done hym eace.
 For whome shuld a lady be glad to please
 But hym on whome hir herte is sette?
 For and they hadde be to-gedre mette, 10152
 No man wolde blame hir, as trow I,
 Though she had pleased hym hertely.
 For who so euer love, I you plight,
 Of hym-self he hath but litiH myght. 10156
 Therefore, lordynges, as pinketh me,
 In no defaute þan hadde she be,
 Though she hadde shewed hym solace and game,
 And he to hir do also þe same. 10160
 The emperesse Partonope not vndirstode.
 But Wrake þat faste be hir abode,
 Herde and wiste wele what he seide. [leaf 128, back]
 And þerwith sodenly pis faire maide 10164
 Chonged hir fressh colour rede
 Into pale or wanne as ashes dede.
 Persewise þerof toke grete hiede.
 Wrak with Persewise and no mo 10168
 Into þe batilment to-gedre go
 In counsyale to haue her talkyng,
 Where they spake many dyuers þing.
 Atte laste seide Wrake to Persewise : 10172
 " TeH me now fully your avise,
 What man þat was þat right now late
 Hoved on hors-bak here atte yate,
 And profered my lady his gay getone? 10176
 What suppose ye was his enchesone ?

Melior does
not under-
stand who
offered the
flag to her.

But Wrake
knows.

She takes
Persewis
aside,

- and tells her
that she has
recognized
Partonope.
- What seide he to my lady, herde not ye?
Serteyn,* Persewise, it was Partonope,
Our * ffrende, wolde God he were here 10180
Prively, pat we myght make hym chiere.
Thanne shulde we here of new tithinge,
Sith we se hym, where his a-bidyng
Hath be, and how pat he came here." 10184
Ye may axe me, lorde, what chere
Was with Persewise, þis faire maide,
When Wrake þes wordes hath seide,
And yite it shaH hir neuer avayle, 10188
Wheþere she make it open or counsaylle.
Thus many a man his love be-sette,
To hym it were a grete dele bette
To be a recluse or elles a frere, 10192
Or elles be dede and leide on bere,
Where he shaH dwelle for euer-more,
Then hathe he an ende of his sore.
"Fayre suster," tho seide the queen, 10196
"Of counseylle to I not what I meen).
My wittes be destroubled in many wise.
For in my herte I can not devise
Who or what man it myght be,} 10200
That armed atte wyndowe seide to me :
'Wo be þe tyme pat I euer you sighe.'
T[h]o wordes to my herte sitte so nyghe [leaf 129]
pat be aH-myghty God sitting above, 10204
They made me þinke vpon my love.
And þerwith myn olde sekenesse toke me.
Me thought be his speche it shuld be he.
And þan to me he put vp his spere, 10208
Me thought þan I durst wele swere
It hadde bene he. Lewde fole pat I am,
And yete I knowe wele pat many a man
Wote wele he is dede, and I wote also. 10212
Allas, good suster, what shaH I do?
I ame but dede, my peynes be so sore."
Wrake þo hadde pite of Meliore,
- The Queen
(who has
joined
Wrake) is
anxious to
ascertain
he truth.
- Wrake pities
her sister,

10179. MS. inserts seide after Serteyn.

10180. Our] MS. Your.

- And thought þo she wolde teH every dele, 10216
 For to hir suster she had not quytte hir wele,
 And seide: "Medame, I you beseche and asks her
 In louly wise and with herte meke pardon.
 To forgife me þat I haue me mys-take 10220
 To you my lady, for Cristes owne sake."—
 "Sey on, suster," þo seide þis queen.
 "Be-twene you and me shaH be no meane
 But ye your-self; what euer be mysdo, 10224
 I it you foryeve, and lette it go,
 And eiche of vs lette oper truly trust.
 Ye shuH fynde it for þe beste,
 For I am to you boþe suster and queen. 10228
 TeH me oute fully what ye meane."
 "Medame," she seide, "not longe ago
 I shope me with certeyn men to go
 Vnto þe see forto disporte and play, 10232
 And to Arderne I helde the streight way,
 And vnder þat forest I did aryve.
 Therin I yede and þen as blyve
 Amonge þe wilde bestes þere I fonde 10236
 Partonope crepyng on knees and honde,
 The moste pitouse and vgly creature
 That God gave to any fygure.
 Herebes and grasse to seke for his leuyng, 10240
 Olde, roten and torne was his cloþing.
 FuH bare his body, eich man myght se (leaf 129, back)
 In þat ferefuH place, whereof I hade pite.
 And ofte tyme he sighed wonder sore, 10244
 And per-with he seide: 'Allas, faire Meliore !'
 And nere I come of hym to haue knowyng.
 But I couthe not knowe hym for no-þing,
 TiH atte laste welny dede was he, 10248
 Than me þought it shuld be
 Be his persone þis Partonope.
 And hadde I not seide to hym þat ye
 Grete hym wele with aH your herte, 10252
 He hadde suffred elles depes smerte.
 Shorte to sey, I brought hym forþe with me
 Home to Salence with fayre trete. and took
 him with her
 to Salence.

- Hym haue I kept full tenderly. 10256
 A Ioyfull man hym full ofte made I,
 Seying to hym ye grete hym ofte wele.
 That made his sorowe fro hym go euerydele,
 And so was lusty as he euer was be-fore. 10260
 Fayrere was he neuer sith he was bore.
 Into your courte I brought hym prively,
 And bade hym prese to you boldly
 To be gyrded of you as oþer were. 10264
 Full ofte tyme chaunged þen his chere.
 Amonge oþer with swerde ye hym girde,
 And þerwith me thought ye ferde
 As thoughe ye hadde not be wele at eace. 10268
 And þen truly, with-ouen leace,
 I voyded hym soone from your presence,
 And he with me into Salence
 Yode ayein, where as he come fro. 10272
 ix dayes a-fore þe Assenc[i]on þan happed þo
 He yede his way, where he be-come I nyste,
 Wherefore I wepte full ofte, and wronge my fiste.
 And sith I swere you be my fey, 10276
 I sawe hym neuer tiH þis same day
 Ne wheper to go him to seche.
 And now I knew hym be his speche.
 For hym full ofte I haue wrought you wo, 10280
 Now lieth in you mercy hym do.
 I haue bore you on honde þe cove was wode, [leaf 130]
 His peyn to avenge it did me good."
 Lorde, and many a man hadde be pere, 10284
 And of þese ladies sene þe manere,
 As longe as I haue tolde my tale,
 Some of hir colour should haue wex pale,
 Hir wryngyng, hir grete wepyng. 10288
 They couþe no place fynde of restyng,
 But euer wandryng to and fro,
 And many a sighyng euer put þer-to.
 For trusteth as siker as any day 10292
 In hote lovyng is but liteH play.
 And when Meliore shuld yeve answer,
 She couþe in no wise for-bere

She brought
him to court,
and Melior
herself
girded him
with his
sword.

Afterwards
he was lost.

Now she
recognized
his voice.

Melior dares
scarcely
believe it is
Partonope.

- But wept and sighed to and to, 10296
 And seide : " Suster, grace ye me do !
 TeH me truly if he it were,
 þat at a windowe proffered his spere,
 And me with his getone mercy asked so ? " * 10300
 Then seide Wrake : " Medame, so mote I go,
 It was he, it nedeth not to swere þerfore."—
 " A lorde ! " seide þis queen, faire Meliore,
 " What he is hardy, gentiH, and meke, 10304
 þat prove his Enemyce þus wolde me seke.
 The lorde above merveyles can wele done,
 That can herborowe so in oo persone
 A lyons herte and a lambes also. 10308
 How louly cried he mercy me to
 Of þat I haue to hym foule mysdo,
 And put his life in pereH þer-to.
 Who ever thinketh his lady to conquere, 10312
 Go to my love ; for he can hym lere
 How forto love ; myn herte can acorde,
 For he hath conquered many a lorde.
 O good God in heven ! where þat Partonope 10316
 Of þis turnement shaH haue þe degre !
 Trewly as yete he is not in þe felde
 Proved so worthy vnder helme and shelde.
 So seide kyng Cursolote yester-day, 10320
 And troupe þerof he may wele say.
 Go we, suster, to hym and that anoone, (leaf 130, back)
 He canne wele telle how aH shaH gone." 10324
 Now is þis lady risen from þe place
 Where as she sate, for in trouble ease
 Be hir wittes, and in hevynesse
 Stondeth hir herte and grete distresse.
 Place she can none fynde in to a-byde. 10328
 Hir trouble in no wise can she hide,
 But to and fro she goþe and sometyme sitte,
 In moche dyuersete stonde hir witte.
 No wonder it is, for in grete dispayre 10332
 Hath she be* longe of hir loves repayre.
 For she wende fully dede þat he were,

How
 courageous
 and gentle
 he is !

Would God
 the prize
 were award-
 ed him.

She rises,
 troubled
 at heart,

10300. MS. And gife me his getone with mercy asked so.
 10333. be] MS. had.

- And now on lyve she may hym here.
 Wetith wele * þat many a dyuers pought 10336
 The sight of hym hath in hir herte brought.
 Atte laste to hir hir suster she toke
 Be the hande, as seith þe frenssh boke,
 And forþe they yode boþe in fere, 10340
 TiH they [were] þere þe kynges were.
 And right anoone, with-oute any more lettyng,
 Be kyng Cursolote þis lady was sittying,
 For he was goodly, somewhat to hir entent. 10344
 Anoone she asked hym of the turnement,
 Who turneth beste and who shaH haue þe prise.
 "For soþe," seide Cursolote, "as be myn avise,
 He þat armed is vnder þe white shelde 10348
 Hath borne hym beste yite in þe felde.
 Se how manly he doþe tournay,
 And in [the] prese how brode he maketh wey.
 Se how many he þroweth to grounde, 10352
 Se what strokes he leyeth a-boute hym rounde.
 Me thinketh grete [Ioy] it is hym to se."
 Claryns sate stiH as he hadde be
 Defe, or þat he hadde no luste to here 10356
 Cursolote þis prise, it semed to be his chere.
 But þen seide Claryns: "I se be þe Soudan,
 Amonge þe barbarens how he takeþ on).
 Neuer þe lattere I sey he with þe white shelde 10360
 Dothe Inly wele amonge aH þe felde." [leaf 131]
 This faire queen, lady Meliore,
 Of her talkyng toke hiede no more,
 But fully purposeth to be-holde and se 10364
 How wele hir love dothe, Partonope.
 Hym to be-holde was aH hir Ioy.
 Now lete vs speke of Gaudyn le Bloy,
 That euer was redy in aH degre 10368
 To waite wele vpon Partonope,
 And he on hym with aH his myghtes.
 Boþe they were fuH noble knyghtes.
 Now cometh on faste þe þrid day 10372

and goes to
ask the
opinion of
the judges.

Cursolt
holds that
the knight
of the
white shield
is the best.

Clarín is for
the Sultan,

but admits
that the
other fights
well.

10336. MS. wole.

After 10360. catchword Doþe Inly wele.

- That degre shuld be yeve of þis turney.
 The kyng of Fraunce his spere hathe take.
 Fresshe Iustes pinketh he to make,
 He wolde make hem of hym to speke. 10376
 Many a faire spere þo did he broke.
 The Emperour of Almayne þis be-helde,
 And in grete haste henge on his shelde,
 And charged a certeyn of his men, 10380
 Were it a dosen, twenty or ten,
 That on her feithe and her liegeaunce
 They shuþ sette on þe kyng of Fraunce,
 And þrowe hym to grounde, if they myght. 10384
 The Emperour hym-self anoone right
 Vpon the kyng of Fraunce dope prese
 With aH his meany in þat rese. 10388
 From hors they prew hym on þe grounde,
 Grete strokes on hym they leide rounde.
 His state RoyalH wolde they not spare.
 Anoone hereof Partonope was ware,
 He cried Moun-Ioy with aH his herte. 10392
 His spores made his stede to smerte.
 Angre his herte so sette on fyre,
 That to þe Emperour in grete Ire
 He ranne, and with his spere hym litte, 10396
 That in his sadiH he couthe not sitte,
 But from his hors he voyded anoone.
 There was not panne a lyteH to done,
 And Meliore þe queen þis wele be-helde. (leaf 131, back) 10400
 There myght men se a besy felde
 Of ffrensshe, Bretons, and eke normans,
 Was besy to rescowe þe kyng of Fraunce.
 After þes contrees made her assemble, 10404
 Perelous and sharpe was þe medle.
 The prese wes grete, men myght not se
 Who was the beste in no degre.
 But yite Partonope bare hym so, 10408
 That aH men knew wele þo
 That he was cause of þe kyng of Fraunce
 Rescowe, where as in ballaunce
 Lay his worshiþþ; wherfore þat he 10412
 The King
 thanks him,

The King of
 France is
 now running
 courses.

The Em-
 peror of
 Germany
 assails him
 with his
 retinue.

and throws
 him off
 his horse.

Partonope
 sets up the
 war-cry of
 the French.
 He spurs
 his steed,

and un-
 horses the
 Emperor.

- Thanked fuH ofte Partonope,
 And seide fuH ofte: "Sir, gramercy!
 For þow youre helpe rescowed am I."
 And fuH softly answerd Partonope: 10416
 "Ofter þan pis tyme so haue I be."
 What he seide þe kyng Right witterly
 Vnderstode [not], for he so softly
 Tho wordes seide, þat noone shuld here, 10420
 The ffrenssh-men to hym gan prese nere
 Hym to be-holde, and aH eichone
 Preised hym for a semely persone,
 And seide a ffrensshe man myght [he] wele be. 10424
 In grekes tonge þo * answered he,
 For he wolde þat they hym not knewe.
 Gaudyn le Bloyse, þat was fuH trewe
 To Partonope, þan he come anoone: 10428
 "Me mervayleth gretely, be Seynt Iohn,
 Why with þis folke ye hove here.
 It were your worshiþþ to be elles-where.
 What hove ye þus? What is your entent? 10432
 Thinke ye to holde here a parlement?
 It were more worshiþþ to you, I gesse,
 To aspie where any worþinesse
 Were on handlyng, and þer to be."— 10436
 "Ye sey me sothe," seide Partonope.
 Gaudyn wolde not lette hym reste,
 But into þe turnement amonge þe beste [leaf 132]
 Made hym to go hye worshipp to wynne. 10440
 He loved hym þo as he had be of his kynne,
 For if he a-life wele wiste he
 Might from þe turnement scape, shuld be
 Chosen of aH persones oone of þe beste, 10444
 The prise for to bere of þat feste.
 Thes Ingeours, the kynges two,
 AH pis doying be-helde wele þo,
 How þat rescowed was þe kyng of Fraunce, 10448
 There as his worshiþþ lay in ballaunce,
 And how cause hereof was Partonope.
 Euery wight þat myght wele se.

but Partonope will not make himself known.

Gaudyn urges Partonope to continue fighting, instead of lingering with the French.

The Kings discuss the combat.

- Tho seide Cursolote to kyng Claryne : 10452
 " þis white knyght þat I cañ myne,
 Bereth hym wele. How þinketh ye ?"
 Then seide Claryn : " Right wele haþe he
 Borne hym truly at þis rescowes, 10456
 For þis medle was right perilous.
 But yite I shall it not sey
 That he is beste of this tourney."
 Meliore to þis fayne wolde haue spoke. 10460
 Her herte for hete was on a smoke,
 That Claryn liste not better to say
 Of Partonope at þat day.
 His wordes made dede hir herte, 10464
 Love fult sore maketh her smerte.
 Who chaunged colours but Meliore þo ?
 She durst not answeere fult þerto
 AH as she þought, for womanhede. 10468
 For Eviñ tonges hadde she drede.
 Yite to hem seide þis lady þo :
 " Sires, me þinketh, so mote I go,
 Who so hath do beste doþe right wele. 10472
 Liteñ wote we what they fele.
 The white shelde haþe do wele þis day,
 No man hym like, it is noo nay."
 The kyng of Fraunce is right anguysshous, 10476
 With Partonope to speke eke desyrous.
 But Gaudyn wolde not lette hym soiourne, [leaf 132, back]
 But into þe turney made hym retourne,
 Where as he leide on so on euery side, 10480
 His Enemyce dare not hym a-bide.
 What shult we of hym more sey :
 Throwe þe thikest he maketh suche a wey,
 þat where were hundre[d]s he made pleyne. 10484
 Here-of despite hath þe Emperour of Almayne,
 And þought he wolde take vengeance.
 He sette his men first in ordenaunce,
 And hadde hem into a place of þe felde. 10488
 A stronge man was he with spere and shelde.
 Gaudyn toke hiede of þis assemble.
 " Be-holde," he seide, " my herte doþe tremble.

Clarín's
indifference
gives Melior
pain.

Gaudin and
Partonopé
are again
carrying all
before them.

The Em-
peror of Ger-
many thinks
to take
vengeance,
and gathers
his men
around him.

- Yondre men pinketh to make array. 10492
 On hem * pou maiste þi-self wele assay.”
 Partonope, þis yonge lusty knyght,
 Is so reioysed of þat faire sight,
 And of his lady in þe hye toure, 10496
 That þere is neþer duke ne Emperoure
 But þat he dare myghtely assaylle,
 Be it in turnement or in bataylle.
 The allmayns herewith made a crie, 10500
 And aH þe ffrensse with a voice defye,
 And on hem at ones with a grete hete,
 So oute of þe Reynes [þe] ffrensse-men bete.
 Anoone with þis sawe Partonope 10504
 And Gaudyn his felawe, anoone they be
 With-drawe a-side and toke her grounde.
 Her meany aboute hem drowe fuH rounde.
 Nowe is Gaudyn and Partonope 10508
 Faire bataylled in þe felde with her meanye.
 Anoone as the Ermyns euer redy were,
 Where þat þey sene þe ffrensse banere,
 With aH her myght hem wolde assaile. 10512
 The duke of Bauoire þen wolde not faylle
 Hem to helpe with aH his myght.
 Partonope sette on hem anoone right,
 And with þe duke so sore he mette, 10516
 With a grete spere on hym he sette, [leaf 138]
 That to þe grounde he leide hors and man.
 þat he lefte hym and forþe he ranne,
 And with þe same course he hit Besone, 10520
 That of his sadiff he voyded þe arsone.
 Nevew he was to the Emperour,
 He hadde be þat day in many a shoure,
 And bore hym wele and eke manly. 10524
 Gaudyn le Bloys sette on þo fiersly.
 He mette with oone hight Franke le graunt.
 He gafe hym a stroke þat made hym avaunt.
 Fro hors to grounde he made hym light ; 10528
 His helme fley fro hym in aH her sight.
 This Gaudyn and þis Partonope

They chal-
 lenge the
 French,
 and drive
 them from
 their
 ground.

Partonope
 overthrows
 the Duke of
 Bavaria and
 Beson,

while Gau-
 din unhorses
 Frank le
 Grant.

- Leide a-boute hem, Ioy it was to se.
 Now cometh þe Soudan *with* aH his route 10532 The Sultan,
With many a gay shelde and spere stoute. The Sultan, invoking
 He a-voweth to Mahounde and Appollyne Mahomet
 and Apollin,
 Of þis medelere he wole make a fyne.
 And forto holde his grete suerte 10536
 In þe reste anoone his spere caste he.
 To Gaudyn so fiersly he ranne þo,
 And in þe shelde hym hit so,
 He made hym voyde in haste his sete, 10540 ridea at
 And leide hym at Partonopes fete * Gaudin
 Shamefaste, sory, and aH dismayed. and throws
 Partonope here-of was not wele paide. him to the
 He shope hym fiersly to þe Soudan ride, 10544 ground.
 And with his spere amydde þe side
 He hym hitt, with-ouen faille,
 That oute of his sadiH he made hym saile
 Amyddes his felowes * and pat eichone. 10548
 But they on hors-bake hym helpe anoone,
 And Gaudyn despitously they haue take,
 And fiersly ledde hym toward þe stake
 Or to þe stondarte, where euer it be, 10552 but the
 That men wiste descomfite was he. Sultan's
 That is statute of þe turnemente. men raise
 Partonope aH þis sore lemente, him up
 For neuer in oo day sith he was bore, [leaf 133, back] 10556 again, and
 Was he so hevy neuer be-fore, lead Gaudin
 Ne neuer his herte brought in such care. towards the
 Tho to ley on he wolde not spare. standard.
 With his spere he ranne to a saresyne, 10560
 That in his armes held faste Gaudyne,
 And hym hadde leide ouerthwarte his hors nek.
 Partonope herwith mode gan pekke.
 Fersely to þe saresyne ranne he þo, 10564
 And with his spere hym hit so,
 That in his sadiH myght he not bide.
 His spere hadde he loste in his side.
 Therwith þe shafte aH to-refe; 10568
 Of his grete Ire he made a good prefe.

- He deals
 huge
 strokes,
 but the press
 is too great.
- Partonope in haste his swerde þo drowe,
 Harde, fayre, and bright, and sharpe enowe.
 Therwith he leide so faste a-boute, 10572
 Tho þat he hitte were in grete doute.
 For here lay oone and yonde anoper.
 Of Iren and stele fuH many a foþer
 He made in shorte tyme lye atte erthe. 10576
 As a lyon þat wode was he ferde,
 That hongry was and lakked his pray,
 So ferde he when þat he sey
 He myght not rescowe gentiH Gaudyns, 10580
 So pikke a-boute hym were þe saresynes.
 But þan did he a mervelouse dede :
 To þe Soudan fiersly he yede,
 And aboute þe mediH hym caught. 10584
 For aH þat þe Soudan coupe fight
 Oute of his sadiH he hym lifte,
 And aH his strength fro hym refte,
 And on his sadiH-bowe hym be-forne 10588
 He hym leide, in entente to haue hym borne
 Hym a-wey, and þer-with anone
 The saresynes lefte Gaudyn eichone.
 To rescowe her lorde faste they wente. 10592
 Gaudyn þe stede be þe brideH hente
 Of þe Soudan, as yode astraye,
 Iarmed and trapped fuH fresshe and gay,
 And into þe sadiH lightly he lepe. (leaf 134) 10596
 Now is no tyme for hym to slepe.
 Oute his swerde fiersly he caught,
 Manly þer-with he did fight.
 Then myght men sore fight þere se : 10600
 Some smyte þrow þe legge, and some þe knee,
 Some lay atte grounde gronyng fuH sore,
 Many oone þer hadde his hors for-lore.
 There was to-broke boþe helme and shelde. 10604
 Many men did lye in þe felde,
 Many to þe standarte were I-bore,
 For they hadde that day her worshipp lore.
 But speke we now forþe of Partonope. 10608
 In grete pereH forsothe stante he.
- In his
 despair
 Partonope
 rides at the
 Sultan, lifts
 him out of
 the saddle,
- and is about
 to carry him
 off,
- when the
 Saracens
 leave Gau-
 din, who
 then mounts
 the horse of
 the Sultan.

- He weneth þe Soudan a-way to bere,
 On hym þere light many a spere.
 Wherwith cometh in þe kyng of Fraunce, 10612 The King
 And vnder his arme a myghti launce. of France
 He come in helping of Partonope. arrives.
 Knyghtly and manly bore hym he.
 A proude Saresyne þo he slowe, 10616
 Wherfore I trowe Partonope loughe,
 For he was þe first þat he-ganne
 To make rescowe vpon þe Soudan.
 And ne hadde þe Soudan rescowed be, 10620
 Dede hadde be þanne Partonope.
 The kyng of Fraunce did right wele þo,
 And a-fore eke þat it happed so
 That his meany for wery *with*-drowe. 10624
 The medle forþe on game wexe fuþ rowe.
 Yite blessed be God, Erle Partonope
 Saufe fro aþ pereþ scaped is he.
 Now are þe ffrensse harde be-sette 10628 The French
 And oate of þe felde aþ to-bette. are beuten,
 This be-helde wele þe kyng of Fraunce,
 þat his men wente to mysehaunce.
 Withoute counsaile allone stode he, 10632
 And þan he drew hym to Partonope,
 For he knew and wiste wele afyne
 But if þe helpe were of Partonope and Gaudyn, (leaf 134, back)
 þe worshipp of Fraunce shuld come to nought. 10636
 Therefore þe kyng Partonope be-sought,
 And þat tyme he wolde be his confortoure,
 In Saluac[i]on of his grete honoure.
 "With right good wiþ," seide Partonope. 10640
 His spere and his shelde to hym taketh he
 Girde in amonge hem and cried "Mon Ioy!"
 When þe ffrensse herde crie þe kyngis worde,
 To hym they feþ by oone acorde. 10644 Hearing
 Foure thousand and moo *with* þat crie the cry of
 Sette on her aduersaries so hardely, Monjoie,
 þat from her grounde they put hem to flight, the French
 More þan a bowe-shote as to her sight. 10648 attack
 To turney þei wolde aþ new be gonne, vigorously,
 and put
 their
 enemies
 to flight.

The heralds
stop the
fight for
the day,
and the
knights go
back to their
lodgings.

But weste so ferre was drawe þe sonne,
That "al hōsteH" þe herodes gan crie.
Eiche man to his logyng þen gan hye. 10652

But Gaudyn and fresshe Partonope
Laste in þe felde of aH wolde be,
And first as so yerly by þe morowe.
It neded not hem of manhode to borowe. 10656

Now fro þe felde go they to her loggyng.
Of hem toke hiede Cursolote þat worþi kyng,
Where as he Sate an hye vpon þe toure.
God he þanked hyely of her honoure, 10660

For in þe be-gynnyng alwey seide he :
"Worþi men they seme forto be."

And namely þat bare þe white shelde
He lyked best of any man in þe felde. 10664

Many sey wele of hem þat wele haue do,
And many oone hathe Envye þerto.
The good alwey liste wele to sey,
And eviH tonges lust but Iape and play. 10668

Of þis false worlde þis is þe gouernaunce,
Good and EviH haue dyuers purvyance.

Melior sighs,
seeing her
lover depart.

But who trow ye sighed now so sore
As did þis queen, faire Meliore? 10672

That hir love aH day wele be-helde,
And now seeth hym go oute of þe felde, [leaf 145]
And she may with hym neiþer speke ne se,
Ne where his loggyng is wote not she, 10676
Ne wheþer she shaH se hym ayein.

She stonte in doute, and þus her spiritis bene,
As I suppose, in grete troublenese.
Ye ladies þat haue love, ye knowe, I gesse. 10680

For I deme and she hadde good leysere,
With hym to speke, it [had] bene her pleasure,
And elles mervayle* me þinketh it had be,
Sith for hir love so moche sorowe hath he, 10684

And his desyre is euer fresshe and newe
Hir to serve and be fuH trewe,
And put his body eke to grete labour
For hir sake to wyne worshipp and honoure. 10688

- But as þe frensshe boke now telleth me,
 Hevy and pensyfe and in grete care is she.
 For when he departed oute of hir sight,
 Hir coloure þat was wonte to be fresshe and bright, 10692
 Was wexe* pale and like a dedely hewe.
 It semed *perby* þat in love she was trewe.
 Thes two kynges of hir toke leve anoone,
 And she and they to her loggyng was gone. 10696
 Gladle was she þat she myght be allone,
 For she kept þat no wight hadde know hir moone.
 And þen she seide: "Lorde God, of hevyn kyng,
 Of þis arraye what shaH bo þe endyng? 10700
 Good lorde, haue ye now no pite
 Of hem þat in grete hevynesse be?
 Faire lorde, wole ye haue no *mercy*
 Of folke þat in disese be, and þat am I? 10704
 Haue ye no pite now of þat herte
 That for love suffereth peynes smerte?
 My feH herte hath so governed me,
 What for wilfullnesse and his cruelte, 10708
 When I my love myght haue hadde in peace,
 Of aH my loy he made me a foule release,
 For on my love I founde suche noblenesse,
 God yave neuer woman so hye a richesse 10712
 As he yave me, while þat I hadde hym. [leaf 135, back]
 What woman such one coupe wynne?
 He and I were fully of oone acorde.
 I helde hym for my souereyn lorde. 10716
 Of aH worþi he is þe worpiest,
 The semeliest, and also þe gentilest.
 And alas! how tendirly he on me wepe*
 With his faire Eyen, and yite but liteH kepe* 10720
 I toke *per*-of, and yite þis worpi also
 Me *mercy* cried fuH mekely *perto*.
 Lo! þe vnstabilnesse of my vnkynde herte*
 Coupe not se what shuld falle hereof, alas. 10724
 For now I can se and fele wele in my thought

She implores
 God to have
 mercy on all
 who suffer
 for love.

* No woman
 ever had
 such a
 lover.

10693. MS. adds and after wexe. 10719. MS. wepte.

10720. MS. kept. 10723. MS. adds als after herte.

- That he hadde tresspassed liteH or elles nought.
 But I arrette* in hym gile and eke false treasone.
 But now in þat I wote I hadde no reasone. 10728
 So highly of me þat tyme rebuked he was,
 That in wanhope euersith leved he was,
 And þought vnable hym-self to haue Ioy of me.
 Yite þrow his Enemeyce þe laste day come he, 10732
 And of his spere proffered me þe getone,
 As a prisoner þat gladly wold his raunsone
 Yolde to his maister and his souereyne.
 Wherfore my herte telleth me agayne 10736
 He hopeth yite to stonde in my grace.
 But where he is be-come or in what place,
 Allas, it is vnknowe now to me.
 And if it were my faire Partonope, 10740
 I wolde yow sewe, and ones *with* you speke.
 Allas, for wo my herte wiH to-breke.
 And yite [I] wote, if I shuld hym sewe,
 That were a thing done of þe newe. 10744
 For womanhode wole not þat it be so,
 And if it wolde, sone wolde I be a-go.
 But allas it may no-þing so be.
 For a woman þat paramour loveth," quod she, 10748
 "Moste kepe counseyll, leste she falle in blame,
 Hir privey thoughtes for blemysshyng of hir name.
 For þough she love a man *with* aH hir myght,
 Of whate estate he be, lorde, squyer, or knyght, [leaf 136]
 Of hir governaunce so wise she moste be, 10753
 That no man espie þat she hath any deynte
 More of hym þen of any oþer wight.
 Thus moste she governe hir in mennes sight. 10756
 And if þat fyre of love brenne hir so,
 As ofte happeth, and if she þen any þing do
 Be loke, or speche, talkyng, or be play,
 So þat he þat she loveth þinke in any way 10760
 He cane fynde cause of love to hir to speke,
 And aH his herte þerwith to hir doþe breke,
 And seith he loveth hir beste of any wight,
 Though she wole þen swere and trouþe plight, 10764

- She hadde neuer Ioy, be God þat sitteth a-bove,
Of any man þat speketh to hir of love.
For of such wordes take I neuer cure,
Though she love hym fuH hote oute of mesure. 10768
What maketh þis but verey shame ?
She wolde for no-þing þat hindred were hir name.
But men forsoþe they live in grete eace. 10772
For þough love bryng hem in disease,
For shame they lette not, but goþe forþe boldly
To make compleynte to her souerayne lady,
And þat is dayle: hardely they do not ease. 10776
They spare not for tonges ne for prese,
Or elles letters sende day be day.
Thus besely her ladies wole they assay,
And go and come and euer mercy crie.
What woman is þat euer can denye ? 10780
And on her ladies þus they crie and crave,
TiH atte laste aH her wiH they haue.
Men mowe speke and sende with penne and Inke
What they wole, and women mow* but pinke. 10784
Men fuH hote of women loved haue be,
Which was neu'er spoke of in noo degre.
Why was þat? for they wolde neuer descouere
Her hevye thoughtes; wherfore I you ensure, 10788
Thought hath so encombred hir meke herte,
That they haue of dethe felte þe peynes smerte.
Allas, wretched caytife þat am I! [leaf 136, back]
That euer womane I was, wele-a-vey ! 10792
How shaH I do? how shaH I love haue?
Where is he nowe I not, so God me save?
Wheþer I shaH go now my love to fynde.
That may not be; in þis case love is blynde. 10796
So now he moste nedes be fro me.
I am a woman, and aH men shuld se
My hye foly, and sey þat I were wode.
My love also þerof shuld pinke no good." 10800
An hundred such wordes hap þus seide Meliore,
And þought an hundred þousand þoughtes more,
For in lovers herte mo þoughtes dwelle

" Men are
at liberty
to speak of
their love.

" A woman
must love
in silence."

Such
thoughts
haunt Melior
during the
night.

- Then an hundred thousand tonges wele telle. 10804
 Meliore is poughtfuH and hevy as iede,
 And for sorowe she [is] nyhande dede.
 But Wrake of hir þen toke good keþe.
 That nyght she hadde but lytiH slepe, 10808
 Ne Partonope, hir love, neuer þe moo
 But þat he was ouer-travelid soo.
- Partonope and Gaudin rise early the next morning.
 A morowe yerly boþe risen now be,
 Gaudyn le Bloys and Partonope. 10812
 To Partonope þen seide gentiH Gaudyn :
 "Of aH *your* labour now cometh þe fyne,
 Ye haue wele be-gonne, with-oute faile,
 But aH þat certeyn may liteH avayle, 10816
 As sey þes olde men, but if þe ende
 Be wele parfouremed in þe same kynde."
 To hym þo answerde Partonope :
 "Thes wordes ye seyn fuH trew they be, 10820
 Thing wele ended is wele be-gonne,
 To bene a maister and yonge men lere,
 How they shuH governe her shelde and spere.
 Here-of recorde bere wele may I 10824
 That ye be a maister, and þat fuH sturdy,
 Ye wole not suffre *your* prentise to be,
 A cowarde in his crafte in no degree."
- They hear mass,
 Now they ben cloped and gone to messe, 10828
 Her servauntes at * wiH, boþe more and lasse,
 AH þing make redy ayeins masse be do.
 Then be they armed, and streight þei go [leaf 187]
- and ride to the field.
 To hors, and fressh rideth forþe to felde. 10832
 Kyng Curselote in þe toure hem be-helde,
 And knewe wele þat they hadde be euery day
 The first in þe felde of aH þe array.
 Meliore of hem toke good hiede also. 10836
 Toward þe eastH come Partonope þo,
 With his meany ridyng lustely.
- Melior's heart beats high, as she sees Partonope approaching the castle.
 Anoone as Meliore gan þat espie,
 Hir herte in hir body gan to qwape, 10840
 She rose and on hir fete gan to stappe.
 Hir Ioy was hym to se algate.

- He hoveth a-fore þe casteH yate.
 It was þo shitte for yerly day. 10844
 Anoone as ever Parton[o]pe say
 The gates vndoyng wele aferre,
 To hym he toke bope shelde and spere.
 And happed þat Armans his mortaH fo 10848
 First oute atte yate did go
 Of aH oþer men, and þat in haste.
 Partonope his spere in þe Reste caste,
 And to þis Armans fiersly he rode, 10852
 And fro þe stede þat he be-strode
 Oute of þe SadiH he hym caste.
 Partonope sesed his stede in haste.
 Within þe casteH was do þis þing. 10856
 For Partonope þere was noone abiding.
 To þe gate þerfore turned he ayein.
 On hors-bak armed þen knyghtes þer bene
 The stede to lede oute hym forto lette. 10860
 But Gaudy[n] le Bloys so with hem mette,
 That magre her hedes þe yates passed he,
 And þis is rescowed Partonope
 Through Gaudyn his ffrende, þat worþi knyght. 10864
 AH þis did Partonope in his loves sight.
 Kyng Cursolote, oone of þe chief Ingeoure,
 That with Meliore a-bove in þe toure
 Sate first of aH men, þo seide he : 10868
 "Thes men þat vnder þe white shelde be,
 Certeys ben worþi, be myn avise, [leaf 137, back]
 Of þis turnement to here þe prise."—
 "Ye haste you to faste," seide kyng Claryn. 10872
 "The prefe of aH wole be in þe fyn."
 So eich man seide what hym lyste,
 But Meliore þought he did beste,
 She durst not speke, yite she wolde fayne, 10876
 But Claryns wordes liketh she not certayne.
 She loved better Cursolote, for aH-wey he
 Like[d] wele ever gentiH Partonope.
 StiH now sitteth Meliore, and dare not speke. 10880
 To no man darre she hir herte breke,
 But holdeth in hir þoughtes fuH prively.

Armant
comes first
out of the
castle gate.

Partonope
couches
his spear
and unhorses
him.

King Cursolt
observes
Partonope's
deed of
arms.

Melior is
pleased to
hear Cur-
solt's words,
but dares
not speak.

Thoughts are free.	Therefore þis proverbe is seide fuH truly : þought to a man is euer ffre ;	10884
	What euer he luste þinke may be. With-oute speche þat is an eace, Yite there-while his herte is in diseace.	
	The enpression of þoughtes of aH maner þing In mannes hert hap his abidyng, Be it hote love or any þing elles. To aH þes þoughtes þe chief ledere is	10888
Thoughts are generated by the eye.	The Eye, and namely of lovers craftē. For þrowe þe sight is ofte rafte Fro man bope herte, wisdame, and resone, As longe as of þoughtes lasteth þe sesone.	10892
Women are loved, some for beauty, some for other attractive qualities.	Some man loveth his lady for beaute, And if þat lak þat semely is she. If thei lak beaute and semelyhode, Yite may be loved, for they haue good. And some for they be goodly with-aH to dele, And some for they can wele syng and reveff, And some for her skynne and for her handes eke, And some for they can wele loke meke, And so for dyuers causes aH loved be.	10896 10900 10904
	God for-bede þat aH men shulde sette hem in beaute, For in the worlde þan shuld be moche to done, Eiche man shuld be besy to love oo persone.	
The Poet's lady possesses all these charms,	And I dare sey truly as for me, [leaf 13s] I love oon in þe worlde, where euer she be . . Bounte, beaute, curtesy, and gentillesse, Estate, fredome, womanhode, and such richesse, God hath departed with hir so habundauntly, That in þe worlde I dare sey sikerly Anoper such one liveþ not as she is. In hir can I se no-þing amysse,	10908 10912
but she does not love him, as he loves her.	Save oo þing, truly, þat liketh not me : In hir herte she can not fynde in noo degre Me forto love as I hir truly do ; Wherfore ofte she maketh me þinke so, Which wole be cause hastely me to bryng, There as I shaH haue my longe abidyng.	10916 10920
	BE-gonne wele now is þe turnement.	

- Eiche man mervailleth of þe hardlyment
 That is in þe persone of yonge Partonope. 10924
- He lusteth, he turneyth, þat mervaylle is to se.
 And Gaudyn also in þe tofer syde
 To every man fiersly doþe he ride, 10927
 That eiche man sey: "Be-holde yonder knyghtes twoo."
 And with her fyngers show where they go.
 And so hem govern forþ thilke day,
 That of hem speketh aH þe hole turney.
- Oute of þe casteH now is come Armaunt 10932
- On hors-bak armed with proude semblaunt,
 And to þe Soudan þo streight gothe he,
 And hym salowed and seide: "Sir, se ye
 Yonde proude maister with þe white shelde!" 10936
 He seith hym-self he haþ seomfite þe felde.
 The better of you he seith he hape also.
 I herde hym sey þat with myn Eeres two.
 Go we," he seide, "let vs avenged be 10940
 On þat proude losseH, þat aH men mow se
 Oute of þe felde anoone he shaH be bete.
 I my-self shaH yeve hym þe firste hete."
 In þis wise answerd þe soudan Armaunt: 10944
 "Sir, when herde ye hym make þis avaunt!
 Of hym I trowe to-day atte casteH yate
 FuH yerly he mette with you per-ate. [leaf 138, back]
- Herde ye þes wordes with hym þo, 10948
 When he oute of þe casteH ayein shuld go!
 With hym I wote wele he ledde your stede.
 Giffe ye hym now þis for his mede."
 When Armaunt herde þe soudan hym scorne. 10952
 Tho was he wodder þan he was be-forne.
 He seide no more, but turned ayein
 Fro þe soudan with aH his meane.
 Amydde þe turnement is Partonope. 10956
 Faire dedes of armes now doþe he.
 Now he is In, and now he is oute.
 Whome he euer mette of þe route
 To grounde gothe oþer hors or man, 10960
 Or elles boþe so fiersly he ranne.
 Armaunt be-helde wele aH þis.

The on-lookers admire Partonope and Gaudin.

Armaunt tries to stir up the Sultan against the knight of the white shield,

but is only scoffed at.

Armaunt attacks

- "What me happe," he pought, "I-wisse
 I wole me shape with hym to mete." 10964
 His stede he sporreth þo *with* grete hete.
 His grete malice may he not hide,
 But shapeth fully on þe wronge side
 With a stronge spere to haue hit Partonope. 10968
 Yite as God wolde, þer-of warre was he.
 He bleynt a-side, and lete hym go by.
 In his retourne Partonope fuH spitously
 With Armaunt mette, and hym so hitte 10972
 That in his sadiH he myght not sitte.
 Throw aH his harneis and his shuldre-bone
 His spere at þat course he made gone.
 Partonope on hym þo turned ayein. 10976
 Armauntes men so pik a-boute hym bene,
 That of þis shorte tale now to make,
 Her lorde they haue rescowed and take,
 And with hym faste to his loggeyng wende. 10980
 Partonope elles of hym hadde made an ende.
 Now Armauntes wounde is serched and sought,
 Wele tented and bounde aH for nought.
 Armed in no wise myght he be. 10984
 But on an aumblere now sitteth he.
 In his loggeyng no lenger wole he bide, [leaf 139]
 But into þe felde now doþe he ride,
 And streight gothe to þe kyng of Sire, 10988
 That Meliore to haue had grete desire.
 Now seith Cursolote kyng: "Yit þinketh me
 The white shelde is worthy to haue þe gre.
 For soþe to sey now and not to lye, 10992
 His felawe is not in þis company."—
 "God save hem aH," þen seide Meliore,
 And with þat she sighed fuH sore,
 And to hir-self seide fuH softly: 10996
 "AH-myghty God send hym the victory."
 Now to felde is come þe kyng of Syre
 And þe kyng of Meede, whos herte of fyre
 Is sette fuH sore for Meliore sake. 11000
 AH her retynewe anoone they take
 Fresshly in bataylle in þat felde.

Partonope
on the wrong
side,

but
Partonope
swerves, and

turning on
his enemy
he pierces
Armaunt's
shoulder-
bone and
throws him
to the earth.

Armaunt's
men come
to his rescue
and lead
him to his
lodgings.

His wound
is bound,
and he
returns to
the field
riding on
an ambling
horse.

The King
of Syria
and the King
of Meede
arrange their
troops for
battle.

- And Gaudyn le Bloys hem faste be-helde,
 And to hym he called Partonope, 11004
 And þan he seide: " Be-holde and se
 Which a meany stoute, faire in bataille,
 My counseyll is not hem to assaille."
 Anoone as Partonope þes wordes herde, 11008
 As a wode lyon fiersly he ferde.
 With hym þat tyme was noone a-bode,
 In amonge thes meany fiersly he rode.
 The kyng of Mede was armed in blewe. 11012
 From his hors ferre he hym þrewe,
 And as he turned in ayein,
 He hit anoper which in certeyn
 Was newewe to þe kyng of Sire. 11016
 He hym hit þan with so grete Ire,
 That of his sadiH he made hym voyde þe arsone,
 The firste þat come [to] grounde was his crowne.
 This be-helde wele aH þe kynges meane, 11020
 On Partonope aH wode they be.
 Now ley they on [on] euery side,
 To Partonope fiersly they ride,
 And with a spere oone so hym hitte 11024
 Vpon þe side he myght not sitte (leaf 139, back)
 In his sadiH, but downe he lepe.
 Anoone here-of Gaudyn toke kepe.
 He was so sory he wist not what to do. 11028
 His swerde Partonope drew oute þo,
 And leide so sore hym rounde aboute,
 From hym he voyded aH þe route.
 Now on fote is yonge Partonope. 11032
 Armaunt for angre nye wode is he,
 And on þe meany faste gan crie:
 " What ayleth you fro hym so faste to hye?
 Turneth in ayein!" and þerwith he 11036
 Come prikyng nere Partonope.
 Anoone Partonope knewe it was he,
 His swerde anoone at hym lete flye,
 And on þe hede on hye hym hitte, 11040
 That hede and visage to þe shuldres slitte.
 Fro his hors to grounde dede feH he.

Partonope
unhorses
the King of
Meda and
a nephew
of the King
of Syria.

but being
attacked
from all sides
he is obliged
to leap from
his saddle.

He draws
his sword
and forces
his enemies
to retreat.

He cleaves
the head of
Armaunt.

- He mounts
Armant's
horse
and joins
Gaudin, who
is in peril
of his life.
- On his hors þo lepe Partonope,
And manly þo pryked þrowe aH þe route, 11044
And come to Gaudyn þat stode in doute
Of his owne life, for sore faught he
To rescowe his frende Partonope.
Now is Partonope and Gaudyn mette, 11048
Eiche for oþer haue be wele bete.
And now they hove hem to a-brethe
With aH her meany vpon þe hethe.
- The Sultan
comes to
the field.
- Now is þe soudan come to þe felde. 11052
He brought but few speres ne shelde,
LyteH *ouer* an hundred of archers and aH.
- Partonope
is disheart-
ened at the
sight of him.
- Partonope to hym Gaudyn did calle :
" Lo, where yondere hoveth þe soudan, 11056
That so moche worþiness in armes can.
Of aH this turnement þe worþiest is he.
He wole from vs aH haue away þe gre.
He is so grete a lorde of valour,* 11060
In armes can no man be his pere.
Therefore it semeth me verely
He shaH haue of vs þe victory."—
- Gaudin's
reproaches
rouse him.
- " What ! " seith Gaudyn, " stonte þe wynde in that
dore ? 11064
Is *your* herte wexe so pitouse and pore
That sodenly ye give it vp aH at ones, [leaf 140]
And sey so worthy a man here noone is ?
So moche leuer hadde I with hym to mete, 11068
Than for his manhode cowardly hym lete.
Who hath *ouerset*te you of *your* worde ? I-wisse,
It semeth ye haue take with him truesse."
AH hevy and sory stante Partonope, 11072
11060. valour] MS. habour or perhaps halour.

Rowl. MS.

- ¹ Nowe is þe soudan come to þe
felde. 11052
He brought but fewe spere ne shelde.
" He is so grete a lorde of valoure, 11060
In armes can no man be his pere.
Ther it semyth me verly [1 leaf 87, back]
He shaft haue þe victory."
" What ! " seyde Gaudyn, " stont þe
wynde in þat dore ? 11064
- Ys youre hert wox so petuose and
poure ;
That sodenly ye yeve it vp at onys,
And sey so worthy a man here non is ?
So meche leuer hade I with hym to
mete 11068
Then for his manhode cowardly hym
bete."
¶ Hevy and sory stont Partonope

- When of his frende scorned is he,
 And thought Gaudyn shuld knowe and se
 Esy trewe betwene vs two be.
 He drewe hym toward þe Soudans side. 11076 He takes
 "O course," þought he, "to hym wole I ride." his spear
 In þe reste anoone he caste his spere. and
 As faste as his stede myght hym bere encounters
 Toward þis hethen lorde he ranne, 11080 the Sultan.
 And to hym as fiersly come þe soudan.
 And at her metyng it happed so,
 Of Partonope þe Soudan failed þo,
 And Partonope þan so sore hym hitte 11084 The Sultan
 That power in his SadiH forto sitte is carried to
 Hadde he noone, but to grounde [fiH] flatte. the ground.
 And when Partonope was warre of þat,
 From his hors anoone he light, 11088 Partonope
 And halpe vp þe soudan with aH his myght, helps him
 And be þe bridriH delyuered hym his stede. up again.
 Men seide þat was a gentiH dede.
 On his hors þo lepe Partonope, 11092
 And or in his sadiH downe set was he,
 The Soudans men with hym so metten,
 That of hem he was fuH sore beten.
 Gaudyn a-boute hym leide sore on þo. 11096
 The hethen men mette with hym so,
 That aH to-clatred was his shelde:
 On peses it flewe into þe felde.
 Right EviH and sore bothe bete they be. 11100
 Grete thanke amonge her Enemeyce hape he.
 FuH amerouse and lusty is Partonope.
 The soudan stonte in þe same degre.

Rawl. MS.

- When of his frende skornede is he, At þer metyng it happyde so, 11082
 And þought Gaudyn shulde knowe Of Partonope þe soudan faylede þo.
 and se 11074 And Partonope so hym hyte, 11084
 Eye trewes be-twene vs shaH be. That poure in sadiH to syt
 He drewe hym to-ward þe soudan syde, Hade he none, but to grounde fiH flat.
 "A course," he þought, "to hym with When Partonope was ware of þat,
 I ryde." 11077 Fro his hors anone he light, 11088
 In þe reste he caste his spere, And halpe vpe þe soudan with his
 As faste as his stede myght him bere myght.
 To-ward þis hethlyn lorde he ranne. The soudan men with hym so mettyn
 And to hym as fersly come þe soudan, That of hem he was sore beten. 11095

- Love haþe hem sette in oo place boþe, 11104
 Wher-fore ofte they haue be wroþe, [leaf 140, back]
 And Meliore her lady, þe fresshe flour, e
 A-fore hem sitteth an hye in þe toure, e
 Which maketh her hertes boþe so lusty, 11108
 That eche of hem to oþer is hardy.
 Now they putt boþe two aH her myght,
 Bothe Partonope and þe hethen knyght. e
 Eiche oþer assaille they fuH manly, 11112
 Therfore to-gedre fuH despitously,
 Noone of hem now doþe oþer spare.
 In her hertes haue they grete care
 That þe sonne westwarde doþe wende. 11116
 The day fuH faste draweth to þe ende,
 Which day is ordeyned be fuH assent
 To make an ende of þe turnement.
 Now as wode bores or Lyons two 11120
 Partonope and þe soudan gan go
 With spere, with Gisarne, and with swerde.
 As they hadde be wode boþe they ferde,
 Now is [þe] turnement on eiche side marvelous 11124
 And to be-holde wonder perillouse,
 For eiche man doþe now what he may.
 Nyght cometh on, faste passeth þe day.
 The myustralles pipen and sownen þe claryon. 11128
 Fro þe hors into þe felde is he þrowe downe.
 In gone þe speres sadly vnder þe arme,
 Many oone go to grounde and yite eache no harme,
 The good hors men now fiersly they ride, 11132
 Through hauberke gothe þe spere into þe syde,
 Oute with swerdes a-boute helmes rounde,
 He þat smytten from the hors lyeth on þe grounde.
 Oute gothe þe mases, stirop, and þe gesarne, 11136
 Some is broke þe shuldre-bone, and some þe arme,
 Some is broken þe thye and lieth gronyng sore,
 Some hath lusted freshly and may no more.
 There come in stedes trapped aH in maylle, 11140
 Faire with her felawes, þat bakward they do saile
 And for wery of fight * some are I-take

11142. fight] MS. foughten.

The pres-
ence of Me-
lior makes
them fight
like lions.

The combat
rages all
over the
field.

- And magre her hede ben ladde to þe stake.
 Ye wote wele of aH þing moste be an ende, (leaf 141) 11144 Night is
 The Day is nye ydo, þe sonne doþe faste wende, coming on,
 Herawdes faste "aH hosteH" now done erie, and the
 The Soudan for aH þat fro felde wolde not hye, heralds pro-
 In he prikketh faste and gyveth many a dynte, 11148 claim the
 And þought he wolde be-gynne a newe turnement. close of the
 The kynges from þe toure be fayne to come downe, combat.
 Vnneþe þe turnement departe þei mowne. The Kings
 Now hath faire Meliore made torches light, 11152 descend
 For fayne of Partonope wolde she haue sight, from the
 Longe this lady Partonope be-helde. lower.
 She knew hym be no-þing but be his shelde, Melior
 That [is] for-clatred and so for-bete, 11156 stands for a
 þe moste dele þerof henge at his fete. long while
 And when she hadde hym longe be-holde, watching
 She thought in hir body hir herte gan colde, Partonope.
 That she ne myght with hym a spoke, 11160
 þe hevynesse of hir herte fully to haue broke,
 And if she wolde not to save hir honour,
 And eke to nye hir stode þe Iuegour. 11164
 And with þis anoone departed be
 The Soudan and Partonope. 11164
 Within þe casteH is herborowed þe soudan,
 And Partonope with-oute, wherfore a sory man
 Is he; for after hym is shitte þe yate 11168 The castle
 Of þe casteH; and þus scomfite and mate gate is
 Is he ridden vnto his logeyng. shut, and
 He can haue Ioy of no maner þing. Partonope
 His herte is so encombred with Ielousy, 11172 rides to
 That aH his ymaginacions bene foly. his lodgings
 For þus in his herte he þinketh fully: sorry at
 "In þis tur[ne]ment þe sowdan haþ do better þan I, heart.
 And he of astate is so grete a lorde, 11176
 That aH hir counseylle be one acorde
 Of þis turnement wole gyve hym þe degre.
 Thus haue I loste my love," seide he.
 And yite he þought a gretter foly. 11180
 His herte in þis matere tolde hym pleylny
 That þe Soudan she hadde chose to make, and fears
 that Melior
 prefers him.

- And he wiste wele þat he was for-sake. [leaf 141, back]
- Also he demyd it was hir pleasure 11184
- To parfourme aH þe soudans desyre,
And þat she loved hym in suche maner,
That lovely to bedde thei yode in fere.
þus was his herte enpressed with Ielousy, 11188
- That aH his wittes were desposed to foly.
Ya wode and wors hardely was he
To pinke his souereyn lady shuld be
Of po condicions or such gouernaunce. 11192
- Fye, me thinketh þis was a foule mysschaunce.
Therefore beste is to leue þis matere,
And of þe soudan lete vs now here.
- The Sultan believes that Partonope has won the prize.
- Now is þe soudan to his herborow gone. 11196
- He is so hevy þat what to done
He ne wote ; but þus demeth he
The prise of þe turney haþe Partonope,
And loste for euer is his lady bright. 11200
- As for hym þus lieth he aH nyght
Sighyng, sorowyng, and wepyng sore.
And on þe toþer side queen Meliore
Thinketh þat neuer shaft she 11204
- Melior, on her side, fears that the judges will not award her to a poor, unknown knight.
- After þat tyme se Partonope,
Supposyng þat þe Iuggeours wolde deme
That she þat is so highe a queen
Shuld not agre hir to so pore a knyght, 11208
- And eke what he was þere knew no wight,
Saue she and her suster good Wrake.
Thus she is aferde to lese hir make.
Castyng perelles many now to and fro, 11212

Rawl. MS.

- Here þe soudan is to his logyng gon) Thinketh þat neuer shaft she 11204
- He is so hevy þat is to don) 11197 After þat tyme se Partonope,
He ne wot ; but þus demyth * he Supposyng þat þe Iugges wiff deme
The pryse of þe turney hathe Parto- That she þat is so high a queene
uope, Shulde not agre here to so poure a
And loste for euer is his lady bright. knyght, 11208
As for hym þus lyth he aH nyght, 11201 And eke what he was þer knewe no
Sighyng, wepyng, sorwyng sore. wight,
And on þat oþer syde þis queene Saf she and her syster Ientiff Wrake.
Melyore [leaf 88] Thus she is aferde to lese here make.
11198. MS. denyth. Castyng perelles many to and fro,

- This lady is aH nyght in care and wo.
 A sory nyght haue now þes þre,
 Meliore, þe soudan, and Partonope.
 AH nyght they lye faste musyng 11216
 In whate plite fortune wiH hem bryng.
 LyteH reste þat nyght hap Partonope.
 Therefore on morowe erly riseth he,
 And Gaudyn fro slepe is now awake. 11220
 Love hadde no power hym to make (leaf 142)
 For-bere his slepe not half a nyght.
 Partonope seide to hym anoone right :
 " Myn owne broþer, gentiH Gaudyn, 11224
 Sith of þis turney is made a fynne,
 Me moste go vnto Tenedon*
 Agayne to yelde me þere to prisoun).
 To Armauntes wife so I be-hight, 11228
 To parfourme þis my trouþe I plight.
 I wolde for no good false holde be."
 Here-to seide Gaudyn : " I me a-gree.
 It were a shame þat a liteH sloug[t]h 11232
 Shuld make a knyght to bæke his trouthe."
 To hym þo seide this Partonope :
 " Ye moste nedes go forþe with me 11236
 In hope I shaH þe better spede.
 To youre helpe I haue grete nede.
 Through your mediac[i]on it may so be
 þat of prisone she wil make me fre."
 The wey they conne, it nedeth no gide,* 11240
11226. MS. atonedoun).
 gide] MS. nede.

In the morning Partonope tells Gaudin that he must go back to Tenedon and render himself prisoner.

He asks Gaudin to accompany him.

Rawl. MS.

- This lady is aH nyght in care and wo.
 Partonope spake a-none Right
 To his broþer þat IentiH knyght :
 " Myne owne broþer, IentiH Gayndyn),
 Sethe of þis turney is made þe fyne,
 Me moste * go to atone dome 11226
 A-gayne to yelde me to þer prison),
 To Armauntes wyfe, so I be-hight, 11228
 To parfourme my trouthe þat I plight.
 I wolde for no good false holde be."—
 " Here-to," seyde Gaudyn, " I me agre.
 Hit were shame þat a lytiH slouthe
 Shulde make a knyght breke his
 trouthe." 11233
 To him she seyde þis Partonope :
 " Ye moste nedes go furthe with me,
 In hope I shaH þe beter spede. 11236
 To youre helpe I haue grete nede.
 Thorwe youre meditacion it may so be
 That of prison she wil make me
 fre."
 The wey þey con no gyde, 11240

They set forth, and arrive at the Lady's castle.	Toward þe casteH to-gedre þe ride. Now thidder they boþe comen be, GentiH Gaudyn and Partonope, And with þe lady soone they mette.	11244
Gaudin addresses her,	FuH goodly in langage hir do they grete, And she hem welcomed with good chere. To hir seide Gaudyn in þis manere : “ Medame, it is not to you vnknowe That gone it is but a liteH þrowe In þis londe þis knyght was take And brought to Armaunt þat is your make, And also lorde chief of þis contree, Which þrugh tiranny and his crueltee Causeles commaunded hym to prisone Perpetuelly, and not for raunsone. When Armaunt was gone to þe turnement, That was your lorde, and yite be your assent, Ye suffred þis knyght vpon his suerte To go and þis turnement to se, On pis condic[i]on ¹ he shuld not soiourne	11248
	Long þere, but soone make retourne Ayein to prisone to yelde his body, Leste Armaunt your lorde shuld sodenly Be wrope with you, and þat wonder were.	11252
and informs her of the death of her husband.	He is now dede and lieth on bere. And not for thy þis trew knyght Is come to holde þat he be-hight, That is nowe his body to prisoun ¹	11261
He hopes she will allow Partonope to be ransomed.	Praying now þat for Raunsone Delyuered fro prisone he may be, As custome is of euery contree.”	11264
The Lady gladly releases him,	“ Sir,” seide þis lady, “ God helpe me so, That he was prisoned I was fuH wo, And þat he wote as wele as I.	11268
	“ Sir,” seide þis lady, “ God helpe me so, That he was prisoned I was fuH wo, And þat he wote as wele as I.	11272

Rowl. MS.

Towarde þe casteH þey gon ryde. Nowe deþer þey comyn be, GentiH Gaudyn and Partonope, And with þe lady sone þey met. 11214 FuH goodly in langage do here grete. She hem welcomyde with good chere. To here seyde Gaudyn in þis manere :	¹ “ Madam, here þis trewe knyght Ys come to holde þat he be-hight.”— “ Sir,” seyde þis lady, “ God helpe me so, [leaf 88, back] 11272 That he was prisonde I was fuH wo, And þat he wot as wele as I.
---	--

But, sir, I teH you fuH truly,		
Sith he is nowe at my governaunce,	11276	
God forbede þat cruelle or vengeaunce		
In any woman founde shaH be ;		
A foule illusion it were to se,		
For in hem moste euer be mercy and roupe.	11280	
And sith pis knyght hath kept his troupe,		
And his fredanne stant aH in me,		
Of prisone I wiH þat euer he be fre.		
For as a knyght he hath kept his heste.	11284	
And þerfore, sir, where euer ye liste,		
Ye shaH haue leue to go for * me."		
And þerwith-aH pis Partonope		and the two
Thanked hir hyely of hir good grace,	11288	friends take
And after þat they taryed no space,		their leave.
But toke leue of þat lady fre.		
FuH gladdē and IoyfuH now boþe they be.		
Thei take her hors and homwarde thei ride,	11292	
Eiche of hem to oþer is true gyde.		
And so within after dayes þre		
Into þe forest come they be,		
There as her* loggeyng a-fore was.	11296	
Right in a launde fuH grene of gras		Their men
Her men anoone þere pight her tente.		pitch a
There they abide be oone assent		tent,
Of þe Iugement to here and se (leaf 143)	11300	
To whome thei wole give þe degree		
Of pis turnement, for they be swore		
Who so hath þe prise shaH haue Meliore.		
At nyght to bedde boþe gone be,	11304	and they go
		to bed.
11286. for] MS. fro.	11296. her] MS. his.	

Rowl. MS.

But, sir, I teH you truly,	11275	Ye shaH haue leue to goo for me."
Sethe he is nowe at my gover-		And þer-with-aH Partonope
naunce,		Thankede here of here good grace. 11288
God for-bede þat creweH ore vengauce		And after þat þey taryede no space,
In any woman founde shulde be,		But toke leue of þat lady fre.
A foule Illision it were to se.		FuH glade and IoyfuH bothe þey be.
Sethe his fredom stont in me,	11282	They take þer hors and homwarde þey
Of preson I wiH þat he be fre,		ryde. 11292
For as a knyght he hathe kepte his		Eche to oþer of hem is trewe gyde.
heste.	11284	Wyth-in dayes after thre
There-fore, sir, where euer ye lystē,		To þe Iugement come þey be. 11295

Gaudyn and eke Partonope.

Thei hadde travailed, tyme was to reste.

Partonope is
sighing and
wailing all
night for fear
of losing his
Lady,

Yite some of hem had litiH liste
To slepe, and þat was Partonope. 11308

For aH nyght sighyng with sorowe was he,
Turnyng and walowyng, carying faste,
For euer in herte he was a-gaste
His lady to lese, þat he loveth so : 11312

He wote not what is best to do.
Thus lieth þus man aH nyght wayling,
TiH þat þe gray day ganne spryng.
And when he sey it was day-light, 11316

and is im-
patient to go
and hear the
judgment.

Vpwarde he dresseth hym anoone right.
He called Gaudyn and bade hym rise.
To hym he seide þan in þis wise :
“ Rise vp, broþer, and go we henne, 11320

Leste we be laste of aH menne.
Go we and waite vpon þis Iugement,
For in taryng vs myght repent.”—

Gaudin
says it is
too early.

“ What ! ” seide Gaudyn, “ how may þis be 11324
That so yerly a risere* becomen are ye ?

For as long as euer lasted the turney,
I rose þan firste and called euery day,
And now myn office on yow ye take. 11328

I holde me peide ye conne þis a-wake.
Yite after my counseylle doþe nowe a lite.
Aþ-pough ye haue noone apeteite
Neiþer to slepe ne reste take, 11332

It his fuH yerly for vs to a-wake.
This morowe give vs leisere to slepe,
For I darre vndirtake to kepe

They had
better ride
to the place
of
tournament
when
all have
assembled.

The tyme and þe houre of Iugement, 11336
For when þe queen and lordes be present,
For vs þan is tyme þidderwarde to ride.

We wole be sene on euery side. [leaf 143, back]
When aH folke be come, þen come wole we, 11340
We shaH þe better a grete dele sene be.

On hors we wole sitte armed bright,
Oure spere in oure hande redy to fight.

11325. MS. arisere.

- For as a-fore we come to þe turnement, 11344
 Right so wole we come to the Iugement.
 For fresshe vpon oure hors wole we ride,
 Oure meany a-boute vs on euery side.
 Oure getons displayed betone so bright. 11348
 And þerfore I pray you with all my myght,
 Lette vs a while oure reste take.
 And afterwarde when we bene a-wake,
 We wole rise and masse here, 11352
 And after we wole dyne in feere.
 For firste to * slepe and aftirward dyne,
 With make þi coloure full fresshe and fyne*
 To a-pere, and shewe in thy visage 11356
 Where þou be yonge or elles in age.
 For many oone shaft on you loke and se,
 Anoone as ye vnamed be."
 To Gaudyns counseyll good Partonope 11360
 With all his herte a-greed is he.
 As they haue seide right so they done.
 When they haue dyled, forþe thei gone
 Fresshly armed to þis Iugement, 11364
 Where as thei fynde be-fore hem present
 Mel[i]ore þe queen with all her counseyll,
 Which that day with-uten fayle
 Moste ordeyne what þe dome shaft be 11368
 Of þis turnement, and how þe degre
 Shaft be demenyd, and in what wise.
 Full harde it were now to devise
 How many dyuers thoughtes made þer be 11372
 In þe herte of noble Partonope,
 That hoveth on hors I-armed bright,
 Full fresshly in his ladies sight.
 In clothe of golde þat was all white 11376
 His stede was trapped, and grete delite
 All men hadde on hym to se.
 Now of Gaudyn speke wole we,
 That on hors sitteth full lustely (leaf 144) 11380
 Trapped in clope of golde full fresshly,
 That as scarlete as rose was rede,

If he takes
his rest now,
he will look
all the
better.

After a meal
they proceed
to the place
where Melior
is sitting
with her
council.

Who can
describe
Partonope's
state of
mind in the
presence of
his Lady?

- His helme of stele vpon his hede.
 Now aH þe Iuges assembled be 11384
 To-gedre, as thei mow se
 Of aH þe felde þe fuH array.
- Thei mow no firþer, þis is þe day
 Assigned laste of aH þe dayes pere 11388
 To gife Iugement, hope ferre and nere,
 To hym þat haþ I-borne hym beste.
- The Sultan brings a numerous retinue to intimidate the judges, but he himself vacillates between hope and fear.
 Now is þe soudan pere aH preste,
 With huge peple hym a-boute 11392
 To putt þe Iuges in feere and doute,
 þat they shuld be fayne to gife þe gre
 To hym, and yete forsothe stode he
 Be-twene hope and drede his lady to lese, 11396
 Or elles to haue hir if he myght not chese.
 AH þe felde be-holdeth þe Iugeoure.
- Meliour sits in the tower, shedding tears.
 And Meliore þe queen is in a toure,
 Where as she wepeth and maketh grete moone, 11400
 For fere þat she shuld euer for-gone
 Hir love, hir Ioy, hir erthly make.
 And on þe toþer side sighed Wrake,
 And soroweth as moche as doþe she, 11404
 For fere to lese good Partonope.
 Thei canne in no wise her care with-drawe,
 Of loves servauntes suche is þe lawe.
- Cursolt is pleased to see his two friends again.
 Cursolote the kyng beholdeth fuH wele 11408
 Thes ij knyghtes armed in stele.
 Be-fore he was fuH hevy and pensife.
 The sight of hem hath apesid the strife.
 He knew hem wele be herre array, 11412
 For to þe turnement day be day
 He se hem come in þe same wise.
 Anoone from his chaire þo did he rise
 And departed þe peple here and pere, 11416
 And made þes knyghtes to come nere.
 When þe peple departed was,
 And they be comen into þe place, (leaf 144, back)
 Where as Cursolote commaund hem be, 11420
 From hors þan lighteth Partonope.
 And Gaudyn also, his owne make.

To her men her hors then thei take.		
Thes lordes þat shaft give Iugement,	11424	The judges request Melior to descend from the tower.
They acorded be oone assent		
þis faire queen, this fresshe flour,		
Moste come downe oute of hir toure,		
And sitte in place where as she	11428	
May wele sene hem þat chose be		
To hane the gre of þis turnement.		
And on þe toþer party is redy present		
This noble knyght called þe Soudan,	11432	Many kings who accompany the Sultan are willing to abandon their heathen faith for Melior's sake.
And with hym many a worþi man.		
With hym is come þe kyng of Sire,		
That loveth ladies of ffresshe atire.		
And with hym is of Eremeny þe kyng,	11436	
That loveth faire ladies a-bove aH þing.		
The kyng of Spayne, þe kyng of Libie		
For love of ladies reche not deye.		
There is also þe kyng of Valence,	11440	
þat euer hath Ioy to be in presence		
Of faire ladies fresshe and bright,		
And þerto he is a worthi knyght.		
The kyng of Meroby is þere also,	11444	
þat love hath done full moche wo.		
And eiche of þes wole leve her lay,		
If Meliore liketh, þis is no nay.		
Yite aH mow not be * Iugement	11448	
Haue þe degre of þis turnement.		
Eiche leveth in drede, yite hope they wele,		
And loke how fortune wole turne her whele.		
Now cometh þe queen downe fro þe toure,	11452	The Queen descends.
Eiche man is gladdle to do hir honoure.		
She leveth in hope, yite hath she drede,		
Leste of hir love she shuld not spede.		

11448. mow not be] MS. now be not.

Rawl. MS.

• The lordes þat shaft yeve Iugement,		• Nowe comyth þe quene out of þe toure,
They acorde by on assent	11425	Eche man is glade to do here honoure.
The feyre quene, þe freshe flour		She leyth in hope, yet hathe she
Moste come downe out of þe toure,		drede,
And syt in plase where þat she	11428	Lyste af hir loue she shulde not
May se hem þat chosyn be.		spede.
		11455

- Eiche man is gladde on hir to se, 11456
 They mervaile gretely of hir beaute.
 Her beauty is marvelous. She is faire shapen and ffresshe cladde, [leaf 145]
 Hir porte womanly, hir chere sadde.
 This was sone after pat morow [gan] sprynge, 11460
 Men seide she was an hevenly ping.
 It were Impossible, thei seide, prugh nature
 Might be brought forpe suche a creature.
 Therefore they seide to shew her coloure 11464
 For hir love downe vnto pe toure
 Were comen pe sonne from hir spiere,
 Of kynne they supposed thei were right nere.
 The cristens pat chose were for pe degre 11468
 Speke myche ping of hir grete beaute,
 And seide pere was neuer sene be-forne
 In erth so faire a creature borne,
 Safe only she pat was modir and maide, 11472
 With whome pe trenyte was so wele paide,
 He deynd to sende his blessed sone
 Be pe holy goste in hir to wone.
 The sight of Urake sets Gaudin's heart on fire. Whan Gaudyn hir beaute hadde wele sene, 11476
 In pe worlde he wende hadde noone such bene,
 But after when he hadde sene faire Wrake,
 The prise of Meliore gan faste a-slake.
 In his hert,* for pen pought he 11480
 Hir suster Wrake was fairere pen she.
 Lo, how sodenly love hath sette on fyre
 His herte and put aH his desyre
 Vpon Wrake, hir to serve a-bove aH ping. 11484
 Now hoppe if he can, he is come to pe ringe.
 There he be-forne hath slept fuH softe
 He shaH now walow and turne fuH ofte.
 Now cometh Meliore þrow aH þis prese, 11488
 And on pe right side with-ouen lese
 She is ladde of Cursolote pe kyng,
 Whome she trusteth of aH men levyng.
 And on hir lifte side gothe kyng Claryn 11492
 To lede hir to a place where tappett and eusshen
 Of clothe of golde were faire yspred.

11480. his hert] MS. hert his.

To preise hir beaute eich man is gladdie.		
In hir no defaute couthe men se,	11496	
Save þat she semyth pensif to be.		[leaf 145, back]
AH þis tyme stonte Partonope		while Partonope stands all trembling.
So of his lady be-holdyng þe beaute,		
That þe herte in his body swalt for wo,	11500	
For of þe Soudan he dredeth hym so,		
Leste he were chosen to haue the degre,		
And þat his lady loste hath he.		
Thus stondeþ he <i>euery</i> ymagynyng	11504	
þat from hete he falleth into a quakyng,		
As thoughe he were in þe fleuer agewe.		
Euery trow loue on hym ought to rewe.		
Partonopes wo now wole I lete,	11508	
And speke of Meliore þat to hir sete		
Is brought be-twene þe kynges two,		
And with-ouen any wordes moo		
On þe benche thei downe hir sette,	11512	
And on knee eiche lorde hir faire grette.		
And on benches euery where a-boute		
Thei ben sette with-oute any doute,		
The kynges and þe lordes be oone assente	11516	
þat deme now þis turnement.		
Kyng Anferus þo speke first be-gan,		King Anfers begins speaking.
For of scole he was a lerned man,		
And þerto he was wele ronne in yeres.	11520	
Rody was his face, and white was his heeres.		
He was wele taught and þerto curteise.		
Next to þe queen he be-gan þe deise :		
“ Medame, of your highe excellence	11524	He recalls the cause why the tournament was held.
And it like you þat in your presence		
I reherce what þe cause may be		
That here is now so grete assemble		
Of aH estates boþe riche and pore.	11528	

Rawl. MS.

Anferus kyng speke be-gan),	11518	Nexte þe quene he be-gan þe doyse :
For af scole he was a lern-de man),		“ Madam, of yourre hegh excellence
And þer-to he was weH rone in yeres.		¹ And it leke you þat in yourre presence
Rody was his fase, white were his		I reherse what þe cause may be [leaf 89]
heris.	11521	That here is nowe so grete assenble
He was weH taught and þerto courteyse.		Of aH estates bothe ryche and poure.

- Medame, ye arne desyred so sore
 What for *your* richesse and *your* beaute,
 þat þrow þe worlde so named be ye.
 Ye mow not lyve with-oute a lorde, 11532
 Wherefore ye wote wele be aH þe acorde
 Of *your* baronage in playne parlement
 Was ordeyned to crie a turnement.
 Who so euer þat worþiest hadde þe degre 11536
 Your souereyn lorde shuld be.
 And so be aH youre lordes advise [leaf 146]
 They þat ben worþi to haue þe prise
 Of pis worshipfuH turnement 11540
 Here they stonde be-fore you present.
 And as wissely God helpe me so
 There is noone chosen of aH þo
 For affecc[i]on) of love ne of drede, 11544
 I dare wele say, ne for no mede.
 Now shaH I teH you what thei be
 That are chosen to haue þe degre,
 Whens they be bore, and of what lynage, 11548
 And wheþer thei be yonge or elles of age,
 And where they be bore to * heritage or no,
 And of what condic[i]on) thei be also.
 For what they ben I knowe fuH wele, 11552
 The troupe I haue enquered euery dele.
 When I haue tolde of meste and leste,
 Whome euer *your* herte can like beste
 Good reasone is þat ye hym chese. 11556
 I trowe þat shaH be moste *your* eace.

11550. MS. adds her before heritage.

Rawl. MS.

- Madam, ye are desyrede so sore, 11529 I dare weH sey, ne for no mede.
 What for youre ryches *and* youre beute,
 Thorwe þe worlde so nanyde ye be. Nowe shaH I teH you what þey be,
 Ye may not leue *with*-out a lorde. 11532 That are chosyn to haue degre,
 Where-for ye wyte weH be aH þe acorde
 Of youre baronage in pleyne parlement
 Was ordeynede be playne turne-
 ment. 11535 Whens þey be bore, what lenage, 11548
 Here þey stonde you in present. 11541 Wheþer þey be yonge ore elles in age,
 As wysly God helpe me so, Where þey be bore to erytage ore no,
 There is none chosyn of aH þo
 For affeccion of loue ne drede, 11544 And what condicion þey be also.
 For what þey be I knowe weH, 11552
 The trouth I haue enquerede ener dett.
 When I haue tolde meste *and* leste,
 Whom euer *your* hert eon lyke beste,
 Good reson is þat ye hym chese. 11556

	Mercifull, louly to euery degre.	
	Richesse and youthe haþe withaH.	
	Kyng Lohers men do hym calle.	
" The second is Gaudin.	The toþer cristen is called Gaudyn.	11588
	LiteH pryse of hym hath kyng Claryn.	
	Yite is he right worpi for the nones,	
	Semely he is and bigge of bones.	
	I can not wele teH of what lynage	11592
	He is come, but wele in age	
	He is ronne, as be his heeris,	
	He passeth more þen fifti yeris.	
	Pore man he is and borne in Castile.	11596
	He hath rid fuH many a myle	
	To se contrees and gete him honoure.	
	His leuyng he getith be his labour,	
	For a worthy knyght he is of his honde,	11600
	He hath hym so preved in many a londe.	
	An hethen man borne was he.	
	Sith amonge cristen he hath be	
	Cherished and worshipped many a day.	11604
	That he hath forsaken hethen lay,	
	And be-come cristenyd, God blessed þou be.	
	Thus in pis wise come forþe is he	
	Be his honde of worþinesse,	11608
	Whiche is more worship þen richesse.	
	But he hath a maister here and souereyn	
	Whome he hath fuH and pleyn	
	Gyven frute of his travaile and labour.	11612
	That what to hym shuld falle of honour	

" But he has
a master
to whom he
gives all the
honour that
might fall to
him.

Rawl. MS.

Mercifull, lonynge in euery degre.	An hethyn man borne was he.	11602
Kynge Loheres men don hym call,	Sethe amonge crystyn he hathe be	
Ryches and youthe he dothe with- aH.	Cheryshede and worchippede many a day.	11604
The toder crystyn is callede Gaudyn.	That he hathe for-sake hethyn lay,	
Lyke pryse of hym hathe kynge Claryn.	And be-come crystynde, God blyssede þou be.	
Yet he is worthy for þe nonys,	Thus in þis wyse come furthe is he	
11590	Be his honde of worthynes,	11608
Symly he is and large of bonys.	Whiche is more worchipe þen Ryches.	
I con not weH teH of what lenage	But he hathe a master and souerayne,	
11592	Whom he hathe gefen fuH and playne	
He is come, but weH in age	The frute of his traveH and labure.	11612
He is ronne, as be his heres,	What þat to hym shulde fall of honoure,	
He passyth mo þen fifty yeres.		
Pourz he is and borne in CasteH.		
11596		
He hathe rede fuH many a myle.		

He ffocheth safe his maister it have, Wherefore me thinketh, so God me save, It nedeth of hym to speke no worde ;	11616	
But lete vs nowe speke of his lorde, Which was armed vnder a shelde Of siluer bright, and in þe felde	(leaf 147)	"The third is the knight of the silver shield.
Eiche day he was first of aH, And Partonope men do hym caH, That in tur[n]ament many did greve, And euer he in þe felde was laste at Eve.	11620	"His name is Partonope.
A worprier knyght, be my savioure, Sawe I neuer in felde, ne better his honour	11624	
Couthe save þen he now lath do. And of his tacches to speke also, He is fre, curteys, gentiH and meke.	11628	
There is no bounte in hym to seke. And forto speke of his kynrede, To þe kyng of Fraunce, with-outen drede,		
He is nye cousyn, wete right wele, I haue enquered þis nowe euerydele.	11632	
And forto speke of his lifelode, Two Erldomes he hath riche and good. Of londe forsothe he hathe no more,	11636	
But he is riche ynowe of tresoure. Now haue I tolde you of þe cristens þre, And I wole teH which þe hethen be.		
The first of þe hethen is þe Soudan.	11640	"The first of the heathens is the Sultan.

Rawl. MS.

He foyche it safe his maister it haue. Where-fore me thynke, so God me saue,	(leaf 90) 11615	He is courtes, lentif, and meke. 11628
Hit nedeth of hym to speke no worde. But let vs speke nowe of his lorde, Whiche was armede vnder a shelde Of syner bright, and in þe felde		There is no beunte in hym to seke. And to speke of his kenrede, The kyng of France with-out drede
Eche day he was firste of aH,	11620	He is nye cossyn, wyt right weff, 11632
And Partonope men do hym caH, That in þe turment many dede greue, And euer in þe felde laste at eve.		I haue enquerede it euery deff. And to speke of his lyfode, To erldomes he hathe Ryche and good.
A worthyere knyght, be my savyoure, Sawe I neuer in felde, ne beter his honoure	11625	Of londe for-sothe he hathe no more, But he is Ryche I-nowe of tresoure. Nowe haue I tolde you of crystyens thre, 11638
Couth saue þen he hathe do. And of his tecchis to speke also,		And wiH teH you whiche þe hethyn be. "The firste of þe hethyn is þe soudan,

- Mervaille it is þat euer any man
 Might haue so hye a ffrende of nature.
 For she hath done aH hir myght and cure
 Of hir tresoure to gif hym so grete foyson), 11644
 That þere is no man can sey be reasone
 þat any þing lakketh in hym of wele,
 For riche Enowe he is and trew as stele,
 Semely of persone, stronge and yonge. 11648
 Of faire shappe hym lakketh no-þing,
 Light and delyuer, mery and gladde,
 And amonge his counseyll wise and sadde.
 Of his be-hest he is full stable, 11652
 And in domes aH-way merciablen.
 AH-pough in bataille he be chevalrouse,
 To hem þat hym offende he ys * despitouse.
 And forto telle of his kynrede, [leaf 147, back] 11656
 Loke which of you þe bible can rede,
 And fynde who made þe arke of Noye,
 Of his lyne come downe is he.
 And of his nobley to make a fyne, 11660
 AH is wele, save þat a sarysne
 Is he borne, and yite seith he
 To haue my lady christened wif be.
 þis lordes name is called Margarise, 11664
 Of aH bountes * he bereþe þe prise.
 The seconde heþen is fresshe and yonge.
 11655. ys] MS. nys. 11665. MS. bounteous.

" He is
 willing to
 become a
 Christian
 for the
 Queen's
 sake.
 Margaris is
 his name.

Alter him
 comes Sades,

Rawl. MS.

- Marvett it is þat euer any man) 11641
 Might haue a ffrende so high of nature.
 For she hathe dou aH her myght and
 cure
 Of hir tresoure to geve hym so meeche
 foyson), 11644
 That þer is no man) can sey be reson)
 That any thyng lackede in hym of
 weH.
 For Ryche he is and true as stett, 11647
 Synly of persone, stronge and yonge,
 Of fayre shape he lackede nothyng,
 Lyght and delyuer, mery and glade,
 Amonge his counsett wyse and sade.
 Of his be-hest he is full stabitt, 11652
 And in domys mercy-abitt. [leaf 90, back]
- AH-pough in bataitt he be chevalrus,
 To hem þat hym offenyde he is dys-
 spytuous.
 And for to tett of his kenrede, 11656
 Loke whiche of you þe bybit) con
 rede,
 And fynde who made þe arke of Noye,
 Of hys lyne downe come he.
 And of his noble to make a fyne, 11660
 AH is weH, safe þat a sarysny
 Ys he borne, and yet seyth he
 To haue my lady crystynde wif be.
 This lordes name is Margaryse, 11664
 Of aH beute he berythe þe pryse.
 ¶ The seconde hethyn) is freshe and
 yonge.

His name is Sades, of Syre þe kyng.		the King of Syria,
Semely he is, curteise and chevalrouse,	11668	
Rightfuþ, free, and passyng vertuouse.		
Of olde and gentiþ kynrede is he,		
As eiche kyng moste nedes be.		
But forto teþ of his alyauce,	11672	
So olde it is oute of remembraunce.		
The þrid hethen hight Anpatrys.		and Anpatris,
He is yonge, semely and right wise,		the King of Syria, who,
Lorde and kyng of þe londe of Noby.	11676	however,
With swerde he come to þat seignorye ;		claims
Wherefore hem þought it was þe beste,		nothing for
Sith he wan þat reaume be conqueste,		himself.
To haue hym her governour and lorde,	11680	
And so chosen hym kyng be one accorde.		
He is right worthy, of grete richesse,		
But of þe turnement, as I gesse,		
He loketh no-þing after þe degre.	11684	
To þe soudan his lorde hath he		
Gyve aþ his service and his laboure,		
For at þis tyme he is his soudyoure.		
Now, Medame, I haue you tolde	11688	"The choice
Of the vj chosen, which bene olde,		is thus
And which yonge, and how they be		limited
Borne of blode, and of what contre,		to four.
And what they be of condic[i]on),	11692	
And how thei bene of reputac[i]on),		
And how þat Gaudyn and Anpatrise		

Rawl. MS.

His name is Sades, of Scyre kyng.		And so chose * hym kyng by ou acorde.
Symly he is, courteyse and chevalrus,		He is of right grete Rychesse,
Rightfuþ, fre, and fuþ vertuous. 11669		But of þe turment, as I gesse, 11683
Of olde and Ientitt kenrede is he,		He lokyth noþyng after þe degre.
As iche kyng moste nedes be.		The soudan his lorde hathe he
But for to teþ of his alyauce, 11672		Gyf aþ his seruyse and labure,
So olde it is out of remembraunce.		For at þis tyme he is his soudyre.
The iii hethyn hight Anpatryse.		Nowe, madam, I haue you tolde 11688
He is yonge, symly and wyse, 11675		Of þe vi chosyn whiche be olde,
Lorde and kyng of þe londe of Nvbye.		And whiche yonge, and who þey be
With swerde he come to þat senorye ;		Borne of blode, and of what contre,
Where-forz hym þought it is þe beste,		And what þey be of condicion), 11692
Sethe he wan þat reime be conqueste,		And how þey be of reputasion), (leaf 91)
To haue here gouernour and lorde,		¹ And how þat Gaudyn and Anpatrise

	Haue dismytted hem clene of þe prise, So of þe chosen yite foure þere be.	[leaf 148]	11696
	Wherefore I counseyll fully þat ye Of theire persones take good hede ; For I haue seide, so God me spede, Añ myn entent fuñ and pleyne.		11700
	Now lete vs here anoþer certeyne.” Thus hath Amphorns made conclusion Of his tale, but now to his reason		
The judges seem all to be agreed that the prize shall be adjudged to the Sultan.	Of añ þes lordes answeare none, But stiñ thei sitte as any stone. And so it semed be her chiere They were acorded añ in fere		11704
	þe Soudan shuld haue fully þe degre, Save only Cursolote, that Partonope Loved wele, but what myght he do ? Of añ þe Iuegours þere were no mo		11708
Cursolt can do nothing, as nobody supports him.	That list hym forþer in any wise. Kyng Claryn of añ first gan rise, And seide playnle þat þe Soudan He held of añ þe worpiest man, And beste hath deserved þis degre,		11712
King Clarin rises and says that the Queen must give the Sultan her love.	“ Wherefore, medame,” he seide, “ moste ye Giffe hym your love and take hym for lorde. What is my cause in shorte worde I shañ you sey, for ayein the toþer þre		11716
	Sette his semlyhode and his bounte, And richesse he hathe of añ þing,		11720

Rawl. MS.

Haue dyssmyttyde hem clene of þe pryse, So of þe chosyn yet foure þer be.	11696	Safe only Courslot, þat Partonope Louyde weñ, but what myght he do ? Of añ þe Iugges þer were no moo That lyste hym forþer in ony wyse.	11713
Where-for I counseñ fully þat ye Of þese persones take good hede : For I haue seyde, so God me spede, Añ myne entent fuñ and pleyne.	11700	Kyng Claryons firste ganð rise, And seyde playnly þat þe soudan He helde of añ þe worthyeste manð, And beste hathe deseruyde þis degre,	
Nowe let vs here anoþer sertayne.” Thus hathe Anferus made conclusion Of his tale ; but nowe to his resonð		“ Where-for, madame, nedes moste ye Gyf hym youre loue. and take hym to lorde.	11718
Of añ þis lordes answeare none, But stiñ þey syte as ony stone. And so it semyde by þer chere They were acordyde añ in fere	11704 11707	What is my cause, in short worde I shañ you sey, ayein þat oþer thre Set his symlyhede and his beute, And Ryches he hathe of añ thyngð,	
The soudanð shuff haue fully degre,			

- More þen hath any oper kyng.
 And þerto for your love wole he 11724
 A-fore vs aH now cristened be,
 And aH his peple saun3 doutaunce.
 þis were to God an hye plesaunce."
 Now hath Claryn seide his wiH. 11728 *None of the
 judges con-
 tradict him.*
 He sette hym downe, and þen fuH stiH
 Sitte aH þes lordes and sey no worde.
 It semeth they ben aH of oone acorde
 Fully to parfourme Claryns entent, 11732
 Forto do his dome thei be fully consent,
 And no man hym contraried in no wise. [leaf 148, back]
 Lorde, what herte coupe now devise
 The grete sorowe þat hath Meliore? 11736 *Meliore's
 despair
 knows no
 bounds.*
 Within hir herte feleth she grete sore,
 Sith aH hir lordes be oone assent
 So fayne to gyve trew Iugement,
 And she to lese euer hir love also. 11740
 What mervaylle is it þough she were wo?
 This lady hadde leuer to deye
 þen Claryns Iugement to obeye. *She had
 rather die
 than submit
 to the
 award.*
 For he Meliore it sheweth fuH wele 11744
 That ladies in love be trewe as stele.
 For she in no wise hir love wole lese
 The worpiest knyght in þe world to chese.
 Neþer for bounte nor for richesse, 11748
 Ne fore aH his prise of nobilnesse
 Wolde she haue þe Soudan of Perce.
 Hir herte to hym is aH-wey perverse.

Rowl. MS.

- More þen hathe ony oper thyng.
 There-to fore youre loue wiH he 11724
 Afore vs aH nowe crystende be,
 And aH his pepiH saun3 doutaunce.
 This were to God an high plesaunce."
 Nowe hathe Clarins seyde his wiH.
 He set hym downe, and þen fuH
 stiH [leaf 91, back] 11729
 Sat aH þis lordes and seyde no worde.
 Hit semyth þey be aH of on acorde
 Fully to parfourme Claryns entente.
¹ For to his dome þey be fully assent,
 And no man contraryede in no wyse.
 Lorde, what hert conthe deuyse 11735
 The grete sorwe þat hathe Melyore?
 With-in here hert she felyth grete
 sore,
 Sethe aH her lordes be on assent
 So fayne to gyf trewe Iugement, 11739
 And she to lese euer here loue also.
 What merveth is it þough she were
 wo?
 This lady hade leuer to dye
 Then Clarious Iugement to obeye.
 For he Melyore it shewyde weH 11744
 That ladyes in loue be true as steH.

- Now God, þat aH ladies hath made, 11752
 Gyve hem grace in herte to be glade,
 And þat aH tonges moved may be
 That speke lightly of ladies in any degre.
- Ernoul
stands up,
 Now Arnolfe þe olde, þat first in parlement 11756
 Meved and styrred to haue þis turnement,
 And ordeyned lordes domes-men to be,
 Of which for certayne oone was he,
 On his fote stode vp to sey his reasone, 11760
 For þe toþer lordes sate aH downe.
 Semely of stature for sothe was he,
 His visage was manly on to se.
 Worthie he was, and white was his heerys, 11764
 Olde, right-wise, and þat askith such yerys.
 For love ne hate wole he not leve
 The troupe to sey, whome euer he greve.
- and claims
the right of
speaking,
 And þen seide he : " It is not vnknowe 11768
 To aH you lordes, as I now trowe,
 That in þe laste parlement
 It was acorded aH be oure assent
 Certeyne lordes chosen shuld be 11772
 Of þis turnement to give þat degre, [leaf 149]
 Which to-gedre now be here.
 And though þat I vnworthy were,
 Chosen I was to be one of þ[o]. 11776
 Wherfore I thinke, so mote I go,
 In þis matere pleynty to quyte me.
 For ye aH, me thinketh, enclyned be
 Fully to kyng Claryns sentence. 11780
 Hym ye haue gyve fuH good audience,
 And no man, me þinketh, answerith þerto.

11776. þo] hole in MS. after].

Rawl. MS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Nowe Arnolfe þe olde, þat firste in
parlement 11756 | Holde right-wyse, þat asketh soyche
yeres. |
| Menyde and steride to haue þis tur-
ment, | For loue ne hate wolde he not leve |
| And ordeynede lordes domes-men to be, | The trouthe to sey, whom euer he greve. |
| Of wheche <i>ser</i> ten on was he. 11759 | Then seyde he : " It is not unknowe |
| His vesage was manly on to se. 11763 | To aH yonder lordes, as I trowe, 11769 |
| Worthy he was, and whyte of heres, | That in þe laste parlement |
| | Hit was acordyde be oure assent. |

- This proverbe was seide fuH longe a-go :
 ' Who so holdeth hym stiH doþe assent.' 11784
- But I wole sey nowe myn entent,
 Wroþe þerwith so who ever be :
 His dome in no wise pleaseth me.
 Gaudyn and Anpatris ben put oute 11788
 The gre to haue, þis is no doute.
 Yite they haue bore hem fuH wele,
 Better were neuer armed in stele.
 And hope in þis wise acorded be, 11792
 Though they hadde deserved þis degre.
 To her lorde thei haue gyve her honoure,
 þei holde hem paide of her laboure.
 Now forto speke of þe kyng of Sire, 11796
 I sey we owe aH forto desyre
 He be put fully fro þis degre.
 And þis is my cause þough þat he
 Be fuH stronge, semely and desyrous, 11800
 Yonge, hardy, and fuH corageous,
 And in bataile neuer so chevalrous,
 Yite oone vice shent aH, for he is despitousse,
 That when he hath no werre but is in peace, 11804
 To þe pore peple can he not cese
 But ever do extore[i]on and tyrannye.
 This is verrey soth, I wole not lye.
 Neþer for love, drede, nor hate, 11808
 He can not lyve with-oute debate.
 Now forto speke of þe kyng of Fraunce,
 Of kyn is he and grete alyauce.
 But forto make hym oon of þe gre [leaf 149, back] 11812
 I can not acorde þerto now, parde,
 For þat moste nedes be for worþinesse,
 Neþer for state ne for grete richesse.

Clarin's
judgment
does not
please him.

"Gaudin
and Anpa-
tris do not
comete
with their
lords.

"The King
of Syrus is
tyrannous
and cannot
live without
strife.

"The King
of France
has not
proved
strong
enough in
battle.

Roul. MS.

- But he wrothe who so ever be, 11786
 His dome in no wyse plesyth me.
 Gaudyn and Anpatrise be put oute
 The gre to haue, þis is no doute. 11789
 Yet þey haue borne hem fuH weH,
 Better were neuer armede in steth.
 And bothe in þis wyse acordyde be,
 Though hade descryde þis degre.
 To þer lorde þey gyfe þe honoure,
 They holde hem payde of þer laboure.
 Nowe to speke of þe kyng of Scyre,
 I sey we owe aH to desyre 11797
 He be put fully fro þis degre.
 This is my cause þough þat he

- And forto make hym passyng worthy, 11816
 I sey for me, I wote neuer whye.
 For in bataille when he is a-bove,
 His grete manhode þen wole he prove,
 And when to hym turneth contrarie, 11820
 That he is put of so myghtely,
 And in any wise rebewked is he,
 So gretely abashed he wole be,
 That aH his myghtes so hym faile, 11824
 Of liteH defence is he in bataile.
 þerfore to chese hym one of þe prise
 Ye shaH not haue myn advise.
- Of þe soudan now forto sey 11828
 I can not fynde be no way
 To teH of his tacches ne of his lynage,
 Ne in bataylle more of corage,
 þen Anphorus be-fore hath seide. 11832
 Of his reasone I holde me wele peide ;
 For on bataile he is fiers in assaylyng.
 Though he be rebuked, yite in his deffendlyng
 He is hardy, myghty, and wole not fle. 11836
 So in knyghthode may no man be
 Worþier alowed in no wise,
 And in grete turnementis fuH ofte þe prise
 Hath he hadde, þat wote I wele, 11840
 A worþier was neuer armed in stele.
- But here stonte armed a semely knyght
 Vnder a shelde of siluer bright,
 Whos name is called Partonope. 11844
 Of þe Erldome of Bloys lorde is he.
 And his condicions here to reherse,
 I dare wele say the soudan of Perse,
 Ne þe kyng of Syre, ne noone of aH, 11848
 Be-gynne fro þe grettest vnto þe smaH,
 Of condicions is more vertuouse,
 Ne in armes more hardy and chevalrouse.
 With-uten cause shaH he neuer-more [leaf 150] 11852
 Be founde despitouse to riche ne pore,
 And he is goyng into his best[e] age.

“The Sultan
 is a worthy
 knight,

but none
 can be more
 chivalrous
 than Parto-
 nope, earl
 of Blois.

11854. best[e], a hole in MS. for e.

- And to speke of his naturall [ly]nage,
 In cristendome is none worpier kynrede 11856
 Then he is come of, with-outen drede.
 In many a mortall battaille haþe he be.
 In listes often eke fought haþe he,
 And *euer* of his Enemye þe better hap hadde, 11860
 In many grete perelles he hap be staddē.
 For when he hath ben in so harde plite
 That many of his meany hap be descomfite,
 þen he his knyghthode haþe wele proved, 11864
 For manly he hathe hem all reuelē.
 The ffrensse men know wele all þis,
 For it is not go fuþ longe I-wisse,
 Her kynges worshipp in all oure sight 11868
 Oft he saved, wherfore a knyght
 Worpiest of all proved is he
 To haue *euery*-where [þ]is degre.
 What pough þe soudan [haue] more of prowesse, 11872
 My lady nedeth not to his richesse;
 Of wordly goodes she haþe* grete plente.
 And if to-gedre they wedded be,
 If hym luste to holde werre, 11876
 He may not faile ynowe to conquere,
 For I-nough he hath and haue shaþ.
 The soudans parte shaþ be fuþ smaþ
 þat he shaþ haue of þis degre. 11880
 Though Claryns sey þat he wole be
 Cristened now for my ladies sake,
 And all his peple, wherfore we make
 Of his proffre so grete deynte, 11884
 It is but easy, as now pinketh me,
 For eiche man may pinke in his thought
 For Goddes sake it is right nought,
 But onely for luste and covetise, 11888
 And Eviþ shuld chief þat emprise
 þat were not do for Goddes sake.
 For when he hadde fuþ possession take

* He has
 shown his
 courage
 in many
 a fight,
 and always
 got the
 better of his
 enemies.

* My lady
 does not
 need the
 Sultan's
 riches, and
 if Partonope
 wages war,
 he will get
 still more.

* The Sul-
 tan's conver-
 sion will not
 be for the
 sake of God,
 and evil may
 come of it.

11855. lynage] *a hole in MS. for ly.*

11874. haþe] *MS. haue.*

- Of lady and shepe aH in feere, [leaf 150, back] 11892
 He wolde dresse aH þing on his maner,
 And make vs Cristes lawe forsake,
 Or sle vs, þis dare I vndirtake.
- “There fore,
 if it pleses
 my lady,
 she had
 better wed
 Partonope.”
- þerfore chese we Partonope, 11896
 For vnder Cristes lawe bounde is he.
 Be hym may faH no grevaunce.
 And if it be my ladies plesaunce,
 Lette hir wedde hym be oure assent, 11900
 This is fully my Iugement.
 I not where I deserve þanke or magre
 Of my lady, but trewly þe gre
 He hath beste deserved of þis turnement. 11904
 The sothe I wole sey you, þough I be shent.
 A semelier ne more worpi coupe ye not fynde,
 Though ye sought hens into Ynde.”
- The kings
 think that
 Ernoul is
 rather bold
 to contra-
 dict their
 award.
- When Armulus hadde his tale tolde, 11908
 Thes kynges * thought he was to holde.
 AH her ententes forto contrarie,
 And from her Iugement to make hem vary.
- Meliior
 blushes,
 hearing
 her name
 mentioned.
- But when Meliore herd þat he 11912
 Nempned hir name, and seide þough she
 Were wrothe or paide, he wolde be trewe,
 More rody somwhat she wexe of hewe.
- She is
 certain,
 she says,
 that Ernoul
 regards
 only what
 is right.
- “Armulus,” she seide, “I wote þat ye 11916
 My desyre had neuer so in chierte
 To leue a troupe and se[y] þe wronge,
 11909. kynges] MS. knyghtes.

Rawl. MS.

- ¹ Let here wede hym be oure assent,
 This fully my Iugement. 11901
 I not wheþer I deserue þanke ore
 magre. [leaf 92]
 Of my lady, but truly degre
 He hathe beste descryde of þis tur-
 ment. 11904
 The sothe I wif sey, þough I be
 shent.
 A synlyere no-where con ye not
 fynde,
 Though ye sought hens to Ynde.”
 * When Armelus hadde his tale tolde,
 These kynges þought he was holde
 AH þer entent to contrarye,
 And fro þe Iugement make hem varye.
 But when Melyore herde þat he 11912
 Namyde her name and seyde þough
 she
 Were wrothe ore payde, he wolde be
 trewe,
 More rody som-what she wex of hewe.
 “Armelus,” she seyde, “I wot þat
 ye 11916
 My desyre ye hade neuer so in charyte
 To leue a trouthe and sey a wronge.

- þoughe ye hadde magre or elles þonke,
 Ye were neuer woute to vse gabbynge 11920
 In no matere forto do any pleasvng
 Of what persone, so euer he be,
 And I dare sey wele, as for me,
 Yite come neuer in myn entente 11924
 But ye shuld yeve trow Iugement.
 And so ye do, I dare sey truly.
 The troupe þerof enquered haue I.
 What woman euer an housbonde take, 11928
 That man hir lorde she moste make,
 þis is a thing þat euer is stable.
 Duryng her lyves it is not variable.
 Therefore a lady ought right wele be 11932
 Avised vnto what persone þat she
 Shuld give hir body with hir honoure, [leaf 151]
 Of hir Garlande fairest is þat flour.
 The ffrensche I wote wele is [fu]ll of bounte, 11936
 But vnarmed wolde I hy[m] se].
 And if I like wele his persone,
 Then wote I what is to done :

“A woman
 should be
 careful in
 choosing a
 husband.”

She will
 first see the
 Frenchman
 without his
 armour.

11936-37. The brackets indicate hole in MS.

Bull. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Rowl. MS.

1 Thowe ye hadde magr . . . ellis thonk
 Ye were neuēf wont t[o][u]se gabbyng
 In no maner for to do [the][ples]yng
 Of what persone so euer [he] be. [leaf 6]
 And Y dar say well as for me
 Yt come neuer in myne entent 11924
 But ye shold geue true iugement
 And so ye do Y dar say truly
 The trouthe therof enquiryd haue I
 What womman euer did husbond take
 That man hur lord She most make
 This is a thyng that euer is stable
 Duryng her lyues it is neuer variable
 Therefore a lady might ryght well be
 Avysed vnto what persone that shee
 Shold geue hur body with hur honoure
 Of hur garland fayrest is that flour
 The ffrensche y wote well ys fülle of
 bouyt[e] 11936
 But vnarmed wold Y fayn see
 And yf Y lyke well hi[s] pers]one
 Than wote Y what is to done

Though he hadde magre ore elles thonke,
 Ye were neuer wont to vse gabbynge
 In no maner to do plesyng 11921
 Of what persone, so euer he be.
 And I dare sey, as for me,
 Hit come neuer in myne entent 11924
 But ye shulde yeue true Iugement.
 And so ye do, I dare sey truly.
 The trouthe þer-of enquerede haue I.
 What euer woman an hosbonde take,
 That man her lorde she moste make,
 This is a thyng þat euer is stabill.
 Duryng þer lyves it is not varyabil.
 Ther-for a lady ought right weþ be
 Avysede to what persone þat she 11933
 Shulde gyfe hir body with honoure,
 Of hir gerlonde feyreste is þat flour.
 The frenche I wot weþ is full of bounte,
 But vnarmede wolde I hem se.
 And yef I leke weþ his persone,
 Then wot I what is to done: [leaf 92, back]

- and if she
likes his
person she
will marry
him.
Otherwise
she will take
the Sultan.
- I wole be his, and he shaƒ be myn, 11940
What euer ye deme, þis shaƒ be þe fyn.
And if he be not to my pleasyre,
The soudan to haue is my desire.
He seith pleynly for þe love of me 11944
He wole be cristened and aƒ his contre.
Armulus," she seide, "I wote wele þat ye
My desyre had neuer so in chierte
To leue* a troupe and sey a wronge, 11948
For men wole sey ye lyve to longe.
Armulus, to worshiƒþ good hede take,
And ye lordes aƒ for Goddes sake,
For ye shuƒ neuer fynde þat I 11952
Fro worshipfuƒ a-warde voyde truly.
But Cursolote, I haue mych *meruaile* þat ye
In þis mater so duƒ to be.
What euer they sey ye sey right nought, 11956
My worshiƒþ lieth no-þing in your thought.
As longe as þis turney did laste
I herde you preise wonder faste
O persone prisely amonge hem aƒ, 11960
11948. MS. lese.
- "But why
does not
Cursolt say
something?"

Boll. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Rawl. MS.

- Y wyll be his and he shall be myne
What euer ye deme ys s[oo]the the
fyne
And yf he be not to my lesyre
The Soudan to haue my desyre 11943
And sayth playnly for the loue of me
He wyll be crystned and all his contre
Armulus she sayde Y wote well that ye
My desyre had neuer so [in] chyerte
To leue a trouthe and say . . . brog
Than myght men say y [li]ved to long
Armulus to my worship goode hede ye
take
And ye lordes all for Goddes sake
ffor ye shall neuer fynd that Y 11952
ffro worshipfull a wa[y] avoyde truly
But Cursolot Y haue mo meruayle
that ye
Yn this mater so dulle be 11955
Whateuer thay say ye say ryght nought
My worship lyth nothyng in youre
thought
As long as this turnay dede last
Y herd yow preyse wo
- I witt be his, and he shaƒ be myne,
What euer ye deme þis shall be þe
fyne, 11941
And yef he be not to my plesure,
The soudan to haue is my desyre.
He seyth pleynly for the loue of me
He witt be crystende and aƒ his contre.
Arnelus." she seyde, "I wot þat ye
My deseyre hade neuer so in charyte
To leue a trouthe and sey a wronge.

Arnelus, to worchipe good hede take,

And ye lordes aƒ for Goddes sake,
For ye shuƒ neuer fynde þat I 11952
Fro worchipe avoyde o worde truly.
Curslot, I haue *merveit* þat ye

In þis mater so duƒt be. 11955
What euer þey sey ye sey nought,
My worchipe lyth nothyng in your
þought.
As longe as þis turney dyde laste
I herde you preyse wonder faste
O persone presysely amonge hem aƒ,

- And now it semeth þat he is fath
 Oute of your prise. What may þis be ?
 In soden change now falle are ye.
 But chongeth as often [as] ye liste, 11964
 Where I wole be I wote beste.
 But shame it were to you to varye
 From your beheste or it contrarye.
 Wherefore I thinke not of aH þis yere 11968
 To make you vary for my prayer."—
 "Medame," seide Cursolote þe kyng, Cursolt
 "The cause of my stiH sitt yng excuses
 Is to here and knowe Armulus reasone ; 11972 himself.
 This is aH now myn enchesone. [leaf 151, back]
 For truly, as be myn avise, He still
 The ffrenshe is worþi to haue þe prise. thinks
 For when we þe Iuges to-gedre were 11976 that the
 A-boue in þe toure, for love ne fere Frenchman
 We shuH not spare be oone assent is worthy
 But to gife a trew Iugement. to haue
 Some of vs ben acordel fully 11980 the prize.
 The soudan shuld haue you truly, In the tower
 And some holdeth now þe contrary, the judges
 hold various
 opinions.

Boll. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

Yn sodeyn change now fall ar ye
 But chaungeth as often as Y lyst 11964
 Where Y will be Y wote best
 But shame it were you to vary
 From youre behest or be contrarye
 Wherefore Y think not of all this yere
 To make you vary for my prayere
 Madam sayde Cursolot the kyng
 The cause of my styлле syt yng
 Ys to here and knowe Armulus resoun 11973
 This is now all myn enchesoun
 ffor truly as by myn aduyse
 The ffrenshe is worthy to haue the
 price
 For whanne we the j[ugg]es to-gedre 11976
 where
 Aboue in the toure for [lo]ue ne fere
 We shall not spare by one assent
 But to geue a trewe jugement
 Somme of vs ben accorded fully 11980
 The Soudan shold haue yow truly
 And somme holdeth now the contrarie

Rowl. MS.

Nowe it semyth þat he is fath 11961
 Out of your pryse. What may þis be ?
 In soden change nowe are ye.
 But change as ofte as ye lyste, 11964
 Where I will be I wot beste.
 Shame it is to you to varye
 Fro youre be-heste or to contrarye
 Where-for I thinke not of aH þis yere
 To make you wery of my prayere."—
 "Madam," seyde Courslot þe kyng,
 "The cause of my stiH settinge
 Ys to here of Armelus resou ; 11972
 This is nowe myne encheson).
 For truly, as be myne avise,
 The frenche is worthy to haue þe
 pryse.
 For when þe Iugges to-gedre were, 11976
 Aboue in þe toure, for loue ne fere
 We shaft not spare be on assent
 But to gyfe true Iugement.

- þerfore in Iugement we do vary.
 But, medame, wole ye do wisely, 11984
 Examyneth hem now a-sondry,
 And þat in-to þe toure ye gone,
 And sendeth after vs one be one,
 And charge euery man be his fay 11988
 þat he to you oweth, and lete hym say
 Pleyonly to you aH his entent
 How they wole gife her Iugement,
 And that they not spare for love ne drede 11992
 Ne for grete profers of mede,
 þan shaH ye wete of hem prively
 That they spare now to sey openly.
 And commaundeth hem boþe two 11996
 That vname hem faste thei do,
 þen shuH ye knowe wele be sight
 Which is þe semelier knyght,
 And lete your Eye your Iuge be."— 12000
 "Ye sey þe beste, for God," seith she.
 "He ought wele lyke me be reasone and skiH
 That shuld haue my body and good at wiH.
 And þerfore what some ener ye deme, 12004
 I ame your lady and your queen),
 My choice fieth in þe semelyhede of [þe] two ;
 The kynges in no wise may vary here-fro.
 To whome my herte can beste acorde, 12008
 Ifym wiH I chese to be my lorde.
 The kynges may not gretely merwayled be,

Let the
 two knights
 divest
 themselves
 of their
 armour :
 her eye will
 then judge.

Melior
 approves
 of this
 proposal.

Boll. MS. Eng. Part. C. 3.

- Wherefore yn jugement we do vary
 But Madam wyll ye do wysleye 11984
 Exameneth hem now a sondry
 And that into the toure ayen ye
 gone
 And sendeth after us by one and one
 And charge euery man by her fay
 That he to you oweth and lete hem
 say 11989
 Playonly to you all his entent
 How thay will gone her jugement
 And that thay not s[ees]e for loue ne
 drede 11992
 Ne for no grete profers [ne] mede
 Thanne shulle ye wex of hem privelye
 That thay spare now to say oponly
 And commaundeth hem both two
 And vname them saf[ely] thay do
 Than shall ye know well by syght
 Wheche is the semlier knyght
 And lete youre ey youre iuge be 12000
 Ye sey the best for God sayde she
 He ought well lyke me by resoun and
 skyle
 That shold haue my body and goode
 at wyll 12003
 [The] kynges may not [then] a mer-
 wayled be

- þough I chese hym þat liketh me."
 And herwith-aH commaundeth she leaf 1521 12012
 þes lordes vnarmed faste to be.
 The soudan vnarmed hy[m] in haste,
 And riche cloþes on h[ym do]þe caste.
 A sercle of gold full of p[re]cious stones 12016
 On his hedde he hadde, þat no-where oon is *
 Richer ne fayrere to any mannes sight.
 He was a passyng semely knyght.
 Now is he come be-fore þe queen. 12020
 AH þe hym preise þat hym sene,
 And seide pley[n]ly þat conquered hath he
 Of aH pis tur[ne]mente þe prise and gre.
 The kynges hym preise wonder faste. 12024
 þe dome to gyve thei made grete haste,
 And seide: "What shuld we lenger tarye?
 Oure Iugement can no man contrarie."
 Soone after cometh Partonope 12028
 Amonge þes prese, and but esely is he
 Arraied, as for [to] speke of cloþing,
 Save as he had grete eace of oo þing:
 She þat was lady of þat place, 12032
 He hoped wele to stonde in hir grace.
 His beste frende save she was Gaudyn.
 A kyrteH of Skarlete he had on fyne.

The Sultan
disarms
himself
and puts
on rich
garments.

All admire
him and
declare that
he has won
the prize.

Partonope
has only
plain
clothes.

12014-16. *The brackets indicate holes in MS.*
 12017. oon is] *MS.* ones.

Bull. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

- | | |
|--|--|
| [If] we Y chese hym that best lyketh
me 12011 | [Of] all this turnements [the] price and
gree |
| [An]d herwythall commaundeth she | [The] kyngis hym prayسد wonder fast |
| [The]se lordes vnarmed fast to be | [His] dome to geue thay made grete
hast 12025 |
| The Soudan vnarmed hym in hast | [They]sayde what shuld we longer tarye |
| And ryche clothes on hym doth east | [Our] jugement come no man con-
trarye |
| [A] cerkle of gold full of p[re]cious stonys | [S]oone after cometh ynnre Partanope |
| [On] his hed he hadde that no where-
ther is 12017 | Amonge the pres. . . and but esely is he |
| [A r]ycheer ne feyrer to any mannes
syght | [Arra]yde as to speke of cloþyng
. . . e hadde grete e . . . of o thyng 12031 |
| [He] was a passyng semly knyght | [She] that was lady of [the] place |
| [N]ow ys he come before the quene | [He] hoped well to stond in hur grace |
| [Al]l tho hym prayse that hym seen | . . . best frynd saue and he was Gaudyn |
| [An]d sayde pley[n]ly that conquered
hath he 12022 | [A ki]rtell of scarlet he hadde on fyne |

	A-bove he was gyrdē with a gyrdiH,	12036
	Wele harneised with golde aboute his mediH.	
	A-bove þat he had vpon a mautiH	
	With dyuers bestes embrowded fuH weH	
	Of golde of Sipres and eke of Venyse.	12040
	Of his clothing more to devise	
	It nedeth not sey, aH þat wete we	
	þat oute of prisone streight comeþ he	
	To þis turney worshipp to wynne.	12044
	He founde þere neþer frendship ne kynne	
	Hym to refresshe in any degre,	
Gaudin helps him to dress.	Save only Gaudyn, with hem mette he	
	Throw Goddes grace vpon þe way,	12048
	And he hym cloped in such aray	
	As for hym-self he had þere.	
	It was but of þe homely manere.	[leaf 152, back
	But what þat euer his aray be	12052
	Be-fore his lady now stonte he	
	And Gaudyn to-gedere honde in honde.	
	But when he hadde a while stonde	
Standing before his lady	AH vnarmed his lady to se,	12056
	FuH gretely a-bashed þo waxe he,	
	Seyng his souereyn lady there.	
	That a-fore had made hym grete chere	
	With aH herte, body, and myght,	12060
	And he as an vntrew knyght	
	Had hir deceyved and broke hir suerte.	
	In suche despoynthe þo stode he,	
he changes colour.	That ofte þe coloure in his face	12064

Bull. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

[Then] he he was gyrd wyth a gyrdell	[T]hurwe Goddes grace [by] the way	
[Wi]th dyuerce bestes embrudered full well	[A]nd he hym clothe yn suche aray	
[Of] Gold and of Cypre and eke of Venyse	* * * * *	12056
[Of] his clothyng more to devyse	Full gretely abashed tho waxt he	
[I] nede not to say all that wete wee	Seyng his souerayne lady there	
[Th]at oute of prison straight cometh he	That afore hadde made hym goode chere	
[In] this turney worship to wynne	Wyth all hert body and myght	12060
[He] fond there neyther [fr]iendship ne kynne	And he as an vntrewe knyght	
	Hadde hur deceyved and how hur suerte	
[H]im to refresshe in any degre	Yn such disteynt tho stode he	
[Sa]ue only Gaudyn with hym met hee	That oft the coloure in his face	12064

- Waxe suddenly rede for fere of hir grace
 He had for euer offended so highely,
 That his rosy colour paled sodenly.
 Thus in grete fere stonte Partonope, 12068
 Of thousandes of peple be-holden is he,
 And eiche man seide as hem liste.
 But all they conclude þe semeliest
 Of þo two persons certeyn was he, 12072
 Wherefore þe kynges þe prise and degre
 Hym yove fully be oone assent,
 And made ende of her Iugement.
 Of þo lordes þat loved þe soudan 12076
 Contraried þe Iugement not oo man,
 And all þe peple cried be oone assent :
 "This is nowe a trew Iugement."
 Armulus de Marbury vp anoone stode, 12080
 And seide the Iugement was right good.
 To þe kynges he seide : "Sires, what sey ye?"
 Thei hym answerd and seide : "We be
 To þis iugement accorded full playnly, 12084
 If it be pleasaunt vnto my lady."
 And as I trowe and dare sey truly,
 Ayeinste Meliore his herte it yode not gretely.
 For though gretely trespassed hath he, 12088
 Hir herte was full of mērey and pite.
 To Armulus yite seide she þo : [leaf 153]
 "Myn owne choise ye haue put me fro.

Partonope
looks better
than the
Sultan,

and the
kings
unan-
imously
agree to give
the prize
to him.

Ernoul is
content.

Meliore feigns
to prefer
the Sultan.

Bull. MS. Eng. Port. C. 3.

- Was sodenly rede for she of hur grace
 He hadde for euer offended so hevly
 That his rose colour paled sodenly
 Thus in grete fere stont Partonope
 Of thousandes of peple behold ys he
 And eiche man sayde as hem lyst
 But all thay conclude the semlyest
 Of the two persones sertayne was he
 Wherefore the kyngs the pryce and the
 grece 12073
 Hym yeue fully by oone assent
 And made end of her jugement
 Of the lordes that loved the Soudan
 Contraried the jugement not o man
 And all the peple cryed by oone assent
 This is now a trew jugement
- Armulus de Marbury vp anone
 stode 12080
 And sayd the jugement was ryght
 goode
 To the kyngs he sayde Syrs what say
 ye
 Thay hym answered and sayde we be
 To this jugement accorded full playnly
 Yf it be pleasaunt vnto my lady 12085
 And as Y trowe and dar say truly
 Ayeinst Meliore is hert it yode not
 gretly
 For thowe gretly trespass hadde he
 Hur hert was full [of] mērey and pte
 To Armulus yet sayde she thoo 12090
 Myne owne Choise ye haue put me fro

	For my wiH was to haue had þe Soudan.	12092
	Ye haue yove me to anoper m[an].”—	
Ermoal protests that the award is just.	“Medame,” seide Armulus, “for lo[ve n]e drede, Ne plesaunce of you, so God me sp[e]de, We haue at þis tyme yove þe degre.	12096
	For only beste deserved it hath he.”	
Melior dissembles her joy.	Lo, þis lady in herte was gladdē Of hir Iugement ; yite she made As though she had no deynte	12100
	That to hir was Iuged Partonope. And yite if thei chose anopere, She had leuer be raunsoned for many a fopere	
	Of golde, þen to haue loste Partonope so.	12104
	Thus wele and better can ladies do. Therefore I counseyllē now enery lovere To his souereyn lady so truly hym bere,	
	þat he may worthely of hir aske grace.	12108
	For þough it happe hym in some place Of hir to be answerd fuH lightly, Yite loke he hir serve perseverantly.	
	For in longe service it may happe þat she Wolde shew hym of hir benignyte.	12112
The Sultan is stunned with grief.	Now lete vs speke of þis Soudan, That stonte stiH as a mased man, CarefuH, pensife, and hevy of chere,	12116
	That chonged elene is aH his manere, Loste for euer is* his plesaunce, Wherfore he pinketh hie vengeaunee.*	
He departs, meditating vengeance.	To take on homward turned is he,	12120
	With aH his oste into his contre. Thus fuH of care departeth þe Soudan.	
Partonope is happy ;	And Partonope abideth as a glad man, And Cursolote by þe hande anone hym taketh,	12124
	And of hym to Meliore a present maketh.	

12093-95. *The brackets indicate hole in MS.*

12118. is] *MS.* as.

12119-20 *are inverted in MS.*

Boll. MS. Eng. Poet. C. 3.

[My] wyll was to haue hadde ye Soudan . . . Armulus . . . love ne drede
[Ye h]aue geve me to another man * * * * *

Wherof so glad and IoyfuH is she, That to-gedre in armes clasped thei be, And kysse and talke and make good chere,	12128	
And is for-yete þat done is ferne yere. Rehersed is no-þing, but aH gladnesse.		<small>(leaf 153, back)</small> all sorrow is forgotten.
The hertes þat a-fore were in distresse. Be now at large and oute of prison[er]. Ioy is come, paide is þe Raunsone.	12132	
For Partonope hap now aH his d[es]yre. And aH þing þat may be to his plesyre To hym ayeinward now doþe she.	12136	
þus in endlesse blisse baped thei be, The good hertes of þes lovers two. Ya, who can teH þo loies now *		
That they bene In? forsoþe not I. But þe sorowe and þe care fuH truly That longeth to love, þat can I teH. Thei are in heven, and now I in heH.	12140	<small>The two lovers are in heven, but the Poet is in hell.</small>
Now lete vs teH of Partonope And of his lady, þat to-gedre be In Ioy and welthe with plesaunce. Now hath Partonope cause to daunce.	12144	
For into a chambre now is he ladde, And in riche cloþes fuH wele y-cladde. The day of mariage in haste is sette, To chirche royally þei be boþe fette.	12148	
A patriarche doþe the solempnyte ; Knytte in wedloke to-gedre thei be. Of mariage no lenger wole thei abide, For longe abidden hath he þat tide.	12152	<small>A patriarch marries them.</small>
The patriarche, with-oute any more lete, On eiper of her hedes a crowne he sette Of golde, fuH riche of stones and perrie. And þus hath now Partonope	12156	
Receyed þe dignyte of a kyng. Lo, what it is to be true in lovyng. He is a kyng, and she also a queen), Knytte to-gedre in Goddes lawe they ben).	12160	

12132, 12134. *The brackets indicate hole in MS.*12139. *þo loies now] MS. now loies who.*

The wedding
festivities
are splendid.

- Many trompe now doþe þer sowne, 12164
 Also taketh vp many a claryoun).
 Pipes and makers so many assemble,
 As though aH þe worlde shuld tremble.
 The feste is holde fuH royally, 12168
 And also served they be stately,
 As suche persones oweth to be. (leaf 154)
 Of mete þere laketh no deynte.
 It nedeth not to make reheresynges 12172
 Of þe names þat hen þe[r] of kynges,
 Ne of dukes, Erles, n[e of baro]nny,
 Ne of þe nombre of grete ch[i]valry,
 Of patriarkes and Erchbisshoppes also. 12176
 I lete bisshoppes, abbotes, and priours go.
 What nedeth it to speke of trechetours?
 Of her nyse playes or of gestours,
 Or of chauntours þe grete maisters, 12180
 Or of herawdes, rebawdes, or wyne tasters?
 But lete us tell, when þe feste was do,
 How þes hote lovers to chamber go,
 And after how they hen brought to bedde, 12184
 And how þat nyght her life they ledde,
 And in what Ioy then they be.
 But þis may not be declared for me,
 Ne what her Ioy was, ne her delite, 12188
 For I was neuer yite in þat plite.
 But in hye plesaunce I lete hem be,
 And pray to God of love þat he
 His seruante departe so of his grace, 12192
 That they may stonde in þe same case
 In which faire Melior and her love hath be.
 And þus Endeth þe Romans of Partonope.

The Poet
refrains from
describing
the happi-
ness of the
lovers.

12173-75. *Hole in MS. Conjectural letters in brackets.*

Partonope of Blois.

[Fragment of a shorter version.]

Whilum ther was a noble kyng,		A noble king
That was dowghtty holden in dede.		had two
Atte iustys and atte turnementtyng		daughters,
Hee bare hym weelle upon a steede,	4	
He was curteys in alle thyng,		
And whit lowte his land dede leede.		
He hadde thanne two dowghttris yinge,		
That feyly fayre thay were for [alle] steede,	8	
They were the feyreste maydenis two		
That evere men knewe on any syde.		
Here Moder, thee quene, deyde hem fro,		
That lonely was of howe and hyde,	12	
Melior was thee Eldere maydenys name,		the elder
That wonder fayre was on to see,		of whom
And as a wyght moost worthily in wane.		was called
Vrake was kleped here suster free,	16	Melior,
Melior was wyght as whalis boon,		and the
With Rode as Reel as Rose is of hewe.		younger
Soo fayir a foede men myghtte fynde noon,		Vrake.
Thorghw alle thee worlde to remewe,	20	Melior was
Thorghw alle thee worlde to wende,		the fairest
Scholde men fynde noon so fayir.		woman in
Here fader the king, Curteyis and heende,		the world.
Made mayde Melior his ayir.	24	
That goodly Mayde gay under gore,		
That was so bryght and holde of here blee.		
Hendely was she sette to lore,		
As lawe wolde of that cuntree.	28	
All bare whanne hiere vesage wore,		
A swettere thyng myghtte noman see.		
In a twelve-Monethe sche lerned more		In twelve
Thanne other Clerkys dede in yerys three.	32	months she
So weelle lernede that Mayden gent,		learned more
		than clerks
		did in three
		years,

	That fayir was as flowr on hille,	
and she knew magic arts.	That sche cowthe <i>with</i> a chauntement Worche alle thyng to hiere owne wille.	36
	Wyght as swan sche hadde the swire, That swete and swathel was to be-holde.	
	As lelye leef sche hadde the lyire, Bryght browys, fayre bent and bolde,	40
	Hiere heer fyerde as droht gold wyire, That louely was to feele and foolde.	
	Whanne sche was tiffed in hiere attire, Man knewen noon swych atte will to holde.	44
	[They of hiere] will were [fully at oo], That were so fayr and fre t[hat stonde].	
At the death of her father she became queen of the country.	Whanne hiere fader dyde [hem fro], Thanne was she quene of that londe.	48
	[Sche] that was fayir of fote and honde, [And so] Riche a quene of [goodly chere],	
In order to find a husband she sent messengers through all kingdoms.	[Thanne] hadde sche nede of a good housbande. [Therefore sche sente] bothe feer and nere,	52
	Thorghw alle Reawmis sche sente hiere sonde To loke who best myghtte * been here pere.	
At last they found a young man of noble birth,	And atte the laste a chyilde they fonde That of vysage was fayir and klere.	56
	Hee was fayir in alle thyng <small>[* MS. best myghtte best.]</small> And swiche dowghtty <i>with</i> spere <i>and</i> lawnee,	
nephew of the king of France, and accom- plished in everything.	And cosyn was to thee Riche kyng That atte that tyme was kyng of Frawnce.	60
	Hee was so goodly a creature That to hym every man yaf voyis.	
	That was seyen in halle and bowre Over all othere he hadde thee choysis.	64
	He was ryght stif in every stowr, <i>With</i> -owten bost or other greet noyse.	
His name was Partonope of Blois.	Hee was wyght as is the lylic flowr. His name was Pertinope de Bloys.	68
The messengers returned home and reported what they had seen.	Thee Messageris thanne wenten hoom, And tolden the Mayden this tidyng Soo fayr a chyild sawe they never noon :	
	Hee is Eerl of Bloys and cozyn to the kyng. Thanne this Mayde so bryght of blee	72

- Dragounys dredfully drowen of Reste
 And made this chyild aferde fulle sore.
 And thanne to God up his hertte hee caste.
 Hee seyde: "Ihesu, Mercy thyine Oore!" 116
 Ne lete me nevere here to been shent,
 As thow suffredst woundys wyde."
- A ship
 sails up,
 Thanne thorghw thee Maydenys enchaument
 A schip come seilynge hym faste be-syde. 120
 Thee chyild a-feerd was under bowgh.
 Noo man thorte hym ther-offe wyte;
 For dragoun owt of here dennys they drogh,
 And made thee chyild haue sorwe in syghtte. 124
 Thee schip come seilynge faste j-nowgh,
 And atte a banke it longe gan to a-byde.
 Thee chyild thanne wendis in-to that schowgh;
 It was covered *with* samyte that tyde. 128
- and Par-
 tonope goes
 on board.
 His horse
 and dogs
 are also
 embarked.
 A more
 splendid
 ship could
 not be
 imagined.
 His hors, his howndes to hym were browght,
 But * hee ne wiste in what manere.
 Soo fayire a vesselle that schip him thowght,
 Hee hadde seen noon that myghtte be the peere. 132
 Thee chyild stode thee schip *with-inne*,
 And it aualed froo thee banke *with-owte* dowte.
 Thee sayil to thee Mast-top sone gan wynne.
 By thanne hee sawe no man hym a-bowte. 136
 Bryght as gold thanne gane hit brenne,
With stonys that weren Riche and stowte.
 Afeerdnesse than in his herte gan renne,
 For of thee devell hee hadde great dowte. 140
 Greet dowte hee hadde of a cwilbersaunce,
 And besowghtte to God *with* herte free
 To schilde and saue hym from meschaunce,
 For hee ne sawe nowt but thee wyilde see. 144
 Thanne thorghw hier enchaumentis Ryght
 Thee schip was alle gooldly by-goone.
 As gold a-bowte hit gleterede bryght
 And sette *with* manye a Rialle stone. 148
 His herte to God hee haf up on heyghte,
 Prayinge hym to saue hym blood *and* boone.
 And blessedde hym well *with* alle his myghte,

- And evere to owre makynge his none. 152
 His moone hee made with hertte and honde.
 Thee gentill chyild that was so free,
 Hee saylede owt ouer the stronde,
 And so hee arryuede atte a fayr Citee. 156
- He arrives
in the city
- Upon the lond whanne hee was lente,
 Owt of the schip he made hym bowne.
 His hors, his howndys up he hem hente.
 Hee sawe neuere eere so fayr a towne. 160
- where the
maiden
lives,
and rides
up to the
castle.
- Thanne there dwellede thee Mayden gent
 In a Castell of greet renown.
 Theder the way witterly hee went,
 And in that place he lyghtte a-down. 164
- Whanne this gentel chyild was a-lyght,
 His hors, his howndys were taken him froo,
 And yit saw hee noon erthely man with syght.
 Thanne thowghtte hym wonder it sholde be soo. 168
- Here his
horse and
dogs are
taken away.
- Ryght evenc to the hall hee hym spedde,
 This curteys chyild dowghtty and sley.
 The boord was sette, the kloht was spredde.
 Hym hungrede sore and drowe hym ney ; 172
- The table
is laid in
the hall.
- In styf travaile hee hadde been stadde.
 Hee wuchs and wentte to benche on hey.
 Of Riche metis thanne was hee fedde
 And yit no man sawe hee with Eey. 176
- Partonope
is served
by invisible
beings.
- With Eeye saw hee [naught ple]syng more
 In alle thee kyngis lond of Frawnee.
 But evere in hertte [was hee] a-ferd sore
 For dowte of [thee fendys en]cymbrawnee. 180
- Whanne the chyilde [.],
 Thee cymly cloth [.],
 Towailys wyghtte as chalk [.]
 By-fore hym were spred fulle good and [. . .]. 184
- Precious
basins are
brought
to him.
- Basyn and lauere was browght hym tille,
 Sette with manye a Ryche stoone
 To serve thee semely chyild in halle.
 But man no womman sawe he noone. 188
- Hee ne sawe no man that was by,
 But basyns, lavouris abowte gunne glide,
 As it were atte a greet Mangerie

	With fayir semblawnt on every a syde.	192
	All thys quaintise theer was done	
	Thorghwe thee Maydenis Enchaument.	
He eats and drinks.	Spicis theer comen <i>with</i> that Ryght sone,	
	In chargeowris of golde abowte they went.	196
	Wyin after thanne drank hee sone.	
	Thanne biernys bourdys of trestelys hent.	
	To God thee chyild ay bade his bone	
	To saue hym froo thee fendys cvmberment.	200
	As that day thus was he fedde	
	With feyir servise atte his wille.	
Afterwards he is led to bed by torchlight.	Atte Eeven whanne he sholde go to bedde,	
	Hee was browght a fayir chavmber tille.	204
	This gentil chyilde Pertinope	
	Into a Chavmber was hee * gone. [† MS. was hee was.]	
	Ryght greeete torchys uppon to see	
	By-fore hym were lyght fulle good wone.	208
	Hee fonde a bed of a Riche blee	
	With clothis of golde alle by-gone.	
	A-down thanne sat that chyild so free,	
	And his array was taken of anone.	212
He is undressed,	Thee Chavmber was peynted full Rially	
	Of Bataylis that were full gay <i>and</i> stowte.	
	The chyild to bedde thanne gan heye.	
and the torches disappear.	The torchis sone were doon owte.	216
	Also sone as hee missede the lyght,	
	That the torchis away were hentte,	
	His hertte to God he lefte up Ryght,	
	And made his prayeris <i>with</i> good entente.	220
	[He] blessedde hym <i>with</i> alle his myght.	
The lady soon joins him.	[And] sone thanne come that lady gent.	
	[Sche] of hiere Robis [was sone] vndyght.	
	[Streyght] unto that bed sche went.	224
	[And into] bed whanne she was greythed,	
She orders him to leave the bed.	[Thanne] of hiere speche gan sche [on hey]the,	
	[And suide]: “Thow that thus here art beded,	
	[Arise and] voyde my chavmber swythe!”	228
He begs her to have pity on him,	Thanne saide hee: “Lady, haue mercy on mee	
	For thee loue of Ihesu curteys and kynde.	
	For I am sted in a stravnge cuntree,	

That I ne woot wheder to wende."	232	
Ther gentelle chyld Pertinope,		and soon clasps the lady in his arms.
Sone hee neghede thanne that lady hende,		
In Armes hee klipte that woman free,		
Softe as selk hee gan hiere tynde,	236	
And hee was bothe soft and swete		
In Armes bothe to fele and fooldre,		
Of lone longynge hee wolde nowt lete,		
But wroghtte his will <i>with</i> the byerde booldre,	240	
Whanne he hadde his [will] so wroght,		The lady now confesses that she has carried him off by enchantment.
Thanne spake to hym that lady gente :		
"Pertinope, myseymforte thee nowght."		
And <i>with</i> lone in Armes sche hym hente,	244	
And sey[de] : " Fro Frawnce I haue thee browghtte		
Thorghw craftre of myne enchwantementre.		
Loke that thou bee stable of thougthte,		All her love is set on him.
For alle my lone is on thee lente,	248	
Hollyche my lone is lent on thee		
As for thee worthieste vnder wele,		
But for alle thee gold in Christiantee		
I ne wolde not ellys haue doon that dede,	252	
Thow art comen of thee genteleste blood		
That in this world men knewen here byfore,		
Of thee king of Frawnce fayr and good,		
And * also of thee kyende of sire Ectore,	256	Partonope is of Hector's blood.
And fore-thy my love so on the stood,		
That me lungede to thee Ryght sore,		
Now welcome be thou, frely foode,		
And worchen thou shalt after my lore,	260	
Yif that thou yerne me for to see		
Of all this twelue-Monthre ayenst my will,		She denies him the sight of her till twelve months have passed.
Thanne forloost thou bothe thee a mee,*		
For-thy bee trewe and holde thee stille,	264	
Yif thou wolt * doo as I thee say		
And hele wech owre prevytee,		
Gled shalt * thou have thee <i>with</i> to play		but she will give him all the riches he wants.
I-nough to wende thorghw eche cuntree,	268	
The kyng of Frawnce that most doo May		

256. and twice.

263. *Roch. ed.* amee265. *Foss.* apparently with,267. *Foss.* Gled *or* Glad; slach?

	Ne shaH nowt haue so greet plentee. Thyself art stalworth stowt man and gay, And bataylis shalt thow seche and see.	272
	Whanne thow thenkyst thow woldest haue Gold ovther seluyr for to spende, Of noman I ne wole that thow it crave. Inowgh <i>with</i> queyntise I wole thee sende."	276
When they arise in the morning, Gaudin encourages Partonope to fight well,	In thee morwe whanne they aRoos, Thee knyght toke his armys hym tiH. Pertinope seyde hee wery was, And Gaudyn seyde: "For shame, bee stiH. But thow bee dowghtty now this day, All is nowt worht as thow weeH woost. Bere thee weeH now in thys turnay, Ore ellys thy longe travaile is lost.	280
Otherwise his labour is lost.	Thee sowdan thenkyht to haue that may Whit his Richesse and his greet boost, Forto bee whit hiere bothe nyght and day, And lord and syre of aH that coost.	284
	Loke now that thow bee dowghtty in dede, For thow shalt haue greet helpe of mee. For whanne that thow art wery in thy wele, Think vppon thy lady free."	288
Gaudin will help him.	But whanne thys lordys hadde herd masse, They assembled were alle by-deue. LyteH and mekyH, more and lasse, AH they weren apparayled elene.	292
Having heard masse they ride to the field.	Thanne come there knyghttis twoo A softe paas fram thee foreste Ryde. The Oolde dewk to his felawys seyde thoo: "Now come my children that wole abyde."	296
The old duke notices them. The king of France arrays the outer party.	The kyng of Frawnce was man dowghtty, Amongis his folkys theer hee Roode And arrayde thee vtter partye Whit theyre baneris bryghtte and broode. Theer was noyse of Menstralcye, Trwumpys, tabowris and nakernis made. Theerwhit they casten vp a lowd crye. Thee folk they ioynede, for heyghe they hade.	300
		304
		308

Early English Text Society.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY.

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

Assistant Director: JOHN MUNRO, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. } North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTRIDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.
for America: } South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., PH.D. ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.

REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A. PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.

PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D. ROBERT STEELE, Esq.

SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D. SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.

HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq. DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D. PROF. NAPIER, PH.D.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-eight years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

☞ The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Scute Marchet*; and *Hale Meadenhol* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noted by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

November 1911. A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Politikal, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1909 were No. 137, the *Twelfth-Century Homilies* in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A., Part I, the Text; and No. 138, the *Chaucer Lect Book*, Part III, edited by Miss M. Dörmer Harris, completing the original text of the Book.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, *John Archer's Treatises on Fistula in Ano*, etc., edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., english about 1125 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Copland's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1151, edited by J. J. Munro.

The Original Series Texts for 1911 were, No. 141, *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; No. 142, *The English Register of Osney Abbey*, Part III, containing Forewords, Grammar Notes and Indexes, edited by Dr. Andrew Clark; and No. 143, *The Wars of Alexander*, edited from the Thornton MS. by J. S. Westlake, M.A., still at press.

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Boat*; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Emsk; Part II of the *English Register of Osney Abbey*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark; Part II of Prof. Belfour's *Twelfth-Century Homilies*; and Part IV of Miss Dörmer Harris's *Chaucer Lect Book*. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadlington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechiez*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollanez, Litt. D.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holtmann's *Vives and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kolbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chautier's *Quadriologue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough having given the Society a copy of the *Loftic Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the english *Capitula* of Bp. Theodulf; it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1909 were, No. CIV, *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.; and No. CV, *The Tale of Bergey, with a Prologue of the merry Adventures of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury*, printed from a cast of the Chaucer Society's plates. As the Society hadn't money enough to pay for its *Troy Book*, Part II, in 1908, it had to take that out of its income of 1909; and it was therefore obliged to borrow from the Chaucer Society the amusing *Tale of Bergey*, edited by the late Dr. Furnivall and the late W. G. Boswell-Stone.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

The Extra Series Texts for 1911 were, No. CVIII, *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, Part I, the text, edited from the MSS. by Dr. A. Erdmann; and No. CIX, *Partonope*, Part I, edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Boltker.

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicina*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Amleth's Romances of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Kirk, Part II; Miss Elmore Plummer's re-edition of *Sir Gauthier and Sir Percevalle*; Miss K. B. Lovock's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection*; Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dove of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MS.; *The Owl and Nightingale*, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's*

Festial, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Israel Gollanez's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c.; about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombryng*, with other of the earliest english Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A.

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finish all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have over 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguilleville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies.

Guillaume de Deguilleville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pelerinage de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.¹ Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,² a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.³ A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condense and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library;⁴ "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,⁵ Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguilleville's first verse *Pelerinage* into a prose *Pelerinage de la vie humaine*.⁶ By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentiond, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguilleville's *Pelerinage de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisht in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,⁷ and Additional 22,937⁸ and 25,594⁹) are all of the First Version.

¹ He was born about 1295. See Abbe GARRET'S *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 734. P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

² The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

³ These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

⁴ Another MS. is in the Pepys Library. ⁵ According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

⁶ These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

⁷ 15th cent., containing only the *Vo humaine*.

⁸ 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

⁹ 14th cent., containing the *Vehementine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Amé*, both incomplete.

Besides his first *Pilgrimage de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguillville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Jesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soule* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,¹ at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford Univ. Coll. and Corpus, and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of additions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier Englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose Englishing of the *Soule* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the *Pilgrimage* of Jesus, no Englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's Englishing of *Bartholomaeus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopaedia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. An Editor for it is wanted. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose;² Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kolling left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancien Rieble*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society, which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zapitza and Kölling, the living Hausknecht, Eimenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandels, Siper, Konrath, Wulling, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rieckert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

¹ Ab 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damned souls, trees, angels, &c.

² Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Verelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

ORIGINAL SERIES. (*One guinea each year.*)

- | | | | |
|----|--|----------|----------------------|
| 1 | Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 16s. | 1864 |
| 2 | Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. | 4s. | " |
| 3 | Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. | 4s. | " |
| 4 | Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 10s. | " |
| 5 | Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 4s. | 1865 |
| 6 | Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 8s. | " |
| 7 | Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 8s. | " |
| 8 | Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. | 7s. | " |
| 9 | Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. | 10s. | " |
| 10 | Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 2s. 6d. | " |
| 11 | Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. | 3s. | " |
| 12 | Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. | 1s. | " |
| 13 | Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne; re-edited by Dr. Otto Glanville. [<i>Out of print.</i>] | | 1866 |
| 14 | Kyng Horn, Floris and Blanchefleur, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. | 5s. | " |
| 15 | Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 7s. 6d. | " |
| 16 | The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 1s. | " |
| 17 | Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 1s. | " |
| 18 | Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [<i>At Press.</i>] | | " |
| 19 | Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. | 3s. 6d. | " |
| 20 | Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. | 1s. | [<i>At Press.</i>] |
| 21 | Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 4s. | " |
| 22 | Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 6s. | " |
| 23 | Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 10s. 6d. | " |
| 24 | Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 3s. | 1867 |
| 25 | The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Glene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 1s. | " |
| 26 | Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. | 2s. | [<i>At Press.</i>] |
| 27 | Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 12s. | " |
| 28 | William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 6s. | " |
| 29 | Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I., Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 7s. | " |
| 30 | Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 2s. | " |
| 31 | Myr's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. | 4s. | 1868 |
| 32 | Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Nourture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatus, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 12s. | " |
| 33 | The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [<i>Reprinting.</i>] | | " |
| 34 | Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. | 8s. | " |
| 35 | Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. | 2s. | " |
| 36 | Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. | 12s. | 1869 |
| 37 | Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaitis. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. | 4s. | " |
| 38 | William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. | 10s. 6d. | " |
| 39 | Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. | 10s. 6d. | " |
| 40 | English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. | 21s. | 1870 |
| 41 | William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. | 3s. | " |
| 42 | Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. | 2s. | " |
| 43 | Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. | 3s. | " |
| 44 | The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Graill: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph; ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. | 5s. | 1871 |
| 45 | King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. | 10s. | " |
| 46 | Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 10s. | " |
| 47 | Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. | 3s. | " |
| 48 | The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. | 6s. | " |
| 49 | An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. | 10s. | 1872 |
| 50 | King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, Esq., Part II. | 10s. | " |
| 51 | The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. | 2s. | " |
| 52 | Palladius on Husbandrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. | 10s. | " |
| 53 | Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. | 8s. | 1873 |
| 54 | The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the <i>Vision</i>) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. | 18s. | " |
| 55 | Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1410 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. | 3s. | " |
| 56 | The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. | 10s. 6d. | 1874 |
| 57 | The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. | 10s. 6d. | " |
| 58 | The Bluekling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. | 8s. | " |
| 59 | The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. | 15s. | 1875 |

60. Meditations on the Soper of our Lorde, by Robert of Brounne, edited by F. M. Watson, 2s. 6d.	187
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceboldoune, from MSS., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray, 40s. 6d.	..
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part III, 1s.	183
63. The Bleeking Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part III, 7s.	..
64. Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams, c. 1590, ed. F. J. Furnivall, 7s.	..
65. Be Domes Dage, Bede's <i>De Deorum</i> , &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D., 2s.	..
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part IV., with 2 autotypos, 40s.	1877
67. Notes on <i>Piers Plowman</i> , by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., Part I., 24s.	..
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part V., 2s.	1878
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., 5s.	..
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A., Part II., 4s.	..
71. The Lay Folks' Mass Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons, 2s.	1879
72. Palladius on Husbandrie, and sht. (ab. 1129 A.D.), Part II., Ed. S. J. Heritage, B.A., 15s.	..
73. The Bleeking Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part III., 10s.	1880
74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthw. Esq., 10s.	..
75. <i>Catholicon Anglicum</i> , an early English Dictionary, from Lord Mousson's MS. A. 6. 148, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Heritage, B.A., and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley, 20s.	1881
76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS., Cott. Jul. 1. 72, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., Part I., 10s.	..
77. <i>Browulf</i> , the name MS. autotyped and translated, ed. by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D., 2s.	1882
78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1287-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A., 7s.	..
79. King Alfred's Orasius, from Lord Tollenhatch's 9th century MS., Part I., ed. H. Sweet, M.A., 13s.	1883
79 <i>b</i> . <i>Ælfric's Preface</i> , Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A., 15s.	..
80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. F. Henkel, 12s.	1884
81. <i>Piers Plowman</i> , Notes, Glossary, &c., Part IV., completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., 18s.	..
82. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS., Cott. Jul. E. 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D., Part II., 12s.	1887
83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A., 20s.	..
84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston, 1s.	1886
85. The Three Kings of Cologne, 3 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, 17s.	..
86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1010 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann, 12s.	..
87. Early English Verse Lives of Saints (oldest version), Laud MS., Douc., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, 10s.	1887
88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe (Dyson), 1321, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, 10s.	..
89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holtzmann, Part I., 8s.	1888
90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, in the original Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logemann, 12s.	..
91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1440, ed. by Mr. T. Austin, 10s.	..
92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Harleian MS., ab. 1190 A.D., ed. F. H. Sturley, B.A., Pt. I., 12s.	1889
93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, ed. from the MSS. by Ernest Rhoads, B.A., 12s.	..
94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS., Cott. Jul. E. 7., Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, LL.D., LL.D., 15s.	1890
95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller, Part I., 1s.	1889
96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller, Pt. II., 15s.	1891
97. The Earliest English Verse Psalter, ed. from 182 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Burchard, Part I., 15s.	1892
98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, 20s.	..
99. <i>Cursor Mundi</i> , Part VI., Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, 10s.	..
100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katherine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Fore-words by Dr. Furnivall, 20s.	1893
101. <i>Cursor Mundi</i> , Part VII., Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupel, 10s.	..
102. Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1100 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part I., 20s.	1894
103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D., 7s. 6d.	..
104. The Exeter Book, Anglo-Saxon Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A., Part I., 20s.	1895
105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1120, ed. Henry Littlehales, Part I., 10s.	..
106. R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life, Hampden, 1431, 1435, ed. Rev. R. H. Gray, M.A., 15s.	1896
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1419, Pt. I., ed. Dr. Furnivall, 15s.	..
108. Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c., Chester Depositions, 1361-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall, 15s.	1897
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, ab. 1120, ed. Henry Littlehales, Part II., 10s.	..
110. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller, Part II., 8s. 1s.	1898
111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller, Part II., 8s. 2s.	1898
112. <i>Merlin</i> , Pt. IV.; Outlines of the Legend of <i>Merlin</i> , by Prof. W. E. Wood, Ph.D., 15s.	1899
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &c., &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton, 15s.	..
114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV. and Last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt. D., LL. D., 10s.	1899
115. Jacob's Well, ed. from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Bamford, Part I., 10s.	..
116. An Old-English Martyrology, re-ed. by Dr. G. Herzfeld, 10s.	..
117. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., re-ed. by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, Part II., 15s.	1894
118. The Lay Folks' Catechism, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A., 5s.	..
119. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne, 1393, and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall, Pt. I., 16s.	..
120. The Rule of St. Benet, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Koch, 1s.	1892
121. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 795, by Dr. J. E. Wulfgang, Part I., 18s.	..
122. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 795, by Dr. J. E. Wulfgang, Part II., 20s.	1893
123. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1399), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall, Pt. II., 16s.	..
124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 192 A.C., ed. by Dr. J. K. Hulme, Part I., 10s.	1904
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales, Part I., 10s.	..
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks, Part I., 10s.	..
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks, Part II., 10s.	1895

128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s. 1905
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10s. "
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15s. 1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10s. "
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [At Press.] "
133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15s. 1907
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part I. 15s. "
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part II. 15s. 1908
135b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the <i>Vision</i> .
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15s. "
137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 243, ed. by Prof. A. O. Bellour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1909
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dorner Harris. Part III. 15s. "
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s. 1910
139 b, c, d, e. Extra Issue. The Piers Plowman Controversy; b. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; c. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; d. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; e. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; f. Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers (issued separately). 10s. "
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s. "
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911
142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. "
143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [At Press.] 10s. "

EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—

I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s. 1867
II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. "
III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868
IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. "
V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. "
VI. Cheveleere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Ablenham, M.A. 3s. "
VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869
VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rissetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s. "
IX. Awdeley's Fraternitey of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5s. "
X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s. 1870
XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s. "
XII. England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.) 1871
XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggars, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s. "
XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872
XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. "
XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. "
XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1873
XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. "
XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s. 1874
XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. "
XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyk Mors (ab. 1542); and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Cite of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 3s. "
XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. "
XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1875
XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. "
XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876
XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. "
XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877
XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. "
XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s. 1878
XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time," Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Heritage. 8s. "
XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum english ab. 1140, ed. S. J. Heritage, B.A. 15s. 1879
XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s. "
XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege of Melayne, Sir Othell, &c., ed. S. J. Heritage. 12s. 1880
XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Heritage. 16s. "
XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s. 1881
XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylyone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. "

- XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances — 6. Raul Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Heritage, B.A. 15a. 1882
- XL. Charlemagne Romances — 7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15a. 1885
- XLI. Charlemagne Romances — 8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part II. 15a. 1885
- XLII. Guy of Warwick: 2 texts. Auchinleck MS. and Cairns MS., ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 19a. "
- XLIII. Charlemagne Romances — 9. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part III. 15a. 1884
- XLIV. Charlemagne Romances — 10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Part I. 15a. "
- XLV. Charlemagne Romances — 11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Part II. 29a. 1885
- XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hampton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kollong, Ph.D. Part I. 19a. "
- XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, F.R.S., LL.D. 29a. 1886
- XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kollong, Ph.D. Part II. 19a. "
- XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts. Auchinleck and Cairns MSS., Part II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15a. 1887
- L. Charlemagne Romances — 12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 15a. "
- LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 19a. "
- LII. Bulletin a Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1664). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullon. 19a. 1888
- LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15a. "
- LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5a. "
- LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5a. 1889
- LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part V., the present English Dialects. 25a. "
- LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Cully, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13a. 1890
- LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. E. Kellner. 17a. "
- LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Cairns MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15a. 1891
- LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15a. "
- LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, 1, from the Phillips and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15a. 1892
- LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Denning. Part I. 15a. "
- LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, English ed. 1490, & 1507, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15a. 1893
- LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Bolyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15a. "
- LXV. Sir Bevis of Hampton, ed. Prof. E. Kollong, Ph.D. Part III. 15a. 1894
- LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philosophes, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15a. "
- LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1400, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10a. 1894
- LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1400, Part I., the Text of A. K. Donald. 29a. "
- LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15a. 1896
- LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15a. "
- LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15a. 1897
- LXXII. Hoccleve's Regiment of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15a. "
- LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. F. Gollancz, M.A. *[At Press]*
- LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishisms, by Jas. Yonge, 1488, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 29a. 1898
- LXXV. Speculum Gudonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10a. "
- LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15a. 1899
- LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1425, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10a. "
- LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1629, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5a. "
- LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues. English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10a. 1900
- LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Grauning. 5a. "
- LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15a. "
- LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15a. 1901
- LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1425, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 10a. "
- LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5a. "
- LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10a. 1902
- LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Keenan. Part I. 10a. "
- LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by H. Olin Craig, M.A. 10a. "
- LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252, ed. Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15a. 1903
- LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15a. "
- XC. English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5a. "
- XCI. The Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10a. 1904
- XCI. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Looock. 10a. "
- XCI. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Koek. Part I. 10a. "
- XCIV. Respublica, a Play on Spald England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Maguire, LL.B. 12a. 1905
- XCV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Pt. V.: The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Kempe. 6a. "
- XCVI. Mirik's Festival, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12a. "
- XCVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I. Books I and II. 15a. 1906
- XCVIII. Skelton's Magnyfyence, edited by Dr. R. L. Rimsay, with an Introduction. 7a. 1906
- XCIX. The Romance of Emare, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7a. 1906
- C. The Harrowing of Hell and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Hudson, M.A., Ph.D. 15a. 1907
- CI. Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hills' Ballad MS., edited by Dr. Romaine D. Bosker. 15a. "
- CII. Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. 21a. 1905
- CIII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II. Book III. 10a. "
- CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by G. Waterhouse, M.A. 15a. 1909
- CV. The Tale of Beryn with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. E. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15a. "
- CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15a. 1910
- CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. Macraecken. Part I. Religious Poems. 15a. *[At Press]*
- CVIII. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I. The Text. 15a. 1911
- CIX. Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bopker. 15a. "

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Early English Text Society's last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. J. Gollancz, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
 The enlight Disciplina Clericalis, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalm; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Byrhtferth's Handboec, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl.
 Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Branley, M.A.
 A Lapidary, from Lord Tollenache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
 Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccaccio englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
 William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
 Early Canterbury Walls, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Aeland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.
 Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
 Trevisa's enlight Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 20 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
 Poems attributed to Richard Maydestone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.
 Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Camb., ed. Dr. R. Dyboski.
 Othea and Hector, 3 texts - 2 from MSS., 1 from Wye's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.
 Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
 Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [*At Press.*]
 Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq. [*Copied.*]

EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [*At Press.*]
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Fumivall.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Fumivall. Part II. [*At Press.*]
 A Complacion of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
 Trevisa's Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Bullem's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
 The Romance of Boetius and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 The Romance of Clariolus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
 Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.
 Maundeuille's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (*Editto wanted.*)
 Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wulffing.
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collier, B.A.
 Caxton's Dietes and Sayengis of Philosophers, 1477, with Lord Tollenache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.
 Lydgate's Lyfe of our Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
 Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 699, by Prof. Hanskuhn, Ph.D.
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.

EXTRA SERIES (continued).

- The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breal.
 The Gospel of Nicodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
 Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klahr, Dresden.
 Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schummer.
 Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
 Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
 Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
 Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehale, Esq.
 The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.
 Walter Hyton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Lockock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

- Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c.
 English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
 Maumetrie, from Lord Tollenache's MS.
 The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.
 Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
 Hampole's unprinted Works.
 be Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.
 Bibl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14
 A Lanterne of List, from Harl. MS. 2324.
 Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
 Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
 Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
 Skelton's englishing of Diodorus Sicilius.
 Boethius, in prose, MS. Anet. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
 Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 232, &c.
 Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
 Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
 T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.
 Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
 Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
 Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.
 Early Norwich Wills.
 Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
 Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
 H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
 Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
 Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
 Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
 Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.
 English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
 Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
 Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.
 Mirrour of the blessed liyf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
 Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
 Maundevyle's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 583.
 Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
 Adam Loutut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
 Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.
 John Watton's english Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G.12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
 Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
 Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.
 The Prickyng of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.
 More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

EXTRA SERIES.

- Erle of Tolous. Ypotis.
 Sir Eglamour. Alexander.
 Orfeo Digby, 86.
 Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
 Barlaam and Josaphat.
 Amis and Amiloun.
 Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Troy-Book fragments once said Barbour's, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
 Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
 Carols and Songs.
 Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 48.
 The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1995, Bodl. 3562, E. Museo 124, &c.
 Octavian.
 Libeaus Desconus.
 Ywain and Gawain. Sir Isumbras.
 Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.
 Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2332, &c.
 Horæ, Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.
 St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.
 Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
 Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncyent Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.

Early English Text Society.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were:—

137. **Twelfth-Century Homilies** in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s.
138. **The Coventry Leet Book**, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Bommer Harris. Part III. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) were:—

139. **John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c.**, ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s.
139 *b, c, d, e, Extra Issue.* **The Piers Plowman Controversy: b.** Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; *c.* Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; *d.* Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; *e.* Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article. 10s.
140. **John Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451**, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) are:—

141. **Earth upon Earth**, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.
142. **The English Register of Godstow Nunnery**, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s.
143. **The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thimontin MS.**, ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press.*] 10s.

The Publications for 1912 will be chosen from:—

- The Brut**, or **The Chronicles of England**, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.
The English Register of Osney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. [*At Press.*]
An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part II.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wulburg. Part III.
The Old English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the **Capitula of Bp. Theodulf**, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [*At Press.*]
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.
The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [*At Press.*]
Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, english, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holtzhausen. Part II. [*At Press.*]
The Exeter Book Anglo-Saxon Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS., by Prof. Gollancz, Litt. D. Part II. [*At Press.*]
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D.Litt.
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Shirley's Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.
The Northern Passion, four parallel texts and the French original, edited from the MSS. by Frances A. Foster.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (one guinea) were:—

- CIV. **The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays**, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s.
CV. **The Tale of Beryn**, as re-edited by the late Dr. F. J. Furnivall and the late W. G. Stone for the Chaucer Soc. 15s.

The Publications for 1910 (one guinea) were:—

- CVI. **Lydgate's Troy Book**, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s.
CVII. **Lydgate's Minor Poems**, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, **Religious Poems**. 15s.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) are:—

- CVIII. **Lydgate's Siege of Thebes**, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s.
CIX. **Partonope**, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttker. The Texts. 15s.

The Publications for 1912 will be chosen from:—

- Lydgate's Troy Book**, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c.
Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, **Secular Poems**.
Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Koch. Part II. [*At Press.*]
De Medicina, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph DeLoant. [*At Press.*]
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sikes, Esq. [*At Press.*]
The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.
Mirk's Festial, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.
Wiener and Waster, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. E. Gollancz, Litt. D.
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1410, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]
The Craft of Nombryng, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [*Set.*]
Caxton's Mirror of the World, with 27 Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A.
The Chester Plays, Part II, re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [*At Press.*]
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall: Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gummer. [*Text done.*]
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his back-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
The Anceren Riwle, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thummler.
Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part VI.
The Awnturs of Arthur, 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolf.
Caxton's Book of the Order of Chynalry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.
Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO., LTD.,
AND HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE.

PR Early English Text
1119 Society
E5 [Publications]
no.109 Extra series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

REPRODUCE AS LOGOGRAPH

